ALD-STKS
BR
60
.C5
v.612

CORPUS
IPTORUM CHRISTIANORUM ORIENTALIUM
EDITUM CONSILIO
UNIVERSITATIS CATHOLICAE AMERICAE
ET UNIVERSITATIS CATHOLICAE LOVANIENSIS

Vol. 612

SCRIPTORES SYRI
TOMUS 236

ŠUBḤALMARAN
THE BOOK OF GIFTS

EDITED BY
DAVID J. LANE

LOVANII
IN AEDIBUS PEETERS

UNIVERSITY OF VIRGINIA
X004751127
UNIVERSITY OF VIRGINIA

CORPUS SCRIPTORUM CHRISTIANORUM ORIENTALIUM

DES UNIVERSITÉS CATHOLIQUES DE LOUVAIN ET DE WASHINGTON

fondé en 1903 par J.-B. Chabot († 1948) et H. Hyvernat († 1941)
recréé en 1948 par R. Draguet († 1980)
A. de Halleux (1980-† 1994)

Représentants des universités:

David JOHNSON	Catholic University of America
Antoon SCHOORS	Katholieke Universiteit te Leuven
Jean-Marie SEVRIN	Université catholique de Louvain

Secrétaire général:

Bernard COULIE	Université catholique de Louvain

Responsables scientifiques des sections

Arabe : Prof. J. ASSFALG†, Munich
Arménienne : Prof. B. COULIE, Louvain-la-Neuve
Copte : Prof. B. LAYTON, Yale
Éthiopienne : Prof. L. RICCI, Rome
Géorgienne : Prof. J.-P. MAHÉ, Paris
Syriaque : Prof. A. SCHMIDT, Louvain-la-Neuve
Subsidia : Prof. B. COULIE, Louvain-la-Neuve

Adresse du Secrétaire général (Editor):
Prof. B. COULIE
Secrétariat du CSCO
Place Blaise Pascal, 1
B - 1348 Louvain-la-Neuve

Adresse de l'éditeur (Publisher):
Uitgeverij PEETERS
Bondgenotenlaan 153
B - 3000 Leuven

University of Virginia
Libraries

ŠUBḤALMARAN

THE BOOK OF GIFTS

CORPUS
SCRIPTORUM CHRISTIANORUM ORIENTALIUM

EDITUM CONSILIO
UNIVERSITATIS CATHOLICAE AMERICAE
ET UNIVERSITATIS CATHOLICAE LOVANIENSIS

Vol. 612

SCRIPTORES SYRI
TOMUS 236

ŠUBḤALMARAN
THE BOOK OF GIFTS

EDITED BY

DAVID J. LANE

LOVANII
IN AEDIBUS PEETERS
2004

ALD
BR
60
.C5
v.612

© 2004 by Corpus Scriptorum Christianorum Orientalium

Tous droits de reproduction, de traduction ou d'adaptation,
y compris les microfilms, de ce volume ou d'un autre de cette collection,
réservés pour tous pays

ISSN 0070-0452
ISBN 90-429-1518-8 (Peeters Leuven)
ISBN 2-87723-818-0 (Peeters France)
D. 2004/0602/121

Éditions Peeters, Bondgenotenlaan 153, B-3000 Louvain

PREFACE

The preparation of the text and translation of Šubḥalmaran's *Book of Gifts* has taken longer than envisaged, although a number of my articles have dealt with aspects of the works included under this title. I am grateful to Dr S.P. Brock for introducing me to Šubḥalmaran, for encouragement and advice and help at many stages of the work.

I am pleased to express my thanks to the Humanities and Social Sciences Research Council of Canada, to the British Academy, and to the College of the Resurrection, Mirfield, for their financial support and associated encouragement. I acknowledge the help given over many years by the library staff and facilities of the British Library, the Bibliothèque Nationale, the University of Birmingham and Cambridge University. I am grateful to Dr D.G.K. Taylor of Oxford University for help with computing and a copy of his fonts for transliteration.

Dr Konrad Jenner, Director of the Peshitta Institute of Leiden, has been a generous friend and colleague for nearly 40 years, and has been gracious in giving a further token of friendship in casting a sharp eye on the material of this work. I am especially grateful to him for being a 'second eye' in going through the microfilm of the manuscript, and for invaluable help in matters of punctuation. Dr Bas ter Haar Romeny has saved me from many typographic errors, and he and Dr Wido (Theodore) van Peursen made helpful and valuable comments on my method and practice of translation. I thank Dr Geevarghese Chediath of Malankara Major Seminary, Trivandrum, for letting me have a pre-publication typescript of his volume *Mar Babai the Great: Some Useful Counsels on the Ascetical Life* (SEERI, Kottayam 2001), and the Rev'd Professor William Horbury of Cambridge University for discussions on the Ps. Clementine literature.

Wolfson College, Cambridge, has provided most congenial surroundings and collegiality during the last few years of the preparation of this work: I am especially grateful to Dr Norma Emerton for bringing us together. It is right, too, that I acknowledge a debt to the late Professor Sir Godfrey Driver for his encouragement of youthful aspirations; and to the Rev'd Professor J.A. Emerton for his encouragement of those aspiration into middle and later years.

2004 D.J. Lane†
ܒܐܕܐ ܕܡܫܒܚܬܐ

ABBREVIATIONS

Assemani, *Bibliotheca Orientalis* = J.S. Assemanus, *Bibliotheca Orientalis Clementino- Vaticana*, I-III (Rome, 1719-28; repr. Hildesheim, 1975).

Baumstark, *GSL* = A. Baumstark, *Geschichte der Syrischen Literatur* (Bonn, 1922; repr. Berlin, 1968).

BL = British Library.

Blochet, Manuscrits Arabes = E. Blochet, *Bibliothèque Nationale, Catalogue des Manuscrits Arabes des nouvelles acquisitions 1884-1924* (Paris, 1925).

BN = Bibliothèque Nationale de France, Paris.

Briquel-Chatonnet, *Manuscrits Syriaques* = F. Briquel-Chatonnet, *Manuscrits Syriaques de la Bibliothèque Nationale de France (nos. 356-435, entrés depuis 1911), de la Bibliothèque Méjanes d'Aix en Provence, de la Bibliothèque Municipale de Lyon, et de la Bibliothèque Nationale et Universitaire de Strasbourg. Catalogue* (Paris, 1997).

Brock, 'Mingana Syr. 628', = S.P. Brock, 'Mingana Syr. 628: A Folio from a Revision of the Peshiṭta Song of Songs', *JSS* 40 (1995), 39-56.

Brock, *Second Part* = Sebastian Brock, *Isaac of Nineveh (Isaac the Syrian), 'The Second Part', Chapters IV-XLI* (CSCO 554-5, Scr. Syri 224-5; 1995).

CSCO = Corpus Scriptorum Christianorum Orientalium.

De Urbina, Patrologia = I. Ortez De Urbina, *Patrologia Syriaca* (2nd ed. Rome, 1965).

JSS = *Journal of Semitic Studies.*

Lane, 'Book of Gifts', = D.J. Lane, 'Mar Shubhalmaran's Book of Gifts as an example of a Syriac literary genre', *IV Symposium Syriacum* OCA 229 (1987), 411-17.

Lane, 'Work of Shubhalmaran', = D.J. Lane, 'The work of Shubhalmaran', *The Harp* 5 (1992), 175-93.

Lane, 'Admonition and Analogy', = D.J. Lane, 'Admonition and Analogy: 13 chapters from Šubḥalmaran', *ARAM* 5 (1993), 277-84.

Lane, 'Pastor and Poet', = D.J. Lane, 'The Pastor and the Poet: Structure and Method in Šubḥalmaran, *VI Symposium Syriacum* OCA 247 (1994), 236-43.

Lane, 'Tables and Beds', = D J. Lane, 'Tables and Beds: Shubhalmaran's Practical Arrangements for an Ascetic's Life', The Harp 11/12 (1998/90), 113-26.

Lane, 'Last Things', = 'The Last Things; Shubhalmaran and his times', *The Harp* 8/9 (1995/6), 139-49.

Lane, 'Wars and Rumours', = D.J. Lane, 'Of wars and rumours of peace: apocalyptic material in Aphrahat and Šubḥalmaran', in P. Harland and C. Hayward (eds.) *New Heaven and New Earth: Prophecy and the Millennium. Essays in Honour of Anthony Gelston* (Leiden, 1999), 229-45.

Nau, 'À propos d'un feuillet' = F. Nau, 'À propos d'un feuillet d'un manuscrit arabe', *Le Muséon* 43 (1930), 85-262.

Nau, *Documents* = F. Nau, *Documents pour servir a l'histoire de l'église nestorienne: La second partie de l'histoire de Barḥadbešabba 'Arbaïa et* *controverse de Théodore de Mopsuéste avec les Macédonians* (PO 9,5; 1913).

NAU, 'L'histoire ecclésiastique', = F. NAU, 'L'histoire ecclésiastique de Bar Ḥadbešabba ʿArbaia et une controverse de Théodore de Mopsueste avec les Macédoniens', *ROC* 16 (1911), 234-38.

OCA = Orientalia Christiana Analecta.

PHILOTEA, 'Nouveaux manuscrits' = Mère PHILOTHEA DU SINAÏ, 'Les nouveaux manuscrits syriaques du Mont Sinai', *III Symposium Syriacum* OCA 221 (1983), 333-9.

PO = Patrologia Orientalis.

ROC = Revue de l'Orient Chrétien.

SWANSTON, 'Three Syriac Mss.'= Mark N. SWANSTON, 'Three Syriac Mss of books "of the Master and the Disciple" and their *membra disiecta* in Birmingham', OCP 65 (1999), 347-61.

TROUPEAU, 'Une page retrouvée' = G. TROUPEAU, 'Une page retrouvée du "Livre de Parties" de Šubḥalmaran, évêque de Beit Seluk', *II Symposium Syriacum* OCA 205 (1978), 57-61.

WETSTEIN, *ad virgines* and *duae epistulae* = J. WETSTENII, *Epistula ad virum plurimum venerendum H. Venema: de duabus Clementis Romani ad virgines epistolis, ex codice syriaco nuper editis* (Amstelaedami, 1754); *Duae epistolae S. Clementis Romani, disciupuli petri apostoli, quas ex codice manuscripto novi testamenti syriaci nunc primum erutas, cum versione Latina addita*, edidit Jo. Jacobus WETSTENIUS (Lugduni Batavorum, 1752).

INTRODUCTION

I. *The manuscript*

The ܟܬܒܐ ܕܡܢܘܬܐ, *ktābā da-mnawātā,* variously translated *Book of Gifts, Book of Fragments, Book of Centuries,* of Šubḥalmaran the early seventh-century Metropolitan of Selok, now Kirkuk, apparently survives in one manuscript alone. The chief part of that (73 folios) is now British Library Oriental Manuscript 6714, but other fragments (1 folio) are now in the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris (Ms. arabe 6725) and (1 folio) in the Selly Oak Colleges Library at Woodbrooke, Birmingham, (Mingana Syriac Ms. 631).

In chronological order, the manuscript material is discussed in
(a) NAU, 'L'histoire ecclésiastique',
(b) NAU, *Documents*,
(c) BLOCHET, *Manuscrits Arabes*,
(d) BAUMSTARK, *GSL*,
(e) NAU, 'À propos d'un feuillet',
(f) DE URBINA, *Patrologia*,
(g) TROUPEAU, 'Une page retrouvée',
(h) BROCK, 'Mingana Syr. 628',
(i) BRIQUEL - CHATONNET, *Manuscrits Syriaques*.

The physical description of the manuscript folios given in the works listed above is accurate enough, although more detail on the character of the writing is needed. The manuscript has neither date nor ascription to a scribe. It is to be dated to the 9th-11th centuries. The writing on parchment is Estrangela, but with a tendency for initial and terminal *alaph* to approximate to the vertical stroke of the Serta character. Final *kaph* is similarly to be found as a near vertical line. On occasion the negative particle *lā* or the *lamadh/alaph* conjunction appear in virtually Serta form. *Taw* often appears as if a leftwards sloping *nun* were topped by a right-inclined vertical stroke. When in this form it is in conjunction with final *alaph* the upward strokes of the two letters are parallel, inclined to one-o'clock. *Waw*, *he* and *mem*, are written with gaps at their bases, though *he* sometimes appears in its Serta form. *Rish* and *dalath* are written square when attached to other letters, but in round form when separate. A very full form of East Syriac vocalisation is given; full punctuation marks are also included. Vocative case is sometimes indicated by a sign similar to *seyame* placed over the final letter. To maintain reconciliation of the lines of writing sometimes an elongated *shin* is used as a line-filler, sometimes a wavy line at the end of or the middle of a line, and sometimes a word is divided between the end of a line and the beginning of the next. The manuscript is a good example of manuscript writing in an intermediate period, when proto-Serta forms were appearing, especially as if contractions at the end of lines, although the main Estrangela character of the manuscript is retained. The scribal history of the manuscript is set out below, see pp. 10-14.

The page size is 23.5 x 15 cm, the writing area 19x10cm, and there are about 31 lines in one single column to the page. The headings are usually in red ink, the title is surrounded by a border of two red lines which are interwoven. The *excipit* is also in red ink. The top right hand corner of the *verso* has a pattern of four small dots arranged as a lozenge. Letters indicating quire numbers *alaph* (end of quire only) to *kaph* appear at intervals of 10 folios, written at right angles to the page and at the bottom. Other letters appear in the left hand margin, also at right angles to the page. For example *mem* on fol 16r , a curious sign similar to an incomplete *waw* which must be for *lamadh*, 42r, and *nun* 64r. Following a suggestion of BROCK[1] these may be taken as a record of quire letters in previous exemplars, and be evidence of transmission history of the manuscript.

The Paris single folio has been repaired by the additions of new margins at each side. It is bound together with fragments of five Arabic manuscript, one of which is a twelfth-century Discourse of St John son of Zebedee, and the remainder of which are fragments of Acts and Pauline Epistles, one of which is dated to the equivalent of 15 January 902. There is no mention of the provenance of any of these fragments. BLOCHET[2] quotes POGNON who noted that the Arabic script of Ms. 6725 suggests a 9th century provenance, being somewhere between *kaufique* and *narskh*, but is silent on the source of the fragments. The Šubḥalmaran folio has been bound back to front, so that it is now the reverse which carries the title (in red ink) *mar šubḥalmaran d-karkā d-beit slōk*. A note inserted after this folio translates *mnawātā* as 'Parties', adding 'comprendre des Degrés'; BLOCHET uses the terms 'Livre des

---

[1] BROCK, 'Second Part', xvi. He is speaking of the sideways marginal note *ṣadhe*, abbreviation for *ṣḥaḥa*, but the principle may hold good.

[2] BLOCHET, *Manuscrits Arabes*, 346.

Stades....premier degré'; NAU uses 'Parcelles'. According to the latter[3] and to TROUPEAU[4] this folio has been separated from the beginning of this work of Šubḥalmaran now in the British Library.

The 73 folios (1r-73v) of this work found in British Library Oriental Ms. 6714 are now in an octavo-sized leather-bound volume[5]. The manuscript, 201 folios in all, includes works by Abraham of Nathpar on solitaries 73v-101v; Barhadbeshabba on the persecution of the saints 101v-178r; Theodore (of Mopsuestia) against followers of Macedonius 178r-187r; Gregory (the monk) 187r-190r, and an incomplete extract on the Holy Spirit (*men mēmrā d-šebʿā d-ʿal rūḥā d-qūdšā*) 190r-201. There are no quire numbers after that for the close of on f. 196v. A note at the end of the modern binding says that the manuscript was purchased from J. ACKAZ on July 14, 1906.

The first 10 folios are faded and, especially fol. 6v, sometimes hard to read. The top outside corners of folios are often damaged, especially the earlier ones, the result of damp or, more often, fingering. The *verso* has been more hardly treated than the *recto,* and especially so of the first six folios. Top outside corners of fols. 2-6 verso have been written over by a later hand, which was also responsible for many of the corrections. Some corrections were made by the original scribe, some by this later hand, and others by a very coarse hand probably responsible for the exclamations in fols. 1-73 to draw attention to passages important for behaviour.

The Birmingham (Selly Oak) folio should come between the London manuscript folios 52 and 53. On p. 52 of his discussion of the Mingana folio BROCK[6] suggests

> Since quite a number of the Mingana fragments comprising Syr. 628-662 definitely originate from Sinai, one wonders if this folio (and manuscript as a

---

[3] NAU, 'À propos d'un feuillet', 86. He includes a transcription of the Syriac and a French translation. This folio is folio 3, not folio 2. This folio 3 is item 2 of the 6 pieces bound together, and numbered by the person who foliated the leaves of the manuscript pieces and assigned the manuscript number. He has omitted *seyame* on ܦܘܩܕܢܘܗܝ and written ܕܗܢܐ ܘܡܐܡܪܐ for ܕܗܢܐ ܐܘ ܡܐܡܪܐ. He did not include the scribal ejaculation at the top of f. 3r: ܡܫܝܚܐ ܥܕܪܢܝ. He has here rejected ASSEMANI's dating of our author to 661 and placed him in the reign of Chosroes II, as also the emendation of ܡܫܘܚܬܐ to ܡܐܘ̈ܬܐ.

[4] TROUPEAU, 'Un page retrouvée', 59-61.

[5] The British Library *List of Oriental Manuscripts 1890-1908* gives only a bare record of the Ms number, brief account of contents, indication of vellum as the writing surface, estimated date of 9th-10th century, and Octavo size.

[6] BROCK, 'Mingana Syr. 628', 51-2.

whole) did as well: if so, we would have another case of East Syrian writers whose works were available in the Chalcedonian Monastery on Sinai. It so happens that among the 'New Finds'[7] at that Monastery another work by Šubḥalmaran, a collection of festal homilies, has been announced.

Further comment is made by SWANSTON, 'Three SyriacMss.', who notes that in 1929 Mingana made a visit to Egypt with a view to purchasing manuscripts, but that much had been removed from St Catherine's before his expedition. However, he comments that scores of ms. Fragments from that monastery are noted in the 3rd part of the catalogue of the Mingana collection. This folio is worn, though reasonably readable.

II. *Missing folios and lacunae*

A portion of chapter I and a portion of chapter II of Part 1, the *Book of Gifts* proper, are missing. The quire *Alaph* ends with folio 7v; *Beth* begins with fol 8r and ends with fol 17v; *Gamal* begins with fol 18r and ends 27v; *Dalath* begins fol 28r and ends fol 37v; *He* begins fol 38r and ends with *47v*; *Wau* begins with 48r and ends 56v; *Zayin* begins fol 57r and ends fol 66v; *Ḥeth* begins with folio 67r. Each quire has 10 single folio sheets: it seems, therefore, that two folio sheets are missing from quire *Alaph* and one from quire *Waw*. As BROCK has pointed out, the single folio Mingana Syr. 631 fits between fols 52v and 53r. The folio numbers are in Arabic (western) numerals, and are of course late additions. The Mingana folio was separated or detached before the folio numbers were added.

Of the first quire, *alaph,* seven folios are extant in the London manuscript and one in the Paris manuscript. This resultant *lacuna* of two folios, however, is not straightforward. The first folio of BL Or ms. 6714 seems to be the direct continuation of BN ms. arabe 6725. That the *lacuna* comes between London fol. 2v which ends ܘܪܘܪܒ and fol. 3r which begins ܟܕ ܓܪ is suggested firstly by an awkwardness of phrase, and secondly a shift in discussion: the subject changes from the avoidance of material goods and passionate desires to the solitary life removed from family. The missing two folios would contain the end of the first Gift, with a summary of the virtues and consequences of distancing self from possession and passion, concluding with a phrase like ܘܝܗܒܐ ܕܗܠܝܢ ܫܘܒܚܐ ܗܘ. The discussion of the second Gift would begin something like ܡܢܬܐ ܠܒܬܐ ܕܬܪܬܝܢ ܕܐܝܬܝܗ̇ ܐܟܣܢܝܘܬܐ.

---

[7] PHILOTEA, 'Nouveau manuscrits', 331.

III. *Contents of the manuscript and of the* Book of Gifts

There is confusion and error in the description of the contents of the manuscript[8]. NAU[9] had allowed himself to be misled about the contents of ff. 1-73, but then his chief concern was, after all, the later folios of the manuscript. There is the *incipit* (f. 3v) ܒܫܠܡܗ ܕܝܠܗ ܕܡܪܢ ܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܫܪܝܢ ܠܡܟܬܒ ܟܬܒܐ ܕܡܘܗܒ̈ܬܐ ܕܥܒܝܕ ܠܩܕܝܫܐ ܡܪܝ، ܫܘܒܚܐ ܠܡܪܢ ܐܦܝܣܩܘܦܐ ܕܟܪܟܐ ܕܒܝܬ ܣܠܘܟ. and there is the *excipit* (f. 73v) ܫܠܡ ܟܬܒܐ ܕܡܘܗܒ̈ܬܐ ܕܥܒܝܕ ܠܡܪܝ، ܫܘܒܚܐ ܠܡܪܢ.

But these words are from an editor or scribe rather than the author: more lies between them than the three works which NAU had allowed. In his *Le Museon* article, repeating what he had said earlier in that in *ROC* he had found three portions only: (i) 15 sections on virtues and virtuous practices (ff. 1-30; (ii) 22 chapters of prudent warnings (ff. 30-54); and (iii) other chapters about suitable patterns of behaviour for ascetics alone or in monasteries, with rules for public and private behaviour (ff. 54-73). The summary, naturally, is accepted by TROUPEAU[10], DE URBINA[11] and BRIQUEL-CHATONNET[12].

ܟܬܒܐ ܕܡܘܗܒ̈ܬܐ is in fact merely the first part of the manuscript. The contents of the manuscript should be divided into six parts, one of them (Part 3) being inserted within another (Part 2). In this edition the six parts are identified by their headings as follows:

Part 1 (Paris f. 3v- London f. 30r)
ܒܫܠܡܗ ܕܝܠܗ ܕܡܪܢ ܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܫܪܝܢ ܠܡܟܬܒ ܟܬܒܐ ܕܡܘܗܒ̈ܬܐ ܕܥܒܝܕ ܠܩܕܝܫܐ ܡܪܝ، ܫܘܒܚܐ ܠܡܪܢ ܐܦܝܣܩܘܦܐ ܕܟܪܟܐ ܕܒܝܬ ܣܠܘܟ.
This series of 15 chapters presents an interlocking series of virtues, grounded in and crowned by love (ܚܘܒܐ), and is the authentic ܟܬܒܐ ܕܡܘܗܒ̈ܬܐ[13].

Part 2 (ff.30r — 41v)
ܬܘܒ ܙ̈ܢܝܐ ܕܟܠ ܙܘܗܪܐ ܘܟܠ ܙ̈ܢܝܐ ܕܒܗܘܢ ܡܢܝܐ ܠܡܚܘܝܘܬܐ ܠܚܕ: ܚܕ: ܡܢܝ. ܘܦܫܝܩܐ ܡܢ ܒܢ̈ܝܬܐ ܕܡܬܘܬܪܝܢ ܠܟܠ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܐܚܫܚܐ ܟܟܐ ܠܡܬܗܘܐ. ܕܝܠܗ ܚܕ ܕܝܠܗ.
This series of 13 chapters has no such unifying theme[14].

Part 3 (ff. 37r — 38v)
ܬܘܒ ܦܘܫܩܐ ܡܢ ܐܓܪܬܐ ܕܫܠܚ ܚܕ ܡܢ ܡܫܝ̈ܚܝܐ. ܕܝܟܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܢܦܩ ܠܠܘܬܐ ܫܠܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܡܕܒܪܢܐ ܘܡܬܒܝܢܘܬܗ ܗܘܐ ܡܢ ܡܠܬܐ. ܕܝܠܗ ܚܕ ܕܝܠܗ ܕܡܪܢ، ܫܘܒܚܠܡܪܢ.
This letter comes between two sections of Part 2, with no relation to either.

---

[8] LANE, 'Book of Gifts'

[9] NAU, 'A propos d'un feuillet', 59-60; *Documents,* 494-95; 'L'histoire ecclésiastique', 237-38.

[10] TROUPEAU, 'Une page retrouvée', 59-60.

[11] DE URBINA, *Patrologia,* 137.

[12] BRIQUEL-CHATONNET, *Manuscripts Syriaques,* ad loc.

[13] LANE, 'The work of Shubhalmaran'.

[14] LANE, 'Admonition and Analogy'.

Part 4 (ff. 41v — 54r, including Mingana Syr. Ms. 631 to be placed between ff. 52 and 53)
ܬܘܒ ܢܘܗܪܐ ܘܪ̈ܥܝܐ ܕܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ. ܕܡܫܝܚܝܢ ܠܬ̈ܠܡܝܕܐ ܬܪ̈ܝܨܐ. ܘܠܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܚܝܝܢ ܠܡܕܒܪܢܘ
ܬܗܘܢ. ܘܟܠ ܕܩܪܐ ܐܢ̈ܫܐ. ܕܡܣܕܪܝܢ ܥܠ ܐܠܦ ܒܝܬ. ܕܝܠܗ ܒܪ ܕܝܠܗ ܕܡܪܝ، ܫܘܒܚܐ
ܠܡܪܢ.
The alphabetic order is an external and formal one, in that the alphabetic arrangement concerns the initial letter of the initial word only[15].

Part 5 (ff. 54r — 60v)
ܬܘܒ ܬܫܥ̈ܐ ܐܚܪ̈ܢܐ ܕܝܠܗ ܒܪ ܕܝܠܗ. ܕܐܡܝܪ̈ܢ ܕܗܘ ܠܐܢ̈ܫܐ ܕܡܬܢܟܦܝܢ ܠܫܪ̈ܪܐ ܠܡܕܒܪܢܘ
ܐܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܒܫܘܠܡܐ ܒܬܘܪܨܐ ܘܒܫܘܦܪܐ ܘܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܗܘ. ܘܟܠ ܡܢܝ̈ܢܐ ܘܬܫܥܝܬܐ
ܕܦܘܩܕ̈ܢܝܗܘܢ ܕܠܒܪ ܘܠܓܘ.
These paragraphs are regulatory, based on necessary good practice rather than ecclesiastical legal constraint: customary rather than canon law[16].

Part 6 (ff. 60v — 73v)
ܕܝܠܗ ܒܪ ܕܝܠܗ ܥܠ ܡܬܓܠܝܢܘܬܗ ܘܡܕܢܚܬܐ ܕܡܪܢ : ܕܐܬܡܠܠ ܡܢ ܐܢܒܝ̈ܘܗ ܕܚܙܬܐ
ܘܟܠ ܚܘܫܒܬܐ ܕܡܗ̈ܝܡܢܘܗܝ، ܕܐܫܬܡܗܘ ܚܠܬܐ ܘܡܕܝܢܬܐ. ܘܟܠ ܚܬ̈ܠܐ ܕܒܗܘܢ
ܡܫܬܘܡ ܡܗ̈ܝܡܢܐ: ܠܡܚܡܝܢܘ ܠܗܠܝܢ ܕܒܠܝܢܘܬܗ ܕܡܗܘܢܡ.
These 11 chapters have the common theme of the end time, when the righteous and the wicked are separated for judgement.[17]

In the present edition the division into Books and the division into paragraphs is the work of the editor. The punctuation is a slighty simplified version of that in the British Library manuscript, in general keeping only the main signs of ., ∴, ∵, :.

IV. *The scribe and correctors*

Many of the corrections are written in small letters, and some are deletions. It is not therefore easy to be sure which scribe was responsible for the changes, but the adverbs used in the following list indicate the degree of doubt behind the assertion. Five hands may be seen: first, that of the original scribe (c^1); and second, that of a near contemporary (c^2). It is hard to distinguish between the two. Some inking in of faded passages has been done, but that is by the third hand which has attempted simply to trace over the worn sections, notably the sections worn by fingers turning pages. In addition, a few changes may also have been done:

---

[15] Lane, 'The Pastor and the Poet'.
[16] Lane, 'Tables and Beds'.
[17] Lane, 'Last Things'; 'Wars and Rumours'.

these are in a darker ink (c^3). A fourth hand may be responsible for a few marginal additions in large and inelegant script (c^4). A fifth hand (c^5) is responsible for 8 instances of exclamatory words in the margin.

Part 1

I.1	ܕܒܩ̈ܬܐ possibly later hand (c^3); earlier reading not discernible.
I.3	original word illegible. Read ܕܠܒܐ (1.XIV.7) or ܢܛܝܪܐ.
I.3	*lamadh* added by later hand, (c^2).
I.6	two folios containing the end of I and the beginning of II are missing.
II.(3)	ܠܘܒܝܢ *vid*: first 3 letters illegible.
(5)	A prefixed *dalath* added, probably later hand (c^2).
(5)	ܕܩܘ̈ܝ, ܗܠܝܢ the present reading, after changes by later hands, among them c^3, to a worn-away number of letters, seems to be ܐܕܩܘ̈ܝܗܠܝܢ. The reading adopted seems the most likely, though the later initial *alaph* may suggest a reading of ܐܩ̈ܗܝܢ. See the note to the passage in the text, p. 000.
III.3	*semkath* omitted, added probably by the original scribe (c^1).
III.3	ܠܒ omitted, but added probably by the original scribe (c^1).
III.3	ms ܚܕܬ; emend to ܚܕܬܘ.
IV.2	ܐܝܬ originally omitted, added probably by the original scribe (c^1).
IV.2	ܗܘ originally omitted, added probably by the original scribe (c^1).
IV.8	ܪܡ — V.1 ܕܐܡܪ fol 6v is damaged, and much of the middle part is difficult to read.
VI.4	ܕܚܕ 1st *dalath* added possibly by later hand (c^3).
VI.5	ܘܡܗܝܡܢܝܢ added in margin, possibly by a later hand (c^2).
VI.5	ܚܠܘܗܝ added in margin by a later hand (c^2).
VI.5	ܣܢ̈ܝܕܐ *semkath* originally written as *he*, correction by original scribe (c^1).
VIII.7	ms. ܐܢܫܝܘܐ emend to ܐܢܫܝܘܬܐ or ܐܢܫ̈ܝ ܘܐܠܝܢ.
VIII.9	ܒܠܚܘܕ added in margin by a later hand (c^3).
IX.3	a prefixed *wau* has been deleted.
X.2	ܕܡܫܒܚܐ correction, probably by original scribe (c^1). Original reading illegible.

X.2	ܡܘܓܐ added in margin, probably by original scribe (c^1).
XI.1	ܒܪܢܗܘܬܗ 1st *he* originally omitted, added possibly by original scribe (c^1).
XII.7	ܢܗܘܘܢ repeated, repetition deleted?(c^1).
XIII Hdg	ms. ܣܘܕܪܐ, emend to ܣܘܪܕܐ for the sake of context.
XIII.6	ܕܢܬܢܚܡ 1st *nun* added, probably by a later hand (c^3).
XIII.7	ܕܚܐܪܘܬܐ added in margin, probably original scribe (c^1).
XIV.4	ܘܐܠܐܦܢ 2nd *alaph* added in margin and later inserted in text, probably by a later hand (c^2).
XIV.5	ܒܣܬܢܘܬܐ 3 letters erased, the correction of a vertical dittograph, by the original scribe (c^1).
XIV.5	ܙܕܩܐ the *zayin* was added later, probably by a later hand (c^3).
XIV.7	ܥܒܕ a later hand (c^2) has added in the margin ܥܒܕܝܢ.
XIV.10	ܠ an erasure of three letters after this word, apparently ܗܢܘ, by the original scribe (c^1) avoided an error *per homoearcton*.
XV.1	ܗܘ at first omitted, then added possibly by the original scribe (c^1).
XV.2	ܒܪ̈ܣܬܗܘܢ an erasure suggests that this word was at first written twice, then deleted, possibly by the original scribe (c^1).

Part 2

II.3	ܫܬܝܬܐ *yudh* added, possibly by original scribe (c^1).
II.3	ܓܒܐ added in margin by later scribe (c^4).
IV.1	ܡܓܪܦܬܐ the second and third letters are a correction, but it is not clear by which hand.
IV.1	ܒܫܢ̈ܝܟܘܢ added in the margin by original scribe (c^1).
IX.1	ܘܒܥ – ܐܢ added in the margin by later scribe (c^3).
IX.4	ܡܫܝܠܐ added in margin possibly by the original scribe (c^1).

Part 3

Xb.2	ܗܘ added, probably by original scribe (c^1).
Xb.5	ܠܒܘܬܐ correction to text by later hand from addition in margin (c^3).

Part 2(cont)

XI.2	ܗܒܠܐ added in margin, possibly by original scribe (c^1).

XI.3	ܕܟܝܢܐ prefixed *dalath* added by a later hand (c^2).
XI.3	ܕܟܡܘܬ this has been replaced by a now illegible word, probably ܟܝܢܘܬ.
XII.2	ms. ܕܒܝܢܐ; emend to ܕܒܒܝܢܐ.
XIII.5	ܒܫܠܡܬܐ, preposition added by a later hand, (c^2).
XIII.5	ܕܠܐ added possibly by original scribe (c^1).

Part 4

I	ܪܚܝܟ last letter a correction by a later hand (c^3).
I	ܪܫܝܐ last letter seems to be a correction by a later hand (c^3).
II	ܘܬܕܥ *taw* added probably by original scribe (c^1).
VII	ܐܝܟ this word has been re-written by a later hand (c^3).
XIII	ms. ܥܘܠܐ ܕܚܘܕܪ̈ܐ: a closer sense to the parable is gained by emending to ܥܘܟܐ ܕܚܘܕܕܐ: 'the failure of those weeding'.
XVIII.4	ܫ̈ܠܐܡܬܐ correction over a now illegible original. Probably by later hand (c^3).
XVIII.5	ܦܘܠܘܣ ܚܘܪܐ these two words have been altered, probably by the original scribe (c^1).
XIX.3	ms. ܕܡܝ; read ܕܕܡܝ.
XIX.3	ܐܝܟ written twice, a dittograph at a line break; read only once.
XXII.5	ܡܠܠ written twice, a dittograph at a line break; read only once.
XXII.6	ܕܫܬܘܬܦ there seems to be a 2nd *tau* immediately after the 1st, later deleted.

Part 5

I.3	ܢܦܘܠ *waw* added later; it is not clear by which hand.
VI	ܘܠܐ written twice, dittograph at a line break; read only once.
IX.1	ܘܬܬܒܠܠ 2nd *tau* added, possibly by later hand (c^3).

Part 6

I Hdg	ܕܐܬܡܠܠ a later hand (c^2) has added ܕܐܬܡܬܠ in the margin.
II.1	ܒܠܒܢ – ܘܢܬܠܒܟ written twice, *per homoeoteleuton*. A first attempt was made to correct by deletion of (ܒܠܒ) ܢܒܢ. A marginal note ܬܪ̈ܬܝܢ ܐܬܟܬܒ ܚܕ، ܒܛܠܗ (c^3) draws attention to this.

III.1	ܕܟܠ written twice, 1st deleted? (c[1]).
III.2	ܘܒܒܢ̈ܝܐ 1st *beth* added by a later hand (c[2]).
VII.2	ܕܡܢ added in margin by later hand (c[4]).
VII.7	ܘܡܪܢܘܬܗ the *nun* was added later, probably by the original scribe (c[1]).
IX.4	ܗܟܢܐ added in margin by later hand (c[2]).
X.2	ܕܟܐܢܘܬܐ added in margin by later hand (c[2]).
X.8	ܗܝ 2nd added possibly by later hand (c[2]).
XI.3	ܢܕܚܢ this word written above the line, as a correction possibly by a later hand (c[2]).
XI.5	ܠ added, possibly by later hand (c[2]).

A later hand still (c[5]) has written a crude exclamatory ܚܙܝ 8 times in the margin to draw attention to certain passages. This is not the same hand, or with the same purpose, that there is the note about the repeated phrase at 6.II.1.

1.XV.5	ܠܢܦܫܗܘܢ – ܘܡܬܠ (ܚܙܝ)
4.XIII.1	ܦܨ – ܗܕܝܢ (ܦܪܝ ܚܙܝ)
4.XIV	end – ܒܚܪ (ܚܙܝ)
4.XV.1	ܘܝ ܒܢܘܗܝ̱ (ܚܙܝ)
4.XV.1	ܦܘܪܫ – ܘܝ (ܚܙܝ)
4.XX.1	ܡܚܝܕܬܐ – ܗܟܢܐ (ܚܙܝ ܒܚܪ)
5.IV.2	ܕܡܪܐ – ܐܝܟ (ܚܙܝ)
5.VII.2	ܘܠܩܢ̈ܘܡܝܗܘܢ – ܐܢ (ܚܙܝ)

V. *The character of the collection*

The work of Šubḥalmaran is described by BAUMSTARK[18], whose chief literary reference is to ASSEMANUS[19]. But BAUMSTARK has been led astray by both NAU[20] and ASSEMANUS: by the former in that he considers the work here a collection of ascetical sayings; and by the latter's suggestion that *mnawātā* be taken as *māwātā* 'centuries', drawing a comparison with the sentences of Evagrius' *Ascetikon*. This comparison is misleading. First, the *Book of Gifts* contains more than ascetical sentences; secondly, Evagrius' psychological and philosophical thought is quite absent from Šubḥalmaran's work[21]. For example, there is little use of such technical terms as *zaw'ā* (stirring); *te'ōryā* (contemplation); *nahhīrūtā* (luminosity); *sūkkālā* (insight); *tarbītā* (growth). The scheme of ascetic life is practical, not conceptual. There is a choice between the pleasures (*bussāmē*) of heaven and the torments (*tašnīqē*) of Gehenna at the end of the age. There are examples of ascetic life from those of old times, in the Old and New Testaments which anticipate and are consummated in the virtues (*šappīrātā*) of our Lord and which those of the middle time are to embrace and be formed by. The enemies to be overcome are demons from outside and passions within, and victory is gained by a labour of deeds to acquire these virtues. The style of living (*dūbbārā*) in which virtue is acquired may be that of a solitary (*īḥīdāyā*), or (*dayrāyā*) within a community, but always under the guidance of a ruler or guide (*m-dabbrānā*). Terms familiar in eastern spiritual writing are found (*pagra; nepheš; rūḥā; ʿamlā pagrnāyā; ʿamlā naphšnāyā*) but there is no sense of progression through different orders of being from the physical to the uncreated. The fundamentally practical approach of the author may easily be gauged by considering the index of the most typical Syriac terms found in the collection: see pp. 211-15.

---

[18] BAUMSTARK, *GSL*, 133.

[19] ASSEMANI, *Biblioteca Orientalis* III.1, 439.

[20] Obvously by NAU, 'L'Histoire ecclésiastique' and *Documents* which antedated *GLS*.

---

[21] For this paragraph, see Brock, *The Second Part*, English Translation volume, xix, xxxvii.

ܡܪ ܫܘܒܚܠܡܪܢ ܕܟܪܟܐ ܕܟܬܒ ܗܠܝܢ[1] 3^{v}

ܝܫܘܥ ܥܕܪܝܢ

PART 1

* (ܒܚܝܠܐ ܕܝܠܗ) ܕܡܪܢ ܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܫܪܝܢ ܠܡܟܬܒ ܟܬܒܐ ܕܡܘܗ̈ܒܬܐ ܕܟܬܒ. ܠܩܕܝܫܐ ܡܪܝ، ܫܘܒܚܐ ܠܡܪܢ ܐܦܝܣܩܘܦܐ ܕܟܪܟܐ ܕܟܬܒ ܗܠܝܢ. 3^{r}

I

ܡܢܬܐ ܩܕܡܝܬܐ ܕܐܝܬܗ̇ ܡܦܪܩܘܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܩܢܝ̈ܢܐ ܥܠܡ̈ܝܢܐ : ܘܡܬܪܣܝܢܘܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܚܫ̈ܐ ܒܝ̈ܫܐ.

1. ܨܒܐ ܐܢܬ ܕܬܬܘܒ ܬܪܝܨܐܝܬ ܐܘ ܒܪܢܫܐ ܡܢ ܐܘܪܚܐ ܕܡܘܬܐ ܠܫܒܝܠܐ ܕܚ̈ܝܐ : ܘܡܢ ܕܥܘܡܩܗ ܕܥܠܡܐ ܕܚܫܘܟܐ[2] ܠܥܠܡܐ ܕܫܪܪܐ : ܘܡܢ ܚ̈ܝܐ ܒܪ̈ܝܐ ܕܬܠܝܢ : ܠܚ̈ܝܐ ܝܬܝ̈ܪܐ ܕܒܗ ܡܪܢ. ܫܒܘܩ ܕܘܡܝܐ ܕܟܒܪ ܘܐܚܘܕ. ܫܪܪܐ ܒܡܫܒܪܢ ܘܡܕܒܪܢ. ܡܛܠ ܕܥܠܡܢ ܗܢܐ ܒܟܠ ܚ̈ܝܘܗܝ : ܕܡܥܠܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ، ܕܗ̇ܘ ܕܒܠܬ. ܕܒܠܝܘܢ ܐܬܟܠܒ ܠܡܣܬܪܩܘ ܦܘܪܫܢܐܝܬ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܩܢܝ̈ܢܐ ܕܠܒܪ ܡܢܢ. ܗ̇ܘܢ ܕܒܡܝܢ ܨܝܕ ܡܪܢ ܠܐ ܐܙܠܝܢ : ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܦܘܩ̈ܕܢܘܗܝ، ܠܐ ܬܫܩܘܠ ܐܢܘܢ. ܡܛܠ ܕܠܐ ܢܫܒܘܩ ܠܚ̈ܝܐ ܗ̇ܢܘܢ ܕܠܐ ܩܘܝܡ. ܘܗܪܟܐ ܫܘܚܠܦܐ ܘܕܚܠܬܐ ܡܣܩܝܢ ܠܟ ܒܥܘܬܪܗܘܢ. ܘܬܡܢ ܫܘܒܚܐ ܡܛܝܒ ܠܟ ܒܡܠܟܘܬܗܘܢ. ܗ̇ܘܢ ܕܝܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܗܒܐ ܐܘ ܣܐܡܐ ܘܡܐܢ̈ܐ ܚܫܚܬܐ ܘܠܒܘ̈ܫܐ. ܘܡܥܒ̈ܕܐ ܘܐܫܟ̈ܚܬܐ[3] : ܘܟܠ ܡܕܡ ܕܐܬܝܪܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܡܢ ܚܫܚܬܟ ܗܘ. ܘܠܡܫܡܫ ܠܦܓܪܐ ܘܠܡܫܡܠܘ ܘܠܡܬܗܢܐ ܠܐܝܢܐ ܬܒܥ ܠܟ.

2. ܐܬܒܩܐ ܒܦܪ̈ܚܬܐ ܘܒܫܘܫܢ̈ܐ[4] : ܘܒܥܪ̈ܒܐ ܕܡܛܠܠܝܢ. ܘܠܐ ܙܕܩ ܠܟ ܘܬܬܦܠܓ ܥܠ ܦܘܪܣܝܟ. ܐܝܟ ܡܠܬܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ. ܘܟܕ

---

[1] *Incipit* Folio 3 is from Paris, BN, ms. arabe 6725. See Introduction, p. 6.
[2] I.1 This word is written in a later hand: the original reading cannot be read.
[3] I.1 cf Eccles. 2:1-8.
[4] I.2 cf Matt. 6:26, 28.

ܕܬܒܥ ܘܫܡܥ ܕܠܟ ܐܝܟܐ ܕܦܩܕ ܐܢܬ. ܘܬܘܒ ܐܬܥܣܩ
ܠܡܬܦܠܛܘ ܡܢ ܐܚܝܕܘܬܐ ܕܬܘܗܡܝܢ. ܗ̇ܘ ܕܝܢ ܕܐܝܟܐ ܘܕܐܝܟܢܐ
ܘܐܚ̈ܐ ܘܐܚ̈ܘܬܐ : ܘܕܐܢܬܬܐ ܘܕܒ̈ܢܝܐ : ܘܕܡܚ̈ܒܒܐ ܘܫܒ̈ܒܐ :
ܘܡܢ ܟܠ ܕܠܐ ܚܝܐ ܒܗܝܢ ܠܡܚܝܐ ܒܚܫܝܢ ܘܒܕܘܒܪܝܢ. ܘܒܬܪ
ܗܠܝܢ ܙܕܩ ܠܟ ܠܡܚܣܡ ܡܢܟ. ܡܢܝ̈ܢܐ ܦ̈ܓܠܐ ܘܡܦܩ̈ܢܐ ܕܠܒܐ
ܡܢܝ. ܪܚܩ ܗܘܣܝܬܐ. ܢܣܒܬ ܢܦ̈ܫܐ ܘܐܣܝܪܐ. ܘܫܘܒܗܪܐ
1r ܘܫܛܝܪܘܬܐ * ܘܪܚܡܬ[5] ܫܘܒܚܐ : ܘܫܘܒܐ ܠܛܝܒܐ ܐܚܬܐ ܕܠܟܐ[6]
ܘܪܓܝܓܘܬܐ ܘܠܛܝܒܐ ܕܒܟܠ ܒܪܢܫ.

3. ܘܐܪܝܣ ܫܪ، ܠܒܪ ܡܢ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܢܒ̈ܝܐ ܘܗܘܦ̈ܟܐ ܘܡܕ̈ܒܪܢܐ
ܕܠܡܫܘܬܢ[7]. ܘܫܘܪ ܡܠܐܟܝܬ ܘܐܢܫܝܬ ܒܟܠܗܘܢ ܘܡܕܒ̈ܪܐ
ܘܡܕ̈ܒܪܢܐ ܕܒܪ ܙܪ ܘܫܘܫ ܒܢܦܫܗܘܢ : ܦܫܝܛܬܐ ܗ̇ܕܐ ܕܡܫܪܘܬܐ
ܡܛܠ ܫܘܒܚܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ. ܘܬܐܪܝܬ ܟܐܠܝܐ ܘܐܠܝܫܥ ܘܗܘܫܥ :
ܘܝܥܩܘܒ ܐܚܘܗܝ، ܕܡܪܢ ܘܦܝܠܘܢ[8] : ܗܠܝܢ ܕܡܫܬܡܗܝܢ ܡܕ̈ܒܪܢܐ
ܘܢܨ̈ܚܢܐ ܒܡܫܪܘܬܐ ܚܝܬܝܬܐ ܒܕܘܟܬܐ ܒܫܝܡܘܬܐ. ܫܠܝ ܕܝܢ ܡܢ
ܟܠܗܘܢ ܐܬܚܣܝܬ ܥܢܝܘܬܐ : ܒܠܚܘܕ ܘܗܘܝܢ ܡܕܒܪܢܐ. ܒܗ.
ܠܘ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܒܬܘ̈ܠܐ ܗܘܘ ܘܡܕܒ̈ܪܢܐ : ܐܠܐ ܗܠܝܢ ܬܠܬ
ܐܬܡܠܝܘ ܒܬܘܠܬܐ ܘܒܣܘܪܐ. ܘܗܢܘܢ ܐܬܡܫܚܘ ܕܢܗܘܘܢ
ܐܝ̈ܓܕܐ ܕܡܪܢ ܠܡܫܡܫܬܐ ܕܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܗ، ܚܕ ܥܡܠ ܒܢ̈ܘܗ
ܒܡܕܒܪܬܐ ܘܐܬܟܠܠ. ܘܐܚܪܢܐ ܟܠܗ. ܕܐܬܒܚܪ ܒܚܪܬܐ
ܘܢܬܡܠܐ. ܘܐܝܟܢ ܢܚܫ ܕܠܗ : ܠܐ ܬܬܪܝܡ ܒܡܕܡ ܡܢ ܫܕ̈ܐ
ܚܬ̈ܢܐ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܡܫܪܘܬܐ : ܘܐܬܚܢܢ̈ܐ ܥܣܩܬܐ ܦܪܘܫܗ، ܕܡܪܢ.

4. ܐܬܬܠܬ ܕܝܢ ܘܐܬܦܫܛܬ ܘܐܬܟܪܙܬ ܐܘܪܚܐ ܗܕܐ :
ܒܥܠܡܐ ܘܡܢ ܕܪ̈ܕܪܐ ܘܡܫܘܬܐ ܕܟܠ ܥܡܐ ܡܫܝܚܝܐ. ܘܒܡܠܟܘܬܗ
ܘܡܕܒܪܬܐ ܡܫܪܘܬܐ. ܘܪܘܚ ܒܗ ܡܫܟܢܐ ܕܠܐܠܗܐ. ܘܒܥܠܡܐ ܒܗ
ܐܬܡܠܝܘ ܒܗ. ܘܐܬܬܠܬܬ ܦܫܝܛܬܐ ܠܡܕܒܪܝܘܬܐ : ܠܟܠܗ
ܠܥܠܡܐ ܡܫܝܚܝܐ. ܕܐܝܟܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܬܢܨܚܘ ܒܡܫܪܘܬܐ ܘܡܕܒ̈ܪܢܐ
ܘܐܬܢܨܚܘ ܫܘܬܐܝܬ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܕܚܫܝܢ ܗܘܘ : ܘܐܦ ܡܢ ܫ̈ܢܐ ܕܐܒܗ̈ܐ

---

[5] I.2 fols. 1-73 are from London, BL Oriental Ms. 6714. See Introduction, p. 7.

[6] I.3 Original word partly illegible, for proposed reading see 1.XIV.7.

[7] I.3 lamadh added by a later hand.

[8] I.3 Hosea merits inclusion in the list because of the verse 'I will allure her and bring her to the wilderness' and speak tenderly with her', Hos 2:14.; the eclectic Jewish speculative philosopher mystic and allegoriacal commentator Philo (about 20B.C. to about 50 A.D) because of his *De Vita Contemplativa* and contribution to Logos theology.

ܡܛܠ ܗ̇ܢܘܢ ܕܠܐ ܦܣܩ : ܐܝܟ ܕܙ̈ܕܝܩܐ ܕܐܬܬܪܘ ܘܐܝܟ ܫ̈ܠܝܚܐ
ܕܬܒܘ ܘܐܙܕܕܩܘ : ܘܐܬܡܢܝܘ ܒܬܠܡ̈ܝܕܘܬܐ ܘܒܫܠܝܚܘܬܐ ܘܪܕܘ ܒܬܪ
ܡܪܢ ܒܐܘܪܚܐ ܗܕܐ : ܗܐ ܪܫܡܝܢ ܡܠܝܠ ܡܢ ܣܘܓܐܗܘܢ
ܕܫܡܫ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܒܫܬܐܣܬܐ ܕܕܝܪܘܬܐ. ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܗܢܘܢ ܐܬܦܩܕܘ
ܘܢܣܒܬ ܒܝܕܝܗܘܢ ܠܡܚܙܘ ܚܝ̈ܐ ܫܪ̈ܝܪܐ ܒܦܠܓܐ ܐܪܡܝܬܐ.
ܘܐܦ ܗ̇ܢܘܢ ܐܪܡܝܘ ܐܝܕܐ ܥܠ ܚܪܒܐ ܕܦܕܢܐ[9] ܪܘܚܢܬܐ : ܗ̇ܢܘ
ܕܝܢ ܥܠ ܡܩܢܐ ܕܒܪܘܪܘܬܐ ܡܣܝܒܪܢܘܬ ܒܐܘ̈ܠܨܢܐ ܐܪ̈ܝܟܐ. ܘܠܐ ܚܪܘ
1^{v} ܠܒܣܬܪܗܘܢ. * ܘܐܬܬܪܘ ܡܕܝܢܬ ܒܗ̇, ܡܣܪܩܘܬܐ ܕܚܝܘ
ܠܡܪܢ : ܕܐܦܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܚܝܘܬܐ ܘܦܪܚܬܐ[10] ܡܢܐ ܗܘ̇ܐ ܒܝܬ ܢܝܚܐ
ܒܥܠܡܐ ܗܢܐ ܒܚ̈ܝܐ ܗܠܝܢ.

5. ܘܒܬܪܗܘܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܡܣܢܐ ܡܕܒܪ̈ܢܐ ܘܡ̈ܠܦܢܐ ܘܣܒ̈ܪܢܐ ܘܕܝ̈ܢܐ
ܕܩܘܫܬܐ : ܘܣܗ̈ܕܐ ܘܡܘܕ̈ܝܢܐ ܕܫܪ̈ܪܐ ܕܙܩܦܘ ܢܦܫܗܘܢ ܥܡ
ܡܪܢ : ܘܐܫܬܘܬܦܘ ܒܚܫ̈ܘܗܝ، ܘܐܬܕܡܝܘ ܒܡܘܬܗ[11]. ܡܢܗܘܢ
ܒܐܘ̈ܠܨܢܐ ܕܪ̈ܕܘܦܝܗܘܢ : ܘܡܢܗܘܢ ܒܩ̈ܛܠܐ ܕܣܢ̈ܝܢܝܗܘܢ :
ܡܘ̈ܬܐ ܕܟܠ ܙ̈ܢܝܢ ܣܒܪܘ ܡܛܠ ܚܘܒܗ ܕܪܥ ܫܝ̈ܚܘܢ. ܡܢ ܗܕܝܢ
ܟܕ ܐܡܠܟ ܫܪܝܪܐ : ܘܐܙܕܒܢ ܘܚܒ ܠܐܦܐ ܒܟܠܗܘܢ ܡܘܡ̈ܘܬܗ،
ܡܬܚܫܢܐ ܘܡܬܕܒ̈ܪܢܐ : ܘܚܣ ܗܘ̇ܐ ܡܢ ܦܠܚܘ̈ܗܝ، ܕܡܢ ܪܕܘܦܐ
ܘܪܒܐ ܕܪܕܘܦܐ : ܘܐܦܝܣܗ ܫܪ̈ܝܪܐ ܠܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ :
ܘܥܒܪܘ ܡܢ ܡܘܬܐ ܕܐܬܡܠܟ ܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ : ܠܣܘܪܒܐ ܕܓܕܐ ܡܢ
ܡܠܐ ܕܬܘܕܝܬܐ : ܡܛܠ ܕܠܐ ܫܒܩܘ ܗܘܘ ܠܡܣܒܪ ܘܠܡܠܦ
ܬܫܒܘܚܬܗ ܕܒܪܘܡ ܕܡܣܬܒܪܐ ܗܘܬ ܒܟܪ̈ܟܐ ܘܡܕܝ̈ܢܐ ܕܥܠܡܐ
ܘܕܬܢܝܐ : ܗܕܝܢ ܘܐܟܫ̈ܝܢ ܥܡܩܘ ܟܬܒܐ : ܘܢܦܩܘ
ܓܢܒܪܐܝܬ ܠܣܘܪܒܐ ܠܡܬܟܬܫܘ ܘܐܦ ܗ̇ܢܘܢ ܒܕܘܟܬܐ
ܕܐܦ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܠܩܘܒܠ ܡܬ̈ܟܠܐ ܕܒܪܘܫܗܘܢ : ܠܡܟܒܫܘ ܡܢܗܘܢ
ܪܬܘܬܐ ܕܫܢ̈ܝܗܘܢ : ܘܠܡܠܦ ܡܢ ܐܦ̈ܝ ܬܒܝܠ ܡܒܕܒܕܢܘܬܐ
ܕܥܒܕܐ ܒܩܠܐ ܕܬܫܒܘܚܬܗܘܢ. ܘܡܠܘܗ̇ ܠܐܪܥܐ ܢܚ̈ܬܗ
ܕܡܪܝܐ : ܐܝܟ ܡ̈ܝܐ ܕܡܟܣܝܢ ܠܝܡܐ[12]. ܘܒܕܘܒܪ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܬܗܪܐ
ܕܪܘܚ. ܘܒܡܬ̈ܠܝܗܘܢ ܕܦܓܥ : ܒܪܫܐ ܘܣܡܟܐ ܠܗ ܦܘܪܫ ܚܝ̈ܐ
ܡܬܩܪܝܢܐ. ܘܫܩܠܘ ܠܟ ܟܐܦ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܐܝܟ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܡܫ̈ܝܚܝܗܘܢ :

---

[9] I.4 cf Luke 9:62.
[10] I.4 cf Matt. 8:20: Luke 9:58
[11] I.5 cf Phil. 3:1-10.
[12] I.5 Is. 11:9.

ܘܗܦܟܝܢ ܡܘܕܝܢ ܬܫܒܚܬܗܘܢ. ܐܝܟ ܢܩܒܐ ܠܐ ܡܬܠܒܟܢܐ. ܒܗ̇،
ܕܟܠܗܘܢ ܓܠܝܢܐ ܘܐܪܙܐ ܕܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܕܐܬܝ ܘܡܬܝܕܥܐ : ܠܗܘܢ
ܐܬܓܠܝܬ ܡܘܕܝܬ. ܘܡܢ ܠܥܠܡܐ ܟܠܗ ܒܡܟܪܙܘܬܗܘܢ. ܘܠܗܘܢ
ܗܢܘܢ ܘܐܢܘܢ ܡܠܦܢܐ ܠܟܠܗ̇ ܬܒܝܠ.

6. ܦܘܪܫܢܐ ܡܕܡܝܐ ܕܒܗ ܡܬܦܪܫܝܢ ܝܫܘܥ ܐܠܗܐ ܗ̇ܘ. ܡܛܠ
ܫܘܒܚܐ ܕܠܘܬ ܒܪܘܢ. ܘܡܛܠ ܝܫܘܥܗ ܕܢ : ܗ̣ܝ ܕܠܘܬܗ ܠܟܠ ܡܢ
ܟܠ ܡܕܡ ܢܚܙܐ ܠܝ. ܘܢܘܕܥ ܟܠ[13]...

II

2r (1.) ... * ܒܕ ܢܿܪ ܠܝ ܒܪܘܢ ܬܫܘܬܐ ܒܗܘܢ : ܕܗܢܘܢ ܒܬܕܝܢ
ܣܡ ܕܐܠܘܗܐ ܒܥܢܢܐ ܠܐܘܪܥܗ ܢܬܚܛܦ[14] : ܒܕ ܡܬܚܛܦܝܢ
ܘܡܬܦܪܣܝܢ ܒܐܐܪ. ܡܢ ܟܠܗ̇ ܬܫܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܝܘܗ̇ ܚܫܟܐ
ܘܫܠܗܒܐ.

(2.) ܟܠ ܒܡܟܐ ܚܢܪ ܕܡܚܝܐ ܐܝܟ ܡܬܝܣܡ ܡܢ ܐܬܪܗ
ܘܦܪܝܩܗܘܢ, ܘܡܩ̈ܒܗܘܢ, ܡܕܡܝܢܐ ܥܦܝܪ ܚܒܪ.. ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܗ̣ܘ ܕܐܢܬ
ܠܗ ܛܠܠܬܐ ܕܦܘܪܥܢܐ ܕܒܐܬܪܗ ܢܒܥܪ ܚܣܝܢ ܠܗ : ܐܝܟ
ܐܚܝܢܘܬܐ ܕܒܐܒܘܗ̈ܘܗܝ, ܕܪܘܫ : ܗܢܘܢ ܕܠܗܕܐ ܒܗܘܢ ܐܬܠܝ.
ܠܚܝܐ ܒܡܢ : ܐܘ ܓܦܬܐ ܕܡܬܒܪ ܒܥܪܗ : ܗ̇ܢܘܢ ܕܒܝܒܘܣܐ
ܒܝܣܐ ܘܒܡܬܒܐ ܚܝܒ ܠܗܘܢ ܘܫܘܫܝܢ ܒܠܗܘܢ, : ܐܝܟ ܢܫܝܐ
ܕܐܒ̈ܗܐ ܕܫܐܒܝܢ ܒܢܝܗܝܢ ܘܦܪܚܝܢ ܠܫܥܬܐ ܕܦܪܚ : ܘܐܝܟ
ܬܪܒܝܬܐ ܕܐܝ̈ܣܐ ܘܕܒ̈ܢܝܐ ܕܠܐ ܪܒܝܢ ܘܫܥܬܐ ܠܐ ܡܫܝ : ܐܘ
ܓܦܬܐ ܕܒܪܬ ܘܒܗܘ ܗ̇، ܕܡܢ ܒܕܘ ܫܬܗ : ܐܢ ܓܒܠܬ ܒܗܒܗ
ܘܡܫܬܐ ܕܠܐ ܚܝܡ : ܘܫܘܫܢܐ ܒܠ ܦܘܪܫܢܐ ܘܦܠܒܫܐ ܕܕܪܘܫܗ̇
ܒܕܡܐ ܕܡܫܬܬܬܐ ܒܡܫܒܪܗ̇ : ܐܘ ܫܘܒܬܐ ܕܒܠܡܐ ܐܘ
ܒܕܘܬܐ ܐܢܫܬܐ : ܐܘ ܓܒܫ ܦܓܪܐ ܕܒܓܪܝܢ : ܐܘ ܛܠܠܬܐ
ܫܕ̈ܬܐ ܕܪܘܝܢ : ܒܐܝܟ ܗܠܝܢ ܙܕܘ ܠܗ ܠܐܝܟ ܕܢܒܥܪ ܒܐܬܪܗ
ܐܢ ܙܕܗܝܢ ܬܫܒܝ : ܘܡܢ ܕܒܪܗ ܒܗܝܢ ܠܐ ܢܦܠ ܘܡܬܒܥܝܢ.
ܘܒܪܝܟܐ ܒܕ ܪܫܡ ܒܐܒܫܘܬܐ ܬܪ. ܕܓܒܪܐ ܘܕܚܝܠܬܐ

---

[13] I.6 one folio, or possibly two folios, containing the end of I and the beginning of II, are missing. The paragraphs in II are therefore numbered in brackets. See Introduction p. 8.

[14] II.(1) cf 1 Thess. 4:17.

ܐܬܝܗ̇ ܗܕܐ : ܕܒܐܬܪܐ ܢܬܒܘܢ ܘܢܬܒܛܠܘܢ. ܘܬܬܐܪܝܬ ܐܝܟܐ ܕܪܥܐ ܗܘ̇ ܕܢܦܫܗ ܠܚܝܣܐ ܚܝܐ.

(3.) ܒܪܡ ܐܝܟܐ ܕܒܗܠܝܢ ܐܡܝܪ ܒܐܝܡܢܐ ܕܒܐܘܢܬܐ : ܢܬܟܘܠ ܦܫܗ ܘܒܡܪܘܢܗ ܒܡܫܐܠܬܐ ܕܚܕ̈ܐ ܘܕܠܘܬܐ ܕܦܘܪܫܢܐ : ܘܢܗܘܪ ܘܗܘܪܐ ܘܒ̈ܢܝܐ ܕܕܒܪܗ ܘܦܘܩ̈ܕܢܐ ܕܐ̈ܒܗܘܗܝ، ܘܕܡ ܚ̈ܢܘܗܝ، ܐܡܠܟܬ ܐܝܟ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ : ܕܒܗܘܢ ܢܒܘܠ ܘܢܦܘܩ ܘܢܒܠܥ ܘܢܬܬܝܚ ܒܟܠ ܚ̈ܝܘܗܝ، : ܒܪ ܐܢܫ ܗܘ ܗܘ ܕܒܐܬܪܗ ܐܝܟ ܒܡܒܪܐ ܘܬܘܬܒܐ. ܘܦܘܪܥܢܘܬܐ ܘܡܘܠܟܢܐ ܒܡ ܒ̈ܢܝ ܒܢܝܫܗ ܡܢ ܠܐ ܢܚܒܪ ܒܢܝܫܐ ܦܪܫܐ. ܐܦܠܐ ܒܠܒܘܬܗ ܐܢ ܡܪܝܐ. ܘܡܦܩܬܗ ܒܠܒܗܘܢ ܠܐ ܢܚܒܐ ܒܝܕ ܡܢ ܐܢܫ : ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܒܗܕܐ ܒܠܒܗܕ ܕܡܬܒܝܕܝܢ ܠܕܘܒܪܗ. ܘܥܘܬܪܐ ܕܠܝܬܘܗܝ ܘܥܘܕܪܢܐ ܕܢ̈ܬܐ ܕܐܬܪܗ ܘܕܝܘܬܗ ܘܕܝܠܗ * ܒܚܒܘܬܗ ܠܐ ܢܬܠܘܫ. ܘܠܦܘ̈ܪܥܘܗܝ، ܒܒܥܐ ܕܡܢܝܐ ܠܐ ܢܬܠ ܐܝܕܐ ܕܢܣܘܢܗܘܢ. ܥܢܘܬܐܝܬ ܒܟܠܗܝܢ. ܘܐܦ ܠܒܢ̈ܝܘܗܝ ܕܡܬܬܢܝܚ ܠܗܘܢ : ܐܝܟ ܐܪܝܐ ܕܒܪܢ ܢܗܒܪ ܐܢܘܢ. ܐܢ ܡܢܝܐ ܒܥܒܕܐ ܘܚܢܝܐ ܘܠܒܘܪܐ : ܘܣܘܡܐ ܘܗܪܝܐ ܢܣܘܐ ܠܗܒܝܢ[15] ܠܗܘܢ. ܘܗܠܝܢ ܡܢ ܥܠܡܐ ܒܐܝܕ ܕܠܐ ܐܢܫ ܗܘܐ ܒܗ ܠܐ ܢܥܒܠ.

2ᵛ

(4.) ܘܦܠܘܪܢܐ ܐܘ ܡܒܣܢܐ ܘܪܥܘܢܐ ܠܐ ܢܗܘܐ ܒܥܪܒܐ ܕܦܘ̈ܪܥܘܗܝ، ܕܦܩܕ. ܐܦ ܠܐ ܐܢ ܒܐܒܐ ܘܒܐܡܐ ܘܒܒܪܐ ܘܒܐܚܢܐ ܘܚܬܢܐ ܢܗܒܪ ܢܒܢܝܐ. ܐܠܐ ܢܬܒܬܥ ܕܗܒܢܐ ܚܘܪ ܒܗܘܢ : ܐܝܟ ܕܒ̈ܢܝ ܐܬܪܐ ܐܚܪ̈ܢܐ : ܕܡܚܠܠܝܢ ܘܡܒܪܝܢ ܗܕܐ ܒܚܕ̈ܐ : ܘܥܠܡܐ ܡܒܗܘܢ ܒܪ ܢܐܣܪ ܠܟܠܗܘܢ ܐܝܟ ܚܠܗ ܒܡܒܪܢ. ܘܡܠܟܐ ܒܠܒܗܘܢ ܒܚܫܒܐ : ܘܡܒܪܢ ܒܡܒܪ ܚ̈ܢܘܗܝ ܐܝܟ ܒ̈ܢܝܗ : ܒܪ ܗܘ̇ ܥܠܡܐ. ܐܢ ܕܝܢ ܡܢܝܐ ܐܝܬ ܕܒܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ ܘܒܒܥܒܘܬܐ ܢܚܢ ܠܟܠ ܦܘ̈ܪܥܘܗܝ، ܦܐܝܐ : ܗܠܝܢ ܡܢ ܚܥܐ ܘܒܠܘܢܐ. ܐܢ ܡܢܝܐ ܬܘܒ ܕܢܒܕܪ ܠܡܣܟܢܐ ܕܒܚܪ̈ܢ ܒܦܘ̈ܪܥܘܗܝ، ܕܦܩܕ ܒܪ ܠܐ ܒܠܠ ܘܣܥܪ ܢܬܚܫܒ : ܡܒܠܠ ܘܬܪܢܐ ܕܬܪ̈ܝܢܘܗܝ ܒܢ̈ܝܐ. ܕܪܕܦܘܗܝ، ܕܐܝܟ ܕܐܠܝܢ ܗܠܝܢ ܐܝܟܘܢ ܥܪܝܐܬ : ܒܪ̈ܝ ܚܢܝܢܗ ܘܕܒܪܗ ܒܪܘܚ. ܗܠܝܢ ܕܐܝܟ ܠܡܒܥܐ ܕܐܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܒܝܕ ܚܢܝܢܗ ܕܪܘܚܩܘܕܫܐ : ܐܬܘܗܝ، ܒܡܒܪܢ ܕܪܝܘܗܝ ܒܡܒܪܢܐ ܐܘ ܒܡܒܪܢܐ. ܟܠ ܕܐܝܟ ܗܠܝܢ ܗܢܘܢ ܐܝܟܐ ܕܒܐܬܪܗ ܒܢܝܐ ܠܗ ܚ̈ܒܘܬܐ ܕܢܒܪ ܒܐܒܗܢܐ. ܘܗܪܝܘܬܐ ܘܡܒܢܐܬܐ

---

[15] II.(3) suggested reading; the first three letters are illegible.

ܘ̇ܠܐ ܠܗ ܕܢܒܪܟ ܠܡܘܡܗ܆ ܝܬܝܪ ܡܢ ܐܟܣ̈ܢܝܐ ܕܒܐܬܪܗ܆ ܐܢܗܘ
ܕܝ ܕܒܦܘܪܥܢܐ ܗܢܐ ܠܐ ܢܙܕܗܪ ܘܒܗ ܚܣܐ܆ ܡܬܬܒܥ ܗ̇ܘ
ܥܘܦܪܗ̇ ܕܐܟܣܢܝܘܬܗ܆ ܡܢ ܛܠ̈ܠܬܐ ܕܓܕ̈ܫ ܒܝ ܦܘܪܣܐ ܡܠ̈ܝܢܐ.
ܡܛܠ ܕܠܐ ܪܚܡ ܡܢ ܡܘܠܟܐ ܕܥܪܐ ܐܟܣܢܝܘܬܗ. ܘܢܬܫܦܠܘܢ
ܐܢ̈ܫܐ ܕܡܝ̈ܬܝܢ ܒܠܗܘܡܐ ܒܐܬܪܐ. ܕܒܬܡ ܐܟܣ̈ܢܝܐ ܕܒܐܬܪܗܘܢ܆
ܝܬܝܪ ܢܥܬܪܘܢ ܘܢܬܐܫܪܘܢ. ܕܠܐ ܢܬܚܠܘܢ ܡܢ ܟܒܥܐ܆
ܘܢܬܬܚܕܘܢ ܒܫ̈ܕܕܐ ܒܦܪܗܣܝܐ ܐܢܫܬܐ܆ ܘܢܫܬܪܐ ܐܣܪܐ
ܕܐܟܣܢܝܘܬܐ ܕܗܘܢ ܡܚܘܪ ܒܗܪ̈ܢ.

(5.) ܐܠܐ ܕܢܣܐܬ ܠܟܠ ܚܕ ܐܝܟ ܡܫܡܫܘܬܐ ܕܡܬܝܪܘܬ
ܒܟܠܗ. ܗ̇ܘ ܓܝܪ ܝܫܘܥ ܕܡܪܢ ܒܗܘܦܠܘܗ ܒܗܕܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܗ̇ܘ
3r ܒܡܘܡܗ ܚܘ̣. ܕܒܪ[16] ܐܬܡܠܟ ܥܠ ܕܩܘ̈ܗܝ ܗܠܝܢ[17] * ܕܩܝܡܝܢ ܘܦܫܛ[18]
ܠܡ ܐܝ̈ܕܘܗܝ، ܠܘܬ ܬܠܡ̈ܝܕܘܗܝ، ܚܒܝܒܐܝܬ ܘܡܟܝܟܐܝܬ ܘܐܡܪ. ܗܠܝܢ
ܐܢܘܢ ܐܡܝ ܘܐܚ̈ܝ܆ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܡܠܟܫܝܢ ܥܡܝ ܕܘܢܗܘܢ ܘܫܢܝܗܘܢ
ܟܐܚܘܫܢܐ ܐܚܘܬ܆ ܘܐܝܟ ܝܫܘܥ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܒܥܒܕܐ ܠܒܢܝܢ
ܦܘܩܕܢܘܗ،. ܚܘܪ ܐܟܡܢܐ. ܐܝܟ ܒܬܠܗ ܕܙܪܥ ܚܝܝܢ ܘܡܚܠܝܢ ܘܡܚܪܢ.
ܘܗܘܘ ܐܬܪܝܟ ܕܠܝܟ ܐܦ ܒܝܬܟ. ܥܠ ܥܠ ܗܘܢܡ ܕܦܓܪܐ ܘܕܢܦܫܐ
ܕܗ̇ܘܐ ܠܐܢܫܐ ܒܟܘܪܚܢܗ܆ ܘܡܦܪܢܣܗ ܠܐ ܡܬܪܓܙ ܒܗ܆ ܢܒܥܐ
ܒܦܪܗܣܐ ܡܢ ܐܒܘܗܝ، ܘܐܚ̈ܘܗܝ، ܕܙܘܥ. ܘܠܐ ܢܬܐܠܨ. ܘܐܢ
ܡܗܒܝܢ ܠܗ ܢܘܕܐ. ܘܐܢ ܟܠܝܢ ܠܗ ܢܣܒܪ. ܘܠܐ ܢܪܛܢ ܒܦܘܡܐ
ܐܘ ܒܠܒܐ. ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܐܢܫ ܡܢ ܢܣܝ̈ܒܘܗܝ، ܘܡܩܪ̈ܒܘܗܝ، ܕܪܘܚ ܐܘ
ܕܦܓܪ܆ ܕܢܗܘܒ ܠܗ ܣܘܢܩܢܗ ܐܘ ܠܗ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܝܬܪܐ܆ ܘܡܓܒܐ
ܕܢܬܠ ܠܡܬܝ̈ܒܘܗܝ، ܒܣܘܟܐ ܐܘ ܒܣܘܟܬܐ܆ ܢܥܡܠ ܓܠܟܐ ܘܦܘܕܢܐ
ܡܢ ܐܢܫ. ܐܕܪܗ ܘܡܠܟܝ ܫܢܗ܆ ܘܗܘܕܝܢ ܢܣܒ.. ܐܝܟ ܕܢܫܠܡܬ
ܦܘܪܣܢܗ ܒܡܘܪܒܬܐ ܘܡܥܠܬܐ ܕܦܓܪܐ. ܘܬܘܒ ܕܬܗܘܐ
ܚܕܘܬܗ ܘܢܝܚܗ ܕܦܓܪܐ ܒܪ̈ ܚܘܒܗ.

---

[16] II.(5) a later hand has prefixed *dalath*.

[17] II.(5) suggested reading: the letters are not clear. The reading now seems to be ܐܕܩ̈ܘܗܝܠܝܢ or perhaps ܐܕܩ̈ܘܗܝ. Possibly, through alteration, there is evidence of five possible readings, the fourth of which seems most likely:

(a) ܥܠ ܡܬ̈ܝܡܝܢ ܕܩܝܡܝܢ (b) ܥܠ ܟܡܩ̈ܬ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܩܝܡܝܢ
(c) ܥܠ ܐܕܪ̈ܘܗܝ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܩܝܡܝܢ (d) ܥܠ ܕܩܘ̈ܗܝ، ܗܠܝܢ ܕܩܝܡܝܢ
(e) The initial *alaph*, added later, may suggest an attempt to read ܥܠ ܐܡܬ̈ܘܗܝ.

[18] II.(5) Matt. 12:49: cf Luke 8:21.

(6.) ܗܕܐ ܓܝܪ ܦܐܝܐ ܠܚܟܝܡ̈ܝ ܒܡܕܒܪܗܘܢ. ܟܠ ܡܠܟܐ ܐܘ
ܣܘܒܪܢ ܕܒܝܬ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܡܫܝܚ̈ܝܐ ܡܬܬܚܝܡ: ܒܦܘܪܫܐ ܡܫܝܚܝܐ
ܡܬܦܠܓܘܬܐ ܘܡܫܬܪܪܐ ܒܦܪ̈ܘܫܘܬܗܘܢ. ܘܠܐ ܡܬܬܒܬܒܐ ܠܐ ܡܢ
ܣܓܝܐ ܘܠܐ ܡܢ ܥܬܝܕܐ. ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܐܢܫ ܡܢ ܩܪ̈ܝܒܘܗܝ، ܕܢܟܐ
ܕܢܕܒܪ ܗܘܐ ܒܡܫܝܚܐ ܒܒܪܝܫܐ: ܒܟܠܐ ܕܡܛܝܐ ܢܦܫܘܗܝ :
ܕܒܡ ܐܚܕܢ ܠܐܬܪܗ ܢܗܘܐ. ܘܗܟܢܐ ܬܬܪܗܘܢ ܬܬܪܝܢ. ܐܢ ܕܝܢ
ܐܝܬ ܟܠܬܐ ܕܫܦܝܐ ܠܬܘܪܬܐ: ܢܡܠܟܘܗܝ، ܡܠܟܐ ܕܝܢ: ܘܢܗܘܐ ܠܗ
ܒܟܠܐ ܠܒܢܝܗ ܐܘ ܡܬܟܢܫܐ ܘܢܪܒܐ : ܘܠܗ ܠܐ ܠܐ ܡܒܘܩܝܢ.
ܢܡܠܟܘܗܝ، ܐܝܟܐ ܘܒܪܐ ܠܟܠܢ. ܘܐܝܟܐ ܕܡܟܠ ܠܐ ܢܗܦܘܟܝܢ. ܕܠܐ
ܢܬܕܟܠ ܒܡܒܪܗ : ܘܢܟܗܬ ܡܕܡ ܡܢ ܟܠܒܟܬܗ. ܕܐܝܟ ܗܠܝܢ
ܐܝܟ ܬܫܡܫܬܐ ܚܟܝܡܬܐ ܕܐܟܣܢܝܘܬܐ. ܘܐܝܟܐ ܕܝܪܬ ܠܗܘܢ
ܦܪܘܫܘܬܐ: ܟܠ ܚܕ ܕܒܟܐ ܡܛܐ ܕܢܗܘܐ: ܘܢܫܐ ܒܗܘܢ ܕܠܐ
ܒܡܒܪ ܒܡܪܢ. ܘܫܡܬܐ ܕܗܠܝܢ ܣܘܟܐ ܗ̇ܘ.

III

ܡܛܠ ܬܪܥܝܬܐ ܕܬܠܬ. ܕܐܝܬܝܗ̇ ܡܟܝܟܘܬܐ ܚܕܬܐ ܕܐܠܦ ܡܪܢ ܠܬܠܡܝܕܘܗܝ.

3v 1. ܡܟܝܟܘܬܐ ܪܫܝܬܐ ܕܒܝܬ ܡܪܢ : ܕܫܒܝܚܐ * ܠܕܪ̈ܫܐ
ܕܡܬܬܪܝܢ ܘܠܫܠܝܚ̈ܐ ܕܬܠܡܝܢ. ܗܕܐ ܗ̇ܝ. ܕܟܠܗ ܠܬܫܬ ܡܢ ܟܠ
ܢܗܘܢ ܐܝܟ ܢܦܫܗ ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ. ܘܢܗܘܐ ܩܕܝܡ ܒܟܠܗܘܢ ܘܪܒܝܢ
ܒܫܒܝܚܘܬܗ ܦܘܪܫܢܐܝܬ ܠܘܬ ܟܠ ܐܝܟ ܒܝܠܚܘܕܗ ܘܒܪܘܚܗ. ܐܝܟ
ܬܫܬܐ ܘܒܚܘܪܐ ܕܟܠܢ. ܕܬܫܠܡ ܒܠܗܘܢ، ܡܠܬܗ ܕܡܪܢ ܕܐܡܪ.
ܕܐܠܐ ܬܬܗܦܟܘܢ ܘܬܗܘܘܢ ܐܝܟ ܛܠܝ̈ܐ : ܠܐ ܬܥܠܘܢ
ܠܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ.[19] ܠܐ ܗܘ̣ܐ ܒܐܘܪܚܐ ܘܒܦܘܬܐ ܘܒܫܒܪܘܬܐ
ܐܡܪ ܕܬܗܘܘܢ. ܐܠܐ ܒܫܦܝܘܬܐ ܘܒܡܟܝܟܘܬܐ. ܘܢܗܘܐ ܕܢܚܠ
ܘܡܗܝܡܢ ܘܪܚܝܡ ܠܟܠܢ. ܐܝܟ ܕܠܡܠܟܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ. ܘܠܐ ܢܩܘܛ
ܘܢܫܠܐ ܠܐܚܐ ܡܛܠ ܫܠܝܘܬܐ ܘܠܐ ܪܕܘܬܐ : ܘܡܫܠܡܘܬܐ
ܘܡܣܝܒܪܢܘܬܐ : ܘܣܒܝܠܐ ܘܫܒܩܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܗܠܝܢ ܡܬܬܠܕܢ.

---

[19] III.1 Matt. 18:3.

2. ܘܐܢ ܢܛܪ ܒܚܫ̈ܒܘܗܝ، ܐܘ ܡܬܛܠܡܐ ܒܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܠܐ
ܣܒܪ : ܘܐܢ ܡܬܒܙܙ ܐܘ ܡܬܚܣܕ ܐܘ ܡܬܪܕܦ ܐܘ ܡܬܚܒܫ : ܠܐ
ܢܡܚܐ ܘܠܐ ܢܕܘܢ. ܘܠܐ ܢܛܪ ܘܢܠܘܛ ܐܝܟ ܣܟ̈ܠܐ ܘܡܪ̈ܝܪܬܐ.
ܘܠܐ ܢܚܫܒ ܡܕܡ ܒܢܦܫܗ. ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܠܐܒܘܗ̈ܝ، ܘܠܐܚ̈ܘܗܝ،
ܕܪܘܫ : ܐܝܟ ܕܬܠܡܝܕ ܘܡܫܬܡܥܢ ܒܐܘܠܨܢܗ ܘܢܬܟܐ. ܘܢܣܒܠ
ܬܒܥܬܗ ܠܘܬܗ ܕܐܡܪ. ܕܕܝܠܝ ܗ̇ܝ، ܬܒܥܬܐ ܘܐܢܐ ܐܦܪܘܥ
ܘܐܬܒܥ[20]. ܘܢܦܘܫ ܗܘ ܕܠܐ ܒܢܩܡܬܐ ܕܠܒܐ. ܒܪ ܢܫܐ ܠܕ̈ܝܢܐ
ܕܝܢܗ. ܒܪ. ܠܐ ܡܫܠ ܒܓܠܘܬܗ ܒܠ ܢܒܘܫ ܕܠܐ ܢܬܠܒܐ.
ܘܢܫܡܥܘܢ ܠܥܣܩܘܬܗ. ܘܢܬܠܝܡ ܒܥܘܕܪܢܐ ܕܟܠܗ̈ ܫܢ̈ܝܐ. ܒܢܝܐ ܠܡ
ܠܪ̈ܕܘܦܝܗܘܢ. ܘܢܨܠܐ ܥܠ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܕܒܪܝܢ ܠܗܘܢ ܒܩܛܝܪܐ. ܘܡܢ
ܕܡܚܐ ܠܟ ܥܠ ܦܟܟ ܕܝܡܝܢܐ : ܩܪܒ ܠܗ ܐܦ ܕܣܡܠܐ[21]. ܘܕܢܫܪܐ
ܕܠܗܠܝܢ ܕܒܝ̈ܫ. ܘܠܐ ܬܬܩܘܡܘܢ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܒܝܫܐ ܒܒܝܫܘܬܐ. ܐܠܐ
ܙܟܘܗ̇ ܠܒܝܫܬܐ ܒܛܒܬܐ[22]. ܘܒܪ. ܗܠܝܢ ܬܥܒܕܘܢ : ܕܫ̈ܢܝܐ
ܘܡܗܝܡܢܐ ܟܒܪ. ܐܢܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܟܠܗܘܢ. ܘܐܢ ܡܬܚܫܒܐ ܡܢܗܘܢ
ܥܦܪܬܐ ܒܡܫܝܘܬ ܠܗܘܢ : ܘܠܐ ܣܒܪܝܢ ܡܬܪܥܝܬܗܘܢ ܡܢ
ܣܘܦܪܢܗܘܢ[23]. ܠܐ ܬܬܦܠܓ ܠܗܘܢ ܘܬܬܪܦܘܢ. ܗܐ ܐܢܐ
ܡܠܒܢܐ ܕܐܦܪܘܩܟܘܢ ܚܕ. ܒܡܐܐ ܠܝܬ : ܘܕܠܐ ܗܟܐ ܗܘܐ ܒܫ̈ܢܝܐ
ܕܠܥܠܡ[24]. ܐܢ ܗܘܝܠ ܠܒܥܠܕܒ̈ܒܐ ܕܫܪܝܪܐ : ܗܟܢܐ ܦܩܕ ܠܝ ܢܡܘܣܐ
4r ܕܗܟܢ : ܕܬܬܚܒܘܢ ܘܢܫܠܡ : ܚܢ. ܒܚܒܐ ܠܐܚ̈ܝ * ܕܫܪܝܪܐ ܐܟܡܢܐ
ܕܒܗܝ ܙܕܩ ܠܝ ܕܬܬܚܒܘܢ. ܐܢ ܢܬܬܐܝܒܘܢ ܡܢ ܣܓܝܐܐ ܘܡܢ ܥܕܪܐ
ܠܡܫܡܫܘܬܢ.

3. ܗ̇ܘ ܥܡܘܕܐ ܕܡܠܝܢ ܡܡܠܠܐ ܡܠܝܢ ܗ̈ܠܝܢ : ܓܝܪ. ܡܕ̈ܒܪܢܐ
ܒܢ̈ܝ ܢܘܗܪܐ. ܐܝܟ ܡܠܚܐ ܠܟܠ ܡܐܟ̈ܠܝܢ : ܗܟܢܐ ܗ̣ܝ، ܡܟܝܟܘܬܐ
ܠܟܠ ܡܥܠܬ̈ܐ. ܘܟܠܗ̇ܝܢ ܦܪܝܫܢ ܗ̣ܘ ܠܡܟܐ ܕܟܠ ܚܛ̈ܗܝܢ. ܗܟܢܐ
ܓܝܪ ܡܩܒ̈ܠܢ ܬܘܒܢܐ ܩܕܡ ܐܠܗܐ ܘܒܢܝ̈ܢܫܐ : ܒܪ. ܗ̣ܝ، ܒܟܠܗܝܢ
ܘܟܠܗܝܢ ܒܗ̇. ܡܫܟ̈ܚܢ ܐܢܘܢ ܓܝܪ ܕܢܬܒܢ̈ܝܢ ܘܡܫܬܟܚܢ ܠܛܒ̈ܬܗ̇.
ܡܫܠܡܬܐ ܗ̣ܝ، ܡܟܝܟܘܬ ܣܘܦܐ : ܕܫܘܪܝܗ̇ ܕܟܠ ܒܥܒܕܐ ܗܘ. ܓܝܪ. ܗ̇ܘ
ܕܡܟܝܟ ܢܦܫܗ ܘܐܫܬܡܥ ܥܕܡܐ ܠܡܘܬܐ[25] ܕܨܠܝܒܗ̇ ܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ :

---

[20] III.2 Heb. 10:30.
[21] III.2 Luke 6:28-9.
[22] III.2 Rom. 12:21.
[23] III.2 *semkath* is a later addition, possibly by the original scribe.
[24] III.2 cf Matt. 19:29.
[25] III.3 Phil. 2:8.

ܘܒܗ̇ ܐܣܡ ܘܪܘܪܒܗ̇ ܠܥܠ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܐܒܗܬܗ̇. ܘܐܫܠܛܗ̇ ܥܠ ܟܠ
ܐܝܟ ܕܟܬܝܒ. ܢܬܡܟܟ ܐܢܫ ܢܬܡܟܟ : ܕܡܟܟ ܓܝܪ ܡܟܝܟܐ
ܕܫܪܪܐ ܡܪܢ. ܡܟܝܟܘܬܐ ܓܝܪ ܐܪܝܡܬ ܠܡܘܫܐ : ܘܐܠܗܐ
ܟܐܪܒܐ ܒܒܕܬܗ. ܘܡܢ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܢܒܝ̈ܘܗܝ. ܒܫܘܦܪܐ ܕܡܟܝܟܘܬܗ
ܐܬܡܠܟ ܘܓܒܪܐ ܠܡ ܡܘܫܐ ܡܟܝܟ ܗܘܐ ܛܒ[26] ܡܢ ܟܠܗܘܢ
ܒܢܝ̈ܢܫܐ ܕܥܠ ܐܪܥܐ.[27] ܗܟܢܐ ܐܦ ܕܘܝܕ. ܘܣܡܟܐ ܒܗ̇ ܐܝܟ ܡܘܫܐ
ܘܐܫܬܥܒܕ ܡܢ ܐܘܠܨܢܐ ܕܫܐܘܠ ܕܪܕܦܗ. ܘܡܢ ܣܓܝ̈ܐܐ
ܐܬܦܪܘܩ ܘܡܠܟܘܬܗܘܢ ܦܪܩ ܐܝܟ ܓܝܫܡܗܘܢ. ܡܘܟܟܗ
ܐܪܝܡܗ ܠܕܘܝܕ ܥܠ ܫܐܘܠ[28] : ܘܥܠ ܟܠ ܡ̈ܠܟܐ ܫܠܝܛ ܗܘܐ
ܒܕܚܠܬܗ. ܡܘܟܟܗ ܕܚܙܩܝܐ ܠܣܢܚܪܝܒ[29] ܟܕ ܠܐ ܥܫܝܢ. ܘܐܟܠ
ܫܠܚ ܕܗܘܫܝܥ ܡܠܟܐ ܡܥܝܐ : ܗܘ ܕܟܠܗ ܡܠܟܐ ܫܚܢ̈ܟܐ ܘܠܐ
ܗܘܐ. ܒܪܘܚܐ ܠܡ ܡܪܝܐ ܡܘܟܟܐ ܘܥܢܘܝܘܬܐ ܠܟܠ ܕܐܬܡܪܡܪܐ
ܗܠܝܢ : ܐܦܝܢ ܐܝܟ ܒܥܢܘܝܘܬܐ : ܘܐܦܪܢ ܐܝܟ ܒܫܘܠܛܢܐ :
ܒܡܟܟܘܬܗܘܢ ܐܬܬܪܝܡܘ ܕܒܝܬ ܡܩܒܝ.[30] ܗܢܘܢ ܕܩܡܘ ܓܢܒܪܐܝܬ :
ܘܬܒܥܘ ܫܘܠܛܢܗ ܕܝܘܢܝܐ ܘܕܡܠܟܗ. ܘܢܨܚܘ ܠܐܢܛܝܘܟܘܣ ܥܒܕܝ،
ܒܚܝܠܐ : ܘܐܘܩܕܘ ܡܕܒܚܐ ܕܟܥܡܗ ܕܡܢ : ܘܫܦܠܘ ܠܡ̈ܠܟܘܬܐ
ܡܫܝܚܬܐ ܕܚܝܝܢ ܠܝܬ ܠܗܘܢ. ܘܐܬܚܝܠܘ ܒܩܪ̈ܒܝܗܘܢ : ܘܫܕܬܘ[31]
ܢܟܘܣ ܐܠܗܐ ܘܗܝܟܠܐ. ܘܠܐ ܟܒܘ ܘܡܟܠܐ ܪܥܘܬܐ ܘܫܘܠܛܢܐ.
ܘܠܐ ܐܬܬܪܝܡܘ ܥܠ ܡܫܩ̈ܠܢܐ ܘܫ̈ܩܠܐ ܕܒܗܘܢ. ܘܥܠ ܗܕܐ
ܒܢܝ̈ܚܝܐ ܕܙܕܝ̈ܩܐ ܙܥܘܪ ܘܕܪܕܘܗܝ. ܡܛܠ ܡܘܟܟܐ ܐܬܬܪܝܡܘ
ܟܗ̈ܢܐ ܘܪܒܐ ܘܐܠܝܫܒܥ ܐܢܬܬܗ[32] : ܕܡܟܝܟܘܗܝ ܢܬܩܒܠ ܓܝܐ ܪܒܐ
ܕܘܗܒܐ ܢܘܚ ܡܥܡܕܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܐܝܠܝܐ ܪܒܐ ܕܡܪܢ. ܒܡܟܟܘܬܗ
4v ܕܡܪܝܡ * ܫܪܬ ܡܪܗ̇ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪܬ[33] : ܘܫܪܬ ܥܒܪܐ ܒܗ̇
ܬܗܪܐܝܬ : ܘܥܡܠ ܡܢܗ̇ ܡܠܟܐ ܠܡܪܘܡܗ : ܘܐܩܫ ܬܪܥܐ
ܠܐܠܗܘܬܗ : ܡܛܠ ܡܘܟܟܗ ܒܪ ܐܬܗܝܡܢ ܫܡܥܘܢ ܪܫܢܘܬܐ
ܠܫܒܪܘܗܝ، : ܘܫܩܠ ܩܠܝ̈ܕܐ ܕܪܘܡܐ ܘܒܘܡܒܐ[34] : ܘܗܘܐ ܪܒܐ
ܘܡܕܒܪܢܐ ܕܕܪ̈ܐ ܟ̈ܠܬܐ ܥܡ ܥܕܬܐ.

---

[26] III.3 this word was omitted, but added probably by the original scribe.
[27] III.3 Num. 12:3.
[28] III.3 cf 1 Sam. 24:8-15.
[29] III.3 cf Is. 37:1,14-20.
[30] III.3 cf 1 Macc. 2.
[31] III.3 ms. reads ܫܕܬ. Emend text to read ܫܕܬܘ.
[32] III.3 cf Luke 1:5-12,57-80.
[33] III.3 cf Luke 1:38, 2:7.
[34] III.3 cf Matt. 16:19.

4. ܚܙܐ ܗܟܝܠ ܦܘܩܕ̈ܢܐ ܘܢܚܘܪ ܒܗܘܢ. ܗܐ ܦܐܪ̈، ܐܝܟ
ܡܫܒܚܐ ܐܡܪ : ܒܟܠܐ ܙ̈ܗܝܢ ܘܗܢܝܐܝܢ. ܢܗܝܪ̈ܘܗ، ܒܢܦܫ ܘܢܗܪܘܗ،
ܒܦܓܪ̈ܢ. ܕܥܒܝܕ ܗ̣ܘ ܫܒܚܐ ܠܟܠ ܫܒܠ̈ܢ. ܡܫܒܚܘܬܐ ܥܬܝܕܬܐ :
ܒܪܬܐ ܗ̣ܘ، ܕܢܫ̈ܟܐ ܘܟܠ ܐܡܬ̈ܝ. ܡܫܪܐ ܟܠ ܟܠ ܡܛܠ ܕܡܪܗ̇ ܡܪܗ̇
ܘܐܪܫܡܗ̇. ܒܗ̇، ܕܡܢ ܟܠܗ ܦܓܪܐ : ܬ̈ܓܠܐ ܓܒܐ ܘܐܬܪܝܢ
ܠܡܫܒܚܘ.[35] ܘܐܡܫܒܚܐ ܒܪܢ ܕܠܐܬܝܬ ܡܢ ܬ̈ܓܠܐ ܠܝܬ ܗܕܡܐ ܒܦܓܪܐ
ܐܠܐ ܐܪܒܐ ܗ̣ܘ، : ܗܟܢܐ ܒܠܒܗ ܕܡܫܒܚܐ : ܠܝܬ ܐܢܫ ܠܬܫܒܘܚܬܗ ܡܫܒܚ
ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܐܪܒܐ. ܠܟܐ ܡܫܒܚܐ ܒܬܠܐ ܗܘ ܕܐܠܗܐ. ܡܫܒ̈ܚܐ
ܕܒܬܫܡܫܬܐ ܡܢ ܓܒܘܬܐ ܐܟܣܢܝܬܐ ܐܬܚܫܒܪܘ : ܘܐܪܒܐ ܗܘ
ܢܬܠܘ ܣܠܩ ܐܘܪܚܐ : ܒܬܫܒܘ̈ܚܬܐ ܘܒܡܘܪ̈ܒܐ ܘܒܡܘܬ̈ܐ ܕܐܠܝܨܡ.
ܡܫܒ̈ܚܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܕܝܬܩܐ ܚܕܬܐ. ܡܢ ܫܘ̈ܕܪܐ ܘܡܬܘܒܬܐ ܐܬܚܫܒܪܘ.
ܘܫܒܝܠܐ ܣܠܩ ܐܘܪܚܐ ܡܠܘ ܒܡܠܟܘܬܐ. ܐܝܟܐ ܠܡ ܕܐܢܐ ܐܙܠ، :
ܬܡܢ ܢܗܘܐ ܐܦ ܡܫܡܫܢܝ.[36] ܐܘܪܚܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܥܡܠܐ ܢܦܠ. ܐܬܪܐ
ܡܛܠܒܢ. ܘܗܘܐ ܡܠܟ ܪܒܐ ܘܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܬܡܢ. ܒܗ ܣܓܝ ܒܗ ܘܡܫܡܫܐ ܠܝ.
ܢܬܦܫܛ ܘܢܙܕܘܕ ܒܡܫܡܫܘܬܐ. ܢܬܟܒܫ ܘܢܬܡ ܠܝ ܒܠܗ̇ ܫܒܠܬܐ
ܕܡܫܒܚܘܬܐ : ܕܒܗ̇ ܢܚܙܐ ܘܢܬܓܠܐ ܐܦ̈ܘܗܝ، : ܘܢܗܘܐ ܥܡܗ
ܒܐܬܪܐ ܕܠܐ ܣܘܢܩ. ܒܢܘܚܐ ܕܠܐ ܥܡܠܐ : ܒܫܢ̈ܝܐ ܕܠܐ ܫܘܠܡ.
ܡܢ ܕܢܪܝܡ ܢܦܫܗ ܢܬܡܟܟ. ܘܡܢ ܕܢܡܟ ܢܦܫܗ ܢܬܪܝܡ.[37]
ܘܓܡܘܪܐ ܕܗܠܝܢ. ܣܘܟܐ ܗ̣ܘ.

IV

ܡܛܠ ܡܢܪܬܐ ܕܐܪܒܥ. ܕܐܝܬܝܗ̇ ܡܫܬܡܠܝܘܬܐ ܕܦܘܪܫܢܐ.

1. ܝܐܐ ܠܗ ܠܡܫܒܚܐ ܕܢܗܘܐ ܐܦ ܡܫܬܡܠܝܢܐ. ܡܛܠ
ܕܡܫܒܚܘܬܐ ܒܡܫܬܡܠܝܘܬܐ ܡܬܓܠܝܐ. ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܒܦܠܚܗ
ܘܐܝܟ ܗܝܡܢܐ ܒܕܘܒܪܗ. ܕܟܠܗ̇ ܒܝܬ ܡܕܒܪܢܐ ܗ̣ܘ. ܕܗ̣ܘܐ ܫܡܫ
ܐܢܫ ܒܝܬܗ ܒܦܪܢܣܐܝܬ : ܘܡܫܬܡܥܢ ܒܟܠܗ ܠܦܘܩ̈ܕܢܘܗܝ، ܕܡܪܢ
ܘܟܠ ܡܕܡ ܕܐܬܦܩܕ. ܡܢ ܐ̈ܠܗܘܬܐ ܒܪܒܢܐ ܕܫܘܒܚܗ : ܢܚܐܬ

---

[35] III.4 cf John 13:3-20.
[36] III.4 John 12:26.
[37] III.4 Matt. 23:12.

ܘܣܦܝܩܐܝܬ ܢܚܕ. ܟܕ ܠܐ ܡܚܫܒ ܘܕܐ̇ܢ ܦܘܡܢ ܐܒܘܗܝܐ. ܗܘ̇
ܕܚܕܐ ܐܦ ܒܗܠܐ ܘܒܢܝܗ̇، ܘܡܗ̇ܒ ܠܗ ܢܦܫܗ ܒܡܪܢ : ܕܡܚܝܘܗ ܢܬܠܠ.
ܠܚܝܐ ܕܠܐ ܣܟܠ ܒܫܒ̈ܝܠܐ ܕܡܪܕܘܬܐ : ܟܕ ܡܬܠܡ ܠܗ ܡܢ ܟܠܡܕܡ
ܕܦܘ̈ܠܚܢܐ ܘܪܢܝܐ ܚܫܝܫܐ. ܟܕ * ܦܪܝܣ ܘܕܚܠ ܠܟܠܐܘܬܗ̇. ܢܚܡܘܪ 5r
ܡܫܬܡܠܝܢܘܬܗ. ܒܟܠ ܡܠܐ ܘܒܟܠ ܦܘܪ̈ܢ ܒܗܘܡܪܐ ܘܒܗܘܪܢܐ
ܘܟܠ ܒܪ ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ، ܬܠܡܝܕܐ ܒܪ ܕܫܪܪܐ ܡܟܐ ܕܐܫܬܐܒܒ.
ܦܪܘܫܐܝܬ ܚܕܐ ܐܦ ܐܝܟ ܡܠܘܪܐ : ܬܘܒ ܠܐ ܟܝܐ ܗܠܝܢ
ܕܐܒܘܗܝ، ܘܕܐܚ̈ܘܗܝ، ܐܦ ܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܒܢ̈ܝܗ ܘܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܗ
ܡܫܬ̈ܟܚܝܢ. ܠܐ ܒܡܠܬܗ ܐܦ ܠܐ ܒܪܚܡܗ : ܟܕ ܚܕܠ ܘܡܬܬܘܐ
ܥܠ ܦܘܪܥܢܗ. ܐܠܐ ܫܦܘܪܐ ܘܦܫܝܛܘܬܐ ܕܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܒܥܡܗܘܢ
ܐܝܬܘܗܝ، : ܗܘܐ ܣܥܒ ܕܕܝܠܗ ܗܘ̣. ܐܝܟ ܐܢܫܐ ܗܘ̣ ܕܫܪܪܐ :
ܘܬܠܡܝܕܐ ܗܘ̣ ܕܦܫܝܛܘܬܐ.

2. ܐܢ ܕܝܢ ܐܝܬ[38] ܒܪܐ ܕܡܪܕ ܘܬܠܡܝܕܐ ܕܒܪܘܡܬܢ ܒܪܟܬ
ܒܗܦܟܐ ܕܐܒܘܗܝ، :ܐܘ ܕܐܚ̈ܘܗܝ، ܐܘ ܕܐܚ ܐܚܪܝܢ. ܗܢܐ ܘܐܦ ܗܘ̣
ܡܢܗ. ܘܠܗ ܘܠܡܪ̈ܒܝܢܘܗܝ، ܐܢ ܒܪܚܡܗ ܢܬܡܚܣ : ܘܐܢ ܒܡܠܬܗ
ܢܬܟܫ ܘܢܬܕܠܚ. ܗܢܐ ܟܐܢܐ ܗܘ̣ ܐܡܝܢܐ ܕܠܒܐ : ܘܫܦܝܢܐ ܗܘ̣[39]
ܫܪܝܐ ܕܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ. ܘܦܪܝܐ ܗܘ ܡܪܝܚܘܬܐ ܒܦܘܡܟܐ ܕܫܪ̈ܪܐ :
ܘܫܦܝܪܐ ܗܘ̣ ܟܐܢܘܬܗܘܢ ܕܚܣܝܘܬܐ : ܕܒܗ̇ ܡܚܝܢ ܠܢܦ̈ܫܬܐ
ܡܚܝܠܬܐ ܕܐܬܬܚܝ ܒܥܠܝܘܬܐ. ܘܡܚܝܢ ܒܗܝ ܚܫ̈ܐ ܕܕܡܒܘ :
ܪܘܚܢܐ ܘܫܝܢܬܐ ܘܫܪܒܘܬܐ. ܒܦܠܠܬܗ ܕܗܢܐ.

3. ܗܟܢ ܚܕܝ ܥܒ̈ܕܐ ܕܕܠܘܚܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܒܗ ܕܕܦܩ ܡܚܝܢܘܬܐ
ܕܦܘܪܫܢܐ ܡܢ ܠܒܐ ܢܚܝܐ. ܕܗܘ̣ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ، ܒܢܬܐ ܕܒܢܐ ܕܝ̈ܠܗܬܐ :
ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ، ܚܢܢܐ ܚܢܢܐ ܕܒܡ ܐܠܗܐ. ܠܐ ܡܬܡܠܠܝ ܡܬ̈ܢܝܐ
ܘܒܬ̈ܪܐ ܕܗܘܐܡ ܒܦܘܩ̈ܬܐ ܕܐܚ̈ܘܗܝ، ܘܕܐܒܘܗܝ، ܗܢܐ ܐܒܫܠܘܡ[40]
ܡܪܢܐ : ܕܒܥܘܪܢܐ ܡܫܬܒܩ ܗܘ̣ܐ ܒܚܘܒܒܐ ܘܒܡܫܬܡܫܢܘܬܐ :
ܘܐܣܝܪܬ ܗܘ̣ܐ ܒܝܘܡܐ ܘܪܘܥܝܐ ܠܫܒ̈ܬܢܐ ܕܐܚ̈ܝܐ. ܡܢ ܗܢܐ
ܠܡܟܪܡ ܙܙܡ. ܘܡܬܬܪܐܝܬ ܐܢ ܪܚܝܡܐ ܡܫܬܠܡܐ ܗܢܐ : ܘܒܗܕܐ ܒܟܠ
ܢܦܫܗ ܡܛܠ. ܐܢ ܫܪܪ ܒܡܫܝܚܗ ܘܡܬܬܘܐ ܥܠ ܒܥܬܗ : ܘܒܗܝܐ
ܓܒܪܗ ܘܓܒܝܐ ܕܢܬܐܡܐ : ܘܡܒܥܠ ܡܪܕܘܬܐ ܘܫܪܪܐ ܒܠܒܘܫܗ̇ :
ܢܬܠܒ ܒܠܒܗ. ܘܐܢ ܠܐ ܢܬܐܪܐ. ܟܕ ܐܦ ܒܐܒܘܗ ܡܬܠܒܠܐ

---

[38] IV.2 ܐܝܬ omitted, added by later scribe.
[39] IV.2 ܗܘ̣ omitted, added by later scribe.
[40] IV.3 cf 2 Sam. 13-18.

ܘܡܬܒܣܣ ܡܕܝܢ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܐܪܓܫܘ ܒܗ. ܕܐܦ ܫܪܒܐ ܕܐܚܘ̈ܗܝ
ܢܗܘܘܢ ܙܗܝܪ̈ܝܢ. ܕܠܐ ܢܦܘܫ ܒܗܘܢ ܡܢ ܟܐܒܗ.

4. ܠܐ ܡܬܬܕܝܢ ܡܫܬܡܥܢܐ. ܕܟܠ ܡܐ ܠܐ ܒܥܝܬ ܘܚܝܕܬ.
ܐܠܐ ܕܠܒܢܐ ܠܐ ܠܦܬ ܘܡܕܚܬ. ܘܐܬܗܡܝܬ ܘܒܣܝܬ ܘܠܐ ܝܕܥܬ.
ܠܐ ܟܝܢ ܦܐܝܐ ܠܐ̈ܢܫܐ ܚܪ̈ܬܐ ܕܚܣܪܘܢ ܒܠܚܘܕܝܗܘܢ ܦܫܝܛܬܐ
ܕܗܦ̈ܟܝܗܘܢ ܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܕܐܒܗ̈ܬܐ ܘܕܐܢܫܐ ܡܬܒܥܝܢ ܠܗܘܢ : ܐܢ
ܡܬܚܝܒ ܕܗܡܡܝܢ ܡܢ ܚܛ̈ܗܐ ܘܚܘܒ̈ܐ ܕܦܓܪܐ. ܡܟܝܠ ܗܘ ܠܗܘܢ
ܚܢܢ ܡܢ ܡܦܠܐ ܣܟܠܘܬܐ ܕܥܒܪܘܢ : ܐܘܣܦܐ ܠܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܕܦܪܘܫܝܢ *
ܦܓܪܐ ܘܐܬܦܣܩ ܥܠ ܬܪܘܣܝܐ ܡܠܝܐ ܘܡܫܦܝܐ ܕܢܦܫܐ ܠܡܒܝܫܘ. 5v
ܡܫܬܡܥܢܘܬܐ ܓܝܪ ܕܥܙܝܪܐ ܒܟܠܗܝܢ ܒܬܪ ܡܘܬܐ ܪܗܛܐ :
ܘܒܕܡܐ ܠܘܬܗ ܡܫܬܥܒܕܐ ܟܕ ܠܐ ܡܫܡܥܐ. ܐܝܟ ܕܐܫܬܡܥ
ܗܒܝܠ ܠܐܒܘܗܝ ܘܐܬܩܛܠ[41] ܘܠܐ ܚܝܐ. ܡܢ ܚܝܠ ܡܘܬܗ
ܕܬܡܝܡܐ ܘܡܫܬܡܥܢܐ. ܕܡܠܠ ܗܕܐ ܐܦ ܐܠܗܐ ܗܘܐ ܠܗ
ܐܒܐ : ܘܦܠܚ ܒܢܬܐ ܕܕܡܗ.

5. ܘܐܝܟ ܕܐܫܬܡܥ ܐܦ ܢܘܚ ܘܡܛܠ ܒܡܫܡܥܬܐ ܡܟܐܐ
ܓ̈ܢܣ[42] : ܘܠܐ ܒܥܐ ܐܬܦܠܓ ܪܘܚܗ : ܘܒܗ ܐܫܬܘܙܒ ܡܢ
ܛܘܦܢܐ ܕܚܘܒܠܐ : ܘܗܘܐ ܐܒܐ ܬܪܝܢܐ ܠܥܠܡܐ. ܐܫܬܡܥ ܐܦ
ܐܒܪܗܡ : ܘܫܒܩ ܟܠ ܐܘ̈ܠܨܢܝܢ ܕܐܟܣܢܝܘܬܐ ܘܕܪܕܝܐ. ܘܐܬܬܢܝܚ
ܠܐܬܪܗ. ܘܠܡܠܟܘܬܗ[43]. ܘܐܬܢܣܒ ܒܕܚܘܪܬܐ ܕܐܢܬܬܗ[44]. ܘܗܘܐ
ܕܠܐ ܐܝܠ ܡܛܠ ܐܟܣܢܝܘܬܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܢ ܐܬܪ̈ܐ : ܘܠܐ ܡܠܟܬ
ܠܗ ܒܡܫܬܡܥܢܘܬܗ. ܘܡܢ ܒܝܬܗ ܡܪܐ ܒܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ ܡܦܪܫܐ :
ܘܝܗܒ ܠܗ ܐܦ ܒܪܐ ܡܢ ܣܪܐ ܒܪܬ ܙܒܢܗ[45] ܘܚܝܕܗ. ܐܫܬܡܥ
ܐܦ ܡܛܠ ܚܝܕܗ ܬܗܘܐ ܕܢܩܪܒܘܗܝ ܠܟܠܬܐ ܕܢܦܕܐ ܡܢ
ܒܬܪ ܕܪܒܐ[46] : ܘܩܪܒ ܐܪܙܐ ܕܡܪܗ ܘܠܐ ܟܠܐ. ܘܠܐ ܐܬܪܦܝ
ܒܡܫܬܡܥܢܘܬܗ : ܒܥܠܘܚܗ. ܒܕܡܐ ܠܡܘܬܐ. ܘܐܫܬܡܠܝܬ
ܡܫܬܡܥܢܘܬܗ ܒܬܠܬܐ ܕܙ̈ܢܝܢ ܚܘܫܒܐ. ܒܐܟܣܢܝܘܬܗ. ܘܒܢܣܝܘܢ
ܣܒܪܐ. ܘܒܕܒܚܘܬܐ ܕܒܪܐ[47] ܠܦܘܩܕܢܐ ܚܕܝܗ : ܗܟܢܐ ܕܐܝܟ

---

[41] IV.4 cf Gen. 4:8.
[42] IV.5 cf Gen. 6:9-22.
[43] IV.5 cf Gen. 12:1.
[44] IV.5 cf Gen. 16:1.
[45] IV.5 cf Gen. 21:1-2.
[46] IV.5 cf Gen. 22:1-14.
[47] IV.5 cf previous 3 notes.

ܕܚܘܒܗ ܠܐ ܦܣܬ ܗܘ̇، ܕܢܬܕܒܚ ܒܕܐܫܬܡܥ ܐܦ ܝܠܕܐ ܠܝܠܘܕܗ
ܘܝܗܒ ܐܒܘ̈ܗܝ، ܠܦܓܪܐ ܬܡܝܗܐܝܬ : ܘܐܫܬܘܝ، ܕܢܗܘܐ ܠܦܘܪܩܢܐ
ܕܠܒܢܝܢܫܘܬܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ. ܕܐܫܬܡܥ ܠܐܒܘܗܝ، ܒܫܘܒܚܗ : ܘܗ̇ܘܐ
ܕܚܝܐ ܡܚܝܢܐ ܕܟܠ. ܬܡܝܗ ܘܕܚܝܠ ܘܬܗܪ ܥܠ. ܡܢܘ ܐܝܟܢܐ
ܐܝܟ ܐܒܪܗܡ : ܕܗ̇ܘ ܠܐܒܘ̈ܗܝ، ܗܘܐ ܒܡܒܪܐ ܘܡܕܒܪܢܐ
ܕܝܠܗ : ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܐܒܐ ܕܢܙܪܐ : ܕܢܙܪ ܠܒܪܗ ܠܩܛܠܐ : ܘܡܗܝܡܢ
ܠܡܘܬܐ ܡܛܠ ܣܘܓܐ ܕܠܘܬ ܒܪܝܬܗ[48]. ܘܡܢܘ ܒܪܐ ܐܝܟ
ܐܝܣܚܩ : ܕܐܫܬܠܡ ܢܦܫܗ ܘܦܫܛ ܨܘܪܗ ܠܡܚܝܢܐ ܡܬܢܟܣܢܐܝܬ :
ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܒܪ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܐ ܕܦܘܨܬܐ : ܕܐܝܟ ܐܡܪܐ ܠܢܟܣܬܐ
ܐܬܕܒܪ. ܘܠܐ ܦܬܚ ܦܘܡܗ ܒܡܘܟܟܗ[49] : ܘܐܫܠܡ ܢܦܫܗ ܥܠ ܐܦ̈ܝ
ܟܕ ܠܐ ܚܝܒ ܡܘܬܐ[50] : ܐܝܟ ܕܙܒܢ ܡܢ ܠܘܛܬܗ ܕܢܡܘܣܐ[51].
ܐܝܟ ܕܙܒܢ ܘܚܣ ܒܚܢ̈ܘܗܝ،

6. ܐܫܬܡܥ ܐܦ ܝܥܩܘܒ ܠܐܡܗ ܘܩܒܠ ܒܘܪ̈ܟܬܐ ܕܐܒܘܗܝ.،
ܘܦܩܕܬܗ ܥܪܘܩܐ ܕܡܢ ܐܝܕ̈ܘܗܝ ܠܚܘܪܢܐ ܕܡܢ ܩܕܡ ܐܚܘܗܝ،[52] :
ܘܠܐ ܚܓܪ ܒܥܢܝܗ̇. ܡܛܠ ܕܠܗ̇ ܡܫܡܫ ܗ̇ܘܐ. ܘܥܒܕ ܒܫܘܦܪܗ *
6r ܘܦܠܚܘܬܗ ܡܫܝܕܐܝܬ : ܘܫܩܠ ܪܗܘܒܐ ܕܡܫܬܥܒܕܘܬܗ ܣܘܦܐ
ܬܗܪܐ ܕܣܒܠܬܐ : ܘܚܙܐ ܥܒܝܫܐ ܕܡܠܐܟ̈ܐ ܕܣܠܩܝܢ ܘܢܚܬܝܢ
ܒܗ̇ ܒܣܘܠܩܐ ܕܪܫܗ̇ ܕܫܡܝܐ ܢܓܝ ܡܛܐ[53]. ܗ̇ܘ ܕܝܢ ܡܩܘܡܗ ܗܘܐ ܕܢܚܬܐ :
ܗ̤ܘ ܕܡܢ ܒܪܫܝܬ ܒܗ̇ ܒܕܡܘܬܐ ܗ̇، ܕܢܚܒ ܐܬܚܙܝ، ܠܫܒܝ̈ܒܘܗܝ.،
ܒܬܪܟܢ ܕܝܢ ܦܫܐ ܡܫܬܡܫܢܐ ܡܟܝܟܐ ܠܒܝܬ ܐܒܘ̈ܗܝ، ܒܫܝܢܐ[54] :
ܒܬܠܬ ܡܢܘ̈ܢ ܕܪܝܬܐ ܕܦܘܠܚܐ ܒܬܫܡܫܬܗ. ܐܫܬܡܥ ܝܘܫܥ
ܒܪ ܢܘܢ ܠܡܘܫܐ ܘܩܒܠ ܪܘܚܗ ܡܢ ܒܬܪܗ[55]. ܗܟܢܐ ܐܦ
ܕܘܝܕ ܠܫܡܘܐܝܠ ܘܩܒܠ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ[56]. ܘܐܠܝܫܥ ܠܐܠܝܐ ܘܩܒܠ
ܪܘܚܐ ܒܥܘܦܐ ܐܝܟ ܡܠܬܗ ܕܠܘܬ ܪܒܗ[57]. ܘܗܘܐ ܢܒܝܐ ܘܥܒܕܐ
ܕܚܝܠܐ ܠܐܠܗܐ. ܘܠܫܐܕ̈ܐ ܡܫܬܡܥܝܢ ܗܘܘ : ܐܝܟ ܫܡܘܐܝܠ

---

[48] IV.5 cf John 3:16
[49] IV.5 Is. 53:7; Acts 8:32.
[50] IV.5 Gal. 1:3.
[51] IV.5 Gal. 3:13.
[52] IV.6 cf Gen. 27:43.
[53] IV.6 cf Gen. 28:12-13.
[54] IV.6 cf Gen. 35:27.
[55] IV.6 cf Deut. 34:9
[56] IV.6 cf 1 Sam. 16:13.
[57] IV.6 cf 2 Kgs. 2:9,12.

ܠܟܠ[58] ܐܫܬܡܥ ܐܦ ܥܠܝܡܐ ܠܡܪܢ ܂ ܘܐܝܟܘ ܠܫ̈ܐܕܐ ܒܡܫܬܡܥܢܘܬܗܘܢ ܕܠܫ̈ܐܕܐ. ܘܩܒܠܘ ܫܘܘܕܝܐ ܕܬܪܬܥܣܪ ܟܘܪ̈ܣܘܢ[59] ܂ ܒܚܕܐ ܡܢܬܐ ܫܘܝܐ ܂ ܕܟܠ ܒܬܫܒܘܚܬܗ ܡܢ ܕܟܠܗܘܢ ܒܓܕ̈ܘܗܝ، ܘܗܪܟܐ ܠܟܠ ܥܒܕܘ ܒܟܠ ܡܫܬܡܥܢܝܢ. ܘܐܫܬܡܠܝܘ ܒܗ̇ ܘܐܬܢܨܚܘ ܥܕܡܐ ܠܡܘܬܐ. ܐܝܟ ܕܪܫܝܡ ܒܬܟܬܘܫܗܘܢ. ܠܐ ܡܬܚܫܒܝܢ ܐܠܝܢ ܕܗܘܐ ܚܫ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܕܫܪܪܐ ܂ ܒܡܫܬܡܥܢܘܬܗܘܢ ܕܠܐܠܗܐ ܘܠܫ̈ܐܕܐ.

7. ܐܠܐ ܗܠܝܢ ܢܦܩܝܢ ܠܡܫܬܡܥܢܘܬܐ ܕܡܟܝܟ ܘܬܪܝܨ ܒܬܪܥܝܬܐ ܒܫܘܒܕܗ ܘܢܗܘܐ ܠܗ ܂ ܐܝܟ ܐܢܬܬܐ ܠܒܥܠܗ̇. ܐܒܗ̈ܝܢ ܒܪ ܡܬܠܒܢ ܒܪܚܡܗ. ܟܠ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܕܪ̈ܐ ܕܫܪ̈ܒܬܐ. ܘܫܡܠ ܒܕܪ̈ܐ ܡܢ ܡܫܬܟ̈ܚܢܐ ܕܒܟܠ ܕܪ ܘܡܕܒܪܐ ܠܫܪܬܗ ܂ ܠܫܘܡܠܝܐ ܠܟܠ ܕܡܫܬܡܥܢܘܬܗ. ܘܫܡܥ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܘܝܩܪ ܐܦ ܠܐܒܗ̈ܬܐ ܘܠܐܚ̈ܝܢܐ ܡܬܠܠܬܗ ܂ ܠܗ ܒܪ. ܠܗ ܫܡܥ. ܕܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܗܘܡܐ ܒܡܫܬܡܥܢܘܬܗ ܕܟܠܝܘܡ ܂ ܠܐ ܡܟܝ̈ܟܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܡܢ ܕܢܣܒܐ ܠܗ ܡܬܟܬܫܢܘܬܗ ܕܟܠܝܘܡ ܂ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܕܠܐ ܒܗܬ ܒܫܪ̈ܒܬܐ ܒܪ̈ܢܫ. ܕܒܟܠܝܢ ܫܒܩ ܠܐܒܘܗܝ، ܂ ܒܟܠܝܢ ܫܒܩ ܠܗ ܐܠܗܐ. ܠܘܬܗ، ܠܡܫܬܡܥܢܐ ܚܣܝܕܐ ܘܚܦܝܛܐ ܂ ܕܒܗ̇ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܡܫܒܚ ܐܬܝܗ̇ ܡܢܬܗ̇ ܂ ܒܪ ܦܓܪ ܗܘ ܡܟܐ ܕܠܦ. ܘܠܐ ܚܙܪ ܒܕܠܐ ܦܓܪ ܘܡܟܠ ܘܡܗܘܡܐ ܂ ܐܠܐ ܒܡܘܗܒܬܗ ܢܒܗܪ ܫܘܦܪܗ ܂ ܘܠܐ ܢܬܦܪܥܐ ܒܐܠܝܢ ܕܡܗܡܝܢ. ܡܛܠ ܕܟܠܢ ܠܗ ܗܘ ܫܟܠ ܦܘܠܚܢܗ ܂ ܘܒܕܠܗ ܫܟܐ ܬܘܡ ܒܐܬܘܬ. ܒܡܬܠܘܗ، ܢܨܚ ܡܫܬܡܥܢܐ ܚܦܝܛܐ ܠܡܗܝܡ̈ܢܐ ܘܠܐ ܒܥܠܬܐ.

6v 8. ܛܘܒܐ ܟܢ ܕܡܠܬܐ ܠܐܒܗܘܬܐ ܡܚܒܠ ܡܢ * ܪܒ[60] ܘܡܪܢ. ܠܡܟܝܟܐ. ܠܡܟܪܙܘ. ܠܡܟܫܐ. ܠܡܟܫܦܘ ܕܪ̈ܟܢܐ ܐܢܬܬܗ ܗܕܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܐܦ ܡܫܝܚ ܡܕܡ ܠܡܬܐܣܘ ܒܡܪܢ. ܚܕܐ ܒܟܐܢܘ ܂ ܘܚܕܐ ܒܛܠܒܘ. ܐܢܫܐ ܕܐܝܟ ܢܦܫ. ܚܕܐ ܒܠܒܘ. ܒܦܫܝܛܐ ܒܬܒܥܦܬܐ. ܒܒܫܝܡܘܬܐ ܒܚܣܝܘܬܐ. ܒܦܫܝܛܘܬܐ ܕܠܐ ܫܘܚܠܦܐ ܘܪܘܡܪܡܐ. ܘܐܢ ܠܐ ܡܫܬܡܥܝܢ ܠܚܕ̈ܕܐ. ܠܐ ܢܬܚܫܠܘܢ ܥܡ ܚܕ̈ܕܐ ܘܢܫܠܘܢ ܟܐܦܐ. ܒܗܕܐ ܟܢ ܕܡܪܝܐ ܡܫܬܡܥܢܘܬܐ ܠܡܗܘܐ ܒܟܠ ܐܢܫ ܕܒܫܡ ܡܪܢ. ܠܟܠܢ ܘܬܪܝܨܐ ܒܚܕܐ. ܡܛܠ ܡܢ ܫܠܝܛܬܐ ܕܚܢܝܫܘܬܐ

---

[58] IV.6 cf 1 Sam. 3:1-9.

[59] IV.6 Matt. 19:28; cf Luke 22:30.

[60] IV.8 this folio is damaged, and much of the middle part is difficult to read.

ܘܕܘܒܐ : ܕܠܗܠܝܢ ܠܐ ܙܕܩ ܕܢܬܚܫܒ. ܡܛܠ ܕܐܦܠܐ ܗܘ
ܘܦܘܩ̈ܕܢܘܗܝ، ܦܩܕܢ. ܘܐܢ ܦܩܕ ܠܐ ܡܗܘܬܪܐ ܕܢܣܒ ܒܕܡܘܬܗ
ܕܗܘܫܥ ܒܬܘܠܬܐ ܕܠܫܡܥܘܬܗ ܐܬܦܩܕ. ܕܢܣܒ ܓܝܪܬܐ ܘܙܢܝܬܐ[61]
ܘܠܐ ܚܨܐ ܡܛܠ ܕܠܗܘ ܕܫܡܥ ܕܢܓܡܪ ܢܒܝܘܬܐ ܘܢܛܪ
ܒܬܘܠܘܬܐ. ܠܗ ܟܕ ܠܗ ܥܒܕ ܕܢܬܚܐ ܓܝܪܐ ܘܙܢܝܐ . ܐܓܪܐ
ܓܝܪ ܕܐܘܠܨܢܗ̇ ܕܒܬܘܠܘܬܐ : ܒܡܦܩܬ ܢܛܪ ܒܝܬ ܟܐܢܘܬܗ
ܡܛܠ ܡܫܬܡܥܢܘܬܗ ܬܡܝܗܬܐ. ܐܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܐܡܪ ܐܢܐ : ܕܚܙ ܒܪ̈ܟܘ
ܐܝܬܘܗܝ، ܦܘܪܥܢܗ. ܡܛܠ ܕܠܡܫܡܠܘ ܫܘܡܠܝܐ ܒܡܠܟܐ ܟܢ ܡܘ̈ܠܟܐ
ܗܦ̈ܟܐ : ܦܣܩ ܐܦ ܠܬܪܥܐ ܘܫܡܫܐ ܚܫܐ ܠܐ ܕܫܠܡ ܒܗ
ܨܒܪܐ. ܘܡܚܘܝܐ ܐܦ ܫܦܠܐ ܘܒܢ̈ܝܫܐ ܡܢ ܐܚܝܕܐ ܕܫܢ̈ܝܩܘܗܘܢ
ܡܫܡܠܝܢ ܠܗ. ܙܟܐ ܗܘ، ܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ ܕܒܝܬܐ ܕܠܐܠܗܐ ܘܕܒܫܡ
ܐܠܗܐ : ܟܕ ܠܐ ܫܠܝܛ ܒܗ ܚܫܐ ܘܫܢ̈ܩܐ ܢܦܫ̈ܢܝܐ ܐܘ ܦܓܪ̈ܢܝܐ.
ܡܛܠ ܗܕܐ ܐܦ ܠܫܡܠܐ ܡܫܡܫ. ܐܝܟ. ܦ̇ܠܐ ܕܢܗܘܐ ܡܚܨܝܐ
ܒܡܫܬܡܥܢܘܬܗ ܐܦ ܒܫܪܬܐ ܡܬܦܩܕ. ܠܐ ܡܘܒܕ. ܐܓܪܗ ܗܘ
ܕܠܗ ܣܟܪ ܟܕ ܡܬܘܪܬܐ ܦܠܚ. ܡܛܠ ܕܠܝܠܦܐ ܕܡܪܗ ܐܝܟ : ܠܐ
ܡܬܦܠܓ ܫܘܒܚܗ. ܘܡܫܡܠܝܐ ܕܗܠܝܢ ܫܘܒܚܐ ܗ̣ܘ.

V

ܡܘܗܒܬܐ ܦܐܝܬܐ ܕܐܝܘܒ. ܕܐܝܬܝܗ̇ ܡܣܝܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܐܡܝܢܬܐ.

1. ܦܐܝܐ ܠܗ ܠܡܣܝܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܕܬܐܒ ܠܫܢ̈ܝܐ : ܘܨܒܐ ܕܚܝܐ
ܢܙܕܩ ܒܫܘܕܥܗ : ܕܢܗܘܐ ܡܣܝܒܪܢܐ ܒܟܠ ܒܝ̈ܫܬܗ، ܫܬܐܣܬܐ
ܓܝܪ ܕܡܣܝܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܗܕܐ ܗ̇، ܕܗܘܐ ܛܠܝ ܒܠܚܕ ܒܒ̈ܢܘܗܝ، ܒܢ
ܢܟ̈ܣܘܗܝ، ܒܫܘܡܠܝܐ ܕܠܟܐ ܘܒܬܘܕܝܬܐ ܕܦܘܡܗ. ܐܝܟ ܐܝܘܒ
7r ܕܐܡܪ. * ܕܡܪܝܐ ܝܗܒ ܘܡܪܝܐ ܢܣܒ : ܢܗܘܐ ܫܡܗ ܕܡܪܝܐ
ܡܒܪܟ[62]. ܘܬܘܒ ܟܕ ܒܪܬ ܘܠܒܗ ܐܡܪ ܗܘܐ. ܕܐܝܟ ܕܡܡܠܠܐ
ܚܕܐ ܡܢ ܣܟ̈ܠܬܐ ܡܠܠܬܝ،[63]. ܕܐܬܦܪܥܐ ܡܢ ܚܘܫܒܢ : ܘܐܓܪܐ

---

[61] IV.8 Hos. 3:1.
[62] V.1 Job 1.21.
[63] V.1 Job 2:10.

ܘܐܬܡܘܬ. ܠܒܝܬܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܡܠܟ: ܘܡܪܕܘܬܗ ܡܚܝܣܢܘܬܢ ܠܐ ܙܕܩ
ܠܡܡܠܠܘ: ܗܟܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܡܫܒܚܢܐ ܠܬܗ: ܐܡܬܝ ܕܕܠܝܐ
ܬܪܝܨܘܬܗ ܠܫܘ̈ܒܚܘܗܝ: ܒܡܬܠܒܟܐ ܘܒܘܚܢܐ ܕܐܬܠܒܫܘܗܝ. ܐܠܐ
ܢܥܡܠ ܥܠ ܚܘܠܦܐ ܕܚܐܪܘܬܗ: ܢܝܪܐ ܒܣܝܡܐ[64] ܕܒܥ̈ܠܝܐ: ܕܠܐ
ܡܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܝܚܝܕܐ. ܘܢܗܘܐ ܡܫܬܡܫ ܘܒܥܒܪ ܐܒܘܢ ܫܘܒܚܗ.
ܒܕܘܟܬܐ ܗܿܝ ܕܝܚܝܕܐ ܘܐܫܬܘܕܝ. ܕܒܗ ܢܒܪ. ܐܢ ܒܡܪܐ ܘܐܢ
ܒܡܪܥܐ ܗܘ: ܐܘ ܐܝܟܐ ܕܦܘܪܥܢܘܬ ܘܟܠܝܠܐ ܕܫܘܒܚܐ ܝܩܪܐ
ܘܐܝܟ ܕܢܥܒܠܐ ܟܠܝܠܗ. ܘܠܐ ܢܥܠ ܠܐܒܘܗܝ. ܘܢܗܘܐ ܒܪܘܟܐ:
ܐܡܬܝ، ܕܢܫܡܥܘܢ ܥܠܘܗܝ، ܐܘܠܨ̈ܢܐ ܕܡܢ ܥܕ̈ܢܐ: ܐܘ ܒܢ̈ܝܢܐ
ܘܒܢ̈ܝܢܐ ܕܡܢ ܟܠܢ. ܘܡܬܢܐܬ ܕܡܢ ܦܘܪܩܢܗ، ܕܪܘܫ. ܘܠܐ ܢܥܒܪ
ܡܢ ܕܘܟܬܗ ܘܢܦܩܐ ܣܓܝ ܠܫܘܒܬܐ. ܕܠܐ ܢܬܚܠܦܘܢ ܟܠܗܝ،
ܒܢ̈ܝܫܐ ܒܡܫ̈ܝܐ ܕܠܗܘܢ: ܘܢܬܒܪܟܘܢ، ܘܢܚܘܪܘܢ ܒܢ̈ܝܢ ܠܗܘܢ:
ܐܝܟ ܕܚܘܪ ܒܩܛܠܐ ܒܢ̈ܘܗܝ، ܕܨܕܩܝܐ: ܡܢ ܒܬܪ ܕܐܦܩܘܗ ܡܢ
ܡܕܝܢܬܗ ܒܫܒܝܐ[65].

2. ܒܥܕܐ ܗܿܘ ܓܝܪ ܕܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܠܚܣܝܢܘܬ ܚܝ̈ܝܢ. ܕܬܪܥܝܐ ܠܝ
ܟܐܢܐ ܕܗܢ̈ܐܝܢ ܘܐܦ ܕܪ̈ܚܡܝܢ ܘܐܦ ܕܐ̈ܚܝܢ: ܕܕܠܡܘܟܠ ܢܗܘܘܢ
ܒܢܦܫܝܢ. ܐܝܟ ܕܝܗܒ ܠܐܝܘܒ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܢ ܒܥܠܕܒ̈ܒܘܗܝ: ܐܦ
ܡܢ ܕܙܕ̈ܩܘܗܝ، ܘܪ̈ܚܡܘܗܝ. ܕܡܢ ܟܠܗܝܢ ܫܘܟܬܗ ܕܒܥܠܕܪܐ ܬܬܒܪܝ:
ܘܟܡܘܬܗ ܕܡܫܒܚܢܐ ܬܬܚܝܕ. ܐܝܟ ܕܐܦ ܝܬܝܪ ܢܬܡܠܐ ܟܠܝܠܗ
ܕܒܥܡ ܡܠܟܗ. ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܦܘܪܥܢܘܬ ܡܫܒܚܐ ܒܥܘܕܪܢܗ ܬܬܚܙܐ:
ܒܕ ܫܦܝܐ ܢܦܫܗ ܡܢ ܚܛ̈ܗܐ: ܒܪܘܟܐ ܕܢܫܘܢܐ ܒܒܠܝܐ ܡܗܘܦ. ܐܢ
ܕܢܦܫܐ ܘܐܢ ܕܦܓܪܐ. ܟܐܢܐ ܕܢܫܡܥܐ ܕܡܕܒܪ ܕܒܪܟܐ ܕܚܫܬܐ.
ܒܬܘܕܝܬܐ ܡܬܐܡܢ. ܡܛܠ ܕܠܐ ܢܐܡ ܘܠܐ ܕܡܢ ܐܪܟܢܗ
ܕܒܥܫܬܐ: ܫܡܘܥܠܐ ܕܡܢ ܒܪܢܫܐ ܡܫܒܚܢܘܬܐ ܒܪ ܕܥܙܪܐ
ܠܟܠܗ ܣܘܦܐ ܕܢܫ̈ܘܢܐ ܕܒܢܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܗܘ ܥܙܪܐ ܡܚܝܕ ܠܗ. ܐܝܟ
ܦܪܙܠܐ ܠܟܠ ܡܫܐ: ܗܟܢܐ ܡܫܒܚܢܘܬܐ ܬܪܝܨܬܐ ܠܟܠ ܢܫܘܢ
ܘܒܢܐ. ܗܿܝ، ܕܒܫܘܒܚܐ ܕܡܪ ܥܒ̈ܕܢܐ: ܘܒܦܘܠܚܢܐ ܕܦܘ̈ܩܕܢܘܗܝ،
ܓܒܒܐ. ܘܡܕܡ ܕܒܥ ܠܐ ܣܢܩ ܠܗ: ܗܟܢܐ ܗܼܘ، ܠܗܘܟܠ ܟܠܗܘܢ
ܠܐ̈ܪܘܗܝ، ܡܩܪܐ ܕܒܥܐ. ܐܦ ܒܟܠ ܐܢܫ ܘܡܬܠܒܫ ܡܢ ܫ̈ܘܦܐ *

---

[64] V.1 cf Matt.11:30.
[65] V.1 cf 2 Kgs. 25:7.

ܘܫ̈ܒܝܠܐ ܕܫ̈ܝܢܐ ܘܕܡܟ̈ܝܟܐ : ܐܠܐ ܟܕ ܡܢ ܕܘܒܪܗ ܠܐ ܡܫܢܐ : 7ᵛ
ܘܒܡܡܠܠܗ ܠܐ ܡܗܡܐ : ܒܡܐ ܕܡܬܢܟܦ ܘܡܙܕܗܪ ܬܢܪܐܬ
ܡܬܢܝܚ ܘܡܫܬܪܪ. ܘܡܬܒܠܥ ܥܠ ܚܫ̈ܘܗܝ، ܘܡܫܬܠܛ ܒܦܓܪܗ.

3. ܡܢ ܗܠܝܢ ܬܠܬ ܡܣܩ̈ܬܢ ܗܟܢ ܕܣܠܩ ܫ̈ܢܕܐ. ܘܒܗܠܝܢ
ܡܬܚܙܐ ܘܡܫܬܡܠܐ ܒܢ̈ܝܢܐ. ܡܢ ܡܣܝܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܙܥܘܪܬܐ. ܘܡܢ
ܡܬܡܣܝܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܕܢܦܫܐ : ܘܡܢ ܡܣܝܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܕܡܕܢܚܐ ܒܫܦܝܘܬܐ
ܕܠܐ ܫܘܒܗܪ. ܒܡܣܝܒܪܢܘܬܟܘܢ ܕܝܢ ܬܩܢܘܢ ܢܦܫܟܘܢ[66] ܘܣܝܒܪܘ
ܠܡ ܒܝ̈ܫܬܐ : ܐܝܟ ܦܠܚܐ ܛܒܐ ܕܐܘܢܓܠܝܘܢ[67]. ܗܕܐ ܗ̇ܝ، ܛܒܘܬܗ
ܕܦܠܚܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ : ܕܒܚܕܘܬܐ ܘܒܬܘܕܝܬܐ ܢܣܝܒܪ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܓܕ̈ܫ
ܠܗ ܒܥܡܠܐ ܕܡܠܟܗ : ܡܢ ܚܫ̈ܐ ܘܡܢ ܐܘܠܨ̈ܢܐ ܘܡܢ ܫ̈ܢܕܐ :
ܒܕܡܝܐ ܠܢܘܪܬܐ ܕܫ̈ܢܘܗܝ. ܒܟܠܕܪ ܚܢܢ ܠܐ ܡܚܐܬ ܘܠܐ ܢܟܪ.
ܐܢ ܡܬܛܠܒܐ ܠܐܢܫܐ ܦܠܚܐ ܒܩܘܪܒܐ ܕܢܨ̈ܚܢܘܗܝ. ܢܕܪܐ
ܘܢܦܫ ܒܕ̈ܒܪܐ ܠܐܒܘܗܝ، ܘܠܐܚ̈ܘܗܝ، ܦܠ̈ܚܐ ܘܡܕ̈ܒܪܢܐ
ܘܢܫ̈ܒܘܚܘܗܝ، ܒܒܥܠܐ ܘܒܝ̈ܠܕܬܐ. ܘܢܓܠܐ ܒܐܒܘܗ ܠܗ̇ܘ
ܕܠܐ ܡܗܦܟ ܩܢܝܢܐ ܠܢܦܫܗ : ܘܡܟܠܝ ܢܘܪܐ ܠܡܘܒܠܗ.
ܒܡܣܝܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܡܬܟܬܪܝܢ ܒܟܠܗ. ܒܗ̇ ܡܫܬܡܠܝܢ ܐܝܟܢܐ.
ܒܗ̇ ܡܬܬܟܝܢ ܫܦܝܪ، ܫܢܐ ܘܒܗ̇ ܡܬܢܛܪܝܢ. ܒܒܗ ܐܚ̈ܝ ܢܣܝܒܪ.
ܠܗ ܡܕܡ ܗ̇ܘ ܐܝܟܢ ܟܡ ܕܐܝܬܝܢ. ܗܢܘܢ ܕܝܢ ܕܠܐ ܡܠܦܢܐ
ܘܡܠܦܢܐ. ܠܟܠ ܫܒ̈ܝܠܝܢ ܟܡ ܟܠ ܒܢ̈ܝܫ ܕܒܗ. ܒܪ ܐܢܫ ܠܡܕܡܝܢܐ
ܕܐܬܚܙܝܘ ܒܗܘܢ ܕܡܝܐ. ܐܠܐ ܗ̇ܢܘܢ ܗܘܘ ܒܡܕܒܪܐ ܒܟܠ
ܐܩ̈ܠܝܢ ܒܒܪ̈ܝܬܐ. ܠܝ ܕܝܢ ܗܘ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܐܬܚܙܝܘ ܘܕܟܝܐ
ܕܬܬܥܝܩܘܢ. ܘܗܘܐ ܚܝܠܐ ܙܟܐ ܘܕܟܝܐ ܕܟܠܟ ܙܘܥܐ. ܘܗܘܐ
ܡܠܟ̈ܐ ܬܠܝܬܐ ܘܡܠܦܢܘܬܐ ܡܙܥܪܬܐ : ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܗ، ܕܕܘܒܪ
ܡܠܐ ܚܝܐ. ܗܡܠܐ. ܐܢ ܝܬܐ ܐܢܬ ܠܡܬܚܫܒܘ : ܗܐ ܕܘܡܝܢ
ܚܝܬܐ. ܐܢ ܫܡܠܐ ܐܢܬ ܐܬܚܝܠ. ܐܢ ܦܓܪܐ ܐܢܬ ܒܚܕܬܐ.
ܐܬܟܝܢ ܒܡܕܡ ܕܦܓܪܐ ܐܢܬ. ܐܢ ܡܗܡܝܢ ܐܢܬ ܡܠܐ ܡܢܗ
ܡܘܟܝܢ. ܘܐܢ ܒܬܪܐ ܐܢܬ : ܐܘܫܦܝܗ ܥܠ ܫܘܚܬܟ. ܫܦܪ
ܩܠܝܠ ܐܚܝ. ܘܗܐ ܐܬܦܠܛܬ ܠܚܝܐ. ܘܫܬܐܫܬܐ ܕܗܠܝܢ ܚܘܒܐ
ܗ̇ܘ.

---

[66] V.3 Luke 21:19.
[67] V.3 cf 2 Tim. 2:3.

VI

ܡܠܬܐ ܫܬܝܬܝܬܐ ܕܥܬ. ܕܐܬܡܠܝܗ̇ ܡܓܪܬ ܪܘܚܐ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܕܒܟܠ
ܣܒܪܢ ܘܒܟܠ ܢܦܫܢ.

1. ܙܕܩ ܠܗ ܠܡܫܒܪܢܐ. ܕܢܗܘܐ ܦܢܐ ܡܓܪܬ ܪܘܚܐ ܒܟܠ
ܣܒܪ̈ܘܗܝ : ܙܢܗ̇ ܓܒܪ ܘܡܕܡܝܐ ܗܘ̇ ܕܒܡܬܕܐ ܡܬܠܝܐ ܘܒܗܠܐ
ܬܪܥܐ ܐܚ ܒܠܚܘܕ ܘܢܕܘܢ ܫܘܥܒܕܗ ܢܓܪܐܝܬ : ܘܗܝܕܝܢ ܢܛܠܠ
8r ܐܘ ܢܣܒܘܪ * ܓܒܝܗ̇. ܒܒܘܡܐ ܕܦܘܪܫܢܐ. ܘܠܐ ܒܠܚܘܕ ܕܓܢܒܐ
ܘܡܓܢܐ ܘܢܕܝܒ ܐܚ ܢܒܥ.. ܐܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܬܒܥ ܠܡܫܡܗ̇ ܬܪܓܐ
ܕܟܝܘܬܐ ܪܘܚܢܝܬܐ. ܢܬܦܪܐ ܡܢ ܒܐܠܗܐ ܕܐܝܟ ܕܡܢ ܚܠܩܐ
ܘܚܡܬܐ ܘܡܫܠܠܝܐ : ܣܦܩ ܗܘ̣ܐ ܕܒܚܕ ܪܚܡܐ ܘܦܣܩܐ ܢܚܬܐ
ܒܠܚܘܕ ܠܗܘܢܐ ܘܠܡܒܝܢܘܬܐ. ܐܠܐ ܡܢ ܡܛܠ ܡܠܦܢܐ
ܘܡܬܪܢܐ ܕܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܡܠܠܝܐ. ܒܡܓܪܬ ܪܘܚܐ ܦܪܝܫ ܫܡܥܬܗ ܘܐܠܦ
ܟܠ ܡܠܬܗ. ܐܦ ܐܢܬ ܐܘ ܒܪܢܫܐ : ܟܠ ܡܕܡ ܕܒܗ[68] ܕܢܦܩ ܐܢܫ.
ܐܝܟ ܕܡܢ ܓܒܝܢ : ܒܟܠܗ̇ ܡܓܪܬ ܪܘܚܐ ܘܡܠܦܢܐ ܡܛܠ ܕܬܫܢܬ
ܥܘܠܦܐ ܘܡܫܠܡܘܬܐ ܐܬܘܗܝ, ܚܒܝܒ. ܠܐ ܗܟܝܠ ܙܕܩ ܠܝ
ܕܢܣܬܪܗܒ ܠܡܣܒܪ ܕܠܐܠܗܘܬ ܒܠܚܘܕ ܕܡܬܪܚܡ.

2. ܐܢ ܒܡܠܬܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܕܓܒܪܐ ܐܚ ܠܡܒܐܫ. ܐܘ ܠܡܥܒܕ. ܐܘ
ܠܡܦܦܘ ܐܘ ܠܡܒܥܪ. ܘܐܢ ܕܡܠܬܐ ܠܡܠܬܘ ܐܘ ܠܡܫܢܝܘ :
ܘܐܢ ܒܡܘܪܐ ܕܒܡ ܐܚ ܐܘ ܦܘܪܫܢܐ ܕܡܢ ܐܚ : ܐܘ ܕܢܬܚܪܐ
ܐܘ ܕܢܫܬܩ : ܘܐܢ ܡܕܡ ܚܕܬܐ ܠܡܫܡܥܐ ܐܘ ܠܡܣܬܪܘ : ܘܐܢ
ܐܣܬܡܟܐ ܟܒܐ ܠܡܫܠܦܘ : ܐܘ ܕܢܦܬܠܓ ܒܦܘܡܐ ܐܘ ܕܢܫܬܩ
ܒܠܒܐ : ܒܟܠ ܣܒܪܢ ܕܡܫܠܛ ܥܠܘܗܝ. ܒܕܝܢܐ ܢܓܪܐ ܕܫ̈ܦܝܩܘܗܝ,
ܘܒܡܠܟܐ ܕܚ̈ܢܝܟܐ ܢܬܡ ܪܚܝܡܗ : ܡܢ ܒܡܬܠܬܐ ܘܡܣܟܢܐ ܥܒܝܕܐ
ܕܦܬܓܡܐ ܫ̈ܡܥܢܐ ܘܡܠܠܐܝܬ ܢܣܒܪ ܘܦܪܘܫܘܬܐ ܘܠܐ
ܢܬܪܗܛ. ܐܢ ܠܐ ܡܬܚܫܒ ܣܒܪ̈ܘܗܝ, ܐܝܟ ܒܡܕܡܗ ܠܐ
ܢܬܪܕܘ.. ܐܢ ܐܠܗܐ ܚܠܦܝܢ ܚܘܒ ܕܠܡܘܩܒܠ[69]. ܡܢܘ ܓܒܪ ܥܒܕ ܡܢ
ܟܠ ܕܒܝܫ. ܠܐ ܢܟܐܒ ܕܠܐ ܢܬܟܐܒ ܠܝ. ܗܘ̇ ܓܝܪ ܚܠܦܝ ܕܡܓܪܬ
ܪܘܚܐ : ܕܐܦܠܐ ܒܫ̈ܘܥܒܕܘܗܝ, ܢܕܘܢ ܐܚ ܐܢܫ̈ܐ[70] ܠܡܣܓܘܢܗ :

---

[68] VI.1 this and the next word are not clear.
[69] VI.2 Rom. 8:31.
[70] VI.2 this word is not clear.

ܘܐܢ ܡܓܢܐ ܐܦܠܐ ܠܥܒ̈ܕܐ ܘܫ̈ܢܝܘܬܐ ܡܫ̈ܚܠܬܐ. ܠܐ ܢܫܘܐ
ܠܥܒ̈ܕܐ ܡܛܠ ܕܥܣܩ ܠܝ : ܐܠܐ ܡܛܠ ܕܒܥܝܢ ܕܢܦܪܩܘܢ ܡܢ
ܒܪܘܢ ܐܚܘܬܗܘܢ. ܫܘܦܪܐ ܓܝܪ ܡܫܟܢܐ ܕܢܕܒܬܐ ܒܠܝܬܐ :
ܡܟܢܫ ܐܢܫ ܡܢ ܡܓܢܬ ܪܘܚܐ ܐܢ ܢܒܥܐ. ܘܡܢ ܢܒ̈ܝܐ ܡܩܕ̈ܫܐ
ܡܬܘܪܒ. ܘܡܢ ܫܘܠܛܢܐ ܘܫܪ̈ܒܬܐ ܡܬܚܠܦܐ. ܘܢܚܫܐ ܒܡ ܐܘܣܪܐ
ܕܬܢ ܘܡܫܬܪܐ[71] ܠܛܠ̈ܐ ܕܬܡܢ ܦܫܩܐܝܬ ܡܚܒܫ.

3. ܒܡܟܝܢܘܬ ܪܘܚܗ ܦܠܛ ܝܘܣܦ ܢܦܩܘܬܗ ܡܢ ܙܠܝܠܬܐ. ܘܠܐ
ܐܬܥܪܒ ܗ̣ܘ ܘܠܐ ܐܚܝܦ ܒܠܐ : ܐܠܐ ܡܬܗܢܐ ܗ̣ܘܐ ܠܗ̇ ܒܕ.
ܐܡܪ. ܗܐ ܡܪܝ، ܐܫܠܛܢܝ ܥܠ ܟܠ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ. ܠܐ ܟܠܐ ܡܢܝ ܡܕܡ *
8v ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܠܟܝ ܕܐܢܬܬܗ ܐܢܬܝ. ܘܐܝܟܢܐ ܐܥܒܕ ܒܝܫܬܐ ܗܕܐ
ܪܒܬܐ ܘܐܚܛܐ ܠܐܠܗܐ.[72] ܡܛܠ ܗܕܐ ܡܪܝܐ ܦܠܛܗ ܡܢ ܒܘܪܗ
ܘܠܐ ܐܬܬܪܝܨ ܒܫܠܝܛܘܬܗ : ܐܙܕܒܢ ܡܢ ܐܚܘ̈ܗܝ،[73] ܘܠܐ ܒܪܡ.
ܐܬܬܢܚܬ ܡܢ ܐܒܕܢܐ ܘܠܐ ܒܝܫ. ܩܒܠ ܐܣܘܪܐ[74] ܘܠܐ ܟܡܪ. ܘܟܠ
ܗܕܐ ܡܪܝܐ ܥܡܗ ܘܣܥܕܗ : ܘܢܨܚܬܐ ܕܡܫ̈ܝܚܬܐ ܒܪܡ ܠܗ.
ܘܪܒܘܬܐ ܕܒܐܪܥܐ ܩܒܠ. ܘܢܝܫܐ ܒܪܘܡܐ ܣܡ[75]. ܘܚܠܝܐ
ܕܠܐܚܘ̈ܗܝ، ܒܡܟܝܢܘܬ ܪܘܚܗ ܐܬܗܪ : ܘܒܚܡܝܡܘܬܗ ܒܟܬܗ.[76]

4. ܗܟܢܐ ܐܦ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܟܐ̈ܢܐ ܒܗܕܐ ܚܟܝܡܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܡܦܣܝܢܐ
ܠܡܣܪ̈ܚܢܝܗܘܢ. ܘܩܡܝܢ ܥܠ ܐܠܨ̈ܝܗܘܢ. ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܐܣܛܦܢܘܣ
ܕܟܕ[77] ܐܬܪܓܡ ܥܠ ܡܛܠ̈ܬܗܘܢ، ܡܨܠܐ ܗ̣ܘܐ. ܡܪܝ ܠܐ ܬܚܫܘܒ
ܠܗܘܢ ܗܕܐ ܚܛܝܬܐ.[78] ܐܦ ܥܠ ܝܥܩܘܒ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܡܬܐܡܪ ܐܚܘܗܝ،
ܕܡܪܢ : ܐܟܪܙܘ ܗܘܘ ܣܗ̈ܕܐ. ܕܐܬܟܬܫܘ ܗܘܘ ܡܢ ܚܢ̈ܦܐ
ܠܐܘܪܫܠܡ : ܠܡܫܠܡܘ ܒܐܕܪܐ ܕܬܪܝܢ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܒܬܪ ܦܨܚܐ ܘܪܡܘܗܝ،
ܕܝܬܐ ܠܛܘܒܢܐ ܢܩܘܫ ܠܚܘܫܒܢܗܘܢ : ܘܢܚܬ ܐܝܟ ܥܠ
ܗܠܝܢ ܕܡܪܢ. ܡܛܠ ܕܬܗܪܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܒܗ ܡܦܣ̈ܢܝܬܐ : ܒܗ̇، ܕܡܢ
ܩܕܝܫ ܒܗܢܐ ܗ̣ܘܐ ܘܢܚܝܪܐ : ܘܢܗܝܪܐ ܪܒܐ. ܘܡܫܡܗܐ. ܘܠܘܩܒܠ
ܗܠܝܢ ܕܡܪܢ ܠܚ̈ܝܢ ܗ̣ܘܐ : ܒܗ، ܕܠܐ ܢܗܒ ܗܘܐ ܡܪܕܗ

---

[71] VI.2 this word is not clear.
[72] VI.3 Gen. 39:8,9.
[73] VI.3 cf Gen. 37.28.
[74] VI.3 cf Gen. 39:20.
[75] VI.3 cf Gen. 41:38-45.
[76] VI.3 cf Gen. 45:4-15.
[77] VI.4 1° *dalath* added, probably by a later hand.
[78] VI.4 Acts 7:60.

ܠܫܘܒܚܐ ܕܡܢ ܫܘܪܝܐ. ܐܦ ܗ̇ܝ ܕܐܡܪܘ ܐܚܘ̈ܗܝ ܠܡܪܢ : ܕܐܢ
ܗܠܝܢ ܥܒܕ ܐܢܬ ܚܘܐ ܢܦܫܟ ܠܥܠܡܐ[79] : ܠܗ ܗܘ ܡܫܠܡܝܢ
ܕܐܡܪܝܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܒܚܛܐ ܘܣܝܪܐ ܡܢ ܗ̇ܝ ܕܐܡܪ ܐܘܢܓܠܝܣܛܐ :
ܕܐܦ ܠܐ ܠܡ ܐܚܘ̈ܗܝ ܡܗܝܡܢܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܒܗ ܒܝܫܘܥ[80]. ܕܒܓܘܢ ܡܢ
ܕܐܬܗܪܝܘܗܝ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܡܪܢ ܒܪܒܘܬܗܝܢ : ܪܘܪܒܐܝܬ ܡܩܒ ܢܦܫܗ
ܠܡܪܕ ܘܠܡܗܡܢܘ. ܘܠܫܪܬܐ ܬܝܪ ܡܢ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܐܫܬܪܪ
ܘܐܫܬܡܠܝ ܒܚܘܒܗ. ܐܝܟ ܕܢܫܬܘܐ ܠܡܗܘܒܬܐ ܕܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ :
ܘܢܗܘܐ ܐܦܣܩܘܦܐ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܒܐܘܪܫܠܡ.

5. ܥܠ ܗܢܐ ܐܬܪܪܘ ܘܐܬܒܣܡ ܡܦ̈ܠܓܐ ܒܦܘܪܣܐ ܗܢܐ :
ܕܟܠ ܠܡ ܡܗܝܡܢܝܢ ܕܢܥܒܕ ܡܢܟ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܡܕܒܪ ܐܢܬ. ܟܕܐܝܬܝܟ
ܗܦܪܗ ܫܬܝܬܐ ܕܢܒܝܘܬܐ : ܘܪܫܐ ܕܟܠܗܘܢ ܙܕ̈ܝܩܐ ܕܒܥܠܡ.
ܘܗܫܐ ܐܫܬܪܪܬ ܚܢܝܢ. ܘܐܫܡܫܘܬܗ، ܠܕܘܟܬܐ ܪܒܬܐ : ܐܝܟ
ܠܡ ܕܢܚܣܘܢ ܠܡܥܒܕ ܟܠܗܘܢ. ܘܣܢܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܒܗ ܒܕ. ܥܠܝܡ. ܗ̇ܘ
ܕܝܢ ܚܝܢ ܒܟܠܐ ܬܠܡܝܕܘܬܗ ܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܗ ܚܒܕ ܗ̇ܘܐ. ܘܗܘ، ܡܢ ܟܠܗܝܢ
ܥܠ ܫܘܒܚ : ܕܗܘܘ ܫܪܝܪܐܝܬ * ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܡܫܡܫܬܐ ܠܫܪ̈ܝܪܐ. 9r
ܘܫܡܫܗ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܘܬܡܗܘ ܗܘܘ ܕܫܠܝܚܝܢ ܘܡܗܝܡܢܝܢ[81] ܐܫܬܪܪܘ.
ܘܐܦ̈ܩܐ ܒܦܘܪܣܐ ܐܬܡܪܢܘ. ܘܗܕܝܢ ܫܠܡܘ ܟܠܗܘ،[82] ܕܢܝ̈ܚܐ
ܒܒܢܝܐ ܒܬܪ ܣܘܠܩܐ : ܘܫܐܠܘܗܝ ܡܢ ܕܐܘܒܕܬܐ ܗ̇ܝ ܠܒܡܕܡܐ
ܕܠܐ ܣܘܦ. ܘܐܫܬܪܘ ܘܐܬܚܪܝܘ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܗܕܪ̈ܘܗܝ. ܒܢܫܐ ܕܝܢ
ܟܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܒܝܬܐ ܡܢ ܒܗܘ ܒܗ ܫܪܝܢ ܗܘܘ. ܒܪ ܬܘܪܝܢ ܗܘܘ
ܡܫ̈ܝܚܐ. ܘܡܬܕܡܪܝܢ ܥܠ ܫܘܚܠܦܐ ܘܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܕܗܘܬ. ܘܚܙܝܢ
ܠܗ ܠܬܠܡܝܕܐ ܕܐܬܬܘܒ ܘܐܬܗܦܟ ܪܫܗ ܠܟܢܫܐ ܘܗܦܟ : ܒܪ
ܘܗܟܢܐ ܕܗܕ̈ܡܘܗܝ ܣܦ̈ܝܩܐ[83] ܕܒܪܐ ܬܠܝ ܗܘܘ. ܘܡܫܒܚܝܢ
ܗܘܘ ܠܗ ܕܡܓܠܐ ܗ̇ܘܐ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܐܝܟ ܚܒܪܐ ܕܡܢ ܘܡܫܠܡܢܐ.
ܡܢܗܘܢ ܕܝܢ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܕܡܠܦ ܗ̇ܘ ܠܐܠܦ ܠܡܕܢܚܐ. ܐܦ
ܠܐܪܥ. ܘܫܡܥ ܟܠܗ، ܡܢ ܕܙܝܥ ܦ̈ܠܓ ܢܒ̈ܝܐ ܘܙܒ̈ܢܝ ܙܕ̈ܝܩܐ :
ܘܫܠܘ ܗܘܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܡܪܝܐ : ܘܫܒܩܘܗܝ ܠܝܫܘܥ ܘܐܬܕܒܩ ܐܝܟ
ܚܦܘܪܐ. ܘܐܬܚܠܠ ܒܟܢܘܫܐ ܗܢܐ ܘܠܐ ܪܦܐ : ܕܠܐ ܢܗܘܐ ܡܗܡܝܢܐ
ܒܡܒܪܬ ܪܘܚܗ.

---

[79] VI.4 John 7:4.
[80] VI.4 John 7:5.
[81] VI.5 added in margin, possibly by first hand.
[82] VI.5 added in margin, posibly by a later hand.
[83] VI.5 initial *he* altered to *semkath* by original scribe.

6. ܐܝܟ ܟܘ̈ܟܒܐ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܒܫܡܝܐ : ܗܟܢܐ ܡܒܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܐܒ̈ܗܝܢ ܒܡܕܒܪܬ ܪܘܚܐ ܠܡܫܒܪܘ ܐܘܠܝ̈ܢܗܘܢ : ܘܥܠ ܟܦܘܪܐ ܘܡܓܕ̈ܦܢܐ ܡܦܘܠܬ̈ܗܘܢ : ܓܠܘܬܐ ܡܦܪܕܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܒܗܕ ܚܫ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܕܡܢܗܘܢ : ܐܝܢܐ ܡܦܩܪܘܢܐ ܢܦܘܩ ܠܝ ܚܠܦ̈ܐ : ܕܦ̈ܘܪܩܢܐ ܙܥܘܪ̈ܐ ܕܢܦܫ̈ܐ ܕܒܥܝܢ ܟܠܝܢ ܡܢ ܚܫ̈ܟܐ ܘܡܢ ܐܢ̈ܫܐ ܠܡܬܪܝܢ : ܡܬܬܥܝܩܝܢ ܒܢܦܫܐ ܕܪܘܓܙܐ ܠܡܩܒܠܗܘܢ : ܠܡܥܒܕܘ ܡܢ ܡܕܒܪܬ ܪܘܚܐ ܕܡܘܬܪܐ : ܗ̇ܝ ܕܒܗ̇ ܗ̣ܘ ܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܠܡܬܚܫܒܘ ܘܠܡܚܙܐ ܒܗܠܝܢ ܚܙ̈ܢܐ ܕܐܬܝ : ܕܒܬܠܡܝ̈ܕܐ ܗ̇ܢܘܢ ܕܢܘܪܐ ܘܕܢܘܗܪܐ. ܒܗܕܐ ܡܛܠܬܐ ܡܥܒܕܝܢ ܢܦܫ ܐܢܫ : ܗ̇ܢܘܢ ܕܡܬܚܙܝܢ ܒܐܬܪ̈ܐ ܡܫܝ̈ܚܐ ܕܫܘܠܡܐ. ܢܬܒܠܥ ܘܢܦܫܗ̇ ܐܢܫ. ܕܠܡܐ ܒܫܘܓܐܐܬ ܒܒܥ̈ܬܗܘܢ ܬܬܩܠܐ ܥܠܝ ܚܪܬܗܘܢ ܕܒܠܡܐ : ܘܢܬܦܟܐ ܠܝ ܐܝܟ ܗܢܐ. ܢܓܪ ܪܘܚ ܟܐܘ̈ܠܝܢ : ܕܢܛܠ ܡܘܡܪܐ ܡܢ ܠܒܝ. ܢܗܘܐ ܕܝܢܐ ܘܬܒܥܬܐ : ܘܠܐ ܢܬܒܥ ܒܢܘܓܪܐ ܠܐܢܫ. ܢܦܠ ܡܢ ܗܘ̇ ܕܢܟܐ : ܕܟܒܐܢܘ ܠܟܠܐ ܕܐܝܟ. ܚܪ̈ܝܦܐ ܠܗ ܕܡܬܪܝܐ : ܘܡܛܐ ܒܢܘܦܠܐ ܕܒܬܪܟܐ. ܘ ܠܝ ܕܝܢܐ ܡܢ ܥܠܡܐ : ܢܐܬܘܢ ܚܠܝܠܐ ܕܫܘܠܡܐ : ܘܢܫܬܪܘ ܠܝ ܒܗ. ܠܐ ܡܫܢ : ܡܕܒܪܬ ܪܘܚܐ ܘܫܘܡܥܐ. ܘܫܘܟܠܠܐ ܕܗܠܝܢ. ܫܘܒܚܐ ܗܘ̣. ܘܬܘܕܝ̈ܬܗ ܠܟ ܕܡܫܝܚ.

VII

ܡܛܠܬܐ ܚܒܝܒܬܐ ܕܫܒܒ. ܕܐܬܡܢܝ̇ ܒܫܘܒܚܬܐ ܘܡܬܢܨܚܢܘܬܐ
ܕܒܬ ܡܪܢ. ܡܬܐܡܪܐ ܠܡܕܒܪܬ ܪܘܚܐ : ܒܫܘܒܚܬܐ
ܘܡܬܢܨܚܢܘܬܐ.

1. * ܦܐܝܐ ܠܗ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ. ܕܢܗܘܐ ܕܝܢܐ ܒܠܒܗ : ܘܡܥܝܢ ܒܡܠܬܗ : ܘܦܪ̈ܝܫ ܦܪ̈ܘܫܗ ܓܝܪ. ܚܠܝܨ ܦܪܘܫܘܬܐ. ܒܪ. ܠܐ ܒܠܒܠ. ܥܡ ܙܒܢܐ ܘܠܦܘܬ ܦܪ̈ܘܫܐ. ܒܪ. ܡܬܢܝܚ ܘܡܒܪܟ ܪܒܘܬܗ ܥܡ ܟܠ ܡܩ̈ܕܫܝܢ ܘܥܠ ܚܫܘܟ : ܐܝܟ ܕܢܦܩܐ ܥܠ ܬܪ̈ܝܢ ܠܡܫܡܫܘܬܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ. ܘܠܐ ܢܬܐ ܠܟܠܗ ܕܡܫ̈ܡܫܢܘܬܗ : ܡܢܝܪܘܬ ܬܫܡܫܬܐ ܐܘ ܪܒܘܬ ܡܕܒܪܬܐ : ܘܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܐܝܢܐ ܕܗ̇. ܘܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܫܘܒܚܐܬ ܒܫܠܐ ܡܢܐ : ܘܡܘܕܐ ܫܘܠܛ ܒܚܝܠܐ ܕܒܠܗܘܢ ܐܝ̈ܩܪܗ. ܐܠܐ 9v

ܫܠܝܛܐ ܪܒܐ : ܘܬܝܒܐ ܙܒܘܪܐ ܢܦܩ ܠܗ ܕܐܬܐܘܗܝ. ܘܐܫܬܥܒܕ
ܒܫܘܒܚܬܗ ܫܘܥܒܕܐܝܬ ܥܠ ܟܠܢ. ܘܡܛܠ ܡܕܡ ܐܢܫܐ ܟܐܢ. ܠܐ
ܢܦܩ : ܐܝܟ ܕܟܬܝܒܐ ܘܡܒܠܐ. ܐܠܐ ܢܦܩ ܘܢܦܠ ܠܟܠܢ : ܐܝܟ
ܕܦܐܐ ܠܡܫܘܬܬܐ ܕܫܘܡܠܝܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ : ܕܐܬܐ ܠܫܘܡܠܝܗ ܥܠ
ܛܠ̈ܝܐ ܐܦ ܥܠ ܒܢ̈ܝܐ : ܐܝܟ ܕܠܒܝܫ ܫܘܡܠܝܐ ܥܠ ܐܪܒܥܐ : ܘܡܬ̈ܒܥܬܐ
ܘܥܠ ܒܡܬܪ̈ܗ ܕܒܥܠ ܒܢ̈ܝܢ. ܐܝܟ ܕܢܘܗܪܐ ܒܫܡܫ ܘܡܫܡܠ ܥܠ
ܟܠܢ : ܒܗ̇ ܕܢܦܫ ܐܦ ܗ̣ܘ ܐܢܫ ܠܟܠ ܐܢܫ.

2. ܡܕܒܪܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܘܡܬܦܢܝܢܐ ܡܢ ܟܐܢܘܬܐ : ܗ̇ܝ ܕܬܦܠܐ ܘܡܕܒܪܐ
ܥܠ ܦܘܪ̈ܥܢܝܢ ܘܥܠ ܣܘ̈ܥܪܢ ܕܟܠ ܕܡܠܠ. ܐܝܢܐ ܕܗܘܦܟܐ ܡܬܚܫܒ
ܠܝܬܗ ܘܡܬܠܡ ܠܡܘܡܗ ܒܕܒܪܐ ܗܢܐ ܕܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܘܕܬܐܓܪܬܐ
ܕܫܢܝܐ. ܫܡܥܬܐ ܪܒܬܐ ܕܢܝܫܐ ܡܦܠܓ ܫܐܡ ܠܡܘܡܗ : ܒܫܬ
ܐܪܒܐ ܪܒܐ ܕܒܫܡܝܐ : ܒܐܘ̈ܪܚܐ ܗ̇ܘܢ ܕܠܟܠ : ܕܠܝܬ ܡܕܡܗܘܢ
ܥܘܢܝܐ ܠܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܗܘܢ. ܐܬܪܝܡ ܐܘ ܒܪܢܫܐ ܡܢ ܕܪܓܐ ܪܒܐ
ܕܫܡܝܢ : ܘܗܘܝ ܡܬܚܫܒܢܐ ܘܡܫܡܠܝܐ : ܘܗܘܐ ܢܚܘܬ ܪܘܬܐ
ܒܫܘܫܐ ܕܒ̈ܢܝܐ ܘܒܥ̈ܒܕܐ ܕܦܠ̈ܚܐ. ܘܠܗܠܝܢ ܫܘܒܚܐ ܡܬܠܐ
ܠܒܪܝܐ.

VIII

ܡܢܬܐ ܬܡܝܢܝܬܐ ܕܐܬܐܘܗ̇ ܕܓܘܡܐ ܕܒܢܝܐ ܘܠܒܢܝܢܐ ܕܒܝܬ ܡܢ.
ܘܕܐܝܟܢܐ ܡܕܡܝܢܐ ܓܘܡܐ ܘܡܢ ܥܡܠ ܒܪܘܬܐ ܕܕܪܗ.[84]

1. ܒܡܘܪܐ ܡܕܡܝܐ ܕܥܠ ܒܢ̈ܝܠܝ ܦܪ̈ܝܫܐ : ܓܘܡܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܓܠܝܐ.
ܗܘ ܕܝܢ ܣܟܠܘܬܐ ܢܟܝܠܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܥܠ ܬܘܪܣܗ. ܠܘܩܒܠ ܗܢܐ
ܒܡܠܬܐ ܗ̣ܕܪ ܒܪܫܝܬ ܕܪܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܥܕܪܐ ܡܕܡܝܐ. ܠܘܩܒܠ ܐ̈ܢܫܐ
ܡܕܡ̈ܝܐ : ܒܡܘܪܐ ܕܥ̈ܕܪܐ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܒܡܘܪܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ : ܘܫܡܫܗ
ܘܒܝܬܗ̇. ܘܡܢ ܗܪܟܐ ܡܕܡܝܐ ܕܥܠ ܦܬ̈ܝ ܫܡܫܗ ܒܠܒܕܪܐ ܠܫܢܐ
ܗܢܐ ܕܪܫܡܬ ܒܪܫܐ. ܘܡܛܠ ܕܠܦ ܒܡܫܝܚܐ ܚܘܝܐ ܒܟܠܠܐ
10r ܒܡܠܝܘܬܗ : ܕܡܢ ܠܒܢܘܬܐ ܥܩܠ ܬ̈ܠܠܬܐ * ܒܠܗܝܢ ܬܪ̈ܝܢܬܐ
ܒܢ̈ܫܬܐ ܠܡܬܬܪܘ ܡܢ[85] : ܘܡܕ ܗ̇ܝ ܡܬܠܒܫܐ ܒܦܘܪܢܫܐ : ܒܠܗܝܢ

---

[84] VIII heading (vid).
[85] VIII.1 cf Gen. 3:1-5.

ܡܦܓܪ̈ܢ ܘܐܣܝ̈ܢ : ܕܒܕܓܘܢ ܕܪܐ ܩܕܡܝܐ ܕܢܡܘܣ ܥܡ ܟܠܢܫ ܗ̇ܘ. ܥܡ ܛܠܝ̈ܐ ܘܥܡ ܟܢ̈ܫܐ. ܙܥܘܪ ܗ̣ܘ ܓܒܪ ܚܝܐ ܗܢܐ ܥܠ ܗܝ̈ܟܠܐ. ܐܠܐ ܗܘܘ ܪܥܝܐ ܕܥܠ ܚܫ̈ܝ ܒܝ̈ܫܝܢ ܕܦܓܪܐ. ܘܡܢܗ ܘܒܗ ܒܝ̈ܫܬܐ ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܒܕܓ̈ܢ ܠܐܡܢܐ ܕܥܠܠ ܒܗ. ܫܢܝܐ ܡܥܕܪܢܐ ܘܡܦܪ̈ܢܣܢܐ ܕܒܗܬܬܐ ܒܥܠܡܐ ܗܢܐ ܙܥܘܪܐ : ܘܡܦܘܠܬܐ ܡܥܠܬܐ ܕܐܒܕܢܐ ܕܡܢ ܗ̇ܘ ܪܒܐ. ܘܒܬܪ ܗܢܐ ܡܚܝܠ. ܥܡ ܥܠ ܚܒ̈ܠܝܢ ܛܠ̈ܝܢ ܕܦܓܪܐ ܘܢܦܫܐ ܡܬܕܒܪܝܢ ܕܐܪ ܐܡܝܢܐܝܬ ܐܪܒܘܢܗ̇ ܕܒܝܫܬܐ. ܘܥܡ ܥܠ ܫܘܦܪ̈ܝܢ ܕܟܒܪ ܐܢܫܐ ܡܬܚܫܒ : ܚܒܪ ܩܐܪܘܣܐ ܠܡܥܕܪܘ ܘܠܡܒܕܘ : ܒܕܡܐ ܕܪܒܐ ܐܘ ܡܙܕܟܐ.

2. ܒܕܪ ܠܗ ܠܚܝܠܐ ܒܪ ܐܕܡ ܕܝܪܟܐ ܕܢܬܟܬܫ ܟܝܢܐ ܗܢܐ : ܕܢܫܩܘܠ ܢܦܫܗ ܡܢ ܟܠܗܝܢ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܡܟܪ̈ܝܢ ܘܡܥܟܪ̈ܢ ܠܕܘܒܪܗ ܒܦܓܪ ܘܒܢܦܫ. ܘܡܬܪܐܡܬ ܡܢ ܥܘܬܪܐ ܥܢܘܝܘܬܐ ܕܐܡܡܝܐ. ܘܕܠܐ ܡܫܠܡܬܐ ܒܫܡܘܬܐ ܘܒܗܘܪܗܢܐ ܘܫܘܡܠܝܐ ܕܐܒܚ̈ܫܢܐ ܘܡܙܝܢܐ ܕܡܢ ܠܒܪ : ܟܐܡܬܘܡܐ ܠܐ ܢܛܪܐ. ܐܢ ܒܒܘܪܢܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܘܐܢ ܠܒܪ ܡܢܗ ܗ̣ܘ. ܝܘܡܢܐ ܓܝܪ ܚܕܬܐ ܘܡܬܪܐܡܬ ܒܥܠܡܐ : ܠܐ ܙܕܩ ܠܗ ܠܡܗܡܝܘ ܐܦ ܫܘܓܐܐ ܡܬܟܦܠ : ܒܕܡܐ ܕܗܘ ܒܥܠܡܐ ܗܐܟ ܒܗ ܡܕܡܐ ܕܒܗܘܢ. ܘܫܒܩ ܐܦ ܦܘܪ̈ܣܘܗܝ ܕܒܠܕܪܐ ܕܠܘܩܒܠ ܝܘܡܐ. ܘܬܘܒ ܐܢ ܝܘܡܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܕܗܘܪܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܡ ܙܒܢܐ. ܡܥܕܢܝܐ ܒܪ ܝܘܡܐ ܕܦܠܚܘܬܐ ܗܕܐ ܕܝܘܠܠܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ :

3. ܡܘܫܐ ܪܒܐ ܘܪܫܐ ܕܢܒܝ̈ܐ ܗܢܐ ܕܒܪܬܗ ܕܒܢܐ. ܡ̣ܢ ܗܒ ܢܦܫܗ ܠܡܬܟܬܫܘ ܟܝܢܐ ܗܢܐ ܕܝܘܡܢܐ. ܒܟܝܢܐ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܟܝܢܐ. ܠܟܠ ܡܢ ܟܝܢܐ. ܚܝܠܐ ܕܝܢ ܒܥܫܢܐ ܫܡܥܗ̇ : ܘܒܘܕܪ̈ܢܐ ܘܢܟܫܐ ܥܡ ܚܕܘܬܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܡܠܟܐ. ܘܡܫܡܫܬܐ ܕܟܦܪ ܥܡ ܕܟܠܝ̈ܬ ܗܘ̈ܝ ܕܢܗܘ̈ܢ : ܥܠ ܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܘܢܕܚܡܘܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܘܬܐ : ܘܥܠ ܗܘܝܗ̇ ܘܦܠܚܘܬܗ̇ ܕܒܪܝܬܐ ܒܬܘܩܢܗ̇ : ܡܢ ܪܘܚܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܠܠ. ܘܡܢ ܒܝܕܗ ܟܬܒ. ܘܡܦܩܗ ܬܪܝܢ ܘܐܠܦ : ܐܝܟ ܕܒܫܝܢ ܗܦܟ ܗܘ̣ܐ ܠܡܥܠ : ܠܦܘܬ ܡܥܡܘܫܬܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ ܘܕܠܠܝܐ. ܐܬܚܝܕ ܕܝܢ ܒܝܘܡܗ : ܬܪ̈ܬܝܢ ܘܠܠܝܢ ܐܪܒܥܝܢ:[86]

4. ܒܫܘܠܡܐ ܕܒܥܠܡܗ ܕܗܘ[87] ܩܕܡܝܐ ܐܬܚܙܝ ܠܗ : ܠܗܘ̈ܢܐ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܒܬܪ̈ܝܢ ܗܘܝ * ܒܗܝܢ ܒܬܪ̈ܥܬܐ ܩܕܡܝܬܐ ܕܢܫ ܦܠܚܘܗܝ، 10^{v}

---

[86] VIII.3 cf Exod. 24:18; 34:28.

[87] VIII.3 word unclear.

ܕܐܠܗܐ : ܗܢܘܢ ܒܟܬܒܐ ܦܬ̈ܓܡܝܢ ܕܗܘܝ ܐܠܗܐ ܒܨܒܥ ܐܢܘܢ ܒܡܕܒܪܐ[88] : ܘܒܬܪܬܐ ܠܐ ܐܫܬܘܝܬ ܕܢܩܒܠ ܐܢܘܢ. ܐܝܟ ܐܡܪ ܕܒܟܝܢܗ ܒܬܪ ܦܘܩܕܢܐ : ܘܟܠ ܗܕܐ ܠܐ ܐܫܬܘܘ, ܕܢܟܬܪ ܒܥܘܒܕܗ ܡܕܡܢܐ. ܬܒܪܐ ܕܝܢ ܡܕܡܢܐ ܕܠܘܚܐ ܗܢܝܢ ܡܟܕܡ ܠܝ : ܡܫܬܪܝܘܬܗ ܘܠܠܠܬܐ ܕܒܠܒܐ ܕܪܒܢܐ. ܕܗܒܢܐ ܒܪܐ ܘܡܘܒܗ ܠܦܘܠܚܢܐ ܕܗܘ ܕܒܗܬ. ܐܝܟ ܕܪܒܘܪ ܗܘܐ ܟܢܐ ܕܡܘܗܒܬܗ ܕܠܘܚܐ ܬܢܝܢ ܡܕܡܢܬܐ. ܗܕܡ ܗܠܡ ܒܗܘܫܐ ܠܛܘܪܐ : ܠܕܘܒܬܐ ܕܡܟܠ ܡܕܡܢܬ ܚܠܦܢܐ ܘܠܘܚܐ. ܘܨܡ ܬܠܘܢܬ ܐܪܒܥܝܢ[89] : ܘܡܛܠ ܐܠܗܐ ܬܡܘܬܗ ܕܟܠ ܐܦ̈ܝ ܙܘܥܐ ܕܒܥܡܗ. ܘܦܩܕܗ ܐܠܗܐ ܘܐܡܪ. ܦܣܘܠ ܠܟ ܠܘܚܐ ܐܝܟ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܩܕܡܝܬ. ܘܟܬܘܒ ܥܠܝܗܝܢ ܗܘܢ ܦܬ̈ܓܡܐ ܡܕܡܢܐ[90]. ܘܢܚܬ ܚܠܐ ܡܢ ܛܘܪܐ ܒܫܘܬܐ : ܘܥܠ ܦܘܩܕܢܐ ܒܠܘܚܐ ܐܝܟ ܦܘܩܕܢܗ ܕܡܪܝܐ ܘܟܬܒ. ܘܐܦ ܡܥܠܐ ܕܐ̈ܦܘܗܝ, ܒܗܕܐ ܘܒܬܪܬܐ ܕܬܪܬܝܢ ܐܙܕܗܝ.[91]

5. ܐܦ ܥܠ ܗܕܐ ܗܘ ܒܦܢܝܗ ܕܪܒܝܢ. ܥܘܒܕܢܐ ܒܬܪ ܗܘ ܕܒܗܬ ܠܕܒܢܐ ܒܝܢܬܐ ܕܪܒܢܐ : ܫܘܚܗ[92] ܠܟ ܒܪܘܡ : ܒܥܘܕܢܐ ܗܘ ܕܒܗ ܡܬܚܙܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܠܟܐ ܕܝܢ ܐܕܡ ܒܪ ܐܬܒܪܝ. ܐܫܬܟܚ ܒܬܪ ܒܐܪܘܬܗ. ܘܒܦܫܬܗ ܐܘܪܒ ܥܡܠܗ. ܕܠܐ ܗܦܟ ܒܢܝܗ ܡܫܬܠܦܢܐ ܠܒܥܘܢ ܬܡ : ܒܥܘܒܕܢܐ ܒܬܕܐ ܗܘ ܕܠܐ ܡܫܬܚܠܦ. ܘܡܢ ܒܬܪܗ ܕܝܢ ܦܘܩܕܢܐ. ܘܡܢ ܐܫܬܠܚ ܡܢ ܦܐܝܘܬܗ : ܘܐܫܬܟܚ. ܠܒܘܬܐ ܘܠܫܒܠܐ ܒܣܘܟܐ ܒܒܬܠܐ ܕܒܘܒܬܐ. ܒܥܘܒܪܗ ܒܬܪ ܕܪܒܢܐ ܕܐܝܟ. ܠܥܘܒܢܐ ܫܦܝܪܐܬܐ ܠܐ ܡܫܬܪܝܘܬܗ ܕܒܠܒܐ ܕܒܗܬ ܡܫܬܒܠܝܢ. ܗ̇ܝ ܕܝܢ ܕܗ̤ܘܘ ܒܪ ܗܘܘ ܡܕܡܢܐ ܐܬܒܬܒܘ : ܐܦ ܕܗ̤ܘ ܒܪ ܗ̤ܘ ܥܘܒܕܢܐ ܢܦܩ ܠܟ ܒܝܢܬܐ. ܗܘ ܕܡܒܗܬ ܗܘܐ ܒܡܕܡܢܘܬ ܕܒܗܬܗ ܡܬܘܡܢܬܐ ܠܕܥܘܡ ܠܗ. ܗܢܐ ܕܐܝܟ ܓܠܒܐ ܡܕܡ ܐܕܝܫܗ ܠܟ : ܒܦܪܓܘܣܗ ܕܛܘܒܢܐ ܡܘܫܐ.

6. ܘܬܘܒ ܙܕܩ ܠܟ : ܕܠܐ ܒܦܪܢܐ ܡܘܗܒܬܐ ܕܛܘܒܢܘܬܐ ܕܡܬܗܒܢܐ ܠܫܦܝܪܐ ܕܬܡܢܝܢ : ܡܢ ܗ̇ܝ, ܕܒܟܐܢܘ ܥܦܠܝܢ ܕܙܢܝܐ ܕܡܬܬܪܝܢ : ܐܢ ܒܢܝ ܡܬܠܟܐ ܬܫܬܒܚ ܡܫܬܪܝܘܬܗܘܢ ܒܥܘܠܡ

---

[88] VIII.4 cf Exod. 31:8; Deut. 9:10.

[89] VIII.4 cf Deut. 9:18.

[90] VIII.4 cf Exod. 34:1.

[91] VIII.4 Exod. 34:29.

[92] VIII.5 word unclear.

ܐܟܘܬܗܘܢ. ܐܝܟ ܕܠܐ ܐܬܓܪܝܘ ܦܬܓ̈ܡܐ ܐܚܪ̈ܢܐ ܡܢ ܦܘܡܗܘܢ
ܡܙܘ̈ܢܐ. * ܒܗ̇ ܕܝܢ ܕܕܒܪ ܐܢܘܢ ܠܦܬܓ̈ܡܐ ܒܬܘܣܦܬܐ 11r
ܕܢܡܘܣܐ ܘܦܘ̈ܩܕܢܐ ܡܫܝ̈ܚܝܐ ܕܒܗܘܢ ܡܬܓܡܪܐ ܟܐܢܘܬܐ. ܟܠ
ܪܒܘܬܐ ܕܫܘܒܩܢܐ ܕܥܬܝܕ ܒܕܡ : ܗ̇ܝ ܕܡܬܝܗܒܐ ܒܡܣܟܢܘܬ
ܚܝ̈ܠܐ ܕܡܬܝܪܬܘܬܐ : ܘܙܝ̈ܢܐ ܡܫܠ̈ܦܐ ܕܪܘܚܐ. ܗܠܝܢ ܥܡ
ܡܘܗ̈ܒܬܐ ܡܫܬܡܠܝܢ : ܒܗ̇ܢܝܢ ܕܗܘܝܢ ܠܛܘܒܢܐ ܡܘܫܐ ܡܢ
ܒܬܪ ܢܡܘܣܗ ܐܬܝܗܒ ܠܗ : ܘܠܓܘܡܐ ܟܠܗ ܕܟܠܒܐ. ܥܡ
ܐܫܬܝܘܬܐ ܕܐܡܗ̈ܬܐ ܠܐܝܟ ܬܠܦܢܐ ܥܠ ܛܘܪܐ ܚܘܪܒ.
ܒܗܕܐ ܡܚܝܠܬܐ ܐܬܓܒܪ ܐܦ ܐܠܝܐ ܐܪܒܥܝܢ ܒܡܚܝܠܐ : ܕܠܐ
ܐܟܠ ܘܫܬܐ[93]. ܘܡܢ ܬܡܢ ܥܕܡܐ ܠܚܘܪܒ : ܡܘܗ̈ܒܬܐ
ܐܬܓܠܝܘ ܒܗ ܬܕܡ̈ܪܢ. ܐܝܟ ܕܒܝܬ ܚܢܢܝܐ ܘܕܢܝܐܝܠ
ܘܚܒܪ̈ܘܗܝ[94]. ܘܙܪܥܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܙܦ̈ܐ ܕܡܫܡܫܝܢ ܘܫܝܪܘܬܐ
ܕܚܒܝܫܘܬܗܘܢ ܒܡܫܝܚܘܬܗܘܢ. ܟܕ ܠܗܘܦܟ ܣܓܝ̈ܐ ܐܚܪ̈ܢܐ ܡܠܦ̈ܢܐ[95]
ܕܪܐ ܠܡܣܘܪ ܠܗ ܡܦܣܝܢ ܗܘܘ.

7. ܚܙܝܬܐ ܕܝܢ ܫܡܠܝܗ̇ ܡܪܢ ܠܡܚܝܠܘܬܐ ܗܕܐ ܕܡܫܪܝܬ
ܢܡܘܣܐ ܗܢ̈ܝ ܒܡܘܗܒܬܗ : ܒܗ̇ܝ ܕܠܗ ܡܢ ܒܪܫܝܬ ܒܡܘܗܒܬ ܕܫܘܠܡܐ
ܕܢܡܘܣܗ : ܢܛܪܐ ܗܘܬ ܠܒܪܢܫܘܬܐ ܕܟܠ. ܘܡܢ ܕܥܒܕ ܡܢ ܢܘܚ.
ܥܕ, ܗܘܐ ܒܡܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܟܠܝܠܬܐ ܕܦܘܪܣܢ[96]. ܘܡܕܒܪܢܘܬ ܠܡܕܒܪܐ
ܢܦܩ : ܕܢܬܟܬܫ ܥܡ ܣܛܢܐ ܡܥܝܩܢܐ ܕܐܚܝܕܘܬܐ[97] ܠܡܚܝܠܘܬܐ ܕܓܢܣܢ
ܡܢ ܒܪܫܝܬ ܒܟܒܘܬܐ. ܠܣܘܪܒܐ ܕܝܢ ܢܦܩ ܡܫܝܚܐܝܬ : ܕܢܗܘܐ
ܡܚܠܬ. ܘܡܓܠܝܢ ܟܠܗ ܠܘܬ ܐܟܘܬܗ : ܘܕܢܗܘܐ ܟܡܐ ܡܢ ܟܠܢܫ
ܢܨܚܗ. ܘܬܘܒ ܕܗ̇ܢܘܢ ܢ̈ܨܚܢܐ ܠܦܘܠܫܢ̈ܐ : ܒܨܘܪܬܐ ܘܒܣܘܪܒܐ
ܕܒܪܢܫ ܗܘܘ ܠܗ ܠܡܚܝܠܘܬܐ ܗܕܐ. ܟܕ ܢܨܚܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܢܨܚ̈ܢܝܗܘܢ ܡܢ
ܗܠܟܐ ܠܣܘܪܒܐ ܥܠܝܐ. ܕܠܐ ܢܬܒܗܬ. ܥܘܩܪܗ ܕܟܠܗܘܢ
ܒܡܘ̈ܠܕܐ ܕܒܢܝ̈ܢܫܐ. ܥܕ, ܕܝܢ ܠܡܣܘܪܒܐ ܒܝܫܐ ܚܠܝܫܐ ܕܢܦܩܗ ܪܒܐ :
ܗܘܐ ܕܝܢ ܒܡܫܝܠܘܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܟܠ ܬܘܪ̈ܣܝ ܦܓܪܐ. ܓܡ ܕܝܢ ܐܟܒܝܢ
ܡ̈ܕܡܝܢ ܡܚܒܠܢܐ. ܠܐ ܐܘܣܦ ܕܠܐ ܢܣܒܘܗܝ : ܘܢܗܘܐ ܕܠܡܘܠܐ
ܕܡܙܘ̈ܢܐ ܘܥܒܘܪ̈ܐ ܕܡܬܒܛ̈ܠܢܐ. ܘܠܐ ܒܪ. ܕܠܐ ܢܦܪܘܗܝ

---

[93] VIII.6 cf 1 Kgs. 19:8.
[94] VIII.6 cf Dan. 1:3-16.
[95] VIII.6 word unclear.
[96] VIII.7 cf Matt. 4:2.
[97] VIII.7 ms. ܐܚܝܕܘܐ. Emend to ܐܚܝܕ ܘܐܙܠ or ܐܚܝܕܘܬܐ.

ܥܡܠܐ ܕܦܪ̈ܒܬܐ. ܘܡܕܒܪܢܐ ܕܡܢ ܙܒܢܗ. ܪܘܐ ܗܘ̣ܐ ܠܗ ܒܪ
ܘܦܠܛܪ ܗܘ̣ܐ ܣܪ̈ܘܗܝ.. ܐܝܟ ܢܝܫܐ ܣܚܠܐ ܠܦܬ̈ܘܓܐ ܠܡܬܝܢܬܐ
ܕܡܘܬܐ. ܘܣܟܪ ܗܘ̣ܐ ܒܗ ܕܐܝܟ ܢܥܒܕ ܒܠܘܗܝ، ܐܬܪܐ ܠܡܦܠܚ
ܠܗ : * ܕܢܣܒܠܝܘܗܝ، ܐܘ ܢܫܟܚܘܢܘܗܝ.. ܘܒܠܗ ܘܟܠܐ ܕܐܝܟܢܘܬܗ : ܡܢ 11v
ܐܝ̈ܕܘܗܝ، ܠܕܘܟ ܠܐ ܡܪܝܡ ܗܘ̣ܐ. ܟܕ ܠܐ ܡܦܣ ܗܘܐ ܕܟܠܐ
ܘܡܦܪܫ، ܒܠܫ ܡܕܡ ܒܢ̈ܘܗܝ، ܕܡܪܢ : ܘܟܠ ܦܘܪ̈ܣܘܗܝ، ܣܓܝ
ܗܘ̣ܐ : ܘܠܐܟ̈ܝܢܘܗܝ ܘܣܘܟܠܗ ܘܡܗܝܡܢܘܬܗ ܢܒܥ ܗܘ̣ܐ. ܕܒܪܒܢ
ܒܝܘܡܐ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܕܐܬܠܡ ܢܘܡܘܣܗ : ܟܕ ܗܘ ܒܕܢܐ ܕܥܕܪ، ܗܘ̣ܐ ܐܕܡ
ܠܡܕܥܟܘ ܡܢ ܓܢܒܘܬ ܕܚܘܐ ܟܕ ܙܒܢܬ ܦܐܪܐ[98] : ܣܘ، ܡܢ
ܒܦܘܪܩܢܗ ܦܓܪܢܐ ܕܐܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ : ܗܘ ܕܝܢ ܡܣܝܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܕܡܢ
ܟܦܢܐ. ܕܢܘܕܥ ܫܬܐܣܬܗ ܕܒܪܢܫܐ ܗܘ̣.

8. ܗܘ̣ ܕܝܢ ܕܢܚ ܡܦ̈ܩܬܐ ܡܢ ܡܥܡܘܕܝܬܐ ܕܢܘܚܗ ܩܪܒ ܗܘ̣ܐ
ܒܕܐܥܒܪ ܗܘܐ ܕܐܫܬܕܪ ܠܗ ܐܬܪܐ ܠܡܢܣܝܘܗܝ، ܡܦ̈ܩܬܐ. ܘܒܗ
ܟܕ ܗܘ ܒܝܫܐ ܐܦ ܝܘ. ܡܢ ܡܕܒܪ ܗܘ̣ܐ ܠܡܬܢܣܝܘ. ܡܛܠ ܠܗ
ܐܡܪ ܠܡܢ. ܒܣܘܪܟܐ ܗܢܐ ܒܥܡܠܐ ܚܠܦ ܡܢ ܚܝܠܐ ܕܐܢܫܘܬܐ
ܘܦܘܪܫܢܐ ܕܡܢ ܡܪ̈ܘܬܐ : ܡܛܠ ܗ̇ܝ ܡܫܡܠܝܐ ܕܐܪܟܢ ܩ̈ܕܡܝܢ ܢܣܘ
ܠܗ. ܘܡܢ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܥܒܕ ܐܢܬ ܘܡܬܪܥܝܢ. ܘܬܠܬ ܡܢ ܒܢܝܢܐ.
ܐܝܟ ܕܦܪܘܩܢ ܗܘ̣ܐ ܒܒܪܢܫܘܬܗ : ܘܟܠܗܘܢ. ܐܠܐ ܫܪܝܪܐܝܬ
ܒܪܗ ܫܡܥܢ ܐܠܗܐ : ܐܝܟ ܕܡܟܐ ܟܠܗܝܢ ܥܠ ܡܕܪ̈ܢ[99] ܘܟܠܗ
ܐܝܟ ܟܡܠܗ : ܟܠܗ، ܕܠܐ ܐܫܬܡܥ ܥܠ ܐܝܢܐ ܐܚܪܝܢ. ܡܛܠܗ ܐܝܟ
ܕܒܠܥܝܢ : ܗܟܢܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܐܢܬ ܡܢ ܟܠܗ : ܘܡܕܡ ܒܣܘܪܟܐ ܗܘܐ
ܕܦܘܠܚܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܕܗ̇ܘ ܠܢܣܝܘܢܐ : ܐܡܪ ܠܟܐܦܐ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܢܗܘܘܢ
ܠܚܡܐ[100] ܡܕܡܝܢ. ܡܗܝܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܒܪ ܐܠܗܝܢ ܘܐܦ ܐܢܬ ܐܢ ܒܪܗ
ܐܢܬ. ܐܦ ܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܠܡܫܝܚܘ ܐܦ ܒܟܠܗܘܢ ܠܡܫܡܥܘ.

9. ܗܠܝܢ ܕܐܝܟ ܕܠܟܪܘܙܐ ܢܒܝܐ ܘܕܝ̈ܘܫܐ ܐܡܪ ܗܘܐ : ܘܠܐ
ܐܝܟ ܕܠܒܪܐ ܡܫܕܪܐ : ܘܒܪ ܒܝܬܐ ܕܐܒܐ. ܒܦܐܫܐ ܗܘ̣ܐ ܒܪ ܐܕܪܐ
ܗܢܐ ܕܢܚܬܐ ܐܦ ܡܢ ܡܠܐ̈ܟܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ : ܘܡܫܡܫܢܘܗܝ، ܗܘܘ
ܒܟܠܗܬܐ. ܘܐܦ ܗܘܐ ܙܕܩ ܠܒܪܐ ܕܐܝܟ ܕܠܒܪܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܡܪ.
ܐܦ ܡܢܝ ܗܘܬ ܡܛܝܐ ܗܘ̣ܐ ܥܕܡܐ. ܡܛܠ ܗܢܐ ܗܘ̣ܐ ܠܗ ܬܘܒ

---

[98] VIII.7 cf Gen. 3:6.
[99] VIII.8 cf Matt. 3:17.
[100] VIII.8 cf Matt. 4:3.

ܚܝ̈ܠܘܗܝ ܕܡܘܫܐ[101] ܕܒܡܨܪܝܢ. ܘܡܢܢܐ ܕܐܚܬ ܘܣܠܘܝ ܕܐܣܩ[102]
ܘܡ̈ܝܐ ܕܐܕܪܝ ܡܢ ܟܐܦܐ ܡܚܬܡܬܐ[103] : ܗܟܢܐ ܠܡ ܐܦ ܐܠܝܐ : ܕܒܪ
ܩܡܚܐ ܒܩܘܠܬܐ ܘܡܫܚܐ * ܒܩܪܢܐ[104]. ܘܐܠܝܫܥ ܬܘܒ ܫܦܥ 12ʳ
ܡ̈ܐܢܐ ܠܡܣܟܢܬܐ[105]. ܘܒܕܘܟܬܐ ܐܚܪܬܐ : ܕܚܠܡ ܠܡܪ̈ܝܪܐ[106] ܒܡ
ܥܪܒܐ. ܒܗܠܝܢ ܟܠܗܝܢ ܡܠܦܢ̈ܘܬܗ ܘܥܒ̈ܕܐ ܕܐܠܗܘܬܗ ܡܚܘܐ
ܗܘܐ. ܡܪܢ ܕܝܢ ܚܙܐ ܗܘܐ ܒܗ ܟܕ ܡܛܠ ܒܓܬܚܬܐ. ܘܡܢ ܕܥܠܡ
ܥܠ ܦܘܪ̈ܣܘܗܝ ܕܟܠ ܗܕܐ : ܐܡܪ ܡܪܢ ܠܦܘܪܣܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܢܒܝܐ ܪܒܐ
: ܘܥܠ ܟܐܦܐ ܡܢ ܬܪܥܝܬܐ ܕܪܘܚܐ. ܘܡܚܣܢ ܠܓܐ ܣܓܦܐ ܟܠ
ܒܡܥܒܕܐ ܕܐܒܘܗܝ : ܘܬܒܪ ܐܢܘܢ. ܒܥܒܕ ܗܘ ܠܡ ܓܝܪ ܠܐܒܝ
ܒܟܬܒܐ : ܕܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܒܠܚܡܐ[107] ܒܠܚܘܕ[108] ܚܝܐ ܒܪܢܫܐ. ܡܛܠ ܓܝܪ
ܠܡܠܬܐ ܒܚܝܘܗܝ : ܕܣܢܐ ܡܟܐ ܠܡܐܟܠ. ܦܘܡܗ ܗܘ ܓܝܪ ܕܐܠܗܐ
ܗܘ ܠܝ ܡܥܡܠܐ ܒܠܚܡܐ. ܘܗܘ ܟܕ ܗܘ ܡܟܐ ܗܘ ܐܦ ܕܠܐ
ܠܚܡܐ ܠܚܝܘ ܠܟܠ. ܒܟܠ ܡܠܐ ܕܢܦܩܐ ܡܢ ܦܘܡܗ ܡܚܝܢܐ. ܗܘ̇
ܚܝ̈ܐ ܠܕܝܠܗ ܠܗ̇. ܒܠܘܚܐ ܕܒܗ ܘܐܦ ܗܠܟܐ ܠܐܕܡ : ܒܗ ܚܝܘܗ
ܡܪܢ ܘܥܡܠܗ : ܘܠܟܠ ܐܢܫ ܒܣܘܥܪܢܗ.

10. ܗܕܝܢ ܐܙܠ ܡܪܢ ܡܢ ܒܬܪ ܕܙܟܐ ܡܕܒܪܐ : ܠܕܘܟܬܐ
ܐܚܪܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܡܥܒܕܢܘܬܗ ܕܣܦܩܐ : ܐܝܟ ܐܢܫ ܕܦܫܐ
ܒܡܫܠܡܘ. ܗܘ ܕܝܢ ܡܕܒܪܗ ܠܗܝܢ. ܘܕܒܪܗ ܕܡܟܐ ܡܢ ܡܕܒܪܐ
ܠܡܦܠܗ ܗܕܪ ܗܘܐ. ܗܘ ܕܝܢ ܪܫܡ ܡܕܒܪܐ. ܘܐܩܝܡܗ ܠܡ ܠܪܝܫ
ܛܘܪܐ : ܘܚܘܝܗ ܟܠܗܝܢ ܡܠܟܘ̈ܬܗ ܕܥܠܡܐ ܘܫܘܒܚܗܝܢ. ܚܙܐ ܐܢܐ ܐܢܬ
ܠܡ ܠܟܠܗܝܢ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܥܠܡܐ ܥܡܡܐ ܕܠܐ ܡܫܠܡ : ܠܝ ܐܬܠܝܗܝ
ܟܠܗ̇. ܐܢ ܬܦܠ ܪܟܢ ܬܣܓܘܕ ܠܝ[109]. ܗܟܢܐ ܓܝܪ ܐܬܦܣܣ
ܠܡܪܘܕܐ ܒܗܘ ܘܐܚܒܐ : ܕܢܚܒܒ ܫ̈ܘܒܚܐ ܘܡܕ̈ܒܪܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܘܬܐ :
ܘܢܣܒܐ ܒܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܪܚܡܬܗ. ܟܕ ܚܙܐ ܗܘܐ ܚܝ̈ܠܘܬܐ
ܗܦܝ̈ܟܐ ܕܫ̈ܒܝܐ ܒܢ̈ܝ ܡܕܝܢܬܗ ܘܢܨܚܢܗ. ܘܟܠ ܕܡܚ̈ܢ ܡܢܗܘܢ
ܒܗܘܢ ܘܐܦ ܡܢ ܐܕܪ : ܠܫܘܡܠܝ ܟܠܗ̇ ܫܘܡܠܝܗ ܡܪܟܒ ܗܘܐ

---

[101] VIII.9 cf Exod. 7:8-11:10.
[102] VIII.9 cf Exod. 16:9-36.
[103] VIII.9 cf Exod. 17:6,7.
[104] VIII.9 cf 1Kgs. 17:14-16.
[105] VIII.9 cf 2 Kgs. 4:2-7.
[106] VIII.9 cf 2 Kgs. 2:19-22.
[107] VIII.9 Matt. 4:4; cf Deut. 8:3.
[108] VIII.9 this word was added in margin, possibly by a later hand.
[109] VIII.10 cf Matt. 4:8; Luke 4:6.

ܘܡܫܝܚܐ. ܟܕ ܡܬܢܣܐ ܒܐܡܬ ܒܟܘܡܪܐ ܘܐܦܝܐ : ܐܝܟ ܡܠܟ
ܡ̈ܠܟܐ ܘܐܠܗܐ ܕܟܠ ܟܠ. ܡܟܐ ܕܝܢ ܦܢܝܗ ܡܪܢ ܟܠ ܗܠܝܢ ܟܠܗܝܢ :
ܟܬܝܒ ܓܝܪ ܕܠܡܪܝܐ ܐܠܗܟ ܬܣܓܘܕ. ܘܠܗ ܒܠܚܘܕܘܗܝ
ܬܦܠܘܚ[110]. ܠܟ ܠܡ ܐܝܟ ܕܠܡܪܐ ܐܣܓܘܕ : ܗܝܕܝܢ ܐܬܟܠܗܝ, ܠܗ
ܘܐܫܬܬܩ : ܘܐܬܦܪܥܠܘ ܗܢ̈ܝܢ ܦܘܪ̈ܣܘܗܝ, : ܕܒܗܘܢ ܠܟܠܢ ܗܘܐ
ܠܡܙܟܝܘ ܠܟܠ. ܡܪܢ ܕܝܢ ܥܡܗܘ ܒܒܗܬܬܐ : ܘܐܬܐ ܠܗ ܡܟܝܠ
ܠܫܬܟܐ.

11. ܘܩܡ ܥܠ ܟܢܦܐ ܕܗܝܟܠܐ * ܐܝܟ ܡܬܦܪܓܢܐ : ܠܒܪ ܕܗܘ̣ 12v
ܒܥܟܐ ܦ̈ܓܪܐ ܗܘ̣ܐ ܕܢܢܣܝܘܗܝ, : ܠܡܚܘܪ ܥܠ ܦ̈ܓܪܬܐ ܕܒܫܘܬܗ.
ܗܝܕܝܢ ܟܠܟܐ ܦ̈ܓܪܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܣܘܟܠܗ : ܘܠܐ ܡܥܒܕ ܗܘ̇ܐ
ܠܡܒܥܐ ܡܢ ܚܙܘܗ. ܐܬܐ ܒܬܪܗ ܟܕ ܡܥܩܠ ܒܚܫܘܬܗ : ܘܬܘܒ ܡܢ
ܕܫܠܬܗ ܐܬܕܪܘ. ܗܘ̣ܐ ܒܪ ܗܘܝܗ ܘܐܬܓܠܕ ܒܗܘܪܗ : ܐܝܟ ܕܘ̈ܝܐ
ܕܡܚܣܪ. ܘܡܟܐ ܐܡܪ ܗܘ̣ܐ. ܠܚܫܘܟܐ ܡܪܢ : ܡܪܢܐ ܕܦܟܗ
ܠܗܝܟܠܗ. ܐܢ ܒܪܗ ܐܢܬ ܕܐܠܗܐ : ܫܕܝ, ܢܦܫܟ ܠܬܚܬ. ܕܟܬܝܒ
ܒܬ̈ܠܟܐ ܗܠܝܢ ܟܕ ܢܦܠ ܐܢܬ ܘܠܐ ܡܬܬܒܪܐ ܐܢܬ : ܘܢܣܝܒܘܢ ܒܟ
ܕܪܥܝܢ ܐܢܬ. ܟܬܝܒ ܗ̇ܘ ܓܝܪ ܠܐܒܘܟ : ܕܠܡܠ̈ܐܟܘܗܝ, ܢܦܩܕ
ܥܠܝܟ. ܘܢܛܪܘܢ ܢܛܪܘܢܟ : ܘܡܢ ܡܪܝܡ ܠܓܒܪ ܠܐ
ܬܬܒܪܐ[111]. ܡܪܢ ܕܝܢ ܒܫܪܪܗ ܡܢ ܟܠܟܐ ܥܒܕܢܐ ܥܡܠ. ܘܥܠ ܟܢܬ
ܐܦ̈ܝܗ, ܡܫܝܚܗ,[112] ܘܪܓܓ ܐܝܢ ܠܒܥ̈ܘܬܗ,. ܕܒܗܘܢ ܡܟܣܟܣ
ܗܘܐ ܠܟܠ ܘܡܫܒܠ ܠܐܒܕܢ. ܡܟܐ ܠܡ. ܟܬܝܒ ܗ̇ܘ ܓܝܪ ܕܠܐ
ܬܢܣܐ ܠܡܪܝܐ ܐܠܗܟ[113]. ܒܕܡܟܐ ܠܗܪܟܐ ܐܣܝܦ ܡܪܘܕܐ
ܘܒܗܬ. ܘܫܦܪ ܐܦ̈ܘܗܝ, ܒܒܐܪܗ. ܘܐܦܩ ܐܦ̈ܘܗܝ, ܠܪܘܡܝܐ ܗ̇ܘ
ܥܡ ܟܠܗ̇ ܓܘܕܗ. ܗܟܢܐ ܓܝܪ ܐܫܬܟܚ ܒܓܘܕܐ ܗܢܐ. ܕܢܫܬܒܠܐ
ܘܢܦܝܫ ܒܟܠ ܕܡ̈ܢ : ܕܒܗܝܢ ܡܬܪܒܐ ܗܘ̇ܐ ܕܘܒܐ ܗܘܐ : ܐܝܟ
ܡܟܐ ܕܟܬܝܒ. ܒܚܛܝܬܐ ܠܡܫܬܟܚܘ : ܠܡܫܟܠܘ ܟܠܗ̇ ܡܪܘܪܘܬܐ
ܕܣܓܪܗ. ܗܝܕܝܢ ܥܒܕ ܒܟܘܡܪܬܐ ܘܕܝܠܬܐ : ܘܐܙܠ ܐܣܬܬܪ
ܒܢܬ ܐܢܬܬܐ ܚܛܝܬܐ ܘܙܢܝܬܐ[114] : ܦ̇ܘܗ ܕܝܢ ܒܒܘܫܡܬܐ ܕܡܘܕܐ
ܘܕܡܪܘܠ. ܘܡܟܒܕ ܗܘ̇ܐ ܒܡܫܐܝܬ ܒܒܝܬ ܓܒܗ ܠܗܘܟܠ

---

[110] VIII.10 Matt. 4:10; Luke 4:8.
[111] VIII.11 cf Matt. 4:5,6; cf Luke 4:9-11.
[112] VIII.11 word unclear.
[113] VIII.11 Matt. 4:7: cf Luke 4:12.
[114] VIII.11 cf Luke 7:37; 8:2; John 12:3-5.

ܡܢ : ܒܕܡܘܬܐ ܠܐܝܠܢܐ ܡܥܝܢܐ ܕܪܘܚܘܬܗ : ܕܒܗ ܐܫܬܡܠܝ ܒܒܪܗ
ܕܡܢ ܠܦܘܪܩܢ.

12. ܪܫܐ ܩܕܡܝܐ ܕܟܠ ܫܢ̈ܝܢ ܦܪ̈ܢܣܐ ܪܫܡܬ ܒܪܘܚܐ. ܒܗ̇
ܚܝܘܬܐ ܘܐܣܛܠܝܬܐ. ܒܗ ܓܒܪܐ ܘܢܨܚܘܬܐ. ܘܓܢܒܪܘܬܐ
ܘܓܡܝܪܘܬܐ ܘܥܝܪܐ. ܕܬܪܝܢ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ. ܪܫܡܬ ܡܨܥܝܬܐ :
ܒܗ ܚܝܠܐ ܘܣܘܟܠܐ. ܒܗ ܚܘܠܡܢܐ ܘܦܘܠܚܢܐ. ܘܟܬܪܐ ܘܣܘܥܪܐ
ܘܥܒܝܕܐ : ܘܟܠ ܒܢ̈ܝܢ ܒܗ ܟܠ ܒܩ̈ܝ. ܬܠܝܬܝܐ ܕܝܢ ܪܫܡܬ ܥܘܒܕܢܐ. ܒܗ
ܣܘܬܪܐ ܘܪܘܡܬܐ. ܒܗ ܥܘܕܪܢܐ ܘܫܘܒܠܢܐ. ܘܒܘܝܐܐ
ܘܕܒܘܪܬܐ ܘܦܘܪܢܣܘܬܐ : ܘܟܠ ܒܡܬܕܝܢ ܕܟܠ ܪ̈ܥܝܢ ܘܫܒ̈ܝܠܝܢ :
ܗܠܝܢ ܐܢܘܢ ܬܪܥ ܫܒܥܐ ܒܢ̈ܝܐ : ܕܐܝܟܘ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܟܠ ܒܢ̈ܝܢ
ܡܫܬܡܗܝܢ. ܘܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܡܫܬܟܚܢ : * ܠܟܠܗܝܢ ܕܠܗ 13r
ܡܫܬܡܥܝܢ. ܠܒܪ ܡܢ ܗܠܝܢ. ܘܠܗܘܢ[115] ܠܝܬ ܐܝܟ ܕܟܬܒܢܐܝܬ
ܐܫܬܟܚ ܠܝܬ ܒܫܘܥܒܕܐ ܘܡܫܡܠܝܘܬܐ ܘܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ. ܐܠܐ ܐܢ
ܩܘܡܗ ܓܒܪܐ ܕܡܢ : ܗܢܐ ܕܠܝܬ ܟܠ ܐܝܟ ܒܪܢܫܐ ܠܡܥܪ
ܡܫܬܪ ܗܘ̇ܐ ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ. ܫܪܟܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܟܠ ܕܪ̈ܓܝܢ ܕܟܠ ܕܝܢ :
ܒܡܠܠ ܘܒܫܘܚܪ ܐܝܟ ܡܫ̈ܡܬܐ ܘܡܬܓ̈ܠܝܢܐ ܕܐܬܒܪܝܘ
ܘܐܬܠܟܒܘ : ܡܢܗܘܢ ܐܫܬܘܕܥܘ ܘܡܫܬܘܕܥܝܢ. ܒܥܕܢܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ
ܘܚܣܝܢܐ ܕܬܫܡܫܬܐ : ܫܪܟܐ ܕܝܢ[116] ܕܐܝܠܝܢ[117] ܕܡܬܚܠܦܝܢ ܡܢ
ܣܟܐ : ܐܦ ܡܢ ܥܝ̈ܕܐ ܡܬܚܠܦܝܢ ܘܠܥܘܢܩܐ ܫܪܝܢ. ܠܘܩܒܠ
ܠܗܘܢ ܕܬܪܐ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܡܢ ܒܝܘܡܗ ܒܫܝܢܐ ܘܓܠܝܢܐ ܘܫܒܥ.
ܡܢܗܘܢ ܠܐ ܐܬܬܚܫ. ܐܝܟ ܠܫܢܐ ܘܣܒ ܠܥܕ̈ܪܐ. ܘܠܐ ܐܠܦ ܘܫܘܝ
ܒܡܘܡܗ : ܠܗܘܢ ܫܘܦܪܗܝ. ܕܝܘܡܐ ܚܕܬܐ ܘܓܠܝܢܐ ܕܠܗ.
ܘܒܕܡܘܬܗ ܙܕܩ ܠܗ ܠܒܪ ܒܚܕܬܐ ܚܕܬܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ. ܬܬܐܪܬ ܠܕܪܐ
ܕܕܪܐ.

13. ܝܘܡܐ ܚܕ ܩܕܡܝܐ ܕܒܫܒܐ ܡܢ ܡܩܕܡܝܐ ܗܘ ܫܪܝܪܐ
ܕܚܝ̈ܢܐ ܕܟܠ ܐܘܠܝܐ. ܘܗܘܝܘ ܪܝܫܐ ܩܕܡܝܐ ܕܦܘ̈ܠܚܢܐ ܕܡܚܣܝܢܐ.
ܘܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܡܢ ܗܢܐ ܝܘܡܐ ܡܫܬܡܫ ܘܡܫܬܠܡ : ܟܘܡܪܐ ܕܬܠܬܫ ܠܐ
ܡܥܡܕ. ܒܗܕܐ ܡܫܟܚ ܝܘܡܐ ܐܓ̈ܠܠܐ ܘܐܬܚܪܫܘ ܐܚܪ̈ܢܝܢ ܩܕܝ̈ܫܐ
ܘܦܪ̈ܝܫܐ : ܒܬܪܝܢ ܦܪ̈ܫܢܐ ܕܫܡܥܘܢ ܕܐܠܗ. ܘܐܬܝܬܪܘ

---

[115] VIII.12 word unclear.
[116] VIII.12 added by a later hand.
[117] VIII.12 the first *alaph* was added by a later hand.

ܘܐܫܬܡܠܝܘ ܒܐܪ̈ܒܥܝܢ ܘܒܬܡܢܝܢ ܘܬܫܥ. ܘܐܫ̈ܝܢܐ ܡܚܒ̈ܒܐ.
ܘܐܫ̈ܝܢܐ ܒܩ̈ܘܬܐ ܐܡ̈ܝܢܐ. ܡܢܗܘܢ ܕܝܢ ܕܐ̈ܒܗܝܢ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܒܟܠ
ܒܟܠܝܢ ܕܡܫܬܘܕܬܐ ܐܬܬܚܝܣܘ. ܒܢܦܫܐ ܫܠܬܬܐ ܘܦܘܪܫܢܐ :
ܘܒܣܝܘ ܘܒܪܘ ܒܠܗܘܢ ܡܢܘ̈ܬܗ ܕܨܘܡܐ : ܗܟܢܐ ܡܛܠܗ ܘܐܡܪܘ
ܘܦܩܕܘ. ܨܘܡܐ ܐܪܒܥܐ ܕܒܠܝܘܡ. ܕܐܡܝܢ ܘܠܐ ܡܛܠ ܘܠܐ
ܡܬܬܪܝܡ ܒܗ ܠܒܐ. ܘܠܐ ܡܫܬܦܠ ܒܗ ܦܓܪܐ : ܘܢܦܠ ܘܟܗܠ ܘܡܢ.
ܘܬܟܒ ܕܒܢܐ ܢܨܝܪܐ ܠܢܦܫܗ ܒܙܘܪܒܬܐ : ܫܠܦ ܕܒܢܐ ܘܒܪܐ ܘܡܟܠܐ
ܒܙܢܐ : ܕܫ̈ܒܩܐ ܘܕܢܝ̈ܫܢܐ ܘܕܥܫ̈ܝܢܐ ܒܒܠܐ ܕܗܘ. ܘܠܘ ܗܝ ܒܣܘܦܐ
ܕܡܬܬܚܣܣ : ܐܠܐ ܡܫܬܒܗܪ ܒܨܘܡܗ : ܘܡܟܝܟ. ܡܚܣܢ ܩܠܝܠ
ܘܗܘܠܟܗ ܒܥܘܗܕܐ ܘܡܫܬܘܕܥ ܘܡܬܒܪܠܠ ܘܒܗܬ ܒܐܫܬܪܪܬܗ
ܘܡܫܬܠܡ. ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܬܐܪܝܣ ܒܟܘܬܗ ܘܡܪܢ ܒܣܒܟܬܗ
ܒܡܘܪܒܬܐ ܡܥܪܐ ܠܡܬܬܟܪܘ ܠܒܠܝܬ ܘܒܝܪܘܒܬܐ ܒܡܣܝܢܬ.
13v ܒܕܡܐ ܠܐܬܪܐ ܕܬܘܠܡܐ ܒܡܢܘ̈ܬܐ ܕܝܢ ܒܠܒ̈ܬܐ * ܕܨܘܡܐ
ܘܕܟܠ ܒܟܠܝܢ.

14. ܠܘ ܟܠܢܫ ܡܨܐ ܘܥܒܪ ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܣܢܝܩܝܢ ܙ̈ܥܘܪܐ ܘܒܨܝܪܐ
ܙ̈ܪܝܙܐ : ܗܢܘܢ ܕܝܢ ܣܢܝܩܝܢ ܡܢ ܐܪܥܐ ܘܡܥܡܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܡܢܬ.
ܐܝܬ ܕܝܢ ܐܘ ܣܚܝܒ ܕܢܟܐܡ : ܐܢ ܒܡ ܠܚܒܪܐ ܠܐ ܡܨܐ ܐܝܬ
ܠܡܪܗܛ ܒܡܪ̈ܕܝܬܐ ܕܨܘܡܟ : ܡܢ ܕܒܪܬܐ ܕܥܘܪܬܐ ܠܐ
ܬܦܘܫ. ܗܘܝ ܕܝܢ ܨܘܡܐ ܙܥܘܪܐ ܟܕ ܡܬܚܫܒ ܐܝܬ ܗܝܪܬܟ
ܒܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ ܕܠܐ ܟܠܠܐ. ܟܠܝܘܡ ܥܡܘܠ ܒܨܝܪ ܩܠܝܠ : ܘܠܐ ܬܫܒܘܩ
ܠܡܫܡܫܘ ܗܟܢ. ܘܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܐܦ ܒܗܢܐ ܒܫܡܐ : ܕܠܐ ܟܠܬܐ ܐܝܟ
ܕܪܥܝܡ ܡܢ ܠܥܠ : ܠܝܬ ܠܗ ܡܢܬܐ ܒܢܝܬܘܬܐ ܕܨܒ̈ܝܢܐ. ܐܝܟܢܐ
ܕܨܒܝܢܗ ܡܬܠܒ ܘܫܠܡ ܠܗ ܗܦܟ : ܘܡܬܟܬܫ ܘܡܬܬܟܣܐ ܘܠܐ
ܡܨܐ : ܘܡܢ ܒܟܠܐ ܡܫܬܦܠ ܐܘ ܡܢ ܒܗܝܪܐ : ܠܐ ܢܦܣܘܩ ܡܢܝܪܗ
: ܘܠܐ ܢܒܗܬ ܘܢܬܚܣܪ. ܐܠܐ ܢܬܬܟܪ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܝܪ ܘܢܟܠ
ܒܐܠܝܢ ܕܡܨܐ. ܘܐܫ[118] ܡܢ ܐܣܘ̈ܗܝ ܨܒ̈ܝܢܐ ܠܐ ܢܥܛܠܘܗܝ ܐܘ
ܢܕܘܫܘܗܝ. ܘܐܘܪܚܐ ܕܡܬܬܚܝܢ ܠܡܥܒܕܘܬܗ ܡܠܐܟܘܬ ܢܣܒܘܢ.

15. ܨܘܡܐ ܓܝܪ ܡܠܒܘܫܐ ܕܢܩܕܬܐ ܕܐܪܢܐ ܗܘ ܘܠܘ ܒܕܝܢܐ.
ܟܠܢܫ ܐܝܟ ܨܒܝܢܗ ܬܟܒ. ܢ.ܢ. ܗܘ ܨܘܡܗ ܕܢܡܘܣܐ ܘܕܫܘܒܗܪܐ.
ܗܒ ܠܟ ܠܦܘܡܐ ܦܪܫܐ ܘܡܟܣܐ. ܠܒ ܗܘ ܩܕܡ ܡܪܝܐ ܣܠܝܩܐ
ܕܡܬܬܘܐ ܘܡܣܟܠܐ ܕܡܟܝܢ ܘܡܕܘܪܐ : ܡܢ ܙ̈ܢܝܐ ܕܣܟܠ

---

[118] VII.14 first letter unclear.

ܠܫܩ̈ܘܗܝ, ܘܫܠܝܛ ܒܦܓܪܗ : ܘܡܚܝܠ ܘܫܬܝܪ ܒܢܦܫܗ ܘܡܣܝܒܪ ܟܠ
ܡܕܡ. ܐܝܟ ܠܢܦܫܗ ܟܠ ܐܢܫ. ܘܗܟܢܐ : ܠܐܚܘܟ ܕܠܐ ܡܦܓܐ
ܘܦܠܚܝܢ ܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܗ : ܐܢ ܟܕ ܐܢܫ ܘܪܫܐ : ܘܡܬܡܫܡܫܝܢ ܐܢܫ
ܕܪܚܝܢ ܠܒܝܫܬܐ. ܐܝܟ ܢܦܠ ܡܚܝܠܐ : ܠܡܪܗ ܢܦܠ. ܘܐܝܟ ܩܐܡ
ܠܡܪܗ ܩܐܡ[119]. ܫܦܝܪ ܗܘ ܡܪܗ ܕܢܩܝܡܘܗܝ : ܡܛܠ ܕܕܝܠܗ ܗܘ.
ܡܫܝܚܐ. ܗܠܝܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܕܡ̈ܪ ܢܡܘܣܐ ܫܪܝܪܐ. ܕܒܗ ܡܛܠ ܡܪܢ ܫܝܢ.
ܗܒܒ ܡܢ ܦܬܘܪ ܠ̈ܒܘܫܘܗܝ, ܬܡܢ. ܗܘ ܕܒܪܝܢ ܠܗ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܘܢܒܝܐ
ܘܣܗ̈ܕܐ : ܒܗ ܟܠ ܕܢܦܩ ܒܟܠ ܕܪ ܠܕܝܢܗ ܕܒܪܝܬܐ.

16. ܘܡܪܝܐ ܕܕܝܢܐ ܕܠܫܘܡܠܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܟܠ ܦܠ̈ܓܝ ܘܫܘܡܠܐ ܕܟܠ
ܫܦܘܪܝܢ : ܗܘ ܐܪܟܐ ܕܐܪܥܒܘܗ ܡܕܡܝܐ ܘܢܦܠ. ܗܘ ܐܦܠܝܢ
ܠܐܕܡ ܒܪܫܝܬ. ܘܗܘ ܐܡܘܪ ܒܗ ܡܪܢ ܘܐܫܬܦܠ. ܘܗܘ ܒܬܪ.
ܒܚܪܬܐ ܕܢܬܓܠܐ ܒܪܐ ܐܒܕܢܐ[120] ܐܝܟ ܕܟܬܝܒ. ܘܒܗ ܟܠ
14r ܚܒܪܐ ܕܕܝ̈ܢܐ ܕܐܬܝܢ, ܡܫܬܐܪܝ[121] * ܒܚܝܠܗ : ܗܘ ܟܬܒܬܐ.
ܘܐܬܦܠܛ ܠܡܢܘܪܒܐ. ܘܡܢ ܐܝܢܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ ܟܠ ܐܡܬܝ, ܕܡܬܚܫܒ ܡܢ
ܚܕ. ܡܢ ܗܘ ܗܟܢ ܪܓܬ ܘܕܚܠ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܛܠ ܒܠܕܒܒܐ ܡܫܠܡܐ ܡܢ
ܠܒܟܐ ܕܠܡܘܠܗ. ܘܒܕܡܘܐ ܕܡܢܫܡܐ ܘܒܡܐ ܚܠܝ ܒܡܟܐ ܕܡܬܬܪܐ
ܐܚܪܢܝܬܐ : ܡܢ ܗܢܐ ܐܝܟܐ ܕܡܢ ܠܒܪ ܗܟܢ ܡܫܦܠ. ܕܢܫܝܢ ܒܟܠܗ
ܢܦܫܐ ܒܪ ܕܡܬܚܫܒ. ܐܠܐ ܐܒܘܢܐ ܕܦܓܪܐ ܘܕܡܝܬ ܡܬܪܒ
ܘܡܫܬܡܠܝܐ ܒܟܠ ܗܕܡ̈ܘܗܝ, ܘܗܘܕܝܢ ܡܕܝܢܐ ܕܬܬܢܦܫ ܒܗ ܢܦܫܐ
ܠܚܝܐ. ܗܒܢܐ ܒܬܪ ܙܘܒܢܐ ܕܒܟܠ ܦܓܪܐ : ܡܫܒܚܝܢ ܢܦܫܐ
ܠܡܘܕܝܘ ܠܗ : ܒܡܚܠܝܫ ܡܦܠܐ ܕܪܘܚ. ܐܝܢܐ ܕܒܟܠܐ ܦܓܪ̈ܢܝܐ
ܠܐ ܩܢܐ : ܕܢܡܢܐ ܢܦܫܬܐ ܠܐ ܡܒܝܢ. ܗܠܒܢܐ ܚܕܬܐ ܕܒܦܓܪܗ
ܚܠܝܐ ܘܐܬܦܠܓ : ܐܦ ܒܦܓܪܗ ܢܒܠ ܘܢܬܕܒܐ. ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܡܢ
ܟܐܢܘ. ܕܥܝܢܐ ܚܠܦ ܥܝܢܐ[122] ܘܫܢܐ. ܚܢܘ ܕܕܢܒ ܕܠܐ ܐܪܒܥܐ.
ܘܐܝܢܘ ܕܬܐܒ ܒܢܦܫܗ ܕܠܐ ܦܓܪܗ. ܐܝܢܐ ܕܦܪܘܫܐܝܬ ܒܟܠ :
ܒܠܗܝܢ ܡܢܝ̈ܢܘܬܗ ܕܝܘܡܐ ܦܢܐ ܒܝܘܡܗ ܐܝܟ ܚܝܠܗ. ܦܠܓܘܬܗ,
ܠܝܘܡܐ ܕܒܗ ܘܝܘܡܐ ܠܟܐܢܘܬܐ ܕܢܦܫܐ ܫܪܝܪܐ : ܒܕܡܐ
ܠܫܡܬܐ ܐܚܪܝܬܐ ܕܦܘܪܥܢܐ. ܕܕܝܠܗ ܗܘ ܡܚܘܒܐ ܕܢܦܫܐ ܕܠܐܠܡ.
ܘܠܗܠܝܢ ܚܘܒܐ ܘܡܚܘܒܐ ܡܫܬܠܡ.

---

[119] VIII.15 Rom. 14:4.
[120] VIII.16 John 17:12; 2 Thess. 2:3.
[121] VIII.16 word unclear.
[122] VIII.16 Matt. 5:38; cf Exod. 21:24; Lev. 24:20; Deut. 19:21.

IX

ܡܠܬܐ ܫܦܝܪܬܐ ܕܬܫܥ. ܕܐܝܬܘܬܗ̇ ܢܛܪܘܬܐ ܚܬܝܬܬܐ ܕܒܝܬ ܡܪܢ. ܘܥܠ ܡܗܝܡܢܘܬ ܕܝܢܗ ܒܟܢ̈ܐ ܘܓܠܝ̈ܐ ܕܡܕܒܪ̈ܢܐ ܠܦܘܩܕܢܐ ܘܐܚܪ̈ܢܐ ܫܪܝܪܐ.

1. ܚܘܣ ܗܘ̇ ܓܘܡܐ ܫܪܪܐ ܕܚܙܬܐ : ܟܠ ܓܒܬܐ ܐܬܪܐ ܕܫܪܐ
ܕܢܛܪܘܬܐ ܠܟܠܬܐ. ܕܐܝܬܘܬܗ̇ ܢܛܪܘܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܘܕܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ :
ܕܡܦܠܛ ܦܓܪܐ ܘܡܬܒܛܠ ܢܦܫܐ. ܐܝܟܐ ܕܡܢ ܒܢ̈ܫܬܐ ܣܟܠܬܐ
ܓܐܡ. ܐܦ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܙܕܩ ܠܗ ܠܡܕܒܪܘ. ܘܡܕܡܘܬ ܐܝܟ ܕܠܡܘܪ̈ܢܐ
ܕܐܝܠܝܢ ܚܟ̈ܡܐ : ܘܗܘܝܢ ܡܢ ܚܫܚܬܐ ܫܘܒܚܬܐ ܕܒܗܘܢ :
ܐܢܫܐ ܕܠܐ ܦܐܝܐ ܠܕܘܒܪܐ ܕܢܝܪܐ. ܘܡܓܒܘ̈ܬܐ ܫܒܝ̈ܚܬܐ
ܘܡܟܐ̈ܠܬܐ ܢܚ̈ܘܒܬܐ ܢܬܚܫܒ. ܘܢܛܪ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܕܗ̈ܘܡܝܢ ܕܚܝܘܬܐ.
ܘܕܡܢ ܚܝܘܬܐ ܗܘܝܢ. ܡܗܟܐ ܐܦ ܡܢ ܠܚܡܐ ܕܢܗܘܐ ܡܚܝ. ܘܡܢ
ܙܢ̈ܝܐ ܡܫܬܢ̈ܝܐ ܕܡܬܐ̈ܟܠܬܐ ܐܦ ܕܢܝܪܐ ܐܚܝܢ. ܘܐܢ ܡܣܬܟܠܝܢ ܟܠ
ܕܗܘܢܐ : ܒܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܡܢ * ܐܟܠ̈ܝܐ ܘܡܢ ܕܙܒܘܢܐ ܡܬܬܘܡ ܢܬܚܫܒ. 14v
ܘܐܦ ܒܥܘܡܬܐ ܦܪܝܫܬܐ ܒܒܣܝܡܘܬܐ ܕܟܘܪܬܐ ܢܬܚܫܒ ܠܣܘܟܠܗ.
ܘܕܡܐ ܕܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܒܕܡܐ ܕܢܦܫܗ ܠܐ ܢܚܠܘܦ ܡܢܝ. ܘܢܘܒ ܕܡܐ
ܠܕܡܐ : ܘܢܬܚܒܠ ܒܠܗ ܐܢܫܐ. ܐܝܟ ܕܒܬܘܡܬܐ ܕܒܢ̈ܕܪܐ
ܘܡܓܒܝܘܬܐ ܕܢܒܘܬܐ ܡܬܢܕܪܝܢ ܗܘܘ : ܡܢ ܚܙܪܐ ܘܫܒܪܐ
ܘܬܪ̈ܘܢܐ ܕܡܟ̈ܫܘܢܐ ܢܛܪܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܒܕܐܝܬ ܐܝܟ ܦܘܩܕܢܗ
ܕܢܡܘܣܐ. ܘܒܗܠܝܢ ܡܬܢܛܪܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܕܡܦܓܪܐ ܡܬܚܫܚܝܢ ܗܘ̈ܝ. ܒܪܘܚ
ܫܒܪܐ ܘܬܦܢܐ. ܒܢܝܘܬܐ ܓܒܪ ܓܘܒܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܚܟ̈ܡܐ ܒܫܦܝܪܐ ܠܐ
ܡܦܫܫܝܢ ܗܘܘ. ܐܝܟ ܕܝ ܕܒܥܘܡܪܐ ܠܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܕܠܒܪ : ܕܙܕܝܩܘܬܐ
ܐܝܟ ܕܗܝ ܕܡܝܢ ܗܘܘ : ܠܩܒܪ̈ܐ ܡܟܠܠ̈ܐ ܕܡܢ ܐܢܘܢ ܡܢ ܒܪ.[123]
ܘܝ ܠܟܘܢ ܠܡ ܣܦܪ̈ܐ ܘܦܪ̈ܝܫܐ[124] ܡܬܚܙܝܢ ܟܬ̈ܦܐ ܘܠܐ ܒܠܒܐ. ܕܒܗ
ܠܗܘܪ ܠܟܘ̈ܬܗܘܢ ܡܢ ܚܘܫ̈ܒܐ ܠܡܠܟ̈ܐ ܘܫܦ̈ܪܐ ܠܐܦ̈ܐ. ܘܡܢ
ܗܟܝܠ ܐܢܘܢ ܦܓܪܗܘܢ ܒܐܣܟܡܐ ܕܢܛܪܘܬܐ ܘܕܙܕܝܩܘܬܐ
ܒܪܝܬܐ : ܗܝ ܕܐܦ ܐܢܘܢ ܐܚܝܕܝܢ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܠܗܠ ܐܢܘܢ ܠܗ̇ :
ܠܫܘܒܚܐ ܕܡܢ ܒܢ̈ܝܢܫܐ ܘܠܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ.[125] ܗܠܝܢ ܒܗ̇ ܡܫܬܐ̈ܠܬܐ

---

[123] IX.1 Matt. 23:27.

[124] IX.1 Matt.23:13, cf also vv 13-30.

[125] IX.1 Rom. 2:29.

ܗܟܢ ܡܪܢ ܥܠ ܚܢܢܘܬܐ ܒܚܫܬܐ : ܕܐܬܝܗ̇ ܕܚܘܒܐ ܕܠܟ.
ܕܡܢ ܪܚܐ ܒܝܫܐ ܕܣܓܝܐ ܚܛܝܐ : ܡܫܟܚ ܗ̣ܘ ܒܗ ܟܐܘܬܐ ܐܢܫܐ
ܕܒܝܫ ܒܢܦܫܗ ܓܢܒܐܝܬ : ܡܢ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܣܠܩ ܒܦܓܪܗ ܠܕܟܝܐܝܬ.

2. ܦܪܫ ܗ̣ܘ ܘܝܕܥ ܒܟܠܐ ܚܘܪܢܐ ܕܚܢܢܘܬܐ : ܕܒܗ̇
ܐܫܬܡܠܝܘ ܐܒܗ̈ܝܢ ܕܡܢ ܩܕܝܡ ܘܠܡܫܐ. ܐܝܬ ܓܝܪ ܕܒܦܠܚܐ
ܙ̈ܒܢܐ ܘܒܥܒܕ̈ܐ ܡܬܒ̈ܕܪܐ ܡܬܝܪܝܢ ܗܘܘ : ܘܒܨܘ̈ܡܐ ܘܒܨܠܘܬܐ
ܘܦܐܪ̈ܝ ܐܠܗܝܐ ܡܬܬܪܣܝܢ ܗ̣ܘܘ. ܘܡܢ ܬܘܩܢܐ ܕܡܦܐܝܬܐ
ܘܕܒܗܬܐ : ܘܡܘܕܝܢܐ ܘܫܘܠܛܢܐ ܕܣܓܝܐܘܬ ܓ̈ܒܝܬܐ ܟܠܝܢ
ܗ̣ܘܘ. ܐܝܬ ܕܡܢ ܚܙܬܐ ܕܒܢܝ̈ܢܐ ܘܡܘܕܥܢܐ ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܢܛܪܝܢ
ܗܘܘ : ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܒܦܠܚܐ ܘܒܥܒ̈ܕܐ ܩܕ̈ܡܝ ܠܐܠܗܐ : ܡܚܝܢܐܝܬ
ܘܡܫܬܪܝܐܝܬ ܐܝܟ ܕܠܡܬܪܝܢܐ ܕܠܗܘܢ ܘܕܒܐܪܐ : ܒܚܢܢܘܬܐ ܕܡܢ
ܬܪ̈ܬܐ ܐܒܗ̈ܬܐ ܕܚܢܢܘܬܗܘܢ ܒܩܪܝܢ ܗܘܘ : ܒܠܒܫ ܐܝܟ
ܕܚܘܒܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܘܬܫܡܫܬܐ ܕܢܦܫܗ : ܒܒܡܘܠܐ ܕܙܕܩ ܡܬܪ̈ܬܗ
ܡܪܝܐ ܗܘܐ.

3. ܚܢܢܘܬܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܒܢܬܐ ܘܬܪܝܬܐ ܗܕܐ ܗ̄ܝ : ܕܡܢ ܚܘܪܐ
ܘܟܢܪܐ ܢܫܘܕ. ܐܦ ܒܗܕܐ ܬܘܒ ܕܪܓܐ ܡܫܝܚܝܐ ܐܝܬ ܒܗ̇.
ܐܝܬ ܕܠܚܘܒܐ ܕܚܠܝܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܐܒܠ : ܒܡܘܗܒܬܐ ܡܢܝܚܐ. ܐܝܬ ܠܗ
15r ܕܡܫܚܠܦ ܠܡܫܠܡܐ ܐܘ ܠܡܘܗ̈ܒܬܐ ܐܚܝܢܬܐ. * ܘܐܝܬ ܕܒܗ
ܡܘܗ̈ܒܬܐ ܡܫܝܚܝܬܐ ܢܚܙܐ ܠܗ : ܐܝܟ ܚܠܐ ܘܡܫܠܡܐ ܘܬܘܩܦܐ
ܐܚܪܢܐ ܢܩ̈ܒܐ ܕܙܕܩܝܢ ܠܡܫܡܠܝܐ : ܘܠܐ ܡܬܒܝܢ ܠܚܢܢܘܬܐ :
ܒܠܒܕ ܡܬܚܫܒ ܒܝܕ ܡܫܚܠܦ ܒܟܠܗ ܗܦܟܬܗ. ܘܐܝܬ ܕܡܢ ܒܠ
ܠܒܢܝ ܕܩܕܡܘܗܝ ܫܒܩ : ܐܝܟ ܕܘܝܐ ܦܘܫܩܐܝܬ ܒܠ ܒܠ ܚܕ ܚܕ.
ܡܢܗܘܢ. ܒܡ ܦܪܘܫܘܬܐ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܚܢܢܘܬܐ ܫܡܝܬܐ.
ܕܟܕ ܕܒܢܝܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܡܢ ܒܠܗ ܠܗܘܢ ܘܡܬܒܬܫ ܐܝܟ ܚܠܦܗ
ܕܐܝܬ : ܗ̣ܘܝܘ ܒܠܝܢ ܠܗ ܒܠ ܫܦܝܪܘܬܗܘܢ. ܗ̇ܝ ܓܝܪ ܕܒܡܫܠܡܘܬܐ
ܘܒܘܪܗܢܐ ܕܡܢ ܒܚܠܐ : ܡܬܚܫܒ ܐܢܫ ܡܠܐ ܘܡܠܐ ܒܬܪܘܨܘܬܐ
ܐܢܫܐ ܕܗܘ : ܕܝܗܒܝܢ ܠܣܘܠܩܐ ܦܓܪܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܠܐ ܢܦܫ ܡܢ
ܪܘܚܢܐ ܕܐܚܝܬܘܗܝ ܒܓܠܝܐ ܒܗܘܢ : ܘܢܬܚܙܐ ܒܠ ܫܦܝܪܐ ܒܦܘܬܗ :
ܐܘ ܢܗܘܐ ܡܦܪܢܐ ܒܠ ܐܢܫ : ܐܝܟ ܕܒܢܝܗ ܢܬܡܠܐ ܒܟܠܗ ܒܬܘܡܢ
ܦܓܪܗ : ܗܕܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܐܝܬܝܗ̇ : ܘܠܐ ܡܫܬܒܪܐ ܠܚܘܠܐ ܕܒܝܐ.
ܐܝܬ ܓܝܪ ܕܗܦܟ ܠܗܬܗ : ܘܠܐ ܐܠܝܨܐ ܠܗ ܡܘܗܒܬܐ. ܘܒܢܝܢ
ܒܡܫܠܡܐ ܡܙܕܕܩ : ܘܒܢܝܢ ܒܒ̈ܢܝܐ ܕܡܢ ܒܫ̈ܠܡܐ ܡܬܦܪܫ. ܠܒܫܠܡܐ

ܕܝܢ ܕܟܝܢܬܐ ܦܫܝܩܐ ܠܘܬ ܠܗ. ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܡܕܒܪܢܘܬ ܢܬܚܫܫ
ܒܓܘ̈ܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܒܣܡܐ : ܒܬܪܟܢ ܕܝܢ ܢܬܥܒܕ ܘܢܬܬܢܝܚ.
ܒܚܣܝܘܬܗܝܢ ܕܠܐ ܡܬܢܝܐ ܓܠܝܐ ܕܟܘܪܗܢܐ : ܡܬܚܫܒ[126] ܠܕܝܢܐ
ܘܡܫܬܐܠܝܢ ܡܢܗ. ܦܘܫ ܠܟ ܒܪܝ ܡܥܘܬܐ ܕܐܟܠܝܢ : ܘܠܐ ܚܝܠܐ
ܥܫܝ̈ܢܐ ܕܫܦܠܘܬܐ. ܡܐܟܘܠܬܐ ܠܟܪܣܐ ܘܟܪܣܐ ܠܡܐܟܘܠܬܐ
ܐܬܬܩ̈ܢ : ܐܠܗܐ ܕܝܢ ܘܠܬܪ̈ܬܝܗܝܢ ܒܪܒܘܗ ܡܒܛܠ[127]. ܕܠܐ
ܡܐܟܘܠܬܐ ܡܫܬܡܫܢܐ ܘܠܐ ܒܣܪܐ ܬܒܥܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܠܐ ܬܗܘܒ
ܣܒܪܐ ܡܢ ܡܟܝܠܘܬܐ ܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܕܣܢܝܐ ܚܕܪ̈ܐ ܕܒܣܪܢ. ܟܠ ܒܣܪ
ܟܠ ܟܠ ܚܝ̈ܝܢ. ܕܐܘܟܠܐ ܘܡܬܐܟܠܢܐ ܒܢܝܚܘܬ ܒܪܢܫܐ ܡܬܬܩܢܝܢ
ܠܫܦܠܐ ܘܠܐܟܝܢ ܫܢ̈ܝܐ ܢܛܪ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܦܓܪ̈ܝܢ ܕܒܟܠ ܦܘܪ̈ܣܝܢ.

4. ܒܡܣܟܢܘܬ ܗܢܝܘܬܐ ܡܣܟܢܘܬ ܡܣܟܢܘܬܐ. ܘܐܦ ܣܒܥܐ
ܗܪܟܐ ܥܡ ܣܠܩ̈ܐ. ܒܪܢܫܐ ܕܠܫ̈ܢܐ ܕܒܪܫܗ ܡܫܬܟܚ. ܠܥܕ̈ܪܐ
ܫ̈ܦܠܐ ܡܫܬܟܚ. ܫܦܠܝܢ ܐܝܟܢ ܥܕ̈ܪܐ ܕܠܘܩܒܠ ܟܬ̈ܠܐ ܦܓܪ̈ܢܐ
ܕܝܢ. ܡܢ ܗ̇ܘܢ ܕܒܡ ܟܬ̈ܠܐ ܡܦܢܝܐ ܕܢܦܫܐ ܡܬܟܬܫܝܢ. ܐܝܟܢܐ
ܕܡܛܠ ܒܪܫܗ ܕܐܪ ܘܒܢܫܐ ܕܪܘܓܙܐ ܕܐܢ ܠܐܝܬ : ܠܬܪܝܢ ܕܢܦܩ̈ܝܢ
ܡܡܟܟܝܢ ܠܕܣܡܟܬܐ ܘܠܕܠܒܘܬܐ. ܘܐܠܗܗ ܕܗܢܐ ܟܪܣܗ :
15v ܘܬܫܒܘܚܬܗ ܒܒܗܬܬܗ[128] * ܗ̣ܝ, ܐܝܟܢܐ ܚܙܬ ܐܟܣܢܝܐ ܣܒܝܥܐ
ܕܢܦܩ ܒܒܒܬܐ. ܕܚܕ ܒܪܫܗ : ܐܘ ܡܛܠ ܗ̇ܕܐ ܟܐܒ ܐܬܬܓܪܝ
ܘܐܬܟܠ ܘܐܟܠ. ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܐܪܦ ܬܫܡܫܬܐ ܕܟܒܕܗ ܘܫܘܕܪܐ
ܕܢܪܘܬܗ : ܘܗܦܟ ܠܣܘܬܪܗ ܒܡܪ̈ܕܘܬܗ. ܐܢ ܒܐܣܢܝܬܐ
ܒܪܡܫܐ ܠܡܐܟܘܠܬܐ ܦܣܝܩ ܕܢܬܟܫ : ܕܢܣܡ ܢܦܫ ܒܟܘܦܪܗ ܕܣܘܡ
ܒܪܗܘ. ܒܡܟܐ ܬܪܝܢܐܝܬ ܒܗܠܝܢ ܕܒܪܫܐ. ܠܟܠܡ ܠܐ ܬܬܢܝܚ ܒܪܫܐ
: ܕܠܢܦܫܐ ܕܐܚܪܢ ܚܘܫܒܐ ܘܡܣܬܥܪܐ. ܚܙܬ ܟܝܢ ܡܢ ܐܢܫܝܢ ܕܡܛܠ
ܢܫܝܐ ܐܘ ܥܘܡܩܐ ܕܒܪܗܘܢ : ܠܐ ܐܫܬܒܩܘ ܡܢ ܚܝ̈ܝܗܘܢ :
ܕܡܬܝܪ̈ܬܐ ܐܚܪ̈ܢܝܬܐ ܢܛܪܘܢ ܘܢܬܬܢܝܚܘܢ. ܘܠܢܘܪܐ ܐܝܟ
ܥܫܝ̈ܢܐ ܫܒܩܘ : ܘܠܦܓܪ̈ܐ ܒܢ̈ܝ ܥܒܕܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܠܡܣܟܢ̈ܐ ܫܒܩܘ :
ܡܛܠ ܦܘܠܚܗܘܢ ܘܟܢܪܐ ܕܦܓܪܐ.

5. ܦܘ̈ܠܚܢܘܗ̣ܝ, ܠܚܝܪܐ ܕܒܟܠܗܝܢ ܗܢܐ ܒܝܬܗ : ܒܪ ܡܦܩܢܐ ܠܒܪܢ
ܕܡܠܗ ܘܠܟܠܫ ܡܢܬܗ : ܒܪ ܠܐ ܡܘܒܕ. ܢܬܘܬܗ ܕܫܪܪܐ ܡܛܠ
ܡܘܠܦܢܐ ܘܡܓܘܢܐ. ܠܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܟܠܡܟܐ ܗܘ ܘܬܘܟܐ : ܢܛܪ ܙܙܘܟܐ

---

[126] IX.3 a prefixed *waw* has been deleted.
[127] IX.3 1 Cor. 6:13.
[128] IX.4 Phil. 3:19.

ܙܗܝܪܘܬܐ. ܡܛܠ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܡܢ ܡܠܝܠ ܣܪܝܩܬܐ ܕܠܩܐ ܢܘܪܐ. ܘܒ̈ܢܐ
ܣܓ̈ܝܐܐ ܡܘܩܕܐ. ܗܟܢܐ ܐܦ ܢܘܪܐ ܕܪܘܓܙܐ ܒܢܦܫܐ ܐܢ ܬܕܠܩ
ܥܣܩܐܝܬ : ܠܣܘܓܐܐܝܬ ܚܒ̈ܠܐ ܕܠܠܐܝܬ ܡܣܟܠܐ. ܟܠ ܕܒܪܘܓܙܬ
ܒܪܘܫܐ ܠܐ ܐܚܣܢ : ܡܢ ܣܓ̈ܝܐ ܣܓ̈ܝܐܐ ܡܚܣܪ. ܙܕܩ ܠܗ ܠܐܢܫܐ
ܕܬܐܒ : ܕܠܟܠܗ̇ ܢܘܪܬܐ ܢܫܩܐ ܕܠܐ ܒܘܠܒܠ. ܘܢܫܘܦ ܠܛܒܥܐ
ܡܢ ܟܠܗ̇. ܘܢܥܒܕ ܦܘܪܥܢܐܝܬ ܐܝܟ ܚܠܡ ܚܕܐ ܡܢ ܡܚܘ̈ܬܗ̇
ܡܪ̈ܥܬܐ : ܘܟܗ̇ ܢܥܒܪ ܦܠܚܘܬܗ ܒܫܘܡܠܝܐ. ܘܡܢ ܐܒܪ̈ܘܬܐ
ܢܥܪܐ ܒܗ ܡܫܟܚܐ : ܕܠܐ ܢܬܚܣܢ ܡܢ ܥܬ̈ܕܐ ܘܢܬܚܡܣ ܒܣܦܠܘܬܐ.
ܐܙܕܗܪ ܡܢ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܡܛܠ ܣܥܘ̈ܪܝܗܘܢ ܢܕ̈ܝܐ : ܡܚܕܐ ܠܚܝܘܬܐ
ܡܣܟܠܬܐ : ܘܫܡܥܝܢ ܟܠ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܪܘܫܐ : ܕܡܢܗܘܢ ܡܬܬܠܕܢ ܟܠ
ܬ̈ܠܝܠ ܡܫ̈ܟܢܝܢ ܠܓܡܘܪܗܘܢ. ܗܠܝܢ ܕܡܬܚܬܢܝܢ ܠܡܬܦܪܥܘ
ܒܢܝܗܘܢ ܥܣܩܐ ܕܠܒܠܘ. ܘܠܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܓܡܪܝܢ ܢܘܪܬܗܘܢ ܒܣܘܣܩܐ.
ܘܠܗܠܝܢ ܡܟܪܐ ܘܡܘܟܐ ܡܫܪܪܝܢ. ܒܡܠܬܐ ܘܒܬܚܬܝܐ ܘܙܗܝܪܐ.

X

ܡܐܡܪܐ ܥܣܝܪܝܐ ܕܫܠܡ. ܕܥܠ ܡܫܡܠܝܘܬܐ ܡܢ ܟܠܗܝܢ ܕܦܐܝܐ
ܠܫܪ̈ܝܪܝ ܒܡܗܝܪܘܬܗܘܢ.

1. ܕܡܟܘܬܐ ܘܡܫܝܚܝܬܐ ܕܒܗ * ܡܬܢܨܚܝܢ ܒܢ̈ܝ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܫܢ̈ܝܐ
ܫ̈ܢܝܬܐ ܕܒܢܬ * ܡܢ ܠܗܘܢ ܥܠ ܕܡܬܦܪܫܝܢ : ܐܝܬܝܗ̇ ܡܫܡܠܝܘܬܐ. 16r
ܡܬܒܥܐ ܠܝ ܥܠܝܗ̇ ܕܢܐܡܪܬ ܘܐܣܬܟܠܗ̇. ܢܫܬܝܩ ܥܠܝܡܐ. ܘܡܢ ܓ̈ܠܝܢܐ
ܗܘܬ ܐܚܝ ܐܡܪ ܕܠܐ ܫܘܠܡ ܐܘ ܡܫܡܠܝ ܒܟܠܗ̇ ܠܓܠܝܢܐ.
ܘܦܐܝܢ ܠܡܫܡܠܝܘ ܘܢܫܒܩܘܢ ܘܠܐܘܟܠܝܢ ܓܘܪܢܐ. ܘܡܫܡܠܝ
ܕܡܢ ܐܝܬ : ܚܕ ܗܘܢܐ ܓܡܝܪܐ ܘܕܝܠܢܐ ܕܡܫܡܠܝܘܬܐ ܕܡܢܗܘܢ
ܒܟܠܗܘܢ ܚܘ̈ܫܝܢ ܕܟܠܝܘܬܐ. ܘܚܘܫܒܝܢ ܐܘܪܚܝܢ ܟܠܝܢ ܠܝܘ̈ܬܢ
ܡܢ ܡܫܡܠܝܬܢ ܒܟܠܝܘܬ. ܕܬܗܘܐ ܠܝ ܦܐܝܐ ܘܠܓܠܝܬ ܐܘܩܐ
ܒܟܠ ܐܫܡܠܝܬܢ : ܐܦ ܠܐܚܪ̈ܢܐ ܠܓܠܝܢܘ. ܐܝܬܝܟܐ ܐܟܘܬܗܐ
ܘܟܪ̈ܝܐ ܬܐܓܪ̈ܐ ܕܟܠܝܢ ܥܠ ܡܫܡܠܝܘܬܗܘܢ ܕܟܠܝܢܐ : ܘܡܢ
ܢܫܡܠܘܢ ܠܐ ܬܫܬܠܐ. ܘܐܫܡܠܝܬܢ ܡܢ ܕܠܐ ܢܗܘܘܢ ܠܐ ܬܫܬܠܦ.
ܐܠܐ ܒܫܡܠܝܘܬܗܘܢ ܬܫܠܡ ܕܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܦܐܝܘܬܐ ܕܗܕܝܪܘܬܗܘܢ.

2. ܡܢ̈ܐ ܕܪ̈ܘܝܚܢ ܗܟܢ ܠܐ ܬܠܒܫ. ܘܠܐ ܕܐܠܝܨܝܢ ܘܒܪܡ ܕܠܐ ܬܫܒܪ ܫܘܦܪܗ ܕܡܣܟܢܘܬܟ. ܐܠܐ ܥܠ ܡܘܬܪ̈ܝܟ ܡܫܚ ܢܬ̈ܠܝܢ. ܐܟܙܢ ܣܓܝ̈ܐܢ : ܒܪܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܟܢܐ[129] ܐܘ ܙܘܢܪܐ ܫܚܝܩܐ ܕܡܕܒܪܐ. ܒܗܟܐ ܕܐܬܝܬܝܢ ܒܫܘܥܒܕܐ ܐܝܟ ܒܪܐ ܘܬܠܡܝܕܐ. ܡܦܦܪܐ ܥܠ ܙܥܪܟ ܐܘ ܥܠ ܦܘܪ̈ܢܟ ܠܐ ܬܬܪܥܐ. ܘܐܢ ܡܫܬܐܠ ܐܢܬ ܥܠ ܬܫܦܝܬܐ ܒܒܫܝܬܐ ܐܘ ܒܟܣܝܬܐ ܫܚܝܩܬܐ ܒܪܘܟ ܪܥܝ. ܒܦܘܡܕܝܐ ܘܒܡܣܦܩܘܬܐ ܕܡܕܒܪܢܟ. ܘܐܢ ܚܙܐ ܐܢܬ ܣܘܓܐܬ ܐܣܟܡ̈ܐ ܒܡܫܢ̈ܝܐ ܟܕ ܕܘܒܪܝܟ. ܠܐ ܬܬܪܥܠ ܪܥܝܢܟ ܠܡܬܫܠܦܘ ܡܢ ܕܝܠܟ. ܐܠܐ ܠܒܣܡܢ ܛܪ. ܘܕܗܘ ܕܕܝܠܗ ܐܢܬ ܢܬܪܐ ܘܒܪܐ. ܘܡܕܡ ܕܐܣܝܡ ܠܟ ܬܪܟ. ܐܠܐ ܢܬܘܬܗ ܕܐܒܘܟ ܦܪܐ. ܘܛܦܪ ܒܗܘܢ ܐܒܘܗܬܗ ܐܦ ܐܣܟܡܗ. ܣܘܓܐܬ ܫܢ̈ܝܬܐ ܠܐ ܬܡܢܐ. ܟܕ ܗܟܢ ܡܬܕܒܪ ܐܢܬ ܠܡܥܪܐ ܡܘܢܐ[130] ܕܡܣܬܟܠ ܒܕܡܐ ܠܬܪܝܢ ܘܠܚܡ ܕܢܚܫܝܢ ܠܡܐܟܠܐ ܘܠܟܣܘܬܐ ܡܛܠ ܡܣܟܢܘܬܐ ܘܒܕܘ. ܘܬܪܝܐܝܬ : ܐܢ ܫܢܐ, ܐܢܬ ܡܢ ܓܦܬܐ ܕܦܘܬܚܝܢ ܟܕܪ.

3. ܐܣܟܡܐ ܓܝܪ ܫܒܝܚܬܐ ܕܐܒܝ̈ܠܐ : ܒܘܣܡ ܡܕܒܪܢܐ ܫܘܝܬ ܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܠܒܢ̈ܝ ܐܕܪܐ ܕܫܕܬܐ. ܡܢ̈ܐ ܫܘ̈ܡܠܝܐ ܡܬܝܪ ܓܘ̈ܢܐ ܕܝܘܚܢܢ[131]. ܐܦ ܥܠ ܗܢܐ ܪܫܡ ܘܡܫܡܠ : ܐ ܡܪܝܐ ܕܬܘܡܐ ܒܟܠ ܕܘܟ : ܠܟܠ ܕܐܟܣܢܝܐ ܗܘ ܘܡܣܪܩܐ ܘܡܕܒܪܢܐ ܕܢܝܪܐ. ܢܒܝ̈ܐ ܓܝܪ ܘܢܙܝܪ̈ܐ[132] ܕܒܬܘܠܘܬܐ. ܘܡܪܢ ܘܐܦ ܫܠܝ̈ܡܐ : ܗ̇ܘ ܒܪ ܗ̇ܘ ܘܡܣܟܠܐ ܡܣܦܩܐ * ܘܡܢ ܗܘܘ[133]. ܓܘܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܠܐ ܦܘܫܘ ܠܟ ܡܕܡ̈ܝܢܐ ܕܢܒܘ. ܕܐܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܕܝܢ ܒܐܣܟܡܐ ܢܦܩܐ : ܘܡܕܒܪܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܠܓܒܪ̈ܐ ܘܠܢܫ̈ܐ ܡܢ ܘܫܠܝ̈ܡܐ : ܘܠܫܚܝܢܬܐ ܠܣܘܕ ܐܣܢ̈ܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܘܡܢ ܟܠܡܕܡ[134] : ܓܠܢܐ ܗ̇ܝ, ܠܐܢܫܐ ܕܠܐ ܡܫܟܚ ܡܕܡ ܡܢ ܢܟܣܘܗܝ : ܘܠܗܠܝܢ ܕܡܢ ܡܣܒ ܒܗܘܕܢܐ ܐܡܣܟܢܐ ܕܦܘ̈ܩܕܢܘܗܝ, ܐܦ ܐܢܬ ܠܗܠܝܢ ܐܣܒ ܘܐܣܘܕ.

16v

4. ܘܒܕܡܐ ܠܒܪܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ : ܡܕܡ ܕܒܠܒܐܝܬ ܡܓܒܬܐ ܘܠܐ ܒܟܠ ܕܘܟ ܦܩܘܕ ܠܟ ܠܟܠܟ : ܠܐ ܬܡܢܐ. ܠܐ ܬܣܠܦ ܢܟܠܬܐ ܡܓܠܬܐ. ܘܠܐ ܢܣܒܐ ܬܬܟܘܠ ܒܕܡܐ. ܘܠܐ ܟܦ̈ܢܐ ܫܚܝܩܬܐ

---

[129] X.2 this correction written over an earlier word, probably by the original scribe.
[130] X.2 this word is written in the margin by the original scribe.
[131] X.3 cf Matt. 3:4; Mark 1:6.
[132] X.3 Amos 2:11; cf Num. 6; Judges 13; Luke 1:15.
[133] X.3 cf Mark 6:9.
[134] X.3 2 Cor. 6:10; cf Matt. 6:25-32; Luke 12:22-31.

ܒܡܘ̈ܢܝܐ : ܐܠܐ ܪ̈ܚܡܝܟ ܒܢܦܫܟ ܐܝܟܢ. ܘܗܘ ܡܪܢ. ܘܫܘܡܠܝܐ
ܚܢܢ ܫܘܪܝܐ ܗܘ ܕܢܦܫܬܐ. ܗܢܐ ܗ݂ܘ ܡܫܡܠܝܐ ܕܓܡܝܪܘܬܐ.
ܫܘܠܡܬܐ ܕܪ̈ܚܡܝ ܐܠܗܐ. ܗܘܬ ܕܝܢ ܒܡܫܪܝܬܗܘܢ ܕܕܝܠܢܝܐ : ܒܗܕܐ
ܥܠܝܟ ܥܠ ܢܦܫܐ ܘܒܗܝܢ ܥܠ ܣܓܝ̈ܐܐ. ܡܠܬܐ ܗ̇ܝ، ܫܠܡܬܐ ܕܐܦ
ܠܣܓܝ̈ܐܐ ܬܫܘܬ ܒܗܢܐ ܥܠܡܐ. ܘܐܝܟ ܫܠܡܐ ܘܒܫܪ̈ ܒܝܬܗܘܢ
ܗ̇ܝ، ܡܬܒܥܝܐ. ܠܕܚܠܝ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܝܟ ܠܐ ܢܗܘܐ. ܗܢܐ ܚܝܐ ܒܢ̈ܝܐ
ܡܠܝܟ. ܘܬܬܐܡܪ ܒܐܠܗܘܬܐ. ܢܗܘܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܗܘ ܕܝܠܗ.
ܡܢ ܫܠܡܐ ܡܬܒܥܝܢ : ܘܡܢ ܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܡܬܒܥܝܢ ܘܡܬܬܪܝܟ : ܘܡܢ
ܣܓܝ̈ܐܐ ܘܬܘܩܢܐ ܡܬܬܪܝܨܐ ܘܡܬܬܒܥܝܢ. ܘܐܝܟ ܢܦܫܐ ܗܘ ܘܡܬܒܥܝܐ :
ܐܠܐ ܡܫܡܪܝܢܘܬܐ ܫܪ̈ܝܪܬܐ ܕܫܠܡ ܘܡܫܪ̈ܝܪܢ ܢܗܘܐ ܒܠܗܘܢ
ܠܫܪܝܐ. ܐܝܟܐ ܕܝܢ ܡܢ ܥܠ ܥܒ̈ܕܐ ܐܪܕܝܬ : ܕܪܚܡܬܐ ܘܫܠܡܐ : ܡܢ
ܫܠܘܬ ܡܕܝܢܐ ܘܡܢ ܪܚܡܬܐ ܒܫܠܡܐ ܗܘܝܢ : ܠܗܘ ܕܠܐ ܚܛܐ
ܠܪܚܡܬܐ ܕܫܪܝܪܐ : ܕܐܬܐܡܪ ܕܫܪܝܪܬ ܐܠܗܐ ܚܝܐ. ܐܝܟ ܕܝܢ ܐܦ
ܡܫܪܝܐ ܘܡܫܡܠܝܐ ܢܫܝܪܘܬܐ ܪܚܡ. ܘܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ ܡܬܠܒܫܬܐ
ܒܟܠ ܪ̈ܘܚܬܟ. ܠܫܡܫܬܟ ܘܠܐ ܠܐܘܪܚܟ : ܠܡܘܕܝܐ ܐܝܟ ܐܘܪܚܐ
ܕܦܩ̈ܘܕܝܟ. ܘܠܥܡܠܐ ܥܠܝܐ ܕܢܦܫܟ. ܘܠܐ ܬܐܠܐ ܠܫܝܬܐ ܕܫܠܡܐ
ܘܠܫܘܒܚܐ ܕܗܕܝ̈ܘܬܐ.

5. ܐܙܕܗܪ ܕܢܗܘܐ ܡܬܘܡ ܒܡܪܢܟ. ܘܥܠ ܦܘ̈ܩܕܢܝܟ : ܠܫܡܫܬܐ
ܘܠܐ ܠܐܘܪܚܐ : ܠܡܘܕܝܐ ܐܝܟ ܐܘܪܚܐ ܕܦܩ̈ܘܕܝܟ. ܒܡܘܡܝܟ ܚܝܐ
ܪ̈ܚܡܝܟ ܒܢܦܫܟ : ܘܠܐ ܒܪ̈ܘܚܬܐ ܕܦ̈ܢܝܐ. ܐܘܪܚܟ ܠܟܘ ܡܢܟ :
ܕܢܗܘܐ ܫܦܝܪܟ ܒܡܫܡܥܟ. ܘܢܫܚ ܠܗܢ ܡܡܠܠܢܐ ܪܒ ܚܝܠܐ
ܘܡܚܝܠܐ ܕܡܕܒܪܢܐ : ܒܗܘܢ ܡܫܒ̈ܚܐ ܕܐܬܚܙܝ، ܒܗܘܢ ܕܢ ܡܫܠܪ ܕܠ
ܡܢ ܒܫܘܪܝܐ : ܒܗܘܢ ܐܬܚܠܠ[135] ܡܢ ܗܪܘܕܣ. ܕܢ ܠܐ ܥܫܠܦ
ܐܣܬܒܗ * ܘܫܡܠܝ ܢܨܝܚܘܬܗ. ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܢܗܘܢ 17r
ܐܝܟܢ ܡܢ ܛܠܝܘܬܗ. ܘܒܗܡ ܬܪܥܝܬ ܦܓܪܗ ܐܦ ܕܢܦܫܗ، ܗܘܐ
ܗܘܬ. ܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܚܫܘܟܐ ܠܣܓܝ ܒܢܘܢ. ܗܟܢܐ ܐܦ ܕܠܗܘܢ ܐܒ̈ܗܬܐ
ܒܢ̈ܘܪܐ ܕܠܒܟܐ ܚܕܬܐ : ܡܬܢܒܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܒܐܒܗܘܬܗܘܢ
ܠܐܒܗܘܬܗ ܕܠܒܟܐ ܗܢܐ : ܘܒܡܠܝܢܗܘܢ ܘܒܕܘܒܪܝܗܘܢ ܕܒܢܬܐ
ܘܒܫܘܪܒܐ : ܠܫܠܓܐܗ̇ ܕܒܡܪܬܐ ܝܢܝ ܫܘܒܗ ܕܡܪܢ ܝܚܕܝܢ
ܗܘܘ. ܘܐܫܬܘܫܗܘܢ ܡܕܒܪܐ ܠܕܘܒܪܝܗܘܢ ܡܫܝܢܐ : ܠܚܙܪܐ
ܦܓܪ̈ܐ ܠܚܘܪܘܬܐ ܘܠܐܒܝܫܘܬܐ ܡܬܠܒܟܝܢ ܗܘܘ. ܒܢܬܠܐ

---

[135] X.5 cf Matt. 14:10.

ܘܡܕܒܪܢܐ. ܓܒܪ̈ܐ ܒܠܒܫ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܘܢܫ̈ܐ ܒܢܟܦܘܬܗܝܢ. ܘܠܐ ܦܩܕܘ ܘܙܗܪܘ ܒܟܠ ܥܕ̈ܢܝܗܘܢ ܥܠ ܠܒܫ̈ܝܗܘܢ : ܒܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܡܬܚܙܝܢ ܒܐܣܟܡܝܢ ܘܒܕܘܒܪܝܢ ܬܪܝܨܐ : ܕܢܛܠ ܓܒܘܪܬܐ ܫܦܝܪܐ ܠܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܡܢ ܚܙܬܐ ܒܠܚܘܕ ܡܬܪܝܢ. ܘܒܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܡܬܒܪܝܢ ܒܕܘܒܪ̈ܝܢ ܘܡܬܬܚܡܝܢ ܒܝܢ ܬ̈ܠܝܢ : ܢܛܠ ܣܘܠܩܐ ܠܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܒܒܘܥܐ ܩ̈ܕܡܝܢ ܓܐܕܡ ܒܦܘܪܥܢܐ : ܕܢܚܘܢ ܚܕܡ ܒܚܙܘܢ. ܢܙܗܪ ܗܟܝܠ ܒܡܡܠܠܗܘܢ : ܕܢܗܘܐ ܒܚܕܗܘܢ ܫܘܬ̈ܦܐ ܒܡܘܒܠܐ ܫܦܝܢܐ ܕܠܒܫܝܢ ܒܫܘܪܬܐ ܪܒܐ ܕܥܠ : ܒܦܘܪܥܢܐ ܓܒܝܪܐ ܕܥܠ ܚܝ̈ܠܝܢ : ܒܡܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܐܦܠܐ ܙܘܥܐ ܕܡܬܦܠܓܝܢ ܒܥܡܘܫܘܬܐ. ܠܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܪܚܡܝ ܫܘܡܠܝܐ : ܘܠܗܘܢ ܫܦܝܪܐ ܕܡܫܬܟܚܐ. ܘܠܐܝܠܝܢ ܣܘܟܐ ܘܡܫܡܠܝܘܬܐ ܡܫܪܪܝܢ.

XI

ܡܠܬܐ ܐܬܠ ܕܫܒܪ. ܕܥܠ ܡܟܝܟܘܬܐ ܘܢܝܚܘܬܐ.

1. ܒܢܝܚܘܬܐ ܓܒܪ ܕܦܐܐ ܠܐܒܩ̈ܝܚܐ ܗܕܐ ܗܝ : ܕܗܘܐ ܚܒܝܫ
ܐܢܫ ܓܝܪ ܡܢܗ ܒܟܠܗܝܢ ܒܟܠܡܕܡ : ܘܗܘܐ ܒܗܠ ܘܡܟܝܟ ܒܐܘܠܨܢܗ
ܘܒܪܘܚܗ. ܒܒܪܝܫܘܬܗ[136] ܘܒܚܕܘܬܗ. ܘܠܐ ܢܬܠܓ ܒܡܥ̈ܒܕܘܗܝ،
ܘܢܬܪܗܒ ܒܢܦܫܘܗܝ، ܘܢܬܕܘܕ ܒܡܥ̈ܠܬܗ. ܘܠܐ ܢܣܓܦ ܒܢܝܪܗ :
ܘܡܠܠ ܗܠܟܬܗ ܘܡܢܝܚ ܕܪ̈ܓܠܘܗܝ، : ܘܥܝܢ ܒܡܟ̈ܝܟܘܗܝ، ܘܦܘܡܐ
ܒܫܬܩܘܗܝ، ܠܒܐ ܘܠܒܐ : ܐܘ ܠܒܫܬܗ ܒܪ ܡܗܠܟ : ܥܠ ܒܪ ܕܗܘ
ܒܢܬܟܐ ܘܒܣܘܪܟܐ : ܘܒܪ ܦܐܡ ܘܢܬܒ. ܘܒܪ ܡܫܡܫ ܘܡܬܓܠܐ : ܘܒܪ
ܥܠܐ ܘܡܬܠܠ : ܘܒܪ ܒܟܠ ܒܐܘܡܢܘܬܗ : ܘܒܪ ܢܬܒ ܡܬܓܒܬ
ܐܫܩܝܗ، ܐܘ ܒܠܚܘܕܘܗܝ، : ܒܚܫܘܟܐ ܐܘ ܒܦܬܘܪܐ ܘܫܪܟܐ. ܐܠܐ
ܠܡܕܡܘܗܝ، ܗܘܐ ܚܙܪ ܒܚܕܐܢܬ. ܡܫܚܠܦܝܢ ܒܪ̈ܟܐ ܘܫܘܫܪܐ
17v ܕܡܬܠܝܢ ܥܝܪ̈ܐ ܠܐ ܠܚܘ ܠܟܐ. ܒܬܪܟܐ ܗܢܐ * ܕܚܙܝܐ.

2. ܡܟܐ ܓܝܪ ܠܢܝܚܐ ܕܐܦ ܙܒܢ ܘܙܒܢ ܘܫܠܡܗ ܘܫܪܟܗ :
ܒܣܠܓܐ ܕܬ̈ܠܐ ܠܗ ܢܚܕܪ. ܘܡܡܡܠܬܐ ܒܚܕ ܡܢ ܬܪܝܢ ܠܚܡܪ
ܠܐ ܢܬܚܫܚ. ܐܠܐ ܐܝܢ ܘܠܐ ܢܥܒܪ ܡܠܬܗ[137]. ܘܚܕܐ ܐܝܟ ܐܡܪ

---

[136] XI.1 1° originally omitted, then added perhaps by the first hand.
[137] XI.2 cf Matt. 5:37.

ܛܒܢ̈ܝ ܓܒܘܬܗ. ܘܐܦ ܡܫܒܚ ܠܗ ܡܛܪܬܐ ܠܐ ܢܗܒ. ܘܐܦ ܒܠܒܝ
ܠܗ ܠܐ ܢܕܘܢ ܘܢܪܛܢ : ܘܐܦ ܡܚܝܓܐ ܒܢܝܐ ܐܢܫ ܢܦܫܗ. ܠܒܢ̈ܝ
ܫܘܩܐ ܠܐ ܢܒܒ.. ܘܣܓܝܐ ܠܡܚܣܢܐ ܠܐ ܢܛܐܒ. ܡܬܕܡܪܢܐ ܐܣܪ̈
ܟܐܚܫ̈ܝܢܐ ܕܒܘܡܪܐ : ܘܡܬܪܐܡܬ ܕܒܒܘܪܢܐ. ܕܐܡܟܢܐ ܐܙܠܝܢ
ܠܫ̈ܓܪܐ ܘܡܬܟܪ̈ܟܝܢ ܒܫܘܩܐ : ܘܡܫܬܘܕܝܢ ܕܠܐ ܣܩܪܝܢ ܘܡܬܓܚܟܝܢ.
ܒܣܒܐ : ܡܢ ܒܪ̈ܝܫܢ ܘܒܡܦ̈ܪܢ ܕܠܐ ܐܝܟܐ ܪܒܬܐ ܒܓܒܝܢ ܠܐ
ܬܦܘܩ ܒܥܓܠܐ. ܘܐܦ ܩܪܐ ܠܝ ܣܦܝܪܘܬܐ ܠܡܦܩ ܥܡ ܒܢ̈ܝ
ܕܘܒܪܝ ܒܒܝ. ܠܘܬܟ.

3. ܓܦܬܟ ܕܝܢ ܐܡܣܟܢܬ : ܟܠ ܚܕ. ܐܝܟ ܒܒܝ.. ܟܠ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܝܕܥ
ܘܬܪ̈ܝܢ ܒܡܠܗ ܒܡܪ̈ܢ. ܘܐܦ ܒܟܠ ܡܕܡ ܣܦܩ ܕܒܥܝܢ : ܐܘܕܐ
ܠܡܪ̈ܢ : ܘܡܟܠ ܚܠܝܢ ܡܢ ܢܦܫ̈ܘܗܝ ܒܡܟܐ ܕܡܚܝܓܐ ܐܢܬ
ܠܡܫܡܫܘܬܗ. ܘܐܦ ܡܢ ܠܐ ܕܒܬܐ ܘܡܣܝܠܘܬܐ ܢܣܡܟܝܢ ܘܢܣܡܟܝܢ :
ܐܘ ܡܣܒܠ ܣܡܟܪ̈ܝܢ : ܠܐ ܬܓܒܝ ܒܗ. ܐܦ ܕܝܢ ܒܓܒܝܢܗ ܢܒܗܐ
ܘܢܣܡܟܐ : ܘܢܗܘܐ ܕܠܡܘܟܠܐ ܘܡܘܬܪܐ ܠܕܘܒܪܝܢ : ܘܡܬܕܪܐ
ܘܠܐ ܡܡܟܠ. ܘܡܬܓܠܓܠ ܘܠܐ ܣܛܪ ܘܠܝܢ ܠܐ ܡܣܝܣ : ܐܬܥܒܕܬ ܠܗ ܡܣܝܢ
ܒܣܒܠܬܐ ܕܠܐ ܒܥܠܐ. ܘܠܐ ܬܪܣܡܣܘܗܝ, ܡܢ ܟܠ ܣܘܟܪ̈ܝܢ ܡܟܝܢ
ܐܡܣܟܢܬ : ܕܠܐ ܢܐܒܕ. ܡܢ ܢܦܩܝܢ ܒܠܒܢܬ. ܐܝܟ ܒܪܗܘܐ ܕܡܛܠ
ܒܣܡܬܗ ܡܬܒܣܐ. ܠܚܣܝܢ, ܒܪ̈ܣܡܐ ܠܡܫܡܫܝܢ : ܕܢܠܚܫܘܢ
ܪ̈ܫܡܐ ܕܡܬܪܘܬܐ ܣܓܝ̈ܕܬܐ. ܣܓ̈ܝܐܝܢ ܐܝܟ ܚܢܢ ܡܫ̈ܡܫܢܐ
ܘܡܦܪ̈ܢܫܢܐ : ܕܠܘ ܠܚܣܝܢܐ ܚܠܝܢܐ ܡܬܦܩܕܝܢ ܠܝ ܡܢ ܡܕܒܪܢܐ ܠܒܠܐ
ܕܣܢ̈ܝܢ. ܐܠܐ ܐܦ ܠܡܘܬܪܐ ܒܣܝܐ ܕܡܢ ܐ̈ܘܠܝܢܐ : ܒܠܬ̈ܝܐ
ܘܠܝܫ̈ܢܐ ܕܡܫܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܘܕܪܘܫܐ ܕܡܓܙܪܬ ܪܘܚܐ. ܡܛܠ ܗܕܐ
ܠܐ ܢܒܣܐ ܟܐܠܝܢ ܕܓܒ̈ܙܐ : ܘܢܬܒܣ ܕܠܡܘܟܠܐ ܕܡܘܬܪܝܢ
ܒܪܚܡܬܟ.

4. ܢܗܘܐ ܒܥܝܢ ܐܦ ܢܣܘܬܐ ܒܒܝܫܘܬܟ : ܕܗ̇, ܗ̇, ܥܘܬܪܗ̇.
ܢܣܐ ܠܐܝܟ ܠܐ ܥܣܡ. ܘܗ̇ܘ ܡܢ ܐܝܟ ܠܐ ܡܥܛܣܘ. ܘܒܟܠ
ܒܟ̈ܠܗܝ, ܪܒܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܢܣܗ ܡܢ ܠܐܘܬܗ. ܢܒܗ̇ ܚܢܐ ܕܢܣܘܬܐ :
18r ܕܗܘܐ ܡܬܪܝܢ ܐܝܟ ܒܟܠ ܦܘܩܕ̈ܢܘܗܝ,. ܘܡܬܚܦܛܝܢ * ܘܠܐ ܡܚܝܓܐ.
ܘܗ̣ܘܐ ܒܥܝܢ ܡܠܗ ܘܢܣܐ ܒܟܠܗ̇ ܡܠܬܗ : ܟܕ ܡܫܐܠ ܘܟܕ ܡܩܒܠ.
ܘܕܠܐ ܢܗܘܐ ܐܚܝܕ ܒܦܬܟܪ̈ܘܗܝ, ܘܣܪܝܟ ܒܠܝܬܗ. ܘܠܐ ܢܗܘܐ ܗܘܐ
ܪܥܐ ܘܡܒܣܡ ܘܡܒܣܡ : ܠܡ ܕܠܐ ܠܒܝܕ ܒܣܘܒܡ ܕܡܒܪ̈ ܘܕܠܝܗ :
ܘܠܘܬ ܠܗ ܓܐܕܘܗܝ, ܐܬܐ ܕܫܒܒܪ̈ܐ : ܘܠܐ ܚܕܐ ܘܬܪ

ܒܡܟܣܢܘܬܗ. ܡܫܠܡܐ ܗ̇ܝ ܒܝܬ ܟܐܢܘܬܐ ܥܫܝܢܬܐ ܡܟܣܢܘܬܐ
ܕܓܝܠܐ : ܐܝܕܐ ܕܠܘ ܒܚܘܒܐ ܘܡܚܒܒܐ ܡܬܓܒܪܐ ܒܝܬ
ܐܟܣܢܝ̈ܐ.

5. ܢܕܗܪ ܢܦܫܐ : ܐܦ ܡܢ ܒܘܣܡܐ ܘܩܠܐ ܘܪ̈ܚܡܐ ܘܒܪ̈ܟܐ :
ܘܐܬܬ̈ܐ ܕܫܠܝܬܐ ܕܗܘ̈ܦܡ ܠܟ̈ܐܦ ܙܒܢܐ : ܒܐܪܙ ܘܒܢܝ̈ܢܐ
ܡܕܒܪܢܘܬ. ܘܡܢ ܙܩܒܐ ܘܬܠܓܐ ܕܒܣ̈ܛܐ ܘܕܠܩܛܠܐ : ܘܕܫܪܒܐ
ܘܥܒܕܐ ܘܟܘܬܐ. ܘܠܐ ܢܬܪܗܒ ܘܢܬܕܪ. ܐܝܟ ܒܪ̈ ܐܪܒܐ. ܐܠܐ
ܚܙ ܐܝܟ ܡܠܐ̈ܟܐ : ܘܢܒܥܐ ܢܚܫܗ ܘܥܝܢܗ ܒܗ ܕܒܗܐ. ܘܡܢ
ܒܝܬܐ ܘܡܗܘܬܐ ܘܛܢܢܐ ܗܒܠܐ ܘܫܘܒܚܐ ܕܒܢ̈ܝܐ : ܠܐ ܢܒܥܐ ܡܢ
ܕܒܬܗ : ܘܢܕܘܩ ܡܢ ܒܗܪܗ ܐܝܟ ܡܕܘܠܐ ܘܡܕܒܪܢܐ.
ܘܢܗܘܐ ܡܕܝܪܐ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܥܠܘܗܝ ܕܫܠܝܬܐ ܕܠܠܝܐ : ܕܗܘܐ ܡܢ ܥܬܝ̈ܕܐ
ܘܡܢ ܥܘܬܕܘܬܐ ܗܒܠܬܐ ܕܐܡܠܡܐ : ܕܓܒܐ ܡܢ ܦܘܡܐ
ܘܡܢ ܦܓܪܐ ܕܐܝܬܝܐ ܡܣܬܟܠܐ : ܕܢܦܩ ܠܒܪܐ ܒܓܘܐ ܘܠܥܠܐ
ܢܒܠܐ : ܘܪܘܚܝܢ ܕܪ̈ܐܙܐ ܘܗܪܬܐ ܘܡܬܒܠܒܠܢܐ : ܗ̇ܢܘܢ ܕܡܣܒܠ
ܪܚܝܩܘܢ ܡܢ ܚܘܒܐ ܕܙܪ̈ܐ : ܘܪܚܝܩ ܡܢ ܐܬܪܬܐ ܠܒܠܬܐ
ܒܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܗܘܢ. ܐܢܬ ܕܝܢ ܠܐ ܬܗܘܐ ܗܟܢ ܘܣܢܝܩ : ܐܠܐ ܐܢ
ܠܘܩܒܠ ܒܥܒܕܬ ܠܒܝܢ ܘܡܫܘܕܬ ܕܒܕܝܢ. ܕܠܐ ܬܐܒܝܢ
ܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܫܦܝܪܐ ܕܥܠܕܝܐ. ܐܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܓܒܢܗ
ܕܡܠܠܝܢ : ܘܗܘܢ ܘܐܬܒܥ. ܡܬܗܦܟ ܒܢܝ̈ܐ ܡܬܦܠܓ. ܘܒܒܥܬܐ
ܒܦܠܚܘܬܐ ܡܬܚܫܠܐ. ܦܠܚܘܗܝ ܠܢܒܫܐ ܕܒܝܢ. ܘܝ ܕܝܢ ܠܟܘܢ ܕܐܗܒܢ
ܘܡܚܘܝ. ܟܠ ܡܘܡܠ ܒܗ ܐܦ ܒܙܠ : ܘܡܫܘܕܪܐ ܡܬܒܠܒܠܝܢ ܠܗ
ܘܡܬܦܪܩܝܢ. ܐܝܟܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܡܬܦܪܫ ܕܕܠܐ ܡܘܡ ܢܬܐܡܪ : ܒܒܠܥܝܢ
ܒܥܘܠܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ.. ܘܐܦ ܡܒܘܡܘܗܝ, ܡܬܒܠܥ ܘܡܫܠܡ. ܗܘ ܕܝܢ
ܕܡܬܒܠܥ ܠܗܘܝܐ ܘܠܐ ܠܡܫܬܕܪܘ : ܒܢܝ̈ܫܐ ܥܙܐ ܒܐܝܡܢܐ :
ܘܠܡܘܡ̈ܘܗܝ, ܒܠܚܘܕ ܘܡܕܒܪ. ܢܩܝܐ ܢܣܝܘܬܐ ܘܡܢܝܘܬܐ ܣܓܝܐܐ :
ܕܡܫܒܚܐ ܢܣܝܐ ܘܡܩܠܣܐ ܟܐܪܒܐ. ܘܡܥܒܠܢܐ[138] * ܐܢܦܪܐ 18v
ܕܚܕܘܬܐ ܒܥܡܝܐ. ܒܝܬ ܣܓܝܐܐ ܡܢܦܪܐ. ܘܒܝܬ ܗܬܠܐ ܕܫܠܝܐ.
ܘܒܝܬ ܥܙܦܪܐ ܙܝܒܐ. ܢܬܩ ܢܦܫ ܣܓܝ̈ܐܐ : ܕܢܒܘܠ ܡܠܒܐ
ܠܡܦܠܘܚ. ܒܟܝ ܠܡ ܐܢܫܪ ܘܐܒܕܐ.. ܐܠܐ ܒܢܝܫܐ ܘܡܒܝܢ ܙܘܢܐ
ܕܐܙܠ ܡܢ ܒܝܫܬܐ ܘܕܝܠ ܡܢ ܡܠܬ, : ܘܪܚܡ ܥܡܗ ܒܣܘܒܐ
ܘܕܝܠܬܐ. ܘܠܗܠܝܢ ܣܘܒܐ ܘܣܦܝܩܘܬܐ ܓܒܪܝܢ.

---

[138] XI.5 word unclear, added in margin probably by the original scribe.

XII

ܡܢܬܐ ܕܬܪܬܥܣܪܐ. ܕܥܠ ܫܠܝܘܬܐ ܡܫܠܡܬܐ ܘܙܘܗܪܐ ܕܥܠ ܦܓܪܐ ܘܫܦܝܘܬܐ ܘܢܛܘܪܬܐ ܕܠܫܢܐ. ܘܥܠ ܥܘܬܪܐ ܘܚܘܣܪܐ ܘܥܠ ܦܣܩ ܣܒܪܐ.

1. ܪܒܐ ܗ̣ܝ ܡܘܗܒܬܐ ܕܫܠܝܘܬܐ ܠܕܪܚܡ ܠܗ̇ ܒܪܝܪܐ. ܫܠܝܐ
ܬܪܝܨܐ ܗ̇ܘ : ܕܫܠܝܐ ܐܝܟ ܡܢ ܟܠܫ : ܘܒܢܦܫܗ ܠܚܘܕ ܚܘܪ.
ܘܥܡ ܛܗ ܢܛܠܠ ܒܟܠ ܐܒܗ̈ܘܗܝ : ܘܥܡ ܫܒ̈ܒܘܗܝ ܕܠܡܬܠ̈ܢܐ
ܢܕܘܢ ܘܢܬܟܬܫ ܐܡܝܢܐܝܬ. ܘܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܠܗ ܒܓܘܪܐ ܣܢܝܐ ܐܘ
ܒܥܘܬ ܚܠ̈ܗܐ : ܢܬܬܘܐ ܘܢܬܘܒ : ܒܦܘܫܐ ܕܡܢܗܘܢ. ܘܒܫܢܐ
ܕܥܠ ܐܦܝ̈ܗܘܢ. ܘܐܢ ܠܒܘܬ ܕܘܒܪܐ ܡܢܐ ܟܕ ܒܟܠܗ̈ܝ، ܐܡܝ̈ܢܐ
ܘܕܒ̈ܢܐ : ܐܝܟ ܓܢܒܗ ܕܡܬܚܪ̈ܝܢܐ. ܢܗܘܐ ܥܒܪ ܘܢܛܪ ܘܡܬܪ̈ܥܐ
ܒܐܝܡܡܐ ܘܒܠܠܝܐ : ܘܠܐ ܢܒܥܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܠܐ ܝܕܥ ܒܐܝܢܐ ܥܕܢܐ
ܐܬܐ ܓܢܒܐ[139]. ܘܢܙܕܗܪ ܒܢܦܫܗ : ܕܠܐ ܢܬܓܢܒ ܡܢ ܚܫ̈ܘܗܝ.
ܘܢܫܬܡܠܐ ܡܕܒܪ ܡܢ ܚܘܪܐ ܘܚܫܐ ܕܡܬܕܪܬܗ. ܡܢ ܚܫ̈ܝ ܓܒܪ
ܥܡܠܝܢ ܥܬ̈ܕܐ ܡܠܘܐܐ ܒܫܢܐ ܠܝܪ̈ܬܘܗܝ : ܕܢܬܚܝܠܘܢ ܚܠܝܢ
ܘܢܚܡܘܢ ܘܢܥܒܕܘܢ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܚܛ̈ܗܐ.

2. ܕܠܝܠܐܝܬ ܓܒܪ ܡܬ̈ܥܒܕܢ ܢܦ̈ܫܬܐ ܡܬ̈ܠܬܐ ܠܒܝ̈ܫܬܐ
ܒܐܡܣܝܢ ܠܦܛ̈ܐ. ܗ̇ܘ ܦܘܪܣܗ̇ ܪܫܝܐ ܕܡܛܥܝܢܐ. ܕܗܟܐ ܕܐܪܦ
ܐܚܕ ܒܡܣܒܪܢܘܬܗ ܡܠܟܐ ܕܣܟܠܘܬܐ : ܘܐܦܩ ܡܢ ܙܗܝܪܘܬܗ
ܫܦܝܛܘܬܐ ܕܦܘܪܫܢܐ : ܦܢܝܢ ܟܠܗܘܢ، ܣܟ̈ܠܐ ܡܢ ܠܒܗ ܘܫܟ̈ܕܐ ܡܢ
ܠܒܪ. ܘܗܘܝܢ ܟܠܗܘܢ، ܘܡܫܬܠܡܝܢ ܫܘܦܪܗܘܢ : ܘܡܬܩܪܒܝܢ ܠܗ ܠܐܝܕ
ܐܝܟ ܕܠܐܕܡ ܒܦܪܕܝܣܐ[140]. ܐܢܬ ܓܒܪ ܕܒܫܘܒܗܪܐ ܒܝܫܐ ܕܢܚܪܬ
ܥܒܘܕܐ ܘܫܩ̈ܠܐ ܕܫܪܟܐ : ܚܛ̈ܗܐ ܚܘܫܒܐ ܡܚܒܠ. ܘܡܚܐ ܕܐܫܒܚ
ܐܝܟ ܕܟܒܝܐ : ܗܟܢ ܡܢ ܚܟ̈ܠܘܗܝ، ܘܦܩ ܡܢ ܠܐܘܬܗ. ܒܗ̇،
ܕܡܦܝܢ ܡܫܠܡܘܗܝ، ܐܝܟ ܪܓܠܗ. ܐܢܫܝܢ ܒܝܪܐ ܕܢܫܒܬ ܐܚܫ̈ܢܐ :
ܠܡܓܢܬ ܒܦܘܢܐ ܡܫܬܟܚܝܢ. ܘܦܝ ܕܢܐ ܘܡܢ ܘܐܬܚܝܠ
ܚܠܘܗܝ، ܕܚܣܠܗ : ܐܘ ܢܦܠ ܒܥܝܢܐ : ܐܘ ܒܢܫܒܬ ܥܡܠܝܢܐ ܡܬܬܚܫܕ.
ܐܘ ܢܦܠ * ܒܐܪܥܘܬ ܢܦܫܐ ܘܡܫܠܡܘܬܐ ܒܪ ܡܬܒܪ ܐܪܥܐ ܘܪܬܐ : 19r

---

[139] XII.1 Matt. 24:43.

[140] XII.2 cf Gen. 3:6

ܗܠܝܢ ܕܐܣܝܩ ܐܢܝܢ ܡܢ ܫܘܦܪܐ ܘܢܘܗܪܐ ܕܫܠܡܘܬܐ. ܘܣܢܝܐ ܘܫܪܪܐ
ܒܕܓܠܘܬܐ ܡܣܠܩܝܢ.

3. ܐܝܬ ܬܘܒ ܕܒܣܐܦܐ ܡܚܠܐ ܒܪܘܚܬ ܡܬܪܥܐ ܘܬܪܥܐ ܓܒܢܝܐ
ܫܪܝܢ. ܘܝܗܒܝܢ ܠܡܘܬܪܘ ܐܦ ܠܒܢܝܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܠܓܒܪܐ. ܘܡܫܬܡܠܝܢ
ܒܐܪܘܬܗܘܢ ܠܡܘܬܪܘ ܐܝܟ ܕܒܝܢܝܗܘܢ. ܘܡܢ ܒܢܝܐ ܓܒܪܐ
ܢܦܫܐ ܐܡܝܢܐ ܕܒܝܬ ܢܫܐ ܡܢܝ. ܒܕܡܐ ܕܪܘܡ ܒܣܓܝܐܘܬܗܘܢ :
ܘܡܬܒܥܝܢ ܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ ܒܪܚܡܘܗܝ ܒܫܐܠܬ ܘܒܥܘܬ ܒܥܕ
ܡܫܝܚܐ : ܘܠܐ ܓܝܪ ܠܡܥܒܕ. ܘܗܢܘܢ ܡܫܬܒܩܝܢ ܡܢ ܟܢܘܫܬܐ :
ܒܪܡܫܐ ܕܒܫܝܬܐ ܡܢ ܦܬܓܡܐ ܕܪܒܘ : ܘܡܢ ܓܒܢܬܐ ܕܓܒܘ.
ܡܫܝܚܐ ܓܝܪ ܠܗܠܝܢ ܘܐܝܟ ܗܠܝܢ ܐܦ ܒܕܓܠܘܬܐ ܫܐܠܝܢ.

4. ܐܒܘܢ ܕܝܢ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܗܘ ܕܒܬܪ ܒܪܚܡܘܗܝ : ܒܡܫܬܐܠ ܠܝ
ܫܐܠܬܢ ܐܦ ܠܐ ܚܢܢ. ܐܝܟ ܕܠܐ ܢܬܕܓܠ ܚܠܦ ܕܓܠܘܬܐ.
ܘܕܢܗܘܐ ܠܝ ܠܓܘܪܓܐ ܒܟܠܐ : ܕܐܦ ܗܢܝܢ ܕܒܠܬܢ ܢܒܥܐ ܘܠܐ
ܢܬܦܠܓ. ܘܕܢܗܘܐ ܬܘܒ ܕܠܐ ܡܟܡ ܒܪܘܚ. ܕܐܢ ܠܗܠܝܢ ܕܒܥܝܐ
ܗܘ ܘܒܘܪܐ ܡܗܘܢܝ ܐܪܥܢܝܬ : ܒܡܫܠܐ ܬܒܢܝܐ ܕܓܠܘܬܐ
ܒܥܢܝ ܗܠܝܢ : ܕܡܬܬܒܥܝܢ ܐܒܥܝܢ ܠܒܠܒܐ ܗܢܐ ܦܘܠܓܬ
ܒܟܠܐ ܕܡܦܪܘܫܘܬܐ. ܕܡܬܒܥܝܬ ܢܒܥܘ ܟܠ ܢܫܝܢ ܒܟܠܗܝܢ. ܕܐܠܦ
ܡܢ ܕܐܬܝܗܘܢ ܘܠܐ ܕܓܠܝܢ : ܕܕܠܐ ܦܘܠܓܐ ܥܠ ܐܦܝܗܘܢ
ܒܟܠܝܢ ܟܐܪܘܚܗ ܡܠܝܠܬܐ ܕܡܢ. ܘܬܘܒ ܕܬܗܘܐ ܠܝ ܦܪܗܣܝܐ
ܘܓܠܝܘܬ ܐܦܐ ܒܒܥܘܬܢ ܒܠܒܐ : ܗܘ ܕܓܠܝܢ ܠܟܣܝܬܐ.
ܐܒܗܐ ܓܝܪ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܬܒܥܝܢ ܠܝ ܠܡܩܒܠ ܫܠܡܘܬܐ ܬܪܝܨܬܐ.
ܒܗ ܕܒܠܒܟܘܢ ܐܡܝܢܐܝܬ ܠܐܒܘܢ ܒܟܝܢ. ܘܚܝܝܢ ܠܒܢܐ
ܕܡܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܘܠܐܪܬܐ ܕܡܦܠܬܐ. ܘܡܢ ܕܐܕܪܟܘ ܐܝܟ
ܗܝܡܢܘܬܗܘܢ : ܕܕܦܩ ܕܒܝܢ ܠܝ ܒܪܕܐ ܠܐܪܬܐ ܕܢܪܬܘܢܗܘܢ
ܒܗܘܢܐ.

5. ܗ̇ܝ ܓܝܪ ܕܢܬܠܝܢ ܐܝܟ ܦܬܐ ܕܡܘܗܒܬܗ ܐܘ ܕܫܡܝܢܐ :
ܒܦܘܪܫܢܐ : ܕܦܓܪ ܒܡܘܬܐ ܕܪܘܚ : ܠܘ ܕܫܒܝܚܐ ܗ̇ܝ ܓܡܘܬܐ.
ܐܠܐ ܕܗ̇ܝ ܕܢܗܘܒ ܠܗ ܒܪܘܚܐ ܡܠܬܐ * ܘܡܫܬܐ ܕܦܘܪܫܢܐ. 19v
ܘܕܝܘܬܪܢܐ ܒܫܒܚܐ ܥܡ ܕܡܘܗܒܬܗ[141]. ܐܝܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܦܠܓ ܐܝܟ ܐܝܢܐ ܘܒܢܝܐ

---

[141] XII.5 word unclear.

ܐܠܐ ܡܢ ܐܢܫܐ ܗܘܢܐ ܪܘܚ ܢܦܫܗ ܒܡܪܢ : ܕܒܚܘܒܗ ܓܦܬܐ
ܕܐܚܕ ܠܐ ܢܫܠܡ. ܐܝܟ ܡܪܝܐ ܐܦܠܐ ܕܢܦܫܗ. ܘܚܕܪܗ ܡܢ ܦܘܡܐ
ܕܠܒܪ ܡܢ ܒܡܘܪܗ ܘܒܡܘܪܚܗ : ܕܠܡܠܐ ܒܐܪܒܥܝܢܗ.، ܒܢܝܫܐ
ܐܘ ܠܗܦܟܬܐ ܒܐܘܪܚܐ : ܘܢܠܘܢ ܠܡܒܥܐ ܢܦܫܗ : ܘܢܒܘܢ
ܒܡܬܪܐ ܫܦܝܪܐ ܕܗܕ̈ܡܘܗܝ، ܫܠܝܐ : ܘܠܫܩ̈ܘܗܝ، ܒܒܢܝ̈ܫܐ ܢܪܘܢ
ܠܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܫܒܝܪܐ : ܒܣܘܓܐܐ ܕܟܠܐ ܘܕܗܘܒܪ̈ܐ ܕܒܢܝ ܩܒܠܐ
ܘܒܢܟܐ. ܘܚܕܪܗ ܕܝܢ ܐܦ ܡܢ ܡܚܠܠܐ ܫܪܝܐ ܕܠܫܢܐ : ܕܗܘܘ
ܡܠܝܐ ܕܗܕ̈ܡܘܗܝ، ܘܓܒܝܢܐ ܕܢܫ̈ܡܬܗ.، ܒܗ ܓܒܪ ܡܬܦܪܫܢܐ
ܫܘܝܘܬܐ ܘܫܠܡܘܬܐ ܕܐܚܝܕ : ܒܗ ܥܒܝܕ ܘܥܒܪܐ ܒܥܠܡܐ ܘܡܬܒܥܪ
ܘܡܫܬܡܠܐ : ܘܒܗ ܡܬܡܪܐ ܘܡܬܚܙܝܢܐ ܚܟܡܬܐ. ܒܗ ܐܫܪ
ܘܡܦܝܢ. ܘܡܠܟܫ ܘܕܘܒܪܐ ܡܠܬܗ.

6. ܠܗܘ ܠܡ ܕܫܡܠܝܐ ܒܠܥܕܘܗܝ : ܘܓܡܝܪܐ ܘܐܡܝܪ ܕܠܐ ܒܗܬ.
ܘܠܥܕܘܗܝ ܕܫܡܝܐ ܒܠܒܗ : ܘܡܬܚܫܒ ܘܕܐܢ ܘܡܬܒܗܬ.. ܘܐܢ
ܡܬܬܒܪ ܡܚܠܠ. ܘܐܢ ܠܐ ܠܓܘ ܡܢܗ ܢܦܪ ܕܠܒܗ. ܒܪܗܝܐ ܕܫܡܠܝܐ
ܠܟܐ ܗ̤ܘ ܦܘܫܩܐ. ܬܪܥܝܬܗ ܕܫܡܠܝܐ ܠܒܪܗܘܢ ܕܡܢܐ. ܟܠ ܫܒܩܝܢ
ܒܡܢ̈ܝܢ ܙܙܒ ܐܢܬ ܒܐܕܢܗ ܕܫܡܠܝܐ : ܘܕܠܡܘܒܠܐ ܫܪܝ ܐܢܬ ܡܢ
ܦܘܡܗ ܘܐܦ ܡܢ ܠܒܗ. ܐܝܟ ܫܡܥܬܐ ܒܗ ܩܬܝܪܐ ܡܣܪܐ ܫܪܝܪܐ : ܘܒܗ
ܡܓܠܣܐ ܒܥܬܝܕܐ ܪܫܝܡܐ : ܫܪ ܒܡܠܐ ܫܡܠܝܘܬܐ ܘܠܠܝܘܬܐ : ܒܗ
ܡܬܓܠܝܐ ܒܠܒ̇ܐ ܒܐܒܐ ܗ، : ܠܐܝܫ ܥܬܝܕܐ ܒܠܝܚ ܐܫܪ. ܘܒܠ ܒܠ ܡܦܪ
ܘܕܫܠ. ܠܫܡܝܐ ܡܦܠܐ ܢܛܝܫܐ ܘܡܬܬܪܐ : ܘܠܫܡܠܝܐ ܡܫܘܒ ܡܢ
ܬܦ̈ܢܐ ܘܡܪܒܐ ܘܒܓܘܢܝܐ.

7. ܐܢܫܐ ܗܘܝܠ ܕܒܡܘܪܐ ܐܘ ܒܒܘܪܚܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ، : ܘܓܪܐ
ܕܒܠܚܘܕܝܐ ܕܫܬܩܐ ܘܕܫܠܝܐ ܢܦܫܗ ܫܫܫ. ܒܗܠܝܢ ܬܪܝܢ ܙܢܝܢ ܙܕܡ ܠܗ
ܕܢܚܠܠ ܘܢܦܫܐ. ܒܗ ܗܢܘܢ ܘܐܠܝܨ ܒܠ ܡܠܬܐ ܐܘ ܒܠ ܡܕܡ : ܐܘ
ܒܗ ܡܫܬܐܠ ܘܡܬܐܠܝܨ : ܘܡܬܪ ܐܘ ܡܘܬܪ ܒܡܠܬܗ ܐܘ
ܒܡܘܒܪܢܘܗ.، ܘܐܦ ܗܠܝܢ ܒܒܠܐ ܦܘܫܩܐܝܬ. ܘܚܕܪܗ ܒܠܥܕܘܗܝ
ܘܒܐܙܙ ܠܗܘ ܚܝܪܐܝܬ ܡܢ ܒܠܝܚ ܐܦ ܡܢ ܫܥܕ̈ܪܐ : ܕܠܐ ܢܚܬ.
ܦܪܟܐ ܒܠ ܢܦܫܗ. ܙܒܢܝܢ ܠܡ ܢܗܘܘܢ[142] ܡܫܬܐܠܝܢ. ܘܒܠ ܐܙܙܝܢ
ܫܪ ܡܢ ܐܠܦ ܠܒ̈ܢܝܢ ܦܬܓܡܝܢ ܘܡܪܫܝܬܢ. ܒܠ ܐܙܙ ܫܩ̈ܝܢ
ܘܫܡܥܢܝܢ. ܒܝܚ ܠܥܠܐ ܕܪܗܒ ܘܢܒܘܬܢ ܘܦܠܓ ܗܢܐ. ܐܙܕܗܪ *
ܗܘ ܕܠܐ ܢܒܕܝܢ. ܗ̇ܘ ܕܒܐܙܙ ܡܫܡܗܘ ܠܐ ܡܫܡܥܢ. ܐܙܙܝܢ ܕܠܝܢ 20r

---

[142] XII.7 this word has been written a second time, which was erased.

ܐܝܟ ܢܛܪ. ܒܠܚܘܕ ܐܙܕܗܪ ܕܠܐ ܬܬܡܠܠ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢܬܬܐ. ܘܡܢ ܐܝܟܢܐ
ܕܡܡܠܠ ܗܦܟ ܘܕܠܐ ܡܬܪܢ ܒܪܘܩ. ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܒܕܝܢ ܒܫܘܥܝ̈ܬܐ
ܘܫܡܥܝܢ ܦܬܐ ܕܫܘܥܝ̈ܬܐ : ܐܝܟ ܙܟܐ ܐܘ ܐܝܟ ܬܠܡܝܕܐ
ܒܚܕܘܗ : ܐܦ ܪܘܚ ܫܬܩܐ ܘܡܚܫܒ ܥܠܝܐ ܗܘ ܒܪܥܝܢܗ : ܐܠܐ ܠܐ
ܥܠܝܟ ܟܠ ܡܐܬܗ ܕܐܝܟ ܓܒܝܢܗ ܢܟܣܐ ܘܢܦܠܘܢ ܕܘܟܪ ܥܝ̈ܢܘܗܝ. ܡܛܠ
ܕܒܕܐ ܗܘ ܕܫܘܥܝ̈ܬܐ ܘܪܢܝܐ ܕܫܘܥܝ̈ܬܐ. ܘܣܟܦܐ ܕܫܘܒܪ̈ܐ
ܕܢܝܐ ܘܢܛܦ ܠܗ ܒܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ. ܘܡܬܓܕܦ ܘܡܬܠܘܠ ܘܡܫܬܠܐ
ܠܟܠܗܘܢ. ܡܛܠ ܕܢܘܚܐ ܘܫܠܝܐ ܕܓܠܐ ܣܒܝܠ ܕܢܦܩ ܒܡܫܬܡܫܢܘܬܗ
ܓܒܪܐ ܙܕܩ ܕܢܬܒܕܠ : ܐܦ ܕܟܪ ܘܕܒܢ ܠܐܘܪ ܒܡܠܬܗ ܐܘ
ܒܡܫܪ̈ܢܘܗ, : ܕܒܗܘܢ ܡܫܟܚ ܕܠܐ ܒܥܬܐ.. ܘܒܢܘܚܐ ܙܕܩ
ܕܢܬܠܒܫ ܡܢ ܓܒܪܐ ܘܢܬܡܪ. ܗܕܝܢ ܕܒܡܪ̈ܕܘܬܐ ܢܬܡܠܠ ܐܢܫ.
ܗܘܡܪ̈ܢܐ ܘܪ̈ܘܪܒܘܬܐ ܢܫܟܘܪ : ܕܕܠܬܠܐ ܐܬܠܬܗ ܐܦ ܒܫܒܝܚܐ.
ܗܘ ܕܝܢ ܕܫܠܝܐ ܪܘܚ ܘܡܢ ܓܦܬܐ ܕܐܚܝܕ ܡܣܒܪ : ܘܒܠܚܘܕܘܗܝ ܠܐ
ܙܗܪ ܡܢ ܡܡܠܠܐ : ܘܒܟܠ ܗܕܡ̈ܘܗܝ, ܡܢ ܦܘܡܐ ܘܥܒܝܕܘܬܐ :
ܕܠܐ ܡܟܝܟ ܒܪܘܚ ܡܫܬܡܥ ܥܡ ܟܐܢܘܬܐ. ܘܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܕܠܐ ܐܢܢܩܐ
ܘܡܦܫܩܘܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܠܒܐ ܒܫܠܝܐ ܒܠܚܘܕܗ : ܘܡܢ ܓܒܝܢܗ ܟܠܗ ܥܩܪܗ :
ܡܬܓܚܟ ܡܢ ܫܦܝ̈ܪܐ ܘܡܬܒܥܕ ܡܢ ܒܝܫܐ.

8. ܗܘ ܓܒܝܢܗ ܕܒܪܝܢ ܥܡ ܒܢ̈ܬܘܗܝ,. ܕܒܝܬܝܬܐ ܢܛܪ ܫܦܝܪܢ
ܘܫܘܬܦܢ : ܡܛܠ ܐܝܣܪܐ ܕܕܘܒܪܢ ܘܡܬܪܥܝܢܐ ܕܫܡܝܢ. ܘܡܛܠ
ܚܕܐ ܕܡܟܐ ܕܒܠܗܘܢ : ܐܝܟ ܚܢܢܐ ܡܥܠܛ ܒܗ ܘܬܒܟ ܙܕܩܗ.
ܢܟܠ ܡܠܠ ܘܢܚܫ. ܠܥܝܢ ܒܫܬܩܐ : ܘܗܕܡ̈ܝܢ ܕܥܪܒܐ ܕܡܦܓܕܝܢ
ܒܕ̈ܝܠܝܬܗܘܢ. ܐܢ ܠܐ ܢܛܪ ܡܢ ܡܡܠܠܐ ܘܡܢ ܦܘܡܐ ܕܦܓܪ. ܠܟܠ
ܐܚܪܢܐ ܡܚܒܫ ܚܝ ܕܢܛܪ ܡܢ ܦܘܡܐ ܫܒܝܚܐ ܕܫܘܒܚܐ : ܕܗܘܘ
ܫܡܘܠܝܐ ܕܒܕܝܬܐ ܥܠܝܬܐ ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ : ܘܡܢܗ ܡܬܝܠܕܐ ܓܠܘܬܐ
ܘܚܫܟܐ ܪܘܫܐ ܕܒܡ ܡܚܪܢ. ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܗܘܝܐ ܒܟܠܐ ܕܥܠܝܐ ܘܒܗܘܪܗܘܪܐ
ܕܦܘܡܐ ܕܒܕܘܚܬܐ : ܐܘ ܗܘ̇ ܕܫܒܝ̈ܚܐ ܠܐ ܡܬܠܒܒܢܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ :
ܘܪܦܝܘܬܗ ܒܫܟܐ : ܘܠܐ ܚܦ ܕܢܙܗܪ ܘܢܬܒܛܫ ܠܡܬܐܟܫܘ :
ܘܡܥܡܟܐ ܚܫܝܟܐܝܬ ܓܒܐ ܕܢܦܫܐ ܥܠܝܐ : ܐܝܟܢܐ ܗܘ̇ ܕܒܟܠܗ
ܘܒܡܛܠܐ ܗܘ̇ ܦܘܠܚܢܗ : ܐܦ ܒܟܠ. ܡܛܠ ܕܟܠ ܛܒܬܐ ܕܡܟܝܟ
ܒܠܐܘܬܗ : ܒܦܘܡܗ ܘܡܒܕܪܢܐ * ܕܠܫܢܗ ܕܪܐ ܘܡܟܝܟ ܠܗ̇ : 20v
ܘܠܫܪܬܐ ܘܦܠܚܐ ܡܟܠܗܐ ܠܗ.

9. ܠܫܠܝܐ ܒܪ ܡܫܝ̈ܚܝܐ ܪܗܛܝܢ. ܒܫܪܪܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܠܫ̈ܠܝܐ ܗܘ
ܡܩܪܒ ܠܗ: ܐܝܟ ܕܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ ܡܫܡܫ ܘܦܠܚ ܠܗ. ܠܡܫܡܪ ܕܝܢ
ܒܫܘܪܒܐ ܘܒܟܠܘܪܐ ܘܒܡܫܪ̈ܝܐ ܘܒܡܒܪܬܐ ܡܢ ܦܩܕ. ܕܡܬܒܥܝܐ
ܕܝܢ ܗܕܐ ܗܝ: ܕܒܐܠܗܐ ܐܝܟ ܢܒܪ. ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܢܘܗܪ ܒܡܫܪܗ: ܒܒܠ
ܕܢܦܩ ܒܫܠܝܐ ܐܬܘܗܝ، ܘܒܝܫܢܐ. ܠܫܢܐ: ܗܕܡܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܘܒܕܘܪܐ
ܘܡܫܬܒܠܐ. ܒܗ ܒܥܬܝܢ ܒܠ ܒܬܝܢ: ܘܒܗ ܬܘܒ ܡܒܕܪܝܢ ܬܒ̈ܥܝܢ
ܐܝܢ ܢܫܬܠܠ ܒܝ. ܠܦܘܡܗ، ܠܟܝ ܕܦܘܡܗ ܠܐ ܡܠܡܠ: ܘܠܐ
ܐܬܦܪܣ ܠܒܫܗ. ܒܪܢܫܐ ܢܒܠܐ ܘܠܫܢܐ ܠܐ ܢܬܦܫܛ ܒܐܪܒܐ.
ܒܒܪܐ ܒܗܠܐ ܒܫܬܗ ܬܬܟ̈ܘܕܘܗܝ، ܠܐܒܕܢܐ.

10. ܠܡܒܐ ܢܫ̈ܝ ܡܫܝ̈ܚܝܬܐ. ܕܠܬܠܝܐ ܕܝܢ ܡܕܒܪܝܢ ܡܫܝܚܬܗ
ܘܢܣܒ ܡܢ ܒܗܬܘܬܗ، ܘܒܢ̈ܬܐ ܒܪ ܡܫܝ̈ܚܝܬܐ ܠܩ̈ܕܡܝܢ
ܬܠܡܝ̈ܕܘܗܝ: ܘܡܫܡܫܝܢ ܗܘ̈ܝ ܒܡܫ̈ܡܫܢܘܗܝ ܐܦ ܠܐܢܬܘܬܗܘܢ. ܘܠܐ
ܦܫܡܢ ܡܢܪܐ ܕܢܬܪ̈ܝܢܘܗܝ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܡܬܚܡܬܘܗܝ. ܐܠܐ ܝܗܒܝܢ ܘܕܪܝܢ
ܘܒܟܠܝܢ. ܘܐܠܗܐ ܕܢܚܬܐ ܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܗܘܢ ܘܡܬܒܬܩܢܘܬܗܘܢ:
ܐܢܐ ܘܢܗܒ ܠܗܘܢ ܐܝܟ ܡܫܝܢܘܬܗܘܢ. ܗܒܝܐ ܐܦ ܐܢܬ ܐܘ
ܐܢܬܐ: ܐܝܟ ܕܝܫܬ ܕܒܢ̈ܪܐ ܕܫܠܝܐ ܬܬܠܒܪ ܒܗܘܬܪܐ ܕܪܘܚ. ܐܪܙܗܪ
ܒܬܩ̈ܘܠܗܘܢ، ܘܐܝܟ ܕܫܦܫ ܠܬܘܪܣܝܢ ܒܫܠܡܘܬܐ ܡܢܝ. ܘܠܐ
ܬܬܪ ܕܠܐ ܬܬܬܠܒ. ܘܠܐ ܬܘܦܫ ܕܠܐ ܬܬܠܒܢ.

11. ܒܪܘܚܐ ܐܚܪܝܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܕܒܠܐ ܕܫܠܝܐ ܘܦܝܠܐ. ܒܠ ܕܒܐܠ
ܚܕ̈ܬܬܐ ܡܫܒܚܐ ܕܫܠܝܐ ܒܗ. ܚܝ، ܠܐ ܬܒܬܪ ܒܬܬܩܬܢ ܕܒܠ. ܐܝܟ
ܕܒܕܘܡܝܐ ܚܢܪ ܒܢ ܫܐܬܢ: ܕܢܫܒܚܘܢ ܡܒܢ ܫܡܘܪܝܐ
ܕܫܬܘܢ. ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܢ ܡܠܬܐ ܘܐܬܒܗܡܢܬ ܠܡܬܠ. ܐܡܪ
ܠܫܒܪܢ. ܘܐܢ ܠܐ ܢܦܪ ܕܘܒܪܢ ܘܫܘܦܪܗ. ܕܐܬܘܗܝ، ܫܬܘܐ
ܘܬܐܪ ܬܐܪ ܚܢܢ ܒܕ ܠܐ ܦܒܡ ܠܢ ܒܡܠܬܢ: ܐܢ ܠܐ ܠܐ ܦܢܐ
ܫܘܡܠ ܚܘܠܡܢܐ. ܢܪܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܒܪ ܒܫܡܥܐ ܫܠܝܐ. ܘܦܘܡܗ، ܠܡܢ
ܕܒܫܘܒܐ ܫܘܠܗ. ܠܐ ܬܫܪܐ ܐܢ ܠܐ ܡܢܟ ܐܢܬ ܒܒܐܢܐ ܡܢܢ.
ܘܐܢ ܫܪܝܬ ܠܐ ܬܬܦܗܘܢ ܠܚܫܡܘܬܢ. ܗܒܪ ܒܝܬ̈ܗܘ ܕܬܘܕܬܐ
ܦ̈ܬܬܗ. ܚܝ، ܐܒܗܘܢ ܒܡ ܡܢܘ. ܬܠܒܪܘ ܫܓ̈ܪܐ ܠܡܒܪܬܐ
ܒܬܝܢܘܢ ܡܢ̈ܢܘܢ ܕܝܢܬܗܘܢ: ܘܡܫܒܪܘ ܫܒܘܫ ܒܗ̇. ܓ̈ܘܠܐ
21r ܠܛܠܘܪܬܐ. ܘܒܟܪܝܐ ܕܡܕܪ̈ܝܢܘܢ: ܪܗܛܘ ܠܟܪ̈ܬܐ * ܘܠܕ̈ܝܢܬܐ.
ܕܢܣܒܘܢ ܕܒܪ̈ܝܢ ܘܢܫܪܘܢ ܗܡܢܘܬܢ. ܕܦ̈ܠܝܩܝܢ ܕܝܢ ܡܢ

ܡܓܢ̈ܢܐ ܘܡܕܒܪ̈ܢܐ : ܕܐܬܒܕܪܘ ܒܓܘ̈ܕܐ ܘܢܦܩܘ ܠܚܘܪܐ ܕܛܘܪܐ : ܠܟܘܟܘ ܒܦܘܪ̈ܣܐ ܕܒܠ̈ܬܗܘܢ ܠܪ̈ܗܛܐ ܙܪ̈ܝܙܐ ܕܒܬܐ : ܐܙܕܗܪܘ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܡܛܠ ܕܚܕܪ̈ܝ, ܒܘܪܚܢ ܒܚܝܝܢ. ܘܒܕܘܟܝܬܐ ܕܒܟ̈ܠܐ ܛܥܡ. ܐܢ ܠܐ ܢܦܩܬ ܠܐ ܬܐܚܘܕ. ܒܥܓܠܐ. ܘܒܗܠܝܢ ܠܐ ܬܬܦܠܓ ܘܬܒܗܬ. ܐܝܟ ܡܠ ܘܐܪܥ ܘܠܐ ܢܬܦܫܐ ܠܟܢ. ܐܝܬ ܫܒܪ̈ܐ ܘܡܫܡܫܝܢ ܠܬܘܬܒ̈ܥܐ. ܠܫܦ̈ܠܐ ܠܥܡܠ ܡܚܝ̈ܠܐ. ܘܓܒܪ̈ܐ ܠܥܡܠ ܚܝ̈ܠܬܢܐ. ܐܠܐ ܡܢܕ ܗ̣ܘ ܡܪܢܐ ܠܬܒ̈ܥܝ, ܠܟܐ. ܘܠܬܒ̈ܥܒܪ ܪܘܚܐ ܦܘܡ[143]. ܬܒܘܪ ܠܒܢ. ܘܡܟܟܢ ܪܘܚܢ ܕܟܐܒܬ : ܘܡܢ, ܒܟܠ ܡܪܢ ܠܦܘܪܩܢ. ܐܢ ܒܪ ܕܡܟܢ ܐܢܬ ܐܘ ܒܪ ܒܢܪ ܐܢܬ ܢܣܒܘܢ ܥܣ̈ܪܐ ܠܐ ܬܬܕܘܪ ܘܬܬܪܫܠ ܘܬܬܪܦܐ. ܐܢ ܒܥܡܬܐ ܕܠܟܢ ܬܬܡܠܐ ܐܦ ܠܦܘܡܢ ܕܝܠ. ܡܛܠ ܕܗܐ ܡܚܝܘܢ ܠܟܘ ܡܢܢ.

12. ܐܢ ܡܕܒܪܢܐ ܐܢܬ. ܛܥܡ ܫܢܝܢ ܡܢ ܡܕܒܪ̈ܢܐ ܡܠܦ. ܘܠܐ ܢܛܥܡܘܢ ܫܢ̈ܝܢ ܡܢ ܥܒ̈ܕܐ : ܐܝܟ ܗ̇ܝ ܕܡܩܘܡ ܐܢܬ ܠܬܢ ܒܬܕܒܪܬܢ. ܐܢ ܕܝܢ ܒܡܕܒܪܐ ܐܢܬ ܒܫܠܝܐ : ܒܝܕܐ ܕܡܕܒܪܢ ܐܬܗܦܟܢ : ܐܝܟ ܢܟܘܣܐ ܕܒܥܝܪ̈ܐ, ܫܠܝܐ ܕܒܗ. ܐܢ ܕܝܢ ܡܢ ܒܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܐܘ ܡܢ ܒܘܪܢܐ ܫܘܢܐ ܬܗܘܐ ܠܡܕܒܪ ܒܦܘܩܕܢܐ ܘܒܡܦܣܢܘܬܐ ܕܡܕܒܪ̈ܢܝܢ ܟܕ ܦܘܪܫܢܐ ܠܡܦܩܬܢ ܘܠܡܥܠܬܗ. ܐܦ ܠܢ ܟܢܐ ܘܡܬܠܡ. ܗ̇ܢܘ ܓܝܪ ܠܛܥܡܐ ܘܡܢܝܢܐ ܕܕܡܢ̈ܐ ܬܪ̈ܓܐ. ܐܟܡܢ ܕܬܠܡܕܘ ܠܢ ܐܦ ܐܘܠܕܘ ܠܢ ܒܪܘܚ ܠܫܢܐ ܕܠܥܠܡ : ܐܢ ܢܛܪܝܢ ܒܢ̈ܝܗܘܢ : ܐܦ ܢܬܪܝܡ ܦܘܪܥܢܗܘܢ ܥܡ ܢܨܚܢ̈ܝܗܘܢ. ܡܕܡ ܓܝܪ ܠܐ ܐܟܠ ܠܚܠܡܐ ܡܢ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܡܬܚܫܒܝܢ. ܘܡܢܕܥܡ ܕܐܦ ܠܐ ܕܢܦܩ ܡܢܗ ܡܡܚܝܢ : ܡܫܟܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܓܝܪ ܐܬܩܪܒܘ ܠܢ ܚܝܝܢ ܝܬܝܪ ܡܢ ܕܟܕ ܗܝܡܢܢ[144]. ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܒܥܒܕܐ ܡܬܓܡܪܐ ܘܗܢܝܢ ܡܫܬܪ̈ܪܐ. ܒܥܒܕܐ ܓܝܪ ܪܫܢܐ ܕܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܗ̇ܝ : ܕܢܥܠܐ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܕܡܒܥܝܢ ܠܢ : ܘܡܛܠܠ ܠܢ ܡܢ ܪܗܛ ܕܠܘܬ ܫܢܝܢ ܕܒܚܝܫܐ. ܢܬܚܠܦ ܒܥܓܠܐ ܗܢܐ ܕܫܠܝܘܬܐ : ܕܢܛܪ ܠܗ ܢܝܚܐ ܡܫܡܠܝܐ ܒܫܢ̈ܝܐ ܕܠܥܠܡ. ܘܦܪܘܩܐ ܕܗܠܝܢ ܫܘܒܚܐ ܗܘ.

---

[143] XII.11 cf Psalm 51:17.
[144] XII.12 Rom. 13:11.

XIII

ܡܢܝܬܐ ܡܫܡܠܝܬܐ ܕܬܠܬ ܥܣܪܐ. ܕܥܠ ܒܟܝܘܬܐ ܘܥܠ
ܣܘܪܕܐ[145] : ܘܥܠ ܠܒܫܐ ܕܐܒܝܠܘܬܐ ܕܠܢ.

1. ܒܟܝܘܬܐ ܓܝܪ ܥܝܪܬܐ ܒܟܠܗܘܢ ܡܢܗܪ̈ܬܐ ܣܠܝܩܐ.
21v ܘܡܬܝܪܬܐ * ܕܡܢ ܒܥܠܝܡܘܬܐ ܡܬܝܪܒܐ. ܪܥܝܬܗ ܓܝܪ ܘܡܕܒܪܬܐ
ܗܕܐ ܗ̣ܝ : ܕܗܘ̣ܐ ܒܠܐ ܐܢܫ ܒܗܪܓܐ ܐܡܝܢܐ ܕܒܬܘܠܘܬܐ. ܒܗ
ܡܕܠܐ ܪܚܡܗ ܡܢ ܒܗܡܡܐ ܕܐܪ̈ܚܝܬܐ ܠܘܡܟܐ ܕܡܫܝ̈ܚܬܐ :
ܘܣܟܪ ܘܣܟܝܢܬ ܒܗ̇ܘܢ ܫܢܝܐ ܠܦܬ̈ܓܡܐ : ܕܐܬܝܗܘܢ ܕܠܐ
ܪܢܐ ܘܕܠܐ ܒܟܠܐ. ܘܡܬܒܣܡܐ ܒܐܘ̈ܕܢܐ ܫ̣ܡܥܘܢ ܘܕܢ̈ܣܐ ܕܡܠܝܢ
ܒܠ ܒܗܦ̈ܟܝܢ : ܕܠܗܘܢ ܘܚܫܝܢ ܒܠ ܒܬ̈ܠܝܢ ܥܦܪ. ܘܕܗܘ̣ܐ
ܫܢܐ ܡܣܡܟܐܝܬ ܒܚܫܝܬܐ ܘܒܘܪܬܐ ܕܦܓ̈ܪܢܝܬܐ ܒܟܠܙܒܢ.
ܘܕܗܘܐ ܐܚܝܕ ܠܦܘܡܗ ܒܐܝܕܗ : ܡܢ ܣܠܝܩܘܬܐ ܘܐܟܣܢܝܘܬܐ
ܕܠܘܬ ܟܠܝܢ. ܘܕܒܫܝܢ ܠܚܫܐ ܥܡܝܩܐ ܢܬܚܝܐ ܒܡܦ̈ܩܢܗܘܢ، ܒܟܠ
ܐܣܟܡ̈ܗܘܢ، ܒܡ ܣܘܓܐܗܘܢ، ܒܟܠܙܒܢ. ܘܒܚܪ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܥܦܪ̈ܐ
ܠܐܠܗܐ ܘܡܣܘܬܪܝܢ ܠܦܘܡܗ : ܘܡܟܪ̈ܬܝܢ ܠܫܢܐ ܘܡܟܝ̈ܢܝ
ܠܪܘܚܗ ܒܪܘܚܗ.

2. ܕܠܐ ܢܗܘܐ ܡܬܪܘܦ ܘܡܪܕܝܢ ܠܪ̈ܚܡܐ ܗܓ̈ܝܐ ܒܚܫܐ
ܕܗܓ̈ܝܐ ܥܫܝܢܐܝܬ : ܒܐܣܟܝܡ ܐܟܫܢ̈ܐ ܐܝܟ ܪܓܫܗܘܢ.
ܐܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܢܒܐ ܕܐܬ̈ܟܗܘܢ، ܘܕܡܟܝܟܘܬܐ ܕܡܟܝܢܗܘܢ ܡܩܠ. ܒܓܒܝܬܐ
ܕܪܚܡܗ ܠܡܘܡ ܫܡܗ، ܥܦܪ̈ܐ. ܘܢܗܘܐ ܐܡܝܢ ܒܟܠܗ،
ܦܓ̈ܪܢܐ : ܐܝܟ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܪܟܝܢ ܠܚܠܠܐ ܕܐܓܒܗ ܐܟܪܝܐܝܬ ܘܠܐ
ܡܗܡܟܐ ܡܢ ܪܗܛܗ. ܘܕܗܘܐ ܛܒܝܢ ܡܦܘܪܐ ܕܢܦܫܗ ܘܪܢܐ
ܕܐܪܣܗ. ܕܕܠܡܐ ܢܠܦ ܒܐܓܘܢܗ ܘܢܬܢܣܒ ܘܢܬܒܪ ܡܢ
ܐܝܪܗ : ܘܢܬܡܣܡ ܡܢ ܒܗܬܪܗ ܡܬܦܕܢܐ : ܗ̇ܘ ܕܡܢ ܒܟܠܐ
ܘܕܒܘܬܐ ܡܬܒܥܙ. ܘܕܗܘܐ ܥܡܝܠ ܒܠܒܗ ܐܒܠܐ ܘܒܪܘܬܐ
ܐܡܝܢܬܐ ܕܥܠ ܣܠܩܬܗ، : ܒܡܟܐ ܕܡܢܗܘܢ ܠܐ ܐܬܕܒܪ. ܒܗ ܗܘܐܡ
ܡܕܡ ܒܢܘܗ، : ܐܬܪܐ ܒܣܡܐ ܘܕܒܐ ܣܪܝܩܐ. ܘܡܡܟܐ ܕܣܠܐ

---

[145] XIII Heading: Emendation of ܣܘܕܪܐ to ܣܘܪܕܐ. See paragraphs 3-5 below: "object of fear" is preferable to "cloth, turban".

ܘܡܪܢܐ : ܗܘ ܕܒܗ ܗܘܐ ܬܘܟܠܬܐ ܟܐܢܘܬܐ ܡܢ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܢܚܬܘ ܘܠܐ ܬܒܘ : ܘܐܬܛܠܡܘ ܒܥܘܠܐ ܘܪܘܫܥܐ ܘܒܚܣܕܐ ܡܢ ܡܢܘܬܗ ܕܚܫܘܟܐ.

3. ܫܦܝܪ ܥܠ ܦܘܠܓܐ ܡܢ̈ܘܬܐ ܕܪ̈ܚܡܝ. ܘܡܛܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܒܢܝܫܐ ܠܡܗܝܡܢܘ ܕܐܝܬ ܕܒܝܐ ܘܕܢܚܐ : ܘܐܝܬ ܫܘܝܐ ܘܒܣܝܡܐ : ܘܣܢ̈ܝܐ ܚܣܝܢܐ ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ. ܡܛܠ ܕܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܘܡܟܝܟܝܢ ܥܢ̈ܘܝܐ ܡܟܝܟܘ ܡܢ ܘܡܫܪܪ. ܡܢܝܚ ܒܥܘܕܪܢܐ ܘܡܣܝܪ ܠܒܘܫܡܐ. ܒܥܘܕܪܢܐ ܕܝܢ : ܛܘܒܝܗܘܢ ܠܐܒܝܠܐ ܕܡܬܐܒܠܝܢ[146] ܒܦܘܪܥܢܐ ܥܠ ܚܛܗ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܘܥܠ ܛܘܥܝܬܗ ܕܥܠܡܐ : ܕܢܬܒܝܐܘܢ ܗܘ ܒܘܝܐܐ ܒܡܠܟܘܬ ܫܡܝܐ. 22r ܛܘܒܝܗܘܢ * ܠܐܒܝܠܐ ܕܡܬܐܒܠܝܢ ܒܗ ܒܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ : ܕܢܬܒܝܐܘܢ ܗܘ ܒܘܝܐܐ ܫܪܝܪܐ ܕܛܝܒܘܬܐ ܕܡܠ̈ܬܐ : ܛܘܒܝܗܘܢ ܠܟܦܢܐ ܕܟܦܢܝܢ ܘܨܗܝܢ ܠܙܕܝܩܘܬܐ[147] ܕܢܣܒܥܘܢ ܫܦܝܥܐ ܘܡܫܡܠܝܢܗܘܢ ܬܕܝܪܐ : ܕܗܢܘܢ ܢܣܒܥܘܢ ܡܢ ܛܒ̈ܬܗ. ܣܘܕܪܐ ܕܝܢ : ܘܝ ܠܟܘܢ ܥܬܝܪ̈ܐ ܒܢܟ̈ܣܐ ܕܥܠܡܐ[148] : ܘܒܪܘܚܬܐ ܕܠܐ ܢܚܘܡ. ܕܒܢ̈ܝܚܟܘܢ. ܕܐܝܬ ܒܟܐܒܘܢ ܕܥܠܡܐ ܡܥܠܝܘܢ. ܘܝ ܠܟܘܢ ܗܫܐ ܣܒ̈ܝܥܐ ܒܦܘܢܝܐ ܕܠܐ ܒܟܐܒܘ. ܕܡܕܪܟܐ ܠܟܘܢ ܒܦܘܢܝܬ ܚ̈ܝܐ ܕܥܠܡܝܢ. ܘܬܒܪܐ ܠܗ ܠܒܟܘܢ ܡܫܟܐ. ܘܡܣܬܪܩܝܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܠܟܠܗ : ܘܝ ܠܟܘܢ ܐܘ ܡܟܢ̈ܫܝ ܒܙܕ̈ܝܩܐ : ܕܐܚܝܕܝܢ ܥܬܪܐ ܘܡܟܪܝܢ ܡܥܬܐ ܘܦܠܚܘܬܐ ܒܟܠܗܘܢ ܣܢ̈ܝܩܘ ܕܐܘܠܨܢܐ. ܕܗܢܝܢ ܬܒܥܘ ܘܬܬܐܟܠܘ ܠܟܠܗ ܟܠܗܝܢ. ܘܝ ܠܝ ܕܡܥܐ ܗܘ ܠܒ ܒܢ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܘܠܐ ܡܬܪܓܫ : ܠܐ ܒܡܫܢ̈ܝܐ ܕܒܘܪܟܐ ܕܠܐ ܡܬܒܪܝܢ : ܘܠܐ ܒܘܪܐ ܒܣܘܕܪܐ ܕܠܐ ܡܬܕܒܪܝܢ.

4. ܘܒܟܠ ܣܘܦ̈ܝܢܐ. ܘܦܘܪܥܢܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܕܒܪܫܝܢ ܠܝ ܘܠܦܪ̈ܝܫܝܢ : ܐܟܠܐ ܒܥܘܡܩܐ ܒܒܪܝܢ. ܘܐܢ ܢܬܬܥܝܩ ܡܢ ܐܚܪ ܐܘ ܢܦܠܘ ܐܘ ܢܬܓܠܐ : ܐܘ ܢܬܟܣܣ ܥܠ ܦܫܝܩܬܐ ܘܢܬܟܠܐ : ܒܣܡܬܐ ܡܬܓܘܠܝܢ. ܘܒܚܡܬܐ ܘܪܘܓܙܐ ܡܬܢܒܪܫܝܢ. ܥܠ ܐܟܕܝܢ ܕܝܢ ܕܒܥܘܩܐ : ܗܘ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܒܦܘܪܥܢܐ ܕܒܢ̈ܝܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܫܥܝܢ. ܡܬܓܠܐ ܗܘ ܟܢܪ ܘܪܘܓܙܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܘܫܥܪܐ : ܥܠ ܗܘܢ

---

[146] XIII.3 cf Matt. 5:4.
[147] XIII.3 Matt. 5:6.
[148] XIII.3 Luke 6:24.

ܕܫܪܪܐ ܒܐܘܡܢܐ ܐܫܬܘܝܢ. ܠܘ ܓܝܪ ܕܢܘܚ ܡܢ ܒܝ̈ܫܬܐ ܗܘܘܐ
ܠܚܣܝܪܘܬ ܚܝ̈ܝܢ. ܗܕܐ ܓܝܪ ܡܢ ܦܘܪܥܢܐ ܕܒܝ̈ܫܬܐ ܫܠܡܐ ܠܝ. ܐܝܟ
ܕܝܢ ܒܬܪ ܦܬܟܪܐ ܠܐ ܢܪܕܘܦ ܒܡܫܠܡ ܐܝܟ ܚܝܠ ܡܛܠ ܕܟܝܢ
ܪܓܠܐ. ܢܬܪ̈ܝ ܦܬܟܪܐ ܕܢܘܗܪܐ ܠܐ ܡܬܚܙܐ.

5. ܕܫܠ ܗܘ̇ ܐܒܠܐ ܕܗܘ̇ܐ ܒܥܘܡܩܐ. ܘܒܠܘ̇ ܒܗܬܬܐ
ܘܒܘܝܐܐ ܡܠܐ : ܘܠܒܠܡ ܕܠܐ ܒܘܝܐܐ ܗܘ̇ ܠܫܥܡ ܠܗ. ܗܐ
ܙܒܢܐ ܡܩܒܠܐ[149]. ܢܬܐܒܠ ܡܠܠ ܐܝܟ ܒܕܠܐ ܢܬܓܠܐ ܣܓܝ :
ܘܢܬܚܫܐ ܒܟܪ̈ܝܢ ܠܒܢ̈ܬܐ. ܡܢܗ ܐܒܠܐ ܕܫܪܪܐ. ܘܢܫܡ ܠܬܚܘܬ
ܬܝܒܘܬܐ ܘܪܓܝܓ ܒܟܠ ܙܒܢ. ܘܒܠ ܒܢ̈ܝܫ ܒܢ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܕܫܠ ܘܡܫܠܛ.
ܐܝܟ ܡܛܠ ܡܢܪܬܐ ܕܬܐܝ : ܐܘ ܡܛܠ ܒܘܝܐܐ ܕܬܐܡܢ : ܕܢܫܪ ܒܠ
ܒܢ̈ܝܫܬ ܘܕܢܘܝܫ ܙܪܡ ܠܝ ܠܐܒܝܠܘܬܐ : ܘܠܐ ܢܗܘܐ ܒܕ ܐܝܬ ܠܝ
ܐܬܪܐ ܒܬܘܬ ܘܒܥܐ ܠܡܬܒܘܬ. ܒܕ ܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܒܘܝܐܐ ܠܐܒܠܝ :
ܢܟܗ. ܒܪܬ ܡܠܗ ܕܗܘ̇ ܕܢܝ. * ܒܥܘ ܠܡ ܘܬܫܟܚܘܢ. ܘܩܘܫܘ 22v
ܘܢܬܦܬܚ ܠܟܘܢ[150]. ܡܢ ܒܬܪ ܡܠܗ ܕܝ : ܠܝܬ ܡܠܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܠܐ
ܫܒܩܘ. ܡܛܠ ܕܠܝܬ ܦܫܝܛܐ ܕܫܒܩܘ ܠܝ. ܘܗܕܐ ܒܠܦ ܡܢ ܡܠܬܗ
ܕܗܘ̇ ܒܬܘܢܐ ܘܕܠܥܙܪ ܕܐܡܪ ܡܪܢ[151]. ܒܝܪܢܐ ܗ̣ܝ ܚܕܘܬܗ ܕܗܘ̇
ܕܒܠܒܗ ܡܬܚܫܝܢ : ܡܢ ܗܘ̇ ܕܒܥܐܘ ܡܬܬܚܫܒܐ[152]. ܒܡ ܡܠܝܢ ܢܗܘܐ
ܡܦܩ ܐܢܐ ܕܬܐܒ. ܕܐܢ ܒܣܘܪܦܐ ܕܬܒܘܬܗ ܐܬܐ ܠܒܠܘܬܐ
ܢܣܐ ܒܣܘܪܚܗ : ܐܘ ܐܬܘܬܐ ܘܬܕܡܘܪܬܐ ܢܦܘܩ ܒܐܝܕܗ : ܠܐ
ܢܦܘܫ ܡܢ ܒܒܠܗ ܒܕܡܘܬ ܕܘܝܕ[153] : ܘܗܘ̣ܐ ܢܒܕ ܕܡܢ ܣܢ̈ܐ
ܕܡܢܛܠܝܘܬܐ ܘܡܩܛܠܐ ܕܣܢ̈ܐ ܘܕܕܢܝܠܬܐ ܕܫܪ̈ܕܐ : ܘܗܡ ܡܦܪܝܐ
ܕܫܘܠܦܐ ܘܕܡܘܬܐ ܘܕܫܒܠܐ ܠܐ ܐܬܦܠܛ. ܘܒܡܢܐ ܕܡܢ ܗܠܝܢ
ܠܐ ܐܬܒܠܝ : ܘܒܢ̈ܝܢܐ ܕܢܘܡܐ ܐܬܘܗܝ : ܐܒܠܐ ܕܠܒܘܗ
ܐܬܘܗܝ.

6. ܕܡܘܬ ܡܢ ܡܦܘܠܬܟ. ܐܪܓܫܬ. ܕܠܐ ܢܦܠ ܐܢܬ ܡܢ
ܐܡܟܐ ܢܒܪ ܐܢܬ. ܠܐ ܬܬܒܠ ܘܬܫܪܐ ܒܒܐܝܐ ܡܢܝ. ܒܘܝܐܐ
ܓܝܪ ܕܐܒܝ̈ܠܐ : ܦܠܓܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܕܠܐ ܥܘܫܠܦ ܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܕܠܐ ܥܘܠܡ.

---

[149] XIII.5 2 Cor. 6:2.
[150] XIII.5 Matt. 7:7.
[151] XIII.5 cf Luke 16:19-31.
[152] XIII.5 cf Luke 15:7,10.
[153] XIII.5 cf 2 Sam. 11, 24.

ܐܒܝܠܐ ܒܬܪ ܕܬܪܝܢ : ܒܕܡܐ ܕܠܒܘܪܗ ܩܦܝܢ ܘܟܠܐ ܒܠܘܬܠܐ
ܕܐܒܘܗ̈ܝ ܐܕܡ : ܘܗܕܝܢ ܦܢܐ ܘܡܬܚܕܬ ܒܒܘܪ̈ܟܬܗ ܕܡܫܝܚ :
ܘܥܡܠ ܡܢܗ ܒܗܘܐ ܕܐܒܝܠܘܬܗ : ܗܟܢܐ ܠܐܒܝܠܘܗ ܠܐ ܒܥܐ..
ܘܕܬܒܥܐ ܘܬܫܘܕܐ ܬܡܢ ܐܒܝܠܘܬܐ ܠܝܬ ܠܗ. ܠܝܬ ܒܝܬ ܡܢ̈ܘܬܐ
ܐܚ̈ܝ ܚܒܝܒܐ ܕܡܬܒܥܪ. ܘܕܒܝܐ ܕܡܫܬܟܠܐ ܕܠܐ ܡܘܡܐ. ܪܡ ܗ̣ܘ
ܒܗܢܘܢ ܡܢ ܐܪܥܐ. ܘܒܫܡܝܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ، ܐܚ̈ܝ. ܘܗܢܐ ܕܦܣܝܢ
ܗܟܢܐ : ܐܝܟ ܡܠܐ̈ܟܐ ܘܕܡܟܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ. ܘܠܐ ܗܘ̇ܐ ܠܡܣܡܟܐ
ܕܥܘܪܪܐ. ܐܢ ܗ̇ܘ ܒܠܚܘܕ ܒܗܢܐ ܘܚܝܢ : ܕܠܝܬ ܠܢ ܣܘܟܝܐ
ܐܚܪܢܐ ܒܬܪܟܢ : ܕܘܝܢ ܗ̣ܘ. ܡܢ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܒܢ̈ܝܢܫܐ[154] : ܚܝ ܐܒ̈ܝܠܐ
ܘܬܢ̈ܝܐ. ܠܝܬ ܬܡܢ ܕܠܐ ܐܒܝܠ. ܘܐܝܢܐ ܕܠܐ ܐܒܝܠ ܠܐ ܬܡܢ.
ܠܝܬ ܡܬܒܠܝܐ ܕܠܐ ܡܬܐܒܠ : ܘܡܚܝܢܐ ܕܢܬܚܝܢ[155] ܒܥܘܪܪܐ. ܐܦܠܐ
ܒܝܬ ܡܢ̈ܘܬܐ : ܕܠܝܬ ܒܠ ܪܘܚܐ ܩܒܣܝܢ.

7. ܗ̇ܘ ܒܝܕܗ ܕܬܡܢܐ ܐܒܝܠܘܬܐ. ܥܫܝܘܬ ܠܒܐ. ܒܡܪܝܪܘܬ
ܢܦ̈ܫܐ. ܚܘܫܐ ܡܡܪܡܪܢܐ. ܥܩܠܘܬ ܢܦ̈ܫܐ ܒܟܠ ܚܛ̈ܝܢ. ܘܐܝܟ ܥܒܝܐ
ܕܡܘܒܕ ܐܬܪܗ ܘܬܫܥܒܘܕܐ ܕܚܐܪܘܬܗ : ܕܒܕܡܐ ܕܦܢܐ
ܘܡܬܚܪܪ ܘܦܐܪ ܒܫܘܒܚܗ ܘܗܕܝܢ ܡܬܒܥܐ : ܗܟܢܐ ܐܦ ܐܢܐ
ܕܡܬܒܥܪ ܐܘ ܡܫܬܟܢܐ : ܐܘ ܡܕܒܪ ܠܫܢ̈ܐ ܕܣܓܝܬܐ ܘܕܡܘܬܐ :
ܒܕܡܐ * ܕܒܢܝܗܘܢ ܡܬܚܪܪ ܘܠܐܬܪܐ ܕܚܐܪܘܬܐ[156] ܦܢܐ : 23r
ܘܬܥܒܕ ܒܫܦܝܘܬܗ ܠܒܘܬܪܐ ܕܢ̈ܦܫܗ. ܗ̇ܘ ܕܐܘܒܕ. ܡܢ ܐܒܠܗ
ܠܐ ܙܕܩ ܕܢܬܒܥܐ : ܒܟܠܗ ܚ̈ܝܐ ܕܪܗܛܝܢ ܘܥܠܡܝܢ. ܕܢܣܡ ܐܒܠܐ
ܘܥܡܒܕܐ ܒܡܪܢ : ܢܗܪ ܚ̈ܝܐ ܒܪܘܡܐ ܒܐܬܪܐ ܪܒܐ ܕܚܕ̈ܘܬܐ :
ܡܢ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܚܐܪܐ ܕܥܘܪܪܐ ܒܢ̈ܝ ܢܬܘܬܐ ܕܫܘܒܚܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ.
ܐܢ ܥܠ ܡܘܬܐ ܕܚܒܪܐ ܕܩܪ̈ܝܒܝܢ ܡܬܐܒܠܝܢ : ܚܕ ܟܡܐ ܥܠ
ܡܘܬܐ ܕܢ̈ܦܫܢ ܦܐܐ ܠܝ ܕܢܬܐܒܠ. ܡܦܝܣ ܐܢܐ ܒܟܘ ܠܐܚ̈ܝܢ
ܕܬܡܢ : ܕܒܟܠܗ ܚ̈ܝܐ ܕܗܪܟܐ : ܠܐ ܢܫܒܩܘܢ ܠܡܬܐܒܠܘ.

8. ܡܘܬܐ ܪܒܐ ܗ̇ܘ : ܘܦܘܪܫܢ ܕܡܢ ܚ̈ܝܐ ܠܚܝ̈ܐ ܕܒܐܠܗܐ.
ܢܦܫܗܘܢ ܕܚܛܝܐ ܐܒܝܫܐ ܕܒܗܘܢ ܒܒܝܬܐ ܗܕܐ ܕܐܒܝܠܘܬܐ
ܒܚܠܡ. ܘܠܟܘ ܡܢܗܘܢ : ܬܗܘܐ ܐܡܝܢܐܝܬ : ܘܠܒܪ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܥܠ
ܦܓܪ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܐܡܝܬ، ܕܙܕܩ. ܗܕܐ ܒܬܪ ܡܢܬ ܚ̈ܝܐ : ܡܢ ܚܠܦܗܐ

---

[154] XIII.6 cf 1 Cor. 15:19.
[155] XIII.6 1° *nun* added perhaps by a later hand.
[156] XIII.7 word added in top margin, posssibly by later hand.

ܕܗܘܘ ܡܫܡܫܢܐ : ܘܡܢ ܚܘ̈ܒܐ ܫ̈ܪܝܬܐ ܢܛܪܐ. ܐܒܝܠܐ ܓܒܪ ܦܘܪܥܢܐ : ܬܪܘܢܘܣ ܕܐܠܗܘܬܐ ܒܢܐ ܒܠܒܗ. ܚܙܐ ܕܝܢ ܠܟܠ ܡܢܗ ܠܕܝܢܐ ܕܚܝܠܐ : ܗ̇ܘ ܕܦܪܥ ܠܟܠܢܫ ܐܝܟ ܥܒܕ̈ܘܗܝ. ܘܟܬܒ ܠܫܘ̈ܒܚܘܗܝ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܘܕܚܠܬܗ ܒܣܦܪܐ ܕܕܘܟܪܢܗ : ܘܗܘ̇ܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܠܗ ܡܛܪܓܢܐ. ܘܦܩܕ ܪܫܡ ܢܦܫܗ ܣܟܠܐ ܒܓܗܢܐ ܒܪ ܡܥܬܕ. ܘܡܬܟܬܫ ܘܡܬܚܢܢ ܘܡܬܟܪܝܗ ܒܪܚܡܘܗܝ ܘܒܕܡ̈ܥܘܗܝ : ܒܕܡܟܐ ܕܝܗܒ ܠܗ ܠܫܡ̈ܝܐ ܕܟܠܗܝ. ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܗܘ ܐܚܕ ܪܚܡܗ ܒܟܠܗܝܢ : ܘܠܐ ܡܛܝܒܐ ܠܗ ܠܒܗ ܘܡܚ̈ܫܒܬܗ : ܐܘ ܒܐܣܘܪܐ. ܕܡܢ ܠܒܪ : ܒܟܠܗܝܢ ܠܚܕܝܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܚܦܛ : ܒܨܘܡܗ ܘܒܨܠܘܬܗ ܘܒܕܡ̈ܥܘܗܝ : ܡܫܠܡܐ ܕܡܬܦܩܕ ܡܢ ܛܝܒܘܬܗ ܘܡܬܚܫܒ. ܒܗ ܕܡܛܝ̈ܒܝܢ ܪ̈ܚܡܘܗܝ ܕܠܗ ܡܢ ܬܒܥܬܢ ܕܟܠ ܚܝ̈ܠܝܢ. ܒܡܟܐ ܕܡܫܡܫܝܢ ܐܒܝܠܐ ܒܗܠܝܢ : ܡܬܪ ܗܟܢ ܢܦ̈ܫܬܗ ܬܠܝ. ܒܕܡܟܐ ܕܡܬܡܪܩ ܘܡܫܬܬܦ ܒܕܝܠܗ. ܐܢ ܦܓܪܐ ܒܗ ܚܕܘܬܐ ܘܢܝܚܐ ܒܪܡܫܐ. ܢܟܐ ܕܟܦܪܐ ܥܘܦܟܐ ܘܒܩ̈ܘܬܐ ܐܪܟܝܢ ܠܗ. ܘܗܟܢܐ ܢܫܒܪ ܒܟܠܗܘܢ. ܘܗܕܐ ܒܢܝܫܐ ܐܬܟܢܫܬ ܠܟܢܫܐ ܕܡܬܦܪܢܣܐ ܡܢ ܣܘܦ. ܘܐܬܬܥܝܕ ܐܦ ܚܐܪܘܬܗ ܒܫܪ̈ܪܐ ܘܠܐ ܡܫܬܢܝܐܝܬ. ܘܗܟܢܐ ܡܫܬܕܪܐ ܒܗܘܢܐ ܐܡܝܢܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ : ܒܠܒܐ ܐܒܝܠܐ ܕܢ̈ܦܫܬܗ.

23v 9. ܛܘ̈ܒܘܗܝ، ܠܡܢ ܕܠܐ ܡܛܒܬ * ܠܗ ܘܠܐ ܡܟܐܒܬ ܠܗ ܒܢܦ̈ܫܘܗܝ. ܐܡܬܝ ܕܢܩܢ ܚܝ ܕܟܠܘܢ̈ܝܬ ܒܐܒܠܐ ܘܡܟܝܟܐ ܘܡܟܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܙܗܘ ܕܕܘܟܪܢ : ܡܕܡ ܕܟܝܢ ܘܥܒܝܕ ܡܢ ܠܒܪ ܠܐ ܥܫܩ ܠܝ. ܐܠܐ ܢܝܚܐ ܘܐܝܩܪܐ ܘܡܫܠܡܐ ܒܠܒܐ. ܐܢ ܕܝܢ ܠܗܠܝܢ ܟܐܒܝܢ ܒܝ : ܘܡܬܚܫ̈ܠܝܢ ܕܐܡܝܢ ܘܢܟܦܝܢ ܠܝ ܘܡܬܬܚܫ. ܒܗܝܢ : ܒܪܓܬܗ ܛܒܝܢ ܢܦ̈ܫܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܠܒܪ ܒܦܘܪܢܣܐ ܕܢܣܒ ܣܢܝ. ܠܘܬ ܐܘܠܨܢܐ ܕܟܕܫ ܒܟܬܒܐ ܠܐܝܫ : ܕܠܐ ܥܘܟܢܐ ܕܡܢ ܠܟܠ. ܢܣܝܡ ܐܒܠܐ ܒܦܘܪܐ ܕܬܠܝ : ܕܢܬܬܘܒ ܡܢ ܗ̇ܘ ܪܒܐ ܕܟܬܝܒ : ܠܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܣܢܝܢ ܒܕܠܦܝ ܡܢ ܚܢܢܐ ܒܫܝܢܐܝܬ ܐܘ ܫܦܠܐܝܬ. ܢܚܘܪ ܐܬܪܐ ܘܥܘܬܪܐ ܕܐܒܠܘܬܐ : ܕܢܚܘܐ ܫܘ̈ܬܦܐ ܘܒܢ̈ܝ ܚܕܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ : ܥܡ ܐܒܗ̈ܬܢ ܩ̈ܕܝܫܐ ܘܒܚ̈ܝܪܐ ܕܢܚܘ ܒܗ : ܘܐܬܒܣܡܘ ܘܐܬܟܠܠܘ ܥܡܗ. ܘܒܢܝܐ ܕܗܕܐ ܣܘܟܐ ܗ̣ܘ. ܥܘܒܕܢܐ ܠܡܠܟܘܬܗ ܕܗܘܘ ܡܢ. ܠܟܠܢ ܒܟܠܢ ܐܡܝܢ.

XIV

ܡܢܬܐ ܩܕܝܫܬܐ ܕܐܪܒܥܣܪܐ. ܕܥܠ ܡܠܟܘܬܗ ܘܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ. ܘܕܐܡܝܢܐ ܙܕܩ ܠܡܬܕܒܪܘ ܒܗ. ܘܥܠ ܦܘܪܥܢܐ ܘܬܘܕܝܬܐ : ܘܕܐܝܟܢ ܠܐ ܙܕܩܐ ܕܡܪܝܡܘܬܐ : ܘܬܪܥܝܬܐ ܘܬܠܬܝܐ.

1. ܒܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܐܬܝܠܕ. ܘܐܬܐ ܒܠܒܐ ܠܗܘܢܐ. ܘܒܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ. ܐܬܪܒܝ ܠܫܘܡܠܠܐ. ܬܗܪܐ ܗܝ ܠܝܕܬܐ. ܘܕܘܡܪܐ ܗܝ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ. ܫܘܒܚܐ ܠܗ̇ܘ ܒܘܟܐ ܡܠܟܐ ܕܠܗܘܢܐ ܘܓܒܐ ܐܘܠܕ. ܥܠ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܪܒܬ ܡܢ ܥܠ ܕܡܪܘܬܐ ܫܠܝܛܬ ܒܟܠ ܚܝ̈ܠܘ ܡܫܡܫܝܢ ܕܡܫܬܒܚܐ. ܘܥܠ ܡܪܝܡܘܬܐ ܡܦܪܢܣܬ ܥܠ ܕܟܠ : ܘܚܝܠܬ ܥܠ ܚܝܠܝܢ ܕܠܐ ܦܣܩܐ ܘܕܠܐ ܚܣܝܢ : ܡܛܠ ܗܟܢ ܕܢܬܠܐ. ܠܗܘ ܕܡܢ ܠܐ ܡܕܡ ܟܠܡܕܡ ܒܪܐ : ܐܝܟ ܡܕܡ ܕܢܦܩ ܠܗ ܠܬܘܕܝܬܐ. ܡܠܟܐ ܓܝܪ ܦܪܘܥܐ ܛܒܬܐ ܠܒܢܘܗܝ : ܐܘ ܒܝܫܬܐ ܠܒܥܠܕܒܒܘܗܝ. ܐܦܠܐ ܬܘܕܝܬܐ. ܐܝܟܢ ܣܓܝܢ ܘܡܬܒܥܝܢ. ܐܘ ܒܪܢܫܐ. ܡܢܐ ܐܢܬ ܒܗ ܕܬܬܒܥܝܢ ܐܦ ܒܬܫ̈ܒܚܢ ܐܘ ܒܡܘܡܝܢ : ܒܡܠܐ ܗܘܝܐ ܡܫܬܒܚܬܐ ܐܘ ܙܘܪܐ ܕܒܪܝܬܐ : ܘܡܢ ܒܡܠܐ ܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܘܡܫ̈ܠܡܢܐ ܕܒܢ̈ܝܢܐ ܘܐܕܪ̈ܫܐ ܡܪܒܒܐ : ܒܡܠܐ ܗܘܝܐ ܐܘܪܟܐ ܘܦܬܝܐ ܕܐܪܥܐ ܘܪܘܡܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ : ܘܡܫܘܚܬܐ ܕܝܡ̈ܡܐ ܘܡܢܝܢܐ ܕܟܘ̈ܟܒܐ : ܘܡܫܪܐ ܕܥܠܡܝܢ ܕܒܪ̈ܝܬܐ ܕܠܟܘ̈ܦ ܪܘܚܢܐ. ܐܘ ܕܠܡܠܐ ܠܬܟ ܣܓܝ ܐܝܬ. ܐܝܕܐ ܗ̇ܝ 24r ܒܚܝܘܬܟ * ܘܡܬܬܠܝܟ. ܘܡܢܝܢܐ ܕܙܒ̈ܢܝܟ ܘܕܫ̈ܢܝܟ ܘܕܝܘ̈ܡܝܟ ܘܕܝܪ̈ܚܝܟ ܡܣܪܝܟ. ܦܘܫ ܠܟ. ܦܘܫ ܠܟ ܐܘ ܣܠܩܐ ܘܬܗܪ ܒܡܘܡܝܟ : ܘܫܒܚ ܠܒܪܘܝܟ. ܘܕܥ ܘܐܬܒܝܢ. ܕܠܝܬ ܠܟ ܠܡܦܪܥ ܐܘ ܠܡܒܕܘ ܥܠ ܡܢܐ ܕܥܡܠܝܢ.

2. ܦܘܪܥܢܘܬܐ ܗܕܐ ܗܝ. ܕܢܫܩܘܠ ܐܢܫ ܕܝܢܪ : ܘܢܦܫܘܗܝ ܠܡܘܙܦܘ ܒܪܒܝܬܗ. ܐܘ ܡܕܡ ܕܦܫܝܩ ܠܡܐܡܪܐ : ܐܘ ܠܡܠ̈ܟܘܗܝ. ܐܦ ܬܘܕܝܬܐ ܗܕܐ ܗܝ. ܕܢܕܥ ܐܢܫ ܐܘ ܕܢܘܕܐ ܥܠ ܡܢܐ ܕܫܩܠ. ܡܢ ܡܘܗܒܐ. ܕܫܩܠܬ ܙܦܠ. ܒܪܝܬܐ ܘܡܒܪ̈ܝܢܘܬܐ ܫܩܠܝܢ. ܠܡܢܐ ܚܫܝܒܝܢ ܕܢܦܪܘܥ : ܗܢܘ ܕܝܢ ܕܒܪܐ ܠܗܘ ܕܒܪܢ. ܕܒܪܟܢ ܗܘܝܢ ܚܝܒܝܢ ܗܘܝܢ ܠܡܦܪܥ ܘܠܡܘܕܝܘ : ܐܝܟ ܡܫܡܫܝܢ ܗܘܝܢ ܠܡܥܒܕ. ܐܝܟ ܕܐܬܥܒܕ ܠܝ : ܘܠܡܥܒܕ ܕܒܥܐ ܢܦܫܢ.

3. ܐܬܓܠܝܬ ܠܗ̇ ܡܕܡ ܕܐܦܠܐ ܠܬܘܕܝܬܐ ܕܥܠ ܐܦ̈ܝܗܝܢ
ܚܛܗ̈ܝܢ. ܕܠܐ ܬܣܥܘܪ ܗܝ ܠܛܝܒܘܬܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ. ܘܡܢܗ ܚܛܘ
ܕܢܬܕܟܐ ܒܗ̇ ܐܘ ܢܚܠܠܝܗ̇. ܐܝܟ ܓܒܪ ܕܠܐ ܕܡܟ̈ܢ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܓܠܝ̈ܢܐ
ܕܡܢ ܓ̈ܒܘܬܐ ܡܬܬܠܝܢ ܒܥܡܠܐ ܕܐܝܟ ܒܪܢܫܐ ܠܗܠܝܢ ܕܒܪܢܫܐ :
ܗܟܢܐ ܦܫܝܛܐ ܩܢܝ. ܗܠܝܢ ܕܠܝ ܠܘܬ ܗܢܝܢ ܕܒܢܘܗܝ ܕܗܘܘ
ܬܦܢܝܢ : ܕܟܠܗܝܢ ܓܠܝܗ ܡܢ ܘܕܘܡܝܗ. ܡܛܠ ܕܗܘ ܒܕܝܠܗ ܘܡܢ
ܕܝܠܗ ܒܟܕ ܥܠ ܟܠܢ : ܕܠܐ ܦܫܛܐ ܘܕܠܐ ܚܘܝܠܐ ܘܗܘܢܝܐ. ܚܝ ܕܝܢ
ܕܡܚܘܐ ܫܡ ܘܡܢ ܕܝܠܗ : ܒ ܒܒܕܝܢ ܐܝܟ ܡܬܓ̈ܠܝܢܐ ܒܫܘ̈ܕܕܐ ܗܝ
ܕܡܬܦܪܫܐ ܠܛܒܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܠܗܦܪܐ ܕܝܠܗܘ ܕܢܚܘܐ ܦܪܫ ܘܡܫܠܛ
ܒܕܝܠܗ. ܡܬܪ ܡܢ ܥܠܡܐ ܕܒܪܝܬܐ. ܕܢܚܘܐ ܠܟܠܢܐ ܘܡܬܚܫܒܢܐ
ܒܕܡܘܬܗ.

4. ܥܘܦܪܐ ܓܒܪ ܡܕܡܝܐ ܕܗܠܝܢ ܐܬܘܗܝ : ܕܠܡܕܝܢ ܥܠ
ܛ̈ܒܬܟ ܘܥܠ ܒܥܝܪ̈ܐ ܒܠܛܒܘܬܟ : ܒܥܘܕܪܢܟ ܬܬܥܩܒ ܐܝܟ ܚܠܦܟ
ܒܕܡܘܬܗ ܕܬܦܢܝܟ. ܗܘ̇ ܕܡܕܝܢ ܥܒܕܝܢ ܥܠ ܛ̈ܒܐ ܕܢܕܒܪܘܢ
ܛ̈ܒܬܗܘܢ ܒܬܘܕܝܬܐ : ܘܠܐ ܥܠܐ ܠܗ ܡܢ ܒܢ̈ܫܐ : ܐܦ
ܒܛ̈ܒܬܗܘܢ ܡܢܪܝܢ ܒܗ. ܘܐܦ ܡܛܠܗ ܥܒܐܝܬ ܥܠ ܬܪܝܨܘܬܗܘܢ
ܡܫܒܚ. ܗܕܐ ܡܪܝܡܘܬܐ ܐܬܗܪܬ ܠܢܦܫܐ ܘܐܬܕܡܪܬ ܗܘܐ ܒܗ
ܐܡܪܬ. ܙܕܝܩ ܐܢܬ ܡܪܝܐ ܕܐܢ ܐܕܘܢ ܥܡܟ. ܐܠܐ ܡܡܠܠ ܐܢܐ ܡܛܠ
ܕܐܠܦ ܠܡܠܟܐ ܐܘܪܚܗ ܕܪ̈ܫܝܥܐ ܡܨܠܚܐ. ܘܫܝܢܝܢ ܟܠܗܘܢ
ܥܘ̈ܠܐ[157] : ܗܠܝܢ ܕܐܦ ܠܐ ܡܗܘܕܝܢ ܠܛܒܐ ܐܝܬ ܒܗܘܢ : ܘܐܦ
ܕܐܝܬܝܟ ܠܐ ܡܕܘܕܝܢ. ܐܦ ܡܕܘܐ ܕܝܢ ܒܫܘܒܚܐ ܐܦܘܣܗ ܒܕ ܐܡܪ.
ܕܗܐ ܥܡ ܪ̈ܓܠܝܐ ܪܗܛܬ ܘܐܠܐܝܬܟ[158] : ܘܐܝܟܢܐ * ܡܬܚܪܐ 24v
ܐܢܬ ܥܡ ܪ̈ܟܒܐ[159]. ܗܐ ܠܘ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܬܫܬ ܡܕܒܪܬܟ ܗܢܘܢ
ܕܢܬܕܪ̈ܟܢ ܘܢܬܬܕܒܪܢ : ܘܬܫܝܬ ܒܥܘܡܩܐ ܣܓܝܐܐ ܘܠܚܝܫܬܐ ܡܬܥ̈ܒܕܢ :
ܘܠܥܛܛܝܟ ܗܢܘܢ ܘܠܡܣܝܒܝܟ ܡܟܝܢ : ܡܛܠ ܕܒܪܘܬܟ
ܘܡܫܐܠܬܗܝܢ ܠܡܕܒܪܘ ܫܘܐܬܐ ܠܟܠܗܝܢ ܠܐ ܡܣܓܝܐ ܐܢܬ :
ܐܕ̈ܪܐ ܒܝܘ̈ܡܐ ܕܐܠܗܘܬܐ ܒܫܢܝܬܐ : ܐܝܟ ܡܡܪܚ ܐܢܬ
ܘܡܬܚܪܐ ܠܡܒܘܥܘ ܘܠܡܕܒܪ. ܒܗܢܐ ܬܗܪܐ ܐܬܒܠܒ ܠܛܘܒܢܐ
ܥܠܝܫܢܐ ܒܢܦܫܗ ܘܐܙܕܒܢ ܘܡܟܐ ܒܕ ܡܗܕܪܐ : ܕܐܘ ܒܡܘܡܐ ܪܒܐ
ܕܠܐ ܡܬܬܡܨ : ܘܒܬܘܪܐ ܫܠܝܐ ܕܠܐ ܡܬܬܫܝܢ : ܘܡܫܡܫܬܐ

---

[157] XIV.4 Jer. 12:1.
[158] XIV.4 2° *alaph* added in margin, and later in text.
[159] XIV.4 Jer. 12:5.

ܕܠܐ ܡܬܕܪܟܐ : ܘܡܕܒܪܢܐ ܢܓܝܪܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܐܝܟ ܠܐ ܐܪ̈ܙܝܢ ܦܘܪ̈ܫܢܘܗܝ : ܘܫܘܒ̈ܚܐ ܕܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܗ ܕܛܒܘܬܗ ܠܐ ܡܬܒܨܝܢ[160].

5. ܫܪܝܪܐܝܬ ܐܡܪ : ܕܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܡܕܒܪܢܐ ܡܠܝܠܐ ܫܘܪܗ ܥܡܝܩܐܝܬ ܒܗܠܝܢ ܕܒܪܘܡ : ܓܠܝܢ ܘܬܡܝܗܝܢ ܐܢܘܢ ܣܘܟܐܬ ܙܢ̈ܝܐ ܘܫܘܒ̈ܚܐ ܡܢܗ : ܘܡܬܦܪܥ ܘܡܬܠܒܟ ܒܕܡܘܬܗ ܕܦܘܠܘܣ ܒܚܕ. ܫܘܒܚܐ ܕܬܗܪ̈ܐ : ܗܘ̇ ܕܒܗ ܗܘܝܢ ܒܢܝ̈ܢܫܐ ܥܡ ܡܠܐ̈ܟܐ ܘܪ̈ܘܚܢܐ ܒܡܫܡܠܝܘܬܐ ܕܥܡ ܒܢܬ ܡܘܬ̈ܢܐ[161]. ܫܘܫ ܗܡܝܠ ܡܠܠ ܘܐܬܟܠܐ : ܘܐܬܟܡ ܒܠܒܘܫܬܐ ܘܒܪܚܡ̈ܐ ܟܠ̈ܬܐ : ܕܐܚܝܕܝܢ ܟܠ̈ܬܐ ܘܡܦܢܝܢ ܒܪ̈ܝܬܐ. ܐܬܒܣܡܐ ܡܕܡܝܬ ܒܟܘ̈ܟܒܐ ܘܠܫܢ̈ܐ : ܐܢ̇ܐ ܬܘܕܝܬܐ ܘܪܒܘ ܠܗ ܕܫܘܝܐ ܠܐܠܗܘܬܗ. ܐܝܟ ܠܐ ܡܕܡ ܡܬܚܫܒܢܐ ܐܢ ܬܬܦܫܩ ܠܡܩܒܠ ܠܡܠܟܘܬܗ. ܫܪܝ ܬܘܒ ܒܪܘܒܚܐ ܘܒܦܠܗܐ ܕܥܒ̈ܕܐ ܘܕܒܢܝ̈ܫܐ ܕܡܢ ܪܚܥܬ ܘܒܕܡܝܐ ܠܚܪܬܐ. ܗܢܘܢ ܕܦܪܥܘܢ ܢܦܫܗܘܢ ܒܚܐܪܘܬܗܘܢ ܠܚܘܒܠܐ ܕܒܘܪ̈ܕܐ ܘܠܦܘܪܥܢܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ : ܒܡܦܩܢܘܬܐ[162] ܒܫܥܬܐ ܕܠܒܪ ܡܢ ܚܝܐ ܘܡܠܬܐ. ܕܟܕ ܟܠܗܝܢ ܕܠܗܘܢ ܟܠܬ̈ܢ ܗܢ̈ܝ، ܡܩܕܡܘܗܝ، ܒܕܠܐ ܢܗܘܘܢ : ܐܬܝ، ܐܢܘܢ ܟܕ ܗܘܘ. ܘܐܫܡܥ ܠܡܠܬܐ ܥܡ ܐܡܪܐ. ܘܝܗܒ ܠܗܘܢ ܠܟܠ ܚܕ ܐܝܟ ܙܕܩܗ[163]. ܕܟܕ ܦܫܝܛ ܗܘܐ ܠܗ ܘܫܠܝܛ ܗܘ̣ܐ ܕܠܐ ܢܥܒܕ ܐܢܘܢ : ܐܘ ܕܡܚܐ ܕܐܘܪܚ ܒܗܘܢ ܒܛܝܒܘܬܗ ܒܗܘܢܗܘܢ : ܢܕܝܫ ܒܗܘܢ ܟܐܢܘܬܗ ܟܐܢܐ ܕܝܢܐ ܕܡܢ ܥܠܝܐ ܡܛܠ ܒܒܬܢܗܘܢ ܒܢ̈ܫܐ : ܥܒܕ ܐܢܘܢ ܕܠܐ ܒܛܝܒܘܬܗ ܐܝܠܝܢ. ܘܠܐ ܚܠܦ ܗܢܘܢ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܘܬܗ. ܕܠܐ ܢܫܬܒܪ ܕܠܐ ܡܦܝܣ ܗܘܐ 25r ܒܗܘܢ * ܟܕ ܠܐ ܢܥܒܕ ܐܢܘܢ. ܘܠܐ ܦܩܕ ܐܘܪܚܐ ܕܒܝܫܬܗܘܢ ܠܓܡܪܐܝܬ : ܡܛܠ ܐܝܩܪܐ ܕܚܐܪܘܬܗܘܢ : ܕܠܐ ܢܬܚܒܫܘܢ ܒܕܝܫ ܘܡܫܥܒܕܝܢ ܐܝܟ ܫܒܝܬܐ ܘܥܒܕܐ. ܘܐܢ ܗܟܐ ܬܫܡܫܬܐ ܦܩܕ ܗܘ̣ܐ ܠܚܛܝܐ ܕܠܐ ܢܚܛܘܢ : ܘܐܦ ܠܡܠ̈ܐܟܐ ܚܝܠ ܟܠܐ ܗܘ̣ܐ ܕܠܐ ܢܠܐܒܘܢ. ܡܛܠ ܕܠܚܕ ܒܝܫܐ ܬܪܝܢ ܒܝ̈ܫܐ ܕܠܡܘܠܠܐ ܠܐ ܦܐܫܐ ܕܢܗܘܘܢ. ܘܐܢ ܡܚܝܠܐ ܡܬܚܫܚܝܢ ܗܘܘ : ܒܢܫܐ ܕܚܐܪܘܬ ܒܢܫܐ ܡܠܝܠܬܐ ܠܐ ܡܬܕܒܪܢܐ ܗܘܬ.

---

[160] XIV.4 cf Rom. 11:33.

[161] XIV.5 cf 1 Cor. 15.

[162] XIV.5 three letters after this word have been erased: correction of vertical dittograph.

[163] XIV.5 the *zayin* was added later.

6. ܡܢ ܕܝܢ ܕܐܫܟܚܬ ܒܪܝܬܐ ܡܠܝܠܬܐ ܚܘܪܗ̇ : ܘܐܣܬܠܩܬ ܡܢ
ܪܚܡܬܗ ܕܒܪܘܝܗ̇ ܘܡܢ ܚܘܒܐ ܕܐܚ̈ܐ. ܘܟܠ ܙ̈ܥܘܪܝܢ ܘܫ̈ܦܠܝܢ
ܢܦܠܬ ܘܐܬܡܟܟܬ ܥܩ̈ܪܐ ܘܒܢ̈ܝܢܐ : ܘܒܗ̇ܘܢ ܕܐܬܟܠ ܒܗܘܢ
ܒܢ̈ܝܗܘܢ. ܗ̇ܘ ܕܝܢ ܒܟܪ̈ܝܐ ܘܙܥ̈ܘܪܐ : ܕܐܝܟ ܠܬܠܬܐ ܒܒܪܝܬܐ
ܐܬܥܬܪܘ ܗܘܘ ܒܕܠܝܠܬܗܘܢ ܡܟܝܟܬ ܕܪܐ : ܘܐܬܬܟܫܬ ܚܐܪܘܬܢ
ܒܬܫܬ ܗ̇ܝ ܒܝܕܥܬ : ܕܫܦܝܠܬܐ ܠܙܕܝܩܘܬܐ ܡܠܟܐ ܗܘܬ :
ܘܙܕܝܩܘܬܐ ܠܫܦܝܠܬܐ ܡܫܦܪܐ ܗܘܬ. ܗܢܝܢ ܫܘܕܥܗ ܒܪܘܚܐ
ܠܚܢܢ : ܒܝܕܥܬܐ ܚܦܝܦܬܐ ܕܦܘ̈ܩܕܢܘܗܝ، ܒܠܘ̈ܚܐ ܕܟܐܦܐ ܡܦܫܩܐ
ܘܪܫܡ ܒܗܘܢ.[164] ܘܐܬܬܢܝܚ ܒܗ ܒܝܘܡܗ. ܘܫܡܠܝ ܒܝܕܥܬܐ
ܚܕ̈ܬܐ ܕܬܠܝܬܝܘܬܐ : ܦܘ̈ܩܕܢܘܗܝ، ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܒܪܗ ܚܒܝܒܐ
ܛܘܒ ܡܟܝܟܐ[165] : ܗ̇ܘ ܕܒܗ ܡܠܠ ܥܡܢ ܘܐܬܚܙܝ ܥܠ ܥܠ ܬܪ̈ܝܢ ܕܥܠ
ܚܟܡ. ܚܕ ܕܝܢ ܐܦܠܐ ܗܫܐ ܕܟܠ ܐܫܬܡܠܝ ܠܦܘܬ ܚܢܢ ܘܟܡ :
ܐܫܬܟܚܢ ܡܫܠܡܝܢ ܠܬܫܡܫܬܗ ܘܠܬܘܕܝܬܗ. ܐܠܐ ܒܟܠܗܝܢ
ܢܡܘ̈ܣܐ ܡܬܚܙܝܢ : ܐܝܟ ܒܐܢܫܐ ܢܬܬܟܒ ܥܠ ܚܕ ܚܕ ܡܢ : ܠܦܘܬ
ܚܝܠܗ ܘܝܕܥܬܗ ܒܡܕܝܢ ܕܢܩܦܢ. ܒܗ̇، ܕܒܫܠܡܘܬܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܚܝܝ.
ܘܡܙܕܕܩܝܢ ܒܚܝܠܐ ܡܢܗ. ܕܘܡܝܢܗ ܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܒܝ ܘܡܠܟܗ.
ܘܗܘܒ ܠܝ ܚܝܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܝܢ ܕܢܬܕܟܐ ܒܗ : ܒܫܠܡܘܬܐ ܘܒܪܚܡܬܐ.
ܘܟܠ ܡܕ̈ܡ ܫܦܝܪ̈ܐ. ܢܗܘܐ ܠܝ ܡܪ̈ܚܡܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܦܘܩܕܢܗ :
ܕܢܗܘܘܢ ܚܠܦ ܪ̈ܚܡܐ ܐܝܟ ܫܘܕܥܗ.

7. ܠܦܘܫܐ ܬܪܝܢܐ ܕܡܪܚܡܢܘܬܐ ܗ̇ܘ. ܕܢܗܘܐ ܫܒܩ ܐܚܐ ܥܠ
ܣܟܠܘ̈ܢ ܘܚܛ̈ܗܝܢ ܕܗ̈ܘܝܢ ܒܗ ܡܢ ܟܠܢ: ܕܠܐ ܐܟܬܐ ܕܠܐ ܥܩܬܐܝܬ.
ܒܪ. ܠܐ ܬܟܒ ܚܢܬܗ. ܘܬܬܪܐܝܬ ܒܪ. ܢܬܘܒ ܠܗ ܡܫܡܠܝܐ. ܘܠܐ
ܢܣܦܩ ܬܝܒܘܬܐ ܕܡܬܒܪܢܐ : ܐܦ ܫܒܥ[166] ܙܒܢܝܢ ܒܝܘܡܐ ܚܕ[167]
ܢܫܒܘܩ : ܘܡܚܣܢܘܬܐ * ܗ̣ܘ ܡܬܕܢܐ ܒܡܫܠܡܘܬܐ ܘܠܐ ܡܬܕܘܢܐ 25v
ܬܐܒ : ܘܡܫܘܪܝܐ ܟܐܢܐ ܫܘܒܩܢܐ : ܠܐ ܦܐܝܐ ܕܢܟܠܘܢܗ،. ܕܠܟܐ
ܚܝ ܒܪ̈ܚܡܝܢ ܢܟܣܘܕ ܬܘܪܐ ܕܫܪ̈ܝܪܐ ܟܐܦ ܫܐܠܬ. ܘܠܐ
ܬܡܢܐ ܠܝ ܘܢܟܫܐ ܒܗ̇، ܒܪܬ ܡܠܐ ܡܚܫܚܬܐ : ܕܐܠܦܬ ܠܝ
ܦܫܝܛܘܬܐ ܚܟܝܡܬ ܒܡܒܪܗ̇ : ܕܒܬܫܡܫܬܐ ܕܫܒܥܝܢ ܙܒܢܝܢ ܒܝܘܡܐ
ܐܢ ܢܚܛܐ : ܢܫܒܘܩ ܠܡܫܡܠܝܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܫܒܘܩ ܠܗ. ܐܢ ܠܐ

---

[164] XIV.6 cf Exod. 31:18, 34:27.
[165] XIV.6 cf Matt. 5:1-6,19, 22:37-40; John 13:34, 15:12.
[166] XIV.7 a later hand has added in the margin ܫܒܥܝܢ.
[167] XIV.7 Matt. 18:21.

ܠܐ ܬܫܒܩܘܢ ܕܒܐܝܬ ܠܚ̈ܕܕܐ : ܐܦܠܐ ܐܒܘܟܘܢ ܢܫܒܘܩ
ܠܟܘܢ.[168]

8. ܛܘܒܐ ܕܬܠܬܐ : ܕܢܗܘܐ ܬܘܒ ܚܛܐ ܐܢܫ ܘܡܬܟܐܒ ܥܠ
ܒܠܒܗܘܢ ܣܛ̈ܢܐ ܘܛܒ̈ܢܐ : ܐܝܟ ܕܥܠ ܐܚܘܗܝ، ܒܬܪ̈ܐ ܘܡܫܬ̈ܢܐ
ܕܡܚܣܢ. ܘܢܗܘܐ ܡܫܠܡ ܚܘܒܘܗܝ ܠܦܘܪܥܢܘܗܝ. ܘܕܐܪܒܥܐ :
ܕܢܣܒ ܥܠ ܥܠ ܕܐܠܝܨ ܘܡܬܠܦ ܒܦܘܪܥܢܐ ܐܘ ܒܢܦܫ : ܒܟܠ ܐܢܫ
ܕܐܘܠܨܢܐ. ܘܠܐ ܢܗܘܐ ܢܟܕ ܡܢ ܥܠ ܒܘܪܗܢܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܗܘܘ : ܐܢ
ܗܘܐ ܐܘ ܗܟܢܐ ܘܢܟܕ ܐܘ ܒܟܣܦ. ܐܝܟܢ ܗܘ ܓܒܪ ܒܚܣܢܐ :
ܘܛܠܡܐ ܗܘ ܕܒܝܬܗ. ܘܕܛܠܡܐ ܐܦ ܙܕܩ ܡܢܗ : ܘܠܬܕܒܝܬܐ ܗܘ
ܕܫܠܡܘܬܗ، ܕܒܘܪܐ ܐܫܬܒܩ : ܒܦܘܪܥܢܐ ܕܒܥܒܕܐ ܐܘ ܕܫܠܡܘܬܐ
ܠܡܫܬܢܝܘ.

9. ܘܬܘܒ ܠܚܘܡܝܢܐ ܕܐܠܝܢ ܕܒܣܘܟܐ ܘܪ̈ܚܡܐ ܝܕܥܝܢ
ܠܡܬܬܪܘ. ܐܡܪ ܗܘ ܓܝܪ ܕܪ̈ܚܡܐ ܒܟܠ ܟܐܢܘܬܐ ܠܐ ܫܦܝܢ :
ܥܠ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܐܝܟ ܚܝܠܗ ܘܡܕܝܠܬܗ ܪ̈ܚܡܐ ܥܠ ܒ̈ܢܝ ܓܢܣܗ ܠܐ
ܒܟܕ. ܐܢ ܒܡܣܟܢܘܬܐ ܡܟܝܟܐ ܐܝܟ ܐܘ ܒܥܠܬܐ ܐܘ ܒܪܚܝܡܐ : ܐܝܟ
ܕܡܢ ܚܝܠܗ ܠܐ ܢܦܘܫ ܡܢ ܗ̇، ܕܢܣܒ ܥܠ ܐܠܦ̈ܝܐ. ܘܗܘ̇ܐ ܢܕܒ
ܕܛܘܒܬܐ ܗ̇، ܕܦܪܘܩ ܦܘܪܥܢܐ ܗܘܐ : ܡܫܬܡܠܝܐ ܥܡܠ. ܡܢ
ܢܦܫܗ ܦܘܪܥܢܐ ܕܢܚܘܐ ܕܐ̈ܝܢ ܕܠܗ ܗܘ ܐܘܠܨܢܐ ܕܦܪܘܥܗ : ܐܝܟ
ܝܟܐ ܕܢܗܘܐ ܠܗ ܡܢ ܚܝܠܗ، ܒܡܪܐ ܕܟܠܡ ܝܗܒܐ ܗܘ : ܘܐܦ
ܒܡܪܐ ܡܕܡ ܗܘ ܘܐܦ ܫܘܒܩܐ. ܡܫܠܡ ܐܢܘܢ ܡܕܡ ܡܢܝܢ ܪ̈ܚܡܐ
ܕܗܘܝܢ ܒܪܚܡܐ ܐܘ ܒܥܠܬܐ : ܐܝܟ ܗ̇ܢܘܢ ܕܒܡܣܟܢ̈ܐ : ܐܢ
ܐܣܢܝܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܠܐ ܫܦܡ.

10. ܪܒܐ ܗܘ، ܬܐܓܘܪܬܐ ܕܪ̈ܚܡܐ ܠܕܪܚܡ ܠܗ. ܘܗܕܐ ܡܬܘܕܒ
ܡܬܠܗ ܡܪܢܝܐ ܕܡܪܢ. ܐܬܕܡܝܬ ܠܗ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ : ܠܓܒܪܐ
ܡܠܟܐ[169] ܐܘ ܡܪܐ ܒܝܬܐ : ܕܨܒܐ ܕܢܣܒ ܚܘܫܒܢܐ ܡܢ ܥܒ̈ܕܘܗܝ.
26r ܐܡܪ ܓܝܪ ܕܩܪܒ ܠܗ ܚܕ ܕܚܝܒ * ܪܒܘ ܟܟܪ̈ܝܢ. ܡܛܠ ܕܠܐ
ܗܘܐ. ܐܝܟ ܕܠܬܗ. ܘܬܒܥܗ ܘܠܐ ܐܫܬܟܚ ܠܗ ܕܢܦܪܘܥ. ܘܦܩܕ
ܡܪܗ ܕܢܙܕܒܢ ܗܘ ܘܐܢܬܬܗ ܘܒܢܘܗܝ، : ܘܟܠ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܘܢܦܪܘܥ.
ܗܝܕܝܢ ܒܥܐ ܡܢ ܡܪܗ ܟܕ ܐܡܪ ܡܪܝ، : ܐܓܪ ܥܠܝ ܪܘܚܐ. ܘܦܪܥ
ܐܢܐ ܠܟ. ܡܪܗ ܕܝܢ ܡܛܠ ܛܝܒܘܬܗ ܘܪ̈ܚܡܘܗܝ، : ܐܪܦܝܗ ܡܢ

---

[168] XIV.7 cf Matt. 6:14.
[169] XIV.10 Matt. 18:23-29.

ܐܘܠܨܢܐ. ܘܐܦ ܫܘܒܩܢܗ ܪܒܬܐ : ܡܛܠ ܫܘܒܩܢܗ ܕܒܪܘܝܐ ܫܒܩ
ܠܗ. ܡܠܟܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ, ܡܪܢ ܐܠܗܐ. ܥܒܕܘ̈ܗܝ, ܕܝܢ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܡܠܐ̈ܟܐ.
ܬܘܒ ܕܝܢ ܐܡܪ ܥܠ ܒܢܝ̈ܢܫܐ. ܘܡܚܘܐ ܕܐܝܟܢ ܡܬܬܒܥܝܢ ܡܢ
ܚܘܒ̈ܬܐ ܡܕܐܬܐ ܕܫܒܩܬܗܘܢ ܕܠܘܬܗ : ܐܦ ܠܠܟܐ ܡܕܡ
ܡܟܝܢ ܠܡܦܪܥܟ ܒܝܘܡܗܘܢ : ܠܐ ܫܟܝܚ ܠܡܦܪܥܘܬܐ. ܐܡܪ ܕܝܢ ܥܠ
ܪܒܘܬ ܪ̈ܚܡܘܗܝ, ܕܝܠܗ : ܕܗܟܢܐ ܥܒܕ ܫܘܒܩܐ ܡܫܡܠܝܐ ܒܠܒܘܬܗ :
ܐܦ ܒܫܘܕܥܐ ܒܠܫܢ ܕܐܬܒܥܘܬܐ. ܒܬܪ ܗܠܝܢ ܡܬܠܐ ܐܡܪ ܥܠ ܗܘ
ܕܗܘܘ ܒܠܗܘܢ, ܫܒܩܐ. ܢܦܩ ܠܗ ܘܐܫܟܚܗ ܠܚܕ ܡܢ ܟܢ̈ܘܬܗ ܕܚܝܒ
ܗܘ̇ܐ ܠܗ ܕܝܢܪܐ ܡܐܐ. ܘܐܚܕܗ ܘܚܢܩ ܗܘ̇ܐ ܠܗ ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ.
ܗ̇ܒ ܠܝ[170] ܡܕܡ ܕܚܐܒ ܐܢܬ ܠܝ[171]. ܗ̇ܘ ܕܝܢ ܬܒܥܬܐ ܕܥܒܕܝܢ
ܡܫܐܠܬ ܒܦܘܪܥܢ : ܐܡܬܝ, ܕܡܬܦܪܥܝܢ ܠܗܘܢ ܒܫܘܠܡܬܐ :
ܘܡܚܝܢ ܫܝܢ ܒܠܒܗܘܢ ܐܬܪܐ ܠܡܦܝܣܘܬܗܘܢ. ܬܘܒ ܫܡܥܢ ܗܟܢܐ
ܙܒܢ ܒܒ̈ܢܝ ܥܡ ܡܠܐܟܐ ܕܐܝܬܝܢ : ܘܒܕ ܘܚܝ, ܒܡܠܟܐ ܙܒܢܐ ܗ̇ܝ, ܕܠܘܬ
ܡܪܢ : ܡܢ ܗܕܐ ܕܒܚܫܐ ܟܝ ܫ̈ܪܕܐ. ܐܡܪ ܕܝܢ ܕܟܢ̈ܘܬܗܘܢ ܕܚܙܘ
ܗܠܝܢ ܐܬܟܪܝ ܠܗܘܢ. ܘܐܙܠܘ ܐܘܕܥ ܠܡܪܗܘܢ ܡܕܡ ܕܗܘ̣ܐ[172].
ܡܬܟܐܫ ܠܗܘܢ ܟܢ ܠܡܠܐ̈ܟܐ ܡܪ̈ܝܐ ܘܠܐܢ̈ܫܐ ܡܬܬܪܐ : ܥܠ
ܐܡܬܝ, ܕܐܚܝܢ ܠܝ ܒܡܪܚܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܪܚܡܬܐ ܘܕܫܠܘ̈ܬܐ : ܐܘ
ܒܪܚܡܬܐ ܕܥܠ ܫ̈ܪܕܐ : ܘܡܬܟܪܝܢ ܟܠܝܢ ܘܚܙܝܢ ܥܢܢܐ ܕܒܢ̈ܝܬܐ.
ܐܘ ܒܡܪܕܘܬܐ ܠܡܬܪܝܢ : ܐܘ ܒܫܟܐ ܠܫܘܟܢܝܢ.

11. ܡܪܢ ܒܪܢ ܐܦ ܡܛܠ ܗܕܐ ܐܘܕܥ. ܕܡܬܐܪܐܬ ܢܣܦܬ
ܠܬܒܥܬܐ ܕܡܪܚܩܐ. ܡܢܐ ܕܝܢ : ܦܪܩܗ, ܡܪܗ ܠܥܒܕܐ ܗܘ̇ ܚܪܡܐ :
ܘܬܒܥܗ ܒܐܝܕܬ ܒܪ ܐܡܪ. ܒܒܕܐ ܒܫܟܐ : ܗ, ܟܠܗ̇ ܫܘܒܩܬܐ
ܫܒܩܬ ܠܟ ܕܒܥܝܬ ܡܢܝ : ܠܐ ܘܠܐ ܗ̇ܘܐ ܠܟ ܐܦ ܐܢܬ ܕܬܪܚܡ
ܠܟܢܘܬܟ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢܐ ܪܚܡܬܟ : ܘܪܓܙ ܡܪܗ ܘܐܫܠܡܗ ܠܫܢ̈ܓܕܐ :
26v ܥܕܡܐ ܕܢܦܪܘܥ * ܟܠܐܝܬ ܡܕܡ ܕܚܝܒ ܗܘ̇ܐ[173] : ܘܢܒܥ ܐܦ
ܚܙܘܬܗ : ܒܚܙܝ ܕܢܐ ܕܐܦܩ ܥܠ ܢܦܫܗ ܒܬܒܥܬܐ ܕܦܪܥܢܗ.
ܫܦܝܪ ܒܟܢܐ ܐܥܬܟܡ ܠܗ ܡܛܠ ܕܢܒܥܘܢ : ܘܡܛܠ ܕܡܫܐܠܬ ܬܒܥ
ܐܘܦܬܐ ܠܣܓܘܗ : ܐܦ ܙܘܦܬܐ ܐܬܬܟܒ ܡܢܗ : ܙܟܘ ܒܒ̈ܢܝ

---

[170] XIV.10 an erasure of at least three letters suggests the next word, or previous words, were at first mistakenly written twice.

[171] XIV.10 Matt. 18:28.

[172] XIV.10 Matt. 18:31.

[173] XIV.11 Matt. 18:32-34.

ܡܛܠ ܡܟܐܐ ܕܝܬܝܢ : ܡܢܘ ܕܝܢ ܡܬܠܐ ܗܢܐ : ܦܫܩܗ ܡܪܢ ܟܕ
ܐܡܪ. ܗܟܢܐ ܠܡ ܢܥܒܕ ܠܟܘܢ ܐܒܘܟܘܢ ܕܒܫܡܝܐ : ܐܢ ܠܐ
ܬܫܒܩܘܢ ܐܢܫ ܠܐܚܘܗܝ، ܡܢ ܠܒܟܘܢ ܣܟܠܘܬܗ[174]. ܪܒܘ ܣܟܐ
ܘܠܐ ܫܒܩܝܢ : ܐܢ ܟܕ ܫܒܩܝܢ ܙܥܘܪ̈ܬܐ ܡܫܬܒܩܝܢ ܠܢ ܪ̈ܘܪܒܬܐ :
ܘܐܢ ܟܕ ܡܪܫܥܝܢ ܒܒܝܫ̈ܬܐ ܗܘܝܢ ܪ̈ܚܡܐ ܥܠ ܢܦ̈ܫܬܢ
ܒܡܬܠܝܬܐ. ܒܟܠܢ ܘܒܟܠ ܙܒܢ ܢܗܘܐ ܫܒܩܢܐ : ܕܒܟܠܢ ܢܗܘܐ
ܫܘܒܩܢܐ ܠܣܟܠܬܢ ܕܒܟܠ ܐܢܫ. ܒܟܠܢ ܢܗܘܐ ܡܪܚܡܢܐ ܟܝܬ ܥܠ
ܐܢܫ : ܕܒܟܠܢ ܢܩܢܐ ܦܪܗܣܝܐ ܠܡܫܐܠ ܪ̈ܚܡܐ ܠܒܘܪ̈ܝܢ : ܘܦܘܢܝܐ
ܠܫ̈ܐܠܬܢ. ܐܝܟ ܡܢܐ ܕܝܗ̈ܒܐ ܐܢܬ ܕܢܗܘܐ ܠܟ ܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܝܟ
ܗܟܘܬܗ : ܚܒܪ. ܐܝܟ ܚܠܝܟ ܠܦܘܪܥܢ : ܘܗܘܐ ܕܒܠܬܗ، ܠܟܘܪ̈ܗܢ
ܙܟܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ : ܟܗ̇ܘ ܡܠܝܠ ܕܥܒܕܬ ܠܦܘܪܥܢ. ܠܦܘܟܝܢ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ
ܣܟܐ ܬܬܒܥ ܗܠܝܢ : ܘܠܘ ܐܝܟ ܡܘܗܒܬܐ.

12. ܡܕܡ ܓܝܪ ܕܙܪܥ ܒܪܢܫܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܗ̣ܘ ܚܨܕ[175]. ܐܝܟ ܫܘܦܪܐ
ܕܙܪܥܗ : ܗ̇ܘ ܕܝܢ ܕܙܪܘܥܗ : ܘܐܝܟ ܠܒܣܝܡܘܬܐ ܕܐܪܥܗ ܕܐܬܝܗ̇
ܕܟܝܢܘܬ ܢܦܫܗ. ܠܟܠ ܚܕ ܡܢ ܡܘܗܒ̈ܬܢ ܗܠܝܢ. ܡܬܬ̈ܒܥܝܢ ܕܝܢ ܡܢ ܬܪܝܢ ܐܝܬ
ܠܚܡܬܗܪܘܢ. ܐܝܟ ܕܐܬܬܗ ܥܒܘܪܝܬܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܡܣܓܝܐܐ ܒܐܪܥܐ
ܐܚܕܝܢ : ܘܕܡܘܬܗ ܘܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܘܐܣܟܡܗ ܡܫܘܪ̈ܝܐ ܠܒܥܝܢ :
ܘܐܟܣܝܘܬܐ ܒܥܒܕܗ ܡܫܒܠܝܢ : ܘܠܣܗܕܐ ܐܘ ܠܐܦܠܝܓܐ ܘܟܒܘ
ܢܦܫܗܘܢ ܒܫܘܒ̈ܕܝܗ̣ܝ، ܪ̈ܫܝܢܐ : ܗ̇ܝ ܕܢܦܩܬ ܠܟܠ ܫܘܐܠܬ : ܟܕ
ܠܐ ܡܦܪܥܝܢ ܠܗ̈ܢܐ ܡܢ ܟܢܫܐ : ܐܢ ܚܕ ܗ̣ܘ ܗܘܢܗܘܢ ܕܠܗܘܢ.
ܦܐܝܐ ܬܘܒ ܕܢܣܒ ܥܠ ܗܝܡܢܐ ܘܐܠܝܨܐ ܘܡܫܒܠܢܐ ܕܝܢ : ܕܠܐ
ܦܫܩܐ ܘܚܪܝܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܠܒܪ. ܘܕܠܐ ܚܙܝܐ ܕܝܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܠܒܠܗ. ܐܝܢܐ ܐܦ
ܗ̣ܝ ܕܢܛܠ ܠܕܐܝܠܝܢ ܘܢܫܒܩܘ ܠܫܢ̈ܝܐ ܕܒܝܫ ܠܝ : ܐܦ ܗܟܢ
ܢܫܟܠܢ ܒܝ. ܘܐܝܢܐ ܕܡܢ ܗܠܝܢ ܬܫܥܝܬܐ ܪܫܡ : ܡܟܒܕ ܗ̣ܘ ܡܢ
27r ܒܘܬܪܐ ܕܥܘܬܪܗ ܕܥܬܝܪܐ. ܘܠܥܙܪܐ ܕܚܣܝܪܘܬܐ * ܒܪܟܝܢܗ ܥܠܬ.
ܢܦܫܗ : ܚܙܝ. ܒܬܪܬܐ ܕܒܗܬ ܠܒܪ[176].

13. ܚܙܝ ܠܦܘܪܥܢܗܘܢ ܠܡܪ̈ܚܡܢܐ : ܕܥܠܝܗܘܢ ܢܗܘܘܢ ܪ̈ܚܡܐ[177]
: ܗܒܘ ܘܬܬܝܗܒ ܠܟܘܢ. ܒܗ̇، ܟܝܠܬܐ ܕܟܝܠܝܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܡܬܟܝܠ
ܠܟܘܢ[178]. ܠܦܘܬܗ ܕܝܢ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܒܟܝܠܐ ܕܐܡܫܚܬ ܒܗ̇ ܐܬܪܐ

---

[174] XIV.11 Matt. 18:35.
[175] XIV.12 Gal. 6:7.
[176] XIV.12 cf Luke 16:19-30.
[177] XIV.13 Matt. 5:7.
[178] XIV.13 Luke 6:38.

ܠܛ̈ܠܝܬܐ : ܥܬܝܕܐܝܬ ܡܙܡܢܐ ܒܟܦ̈ܢ ܡܢ ܡܫܬܘܬܗ. ܦܘܪܥܢܐ
ܬܪܝܢܐ ܒܡܪܚܡܢܘܬܐ ܗ̣ܘ. ܘܡܢ ܟܠ ܡܥܠܬܪ̈ܢ ܗ̇ܝ ܡܢܐ ܕܡܟܘܬܐ
ܕܐܠܗܐ : ܘܦܪܗܣܝܐ ܕܡܕܡ ܐܦ̈ܩܘܗܝ. ܡܪܚܡܢܐ ܚܢܢܐ ܐܒܐ ܕܘܡܝܐ
ܗ̣ܘ ܕܐܠܗܐ. ܠܒ ܗܘ ܫܠܝܐ ܕܡܪܚܡ ܘܡܚܢܢ. ܘܣܟܐ ܕܢܬܘܒ :
ܡܢ ܙܕ̈ܝܩܐ ܕܪܘܡ ܘܐܬܒܛܠ ܘܫܪܡܢܐ ܢܦܫܗ : ܘܬܟܒ ܚܪܬܐ
ܒܟܐܒܘܬܐ. ܘܝ ܠܐܬܬܐ ܕܢܘܪܗ ܠܐ ܢܦܫܐ. ܘܕܬܕܒܩܢ ܠܐ
ܢܕܟܐ. ܠܒܐ ܡܪܢܐ ܚܘܫܒܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܕܢܬܗ. ܘܠܒܐ ܒܫܡܝܐ
ܘܡܪܚܡܢܐ. ܠܒܘܗ̇ܝ ܕܥܦܪܗ ܘܒܣܘܣܗ ܠܒܗ ܡܢܗ. ܡܛܠ
ܕܒܕܝܠܗ ܝܕܥ ܠܕܝܢܐ ܠܐ̈ܢܫܐ ܕܟܠܗܘܢ : ܘܡܢ ܚܛ̈ܗܬܐ ܕܢܫܫ
ܠܡܦܢܝܘܗ ܡܕܡ ܫܠܝܐ[179] ܒܢܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ. ܘܠܗܠܝܢ ܫܘܟܐ ܘܪ̈ܚܡܐ
ܗܟܢ. ܕܐܠܗܐ ܐܒܐ ܘܠܒܪܗ ܚܒܝܒܐ ܕܡܢ ܩܕܡ : ܘܠܪܘܚܐ
ܕܩܘܕܫܐ ܫܘܐ ܒܗܘܢ. ܫܘܒܚܐ ܘܪܘܪܒܐ ܘܬܘܕܝܬܐ ܘܐܝܩܪܐ
ܘܣܓܕܬܐ. ܗܫܐ ܘܒܟܠܙܒܢ ܘܠܥܠܡ ܥܠܡܝܢ ܐܡܝܢ.

XV

ܡܠܬܐ ܪܒܬܐ ܕܥܠܝܡܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܟܢܘܬܐ ܕܐܝܬܝܗ̇ ܫܘܒܚܐ ܕܡܢ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܥܒܪܬ ܘܐܝܟܢܐ ܡܬܩܪܝܐ ܘܡܢܘ ܬܫܡܫܬܗ ܘܡܪܒܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܟ̈ܠܕܐ ܠܡܩܒܠܗ̇.

1. ܫܘܒܬܐ ܕܝܢ ܪܒܬܐ ܘܫܪܝܪܬܐ ܘܠܐ ܡܫܬܘܕܝܢܘܬܐ
ܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܒܬܪܝܐ ܗܘܝܐ. ܐܝܬ ܠܗ̇ ܕܝܢ ܐܦ ܒܗܠܝܢ ܚܢ̈ܝܐ ܠܦܘ̈ܩܕܐ
ܥܦܪܐ ܘܡܛܠܒܐ ܥܪܝܪܐ. ܗܢܐ ܕܐܬܪܥܡ ܒܗܘܪܐܝܬ ܒܒܘܥܬܐ
ܗ̇ܝ ܡܕܥܬܐ ܕܒܢܬ ܐܠܗܐ. ܠܐܒܪܗܡ ܐܒܐ ܕܡܗܝܡܢ̈ܐ[180]
ܘܠܡܘܫܐ ܕܐܒܗ̈ܬܐ. ܐܬܝܗܒܬ ܕܝܢ ܒܡܟܝܟܘܬܐ ܡܟܝܟܐ[181] ܪܫܡ
ܒܗܘܢ. ܐܡܫܝܚܘܬܗ̇ ܒܪ ܠܡܦܩܬܐ ܗ̇ܝ ܕܒܢܬ ܡܟܝܟܐ : ܕܒܠ ܐܡܬܐ
ܕܒܪ̈ܝܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܘܫܘܒܐ : ܐܝܟ ܕܚܣܝܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ
ܘܦܘ̈ܩܕܘܗܝ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܬܠܝܐ ܗܘܬ : ܥܠ ܒܕܪ̈ܝܢ ܘܫ̈ܢܝܢ ܥܡ

---

[179] XIV. 13 cf Matt. 25:1-13.
[180] XV.1 cf Rom. 4:16.
[181] XV.1 cf Num. 12:3.

ܥܠ ܛܢ̈ ܩܫܝ̈ܢ ܕܠܗܢ ܡܬܐܒܢ ܗܘܘ : ܕܠܠܐܝܬ ܠܗܘܢ
ܡܬܗ̈ܢ ܗ̈ܘ̣. ܐܫܬܘܝ ܓܝܪ ܡܘܫܐ ܘܐܗܪܘܢ ܥܡ ܣܒ̈ܐ
ܡܠܠ[182] : ܘܠܐ ܐܬܦܠܓܘ ܥܠ ܡܠܬܗ ܕܡܪܝܐ[183]. ܘܩܡܘ ܠܘܩܒܠ
27v ܦܪܥܘܢ ܘܟܠܗ̇ ܡܨܪܝܢ ܘܫܦܠܘ * ܐܢܘܢ : ܘܥܒܕܘ ܒܗ̇ ܡܘܫܐ
ܘܐܗܪܘܢ ܚܝ̈ܠܐ ܡܫܢ̈ܝܐ ܘܓܒܪ̈ܘܬܐ ܒܡܚ̈ܘܬܐ. ܘܡܚܠܗ̇ ܒܟܘܪ
ܐܬ̈ܘܢ ܕܪܘܓܙܐ ܡܚܝܗܘܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܟܬܝܒ[184]. ܕܠܐ ܫܠܛܬ ܐܝܕܗ
ܕܦܪܥܘܢ ܠܡܥܒܕ ܠܐܢܫ ܡܢܗܘܢ[185]. ܘܗܢܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܡܨܪ̈ܝܐ
ܟܐܢܐ ܕܒܢ̈ܝ ܝܣܪܝܠ : ܕܗܒܐ ܘܡܐܢ̈ܐ ܘܠܒܘ̈ܫܐ. ܘܢܦܩܘ ܡܢ
ܡܨܪܝܢ ܒܚܝܠܐ ܪܒܐ ܘܒܥܘܬܪܐ[186] : ܐܝܟ ܡܠܬܗ ܕܡܪܝܐ
ܘܕܡܘܫܐ ܥܒܕܗ. ܘܬܘܒ ܐܬܡܪܡܪ ܦܪܥܘܢ ܘܩܫܝ ܠܒܗ ܘܪܕܦ
ܒܬܪܗܘܢ : ܗܘ[187] ܘܟܠ ܓܒܪ̈ܐ ܕܐܫܬܚܪܘ ܒܡܨܪܝܢ. ܡܘܫܐ ܕܝܢ
ܘܕܥܡܗ ܐܙܕܪܙܘ ܡܢ ܡܚܐ ܘܡܢ ܦܪܥܘܢ. ܘܥܒܪ ܗ̇ܘ ܥܡ ܐܝܠܝܢ
ܕܫܡܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܒܗ : ܘܡܚܐ ܠܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܕܡܟܐ ܒܫܘܦܪܗ ܠܒܢܝ̈ܗܘܢ
ܘܐܬܦܠܓܘ ܡܝ̈ܐ[188]. ܘܩܡܘ ܡܟܐ ܘܡܟܐ ܐܝܟ ܫܘܪܐ : ܘܥܒܪ
ܥܠܗ̇ ܥܡܐ ܒܝܒܫܐ ܒܓܘ ܡܟܐ : ܐܚܪܢܐ ܕܫܝܘܠ ܗܠܘ. ܘܐܚܪܢܐ
ܕܒܝܬ ܦܪܥܘܢ ܢܚܬ ܒܬܪܗܘܢ. ܘܠܐ ܐܫܬܚܪܘ ܡܢ ܕܒܝܬ ܦܪܥܘܢ
ܕܠܐ ܢܚܬ ܒܬܪܗܘܢ[189]. ܘܦܪܥ ܐܢܘܢ ܡܪܝܐ ܚܘܒܬܐ ܕܚܒܘ
ܠܥܡܗ[190]. ܐܝܟ ܕܚܢܩܘ ܒܢܗܪܐ ܠܝܠ̈ܕܐ ܕܝܣܪܝܠ. ܗܟܢܐ ܐܬܚܢܩܘ
ܥܠ ܡܩ̈ܫܚ ܕܓܒܪ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܒܓܘ ܡܟܐ : ܒܡܪ̈ܟܒܬܐ ܘܦܪ̈ܫܝܗܝܢ[191].
ܘܐܬܦܢܝ، ܡܟܐ ܕܗܘܦܟܐ. ܡܢ ܒܬܪ ܗܠܝܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܡܚܙܐ ܐܚܪܢܝܬܐ
ܕܬܗܪ̈ܢ : ܕܗ̈ܘܝ، ܐܝܕܐ ܕܡܫܐ ܠܥܡܐ. ܥܡܐ ܕܫܘܐ ܗܘܐ
ܥܡܐ ܒܥܢܢܐ : ܒܥܡܘܕܐ ܕܢܘܗܪܐ[192] ܡܢܗܪ ܗܘܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܒܠܠܝܐ
ܐܝܟ ܕܒܐܝܡܡܐ : ܘܚܫܟܐ ܬܘܒ ܕܡܛܠܠܐ ܗܘܬ ܥܠܝܗܘܢ
ܥܠܝܗܝܢ : ܘܡܛܪܐ ܗܘܬ ܠܗܘܢ ܡܢ ܫܡܝܐ ܘܡܘܪܐ : ܘܡܢ ܫܘܒܐ
ܘܡܛܪܐ ܥܡ ܡܚܝܬܐ ܕܡܚܝܐ[193]. ܘܡܢ̈ܝܐ ܡܢ ܟܐܦܐ ܗ̇ܝ، ܕܪܕܝܐ

---

[182] XV.1 cf Exod. 24:1,9.
[183] XV.1 cf Exod. 4:14-16.
[184] XV.1 Exod. 7:1-12:51.
[185] XV.1 cf Exod. 18:10.
[186] XV.1 cf Exod. 12:35-6.
[187] XV.1 this word at first was omitted, then added by the original scribe.
[188] XV.1 cf Exod. 14:21,29.
[189] XV.1 cf Exod. 14:28.
[190] XV.1 Added by a later hand.
[191] ,XV.1 Exod. 14:28.
[192] XV.1 cf Exod. 13:21-2.
[193] XV.1 cf Exod. 16:13-36.

ܗܘܬ ܥܡܗܘܢ.[194] ܘܕܘܒܪܐ ܬܗܝܪܐ ܕܡܕܒܪܐ ܕܐܪܒܥܝܢ
ܫ̈ܢܝܢ.[195] ܘܢܛܘܪܬܐ ܘܬܪܒܝܬܐ ܕܡܐ̈ܢܝܗܘܢ[196] : ܗ̇ܢܘܢ ܕܥܡ
ܡܫ̈ܚܬܗܘܢ ܪܒܝܢ ܗܘܘ : ܐܝܟ ܕܡܫܠܡܝܢ ܡܫܒ̈ܚܢ ܫܪܪܐ. ܘܬܘܒ
ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܢܡܘܣܐ[197] : ܘܬܘܩܢܐ ܬܗܝܪܐ ܕܡܫܟܢܐ[198]. ܘܚ̈ܙܘܐ
ܕܚ̈ܝܠܐ ܥܡ ܩ̈ܠܐ ܘܙܘ̈ܥܐ ܕܫܡܥܝܢ ܗܘܘ.[199]

2. ܗܠܝܢ ܥܡ ܡܦܩܬܐ ܗܘ̈ܝ ܗ̇ܘ ܐܝܕܝܗܘܢ : ܟܕ ܫܘܢ
ܗܘ̣ܘ ܘܢܛܪܝܢ ܗܘ̣ܘ ܡܫܒܚܘܬܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܘܦܘ̈ܩܕܢܘܗܝ. ܐܡܬܝ
ܗܟܝܠ ܕܫܡܥܘܬܗܘܢ ܗܪܝܡ ܗܘ̣ܘ : ܒܪܘܫܥܐ ܕܒܐܠܗܐ ܘܒܫܠܝܛܘܬܐ
ܕܚ̈ܛܗܐ : ܡܢܗܘܢ ܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܕܥܓܠܐ[200] ܒܚܪܒܐ ܐܬܢܟܣܘ
ܒܪ̈ܣܬܗܘܢ[201]. ܒܪܘܫܥܐ ܘܡܚܬܘ. ܘܠܗܘܢ ܕܪܛܢܘ ܒܟܢܘܫܬܐ
ܘܐܬܦܪܕܘ ܥܠ * ܡܕܒܪ̈ܢܘܬܗܘܢ[202] : ܡܢܗܘܢ ܒܢܘܪܐ ܝܩܕܘ. 28r
ܘܡܢܗܘܢ ܐܪܥܐ ܒܠܥܬ ܐܢܘܢ. ܘܡܢܗܘܢ : ܡܘ̈ܬܢܐ ܦܪ̈ܥܐ
ܡܚܬܘ. ܡܛܠ ܗܝܡܢܘܬܗܘܢ. ܫܪܒܐ ܕܝܢ ܡܢܝܢܐ ܒܚܪܒܐ ܢܦܠܘ :
ܘܡܬܐܟܠܐ ܕܡܢ ܥܠ. ܘܡܢ ܫܬܡܐܐ ܐ̈ܠܦܝܢ[203]. ܕܢܦܩܘ
ܒܪ̈ܓܠܝܗܘܢ ܡܢ ܒܪ ܥܣܪܝܢ ܫܢܝܢ ܘܠܥܠ[204]. ܬܪܝܢ ܓܒܪܝܢ ܒܠܚܘܕ
ܟܠܗ ܠܐܪܥܐ ܕܡܘܠܟܢܐ. ܝܫܘܥ ܒܪܢܘܢ ܘܟܠܒ ܒܪ ܝܘܦܢܐ[205] : ܗܠܝܢ
ܕܠܐ ܐܬܦܠܓܘ ܒܗܝܡܢܘܬܗܘܢ : ܘܠܐ ܦܪܩܘ ܫܡܥܘܬܗܘܢ.
ܘܗ̤ܢܘܢ ܫܠܡܘ ܒܬܪ ܡܥܒܪܐ ܘܡܫܟܢܐ ܒܕܪܗ. ܡܢ ܫܘܡܥܘܬܗܘܢ
ܕܐܠܗܐ ܘܢܝܚ. ܚܕ̈ܪܐ : ܗ̇ܢܘܢ ܦܐܪܐ ܕܐܝܪܐ ܘܕܘܪܝܬܐ
ܡܠܦܘ. ܡܢ ܗܝܡܢܘܬܗܘܢ ܕܝܢ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܠܡܘܠܟܢܐ. ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܐܦ
ܡܪܝܡ ܟܕ ܥܡ ܡܫܒܚܐ ܘܐܗܪܘܢ ܐܚܘ̈ܗ̇ ܒܫܘܒܚܐ ܘܡܫܒܚܢܐ
ܫܘܒܚܐ ܗܘܬ : ܡܫܒܚܬܐ ܕܢܨܚܬܐ ܡܠܟܐ ܗܘܬ[206] : ܘܐܝܟ ܡܠܟܬ
ܢ̈ܫܐ ܟܠܗ ܥܡܐ ܢܗܝܪܐ ܗܘܬ. ܟܕ ܐܬܬܪܝܡܬ ܕܝܢ ܘܐܬܦܪܕܬ
ܘܪܛܢܬ : ܒܪܒܐ ܫܠܦ ܡܗܡܡܬܐ ܡܬܢܚܬܐ ܡܬܒܠܒܠܬܐ ܗܘܬ :

---

[194] XV.1 1 Cor. 10:4.
[195] XV.1 cf Exod. 25:9-22.
[196] XV.1 cf Deut. 8.4.
[197] XV.1 cf Exod. 20-24; 34.
[198] XV.1 cf Exod. 25-31; 35-40.
[199] XV.1 cf Exod. 19:16-25; 24:15-7.
[200] XV.2 cf Exod. 32:20.
[201] XV.2 an erasure here suggest that word was at first written twice, and the repetition deleted: possibly by the original scribe.
[202] XV.2 cf Num. 16.
[203] XV.2 cf Exod. 12:37.
[204] XV.2 cf Num. 26:2-4.
[205] XV.2 cf Num. 14:29,30; 26:65.
[206] XV.2 cf Exod. 15:20,21.

ܘܠܒܪ ܡܢ ܟܢܘܫܬܐ ܟܓܒܪܐ ܡܬܟܐ ܗܘܬ ܫܒܥܐ ܝܘܡܝܢ. ܥܕܡܐ ܕܨܠܝ ܥܠܝܗ̇ ܡܘܫܐ ܩܕܡ ܡܪܝܐ ܘܐܬܐܣܝܬ.[207]

3. ܢܡܘܣܐ ܗܟܝܠ ܬܪܥܐ ܗܘ̇ܐ ܠܝ ܠܘܬ ܡܫܝܚܐ. ܘܡܘܫܐ
ܐܝܟ ܥܒܕܐ ܐܬܗܝܡܢ ܠܡܥܒܕ ܘܠܡܠܦܘ ܩܕ̈ܝܫܬܐ. ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܝܢ
ܐܝܟ ܒܪܐ ܥܠ ܒܝܬܗ. ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܒܝܬܗ ܚܢܢ. ܐܢ ܥܕܡܐ
ܠܚܪܬܐ ܢܐܚܘܕ ܫܘܘܬܢ ܕܒܗ : ܒܓܠܝܘܬ ܐ̈ܦܐ ܕܣܘܒܪܐ
ܘܕܡܘܡܐ. ܒܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܟܝܠ ܐܫܬܘܝܘ ܫܪܝܪܐܝܬ ܒܠܘܗܝ ܟ̈ܠܝܠܐ :
ܠܪܘܚܡܘܬܐ ܕܪܘܡܐ ܘܦܘܫܐ ܕܠܘܬ ܫܪ̈ܪܐ. ܡܠ̈ܐܟܐ ܘܒܢ̈ܝܢܫܐ :
ܒܝܕܐ ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܠܝܕܐ ܬܘܕܝܬܐ ܕܚܕ ܐܠܗܐ ܡܪܒܠ. ܗܢܐ
ܕܒܗ ܥܡܪ ܟܠܗ ܡܘܠܝܐ ܕܐܠܗܘܬܐ[208] : ܘܗܘܝܘ ܫܘܡܠܝܐ ܕܟܠ
ܬܪ̈ܝܢ ܘܥܡܘܪܐ ܕܟܠ ܦܠ̈ܝܢ. ܗܢܐ ܕܒܪ ܥܝܪ, ܕܝܒܪ ܠܫܝܢܐ ܓܝܪ
ܫܘܒܗ : ܡܢ ܒܬܪ ܥܡܕܗ ܕܒܝܘܪܕܢܢ[209] : ܘܒܡܘܬܗ ܕܒܡܕܒܪܐ
ܘܨܘܡܗ ܕܠܝܠܬܐ : ܓܒܝܬܐ ܩܕܝܫܬܐ ܕܬܠܡ̈ܝܕܘܗܝ, ܥܒܕ ܗܘ̇ܐ.[210]
ܘܡܥܡܕܗܘܢ ܐܝܟ ܚܕ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܒܡܥܡܕܗ ܘܟܠ ܠܒ̈ܘܫܘܗܝ, : ܫܩܐ
ܗܘ̇ܐ. ܘܫܡܘܫܬܐ ܗ̇, ܕܒܠܝܕܐ ܕܠ̈ܝܢ ܒܥܕܡ ܗܘ̇ܐ.
28v ܘܟܬܒ ܕܟܛ̈ܠܝܐ ܢܗܘܘܢ[211] ܡܠܦ ܗܘ̇ܐ : * ܘܐܘܪܚܐ ܕܬܪܥܘܬܐ
ܒܟܘܪ̈ܣܘܢ[212] ܕܢܬܒܘܢ ܠܗ ܥܠܝܗܘܢ ܡܣܒܪ ܗܘ̇ܐ. ܘܒܗ̇, ܕܬܠܒܫܘܢ ܬܘܒ
ܠܟ̈ܠܗܘܢ ܕܒ̈ܢܝ ܙܒܕܝ, ܗܕܐ ܙܒܢܐ[213]. ܕܟܠܗܘܢ ܢܗܘܘܢ ܥܡܝ.
ܒܪܚܡܘܢ : ܕܠܝܬ ܒܗܘܢ ܕܪܒ ܘܙܥܘܪ. ܘܐܚܝܕ ܗܘ̇ܐ ܡܢܪܐ
ܕܟܠܗܘܢ ܫܘܝܐܝܬ ܗܘ.

4. ܗܟܢܐ ܡܢ ܩܕܡ ܚܫܐ ܘܒܬܪ ܩܝܡܬܐ ܥܠܝܗܘܢ ܡܢ ܐܒܐ ܒܥܐ ܗܘ̇ܐ. ܐܒܐ ܠܡ ܩܕܝܫܐ ܛܪ ܐܢܘܢ ܒܫܡܟ[214]. ܘܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܐܢܬ ܐܒܐ ܒܝ ܘܐܢܐ ܒܟ : ܐܦ ܗ̇ܢܘܢ ܒܢ ܚܕ ܢܗܘܘܢ. ܕܢܗܘܘܢ ܓܡܝܪ̈ܝܢ ܒܫܘܝܘܬܗܘܢ ܠܚܕ. ܠܘ ܕܬܫܩܘܠ ܐܢܘܢ ܡܢ ܫܐܪܘܬ ܫܢܐ ܒܥܠܡܐ. ܐܠܐ ܕܬܛܪ ܐܢܘܢ ܡܢ ܒܝܫܐ ܕܠܐ ܢܒܐܫܘܢ ܫܘܝܘܬܗܘܢ. ܗܠܝܢ ܠܡ ܕܝܗܒܬ ܠܝ : ܕܝܠܟ ܗܘܘ ܘܠܝ ܝܗܒܬ

---

[207] XV.2 cf Num. 12:1-15.
[208] XV.3 Col. 2:9.
[209] XV.3 ms. ܒܝܘܪܕܢ.
[210] XV.3 cf Matt. 4:18.
[211] XV.3 cf Matt. 18:3.
[212] XV.3 cf Matt. 19:28.
[213] XV.3 cf Matt. 10:35-45.
[214] XV.4 cf John 17:11-21 for the whole of this paragraph.

ܐܢܘܢ. ܘܐܢܫ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܠܐ ܐܒܕ. ܐܠܐ ܒܪܗ ܕܐܒܕܢܐ ܕܢܬܡܠܐ
ܟܬܒܐ. ܗ̇ܘ ܕܝܢ ܡܬܘܕܐ. ܐܝܟ ܗ̇ܝ ܕܓܒܪܐ ܒܗ̇ܠܐ ܒܫܬܗ
ܬܓܘܕܘܗܝ، ܠܐܒܕܢܐ. ܟܕ ܥܡܗܘܢ ܗܘܝܬ ܒܥܠܡܐ. ܐܢܐ ܢܛܪ
ܗܘܝܬ ܠܗܘܢ. ܗܫܐ ܕܝܢ ܛܪ ܐܢܘܢ ܒܫܡܟ. ܗ̇ܘ ܕܝܗܒܬ ܠܝ.
ܕܢܗܘܘܢ ܚܕ. ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܚܢܢ ܚܕ ܚܢܢ. ܘܠܐ ܗ̣ܘܐ ܥܠ ܗܠܝܢ ܒܒܥܘܬܐ
ܒܠܚܘܕ. ܐܠܐ ܐܦ ܥܠ ܐܦ̈ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܡܗܝܡܢܝܢ ܒܝ ܒܡܠܬܗܘܢ.
ܕܢܗܘܘܢ ܚܕ. ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܚܢܢ. ܗ̇ܢܘ ܨܒܝܢܗ ܕܡܪܢ ܘܒܡܘܬܗ ܕܡܢ
ܐܒܘܗܝ، ܥܠ ܫܘܝܘܬ. ܬܫܡܫܬܐ ܨܒܝ ܕܫܘܝܘܬܐ ܗ̇ܘ. ܕܒܫܘܝܘܬܐ
ܕܡܣܟ̈ܢܐ ܐܘ ܕܕܠܝ̈ܠܐ ܐܘ ܕܬܪܝܢ ܬܘܒ : ܚܕ ܨܒܝܢܐ ܫܠܡܐ
ܕܪܫܡ ܡܢ ܨܒܝܢܐ ܢܦܩܘܢ ܒܡܫܪ̈ܝܢܗܘܢ. ܠܦܘܬ ܢܦܫܐ ܘܦܠܓܘܬܐ
ܕܐܘܡܢܘܬܗܘܢ.

5. ܥܠ ܒܘܫܡ ܕܝܢ ܘܫܠܡܘܬ ܨܒܬܐ ܕܡܪܢ : ܦܠܘܩܐ
ܠܘܩܐ ܐܘܢܓܠܝܣܛܐ ܡܘܕܥ ܠܢ ܒܬܫܒܘܚܬܗ ܥܠ ܐܒܗ̈ܝܢ ܩܕܝ̈ܫܐ :
ܗ̇ܢܘܢ ܕܝܪܬܘܬܗܘܢ ܐܫܬܕܪ. ܐܝܬ ܗ̣ܘܐ ܕܝܢ ܠܟܢܫܐ ܕܡܫܝ̈ܚܝܐ
ܘܠܟܢ̈ܫܐ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܒܫܡܗ ܕܡܪܢ ܒܢܝܢ ܗܘܘ : ܚܕܐ ܢܦܫ ܘܚܕܐ
ܬܪܥܝܬܐ. ܘܠܐ ܐܢܫ ܐܡܪ ܗ̣ܘܐ ܥܠ ܡܕܡ ܕܩܢܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܕܕܝܠܗ
ܐܝܬܘܗܝ. ܐܠܐ ܟܠܡܕܡ ܕܐܝܬ ܗ̣ܘܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܕܓܘܐ ܗ̣ܘܐ[215].
ܘܕܫܪܟܐ. ܒܗ̇ܝ ܕܐܬܓܡܪܘ ܒܚܕ ܣܘܟܐ ܒܫܘܝܘܬܗܘܢ ܡܫܝܚܝܬܐ.
ܗܟܢܐ ܐܦ ܚܢܢ ܐܚܝ̈ : ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܐܬܘܕܝܢ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܒܫܡܐ ܗܢܐ :
ܘܨܒܝܢ ܠܡܪܘܡ ܠܗܢܐ ܫܘܦܪܐ : ܢܗܘܐ ܡܫܬܐܠܢܘܬ ܥܠ ܚܝ̈ܐ
ܡܫܠܡܢܐ ܕܐܒܗ̈ܝܢ ܚܒܝ̈ܒܐ ܘܣܓܝ̈ܐܐ : ܘܢܐܠܦ ܥܠ ܫܘܝܘܬܗܘܢ *
ܕܒܕܘܒܪܐ : ܘܒܗ̇ ܢܠܒܫ ܡܕܒܪܢܘܬ ܕܒܡܫܝܚܘܬܗܘܢ. ܘܠܐ ܢܗܘܐ 29r
ܡܫܬܕܪܝܢ ܥܠ ܚܕ̈ܕܐ ܒܡܘܡ̈ܝܢ : ܒܣܘܥܪܢܐ ܐܘ ܒܡܠܬܐ ܐܘ
ܒܣܘܪ̈ܚܢܐ. ܘܠܐ ܢܗܘܐ ܫܒܩܝܢ ܒܘܫܡ ܘܡܫܟܚܝܢ ܡܢ ܒܡܘܡ̈ܝܢ
ܘܕܘܒܪ̈ܝܢ ܫܝܢܐܝܬ : ܟܠܒܪ ܡܢ ܦܘܩܕܢܐ ܕܐܒܗ̈ܝܢ ܘܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ
ܕܪܘܚܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܥܠ ܡܕܡ ܒܝܫ. ܘܡܛܠ ܠܬܐ ܘܡܬܒܠܐ ܕܥܠ ܢܫܒܘܩ
ܕܡܢ ܥܠ ܓܒܝ̈ : ܠܐ ܢܥܒܘܕ ܒܢܦܫܐ ܡܕܡܥܬܐ ܕܐܒܗ̈ܝܢ ܘܢܦܫܐ
ܕܐܚܝ̈. ܘܢܪܚܩ ܐܚܝܢܐ ܫܠܡܘܬܗܘܢ. ܘܠܐ ܢܪܫܡ ܟܐܪܘܬܐ ܘܠܐ
ܫܡܥܒܕܐ ܘܢܬܪܣ ܒܫܥܝ̈ : ܥܠ ܚܕ ܐܚܘܢ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܐܘܠܝܢ.
ܘܢܦܪܘܫ. ܘܐܦ ܢܚܛܐ ܒܟ ܐܚܘܟ ܘܢܫܕܝܟ : ܠܐ ܬܬܡܠܟ ܠܟ
ܘܬܫܟܐ ܪܘܫܡܐܝܬ : ܘܬܫܕܝܘ ܒܫܘܝܘܬܟ ܒܪ ܓܢܣܟ. ܐܠܐ ܗܦܘܟ

---

[215] XV.5 Acts 4:32.

ܩܠܝܠ ܒܣܘܟܐ ܕܡܘܟܟܐ ܘܡܟܝܢ ܡܟܝܟ ܢܬܡܟܟ ܘܡܬܬܢܝܚ
ܐܢܬ.

6. ܗܟܢܐ ܓܝܪ ܦܐܝܐ ܠܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܕܘܒܪܐ ܫܘܝܐ ܓܒܗ : ܐܝܟ
ܒܡܡܪܐ ܐܢܘܢ. ܘܐܝܟ ܒܡܘܪܣܐ : ܕܢܗܘܘܢ ܡܟܝܢ ܠܚܕܕܐ ܒܟܠ
ܡܕܡ. ܫܦܝܪ ܡܢ ܪܘܫܡܐ ܘܫܠܡܐ ܒܢܝܢܐ : ܘܣܘܣܝܐ
ܘܗܦܟܐ ܘܡܦܩܬܐ ܕܫܘܒܚܐ : ܘܒܘܪܗܢܐ ܕܗܘܝܢ ܠܡܫܡܫܬܐ
ܘܢܦܩܬܐ ܕܡܢ : ܘܒܫܘܠܡܐ ܕܓܒܪܐ ܕܐܬܒܪ ܡܢܢ ܒܪܘܚܐ. ܘܥܠ
ܡܕܡ ܕܓܕܫ ܠܚܕ ܡܢ : ܕܓܘܐ ܢܗܘܐ ܫܟܝܚ. ܘܢܗܘܐ ܗܟܝܢ
ܠܚܕܕܐ ܒܦܩܘܕܝܢ. ܐܝܟ ܦܘܠܘܣ ܕܐܡܪ : ܗܘ ܕܒܡܘܬܗ ܐܠܦ
ܒܡܘܬܗ ܕܥܠ ܙܩܝܦ. ܥܠ ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܘܐܡܝܢܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܗ ܓܘܐ
ܡܬܬܢܝܚ ܒܗܘܢ ܒܪܘܚ ܘܒܦܓܪ : ܕܓܘܐ ܢܗܘܐ ܫܟܝܚ ܒܡ
ܦܠܚܘܗܝ ܐܦ ܦܘܪܥܢܘܗܝ. ܐܝܟ ܕܐܝܬ ܕܗܘܓܠܐ ܒܟܠ
ܒܓܪܗ ܘܪܓܠ ܕܝܢ ܐܘ ܡܬܬܘܐ ܐܘ ܡܚܫܫ.. ܕܗܢܐ ܒܫܠܡܐ ܗܘ
ܦܠܚܘܗ : ܘܠܡܚܫܗ ܡܬܬܡܒܠ. ܐܝܟ ܕܝܢ ܓܕܫ ܘܢܟܠܒ ܚܕ ܡܢ
ܓܐܪܐ ܕܪܓܠܐ : ܘܢܒܣܐ ܠܐܣܝܗ، ܒܣܘܡܟܐ ܘܢܓܘܠܐ
ܒܕܡܐ ܠܟܠܬܐ : ܢܬܦܠܫܐ ܚܕ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܕܐܝܬ ܒܗ ܡܕܒܪܐ ܕܦܪܫ
ܒܗ ܒܒܪ ܙܘܓܐ. ܘܡܢ ܢܬܦܠܓܘܢ ܠܡܬܐܣܝܘ. ܘܠܐ ܠܡܟܕܢ ܐܝܟ
ܙܘܓ ܕܒܢܐ ܘܫܪܝܪ، ܬܩܦܐ. ܘܒܪܫܡܬܗ ܐܘ ܒܪ ܢܫܡܗ ܢܬܕܒܩܘܢ ܡܢ
ܠܡܐܣܝܘܬܐ ܫܐܕܢܝܬܐ : ܕܐܝܬܝܗ ܒܫܘܡܬ ܠܒܐ. ܬܒܬܘܫ ܓܒܪ
ܚܫܝܫܐ ܒܡ ܚܝܐ ܗܘ ܕܠܐ ܓܠܝܐ ܠܝ ܬܢ. ܐܝܬ ܐܡܬܝ، ܕܡܬܡܚܝܐ
ܐܢܫ ܡܢ ܫܒܝܪܐ ܒܪ ܚܫܘܗܝ، : ܘܒܫܓܫܘܬܐ ܕܐܣܦܗ ܡܬܬܠ
ܒܐܣܘܬܗ، * ܘܡܠܠ ܕܠܐ ܚܝܠܐ ܒܡܠܠܗ ܠܒܠܕܪܗ ܗܘ ܕܡܚܣܢܗ، : 29v
ܥܠ ܐܣܘܬܗ، ܡܬܡܪܪ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܒܪ ܠܐ ܙܟܝܪ ܒܒܢܘܗ.

7. ܕܫܠܬܐ ܓܝܪ ܙܒܢܬܐ ܢܦܠܐ ܥܠ ܫܪ̈ܒܐ : ܥܠ ܐܡܬܝ،
ܕܫܡܫܘܬܐ ܢܫܘܢ ܠܒܢ̈ܝܢܫܐ : ܘܬܘܕܝܬ ܕܐܠܗܐ : ܡܪܝܐ
ܕܝܢ ܒܠܫܢܗܘܢ ܘܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ ܫܦܝܪܐܝܬ ܗܕܐ ܕܐܝܟ ܥܝ̈ܪܐ ܕܒܫܡܝܢ
ܘܗܓܝܐ ܡܬܐܡܪܝܢ. ܘܡܬܦܪܫܝܢ ܕܒܡܠܠܘܬܗ ܐܘ ܕܢܫܪܘܬܗ.
ܬܘܕܝܬ ܕܝܢ ܦܢܝܢ ܥܠ ܓܘ̈ܫܐ ܚܪ̈ܬܐ ܕܬܪܝܢ ܢܫܡܘܢ. ܘܗܟܢܐ
ܡܓܠܓܠܝܢ ܠܗܘܢ. ܕܡܢ ܐܡܟܐ ܕܡܫܡܫܝܢ ܕܢܬܒܪܘܢ ܐܘ ܡܢ
ܦܪ̈ܓܘܦܐ ܐܘ ܡܢ ܕܘܟܪܐ ܘܡܚܠܠܐ : ܬܡܢ ܗܡܝܢ ܦܢܝܐ
ܠܬܪܘܝܗܘܢ ܐܝܟ ܡܫܡܪܢܘܬܗܘܢ. ܘ، ܠܝ ܐܝܟ ܒܡܘܪܬ ܢܦܫܐ
ܢܦܠ : ܘܒܣܝܦܐ ܢܬܚܠܨܘܢ ܠܐܓܘܢܐ. ܐܝܟ ܦܫܐ ܘܓܘܡܝܐ

ܡܓܒܬ ܐܘܒܠܐ ܗܢܝܐ : ܗܟܢܐ ܗ̇ܘܝܢ ܓܠܝܢ ܘܡܟܝܟܝܢ ܒܝܢܬܢ
ܡܓܒܬ· ܒܚ̈ܠܠܐ ܕܡܫܬܘܬܦܢ : ܘܕܒܓܝܢ ܠܗ ܗܘܝܢ ܘܡܬܢܚܬܝܢ
ܠܚ̈ܕܕܐ : ܘܡܫܦܝܢ ܡܢ ܚ̈ܕܕܐ. ܢܗܘܐ ܫܦܝܢ ܘܡܠܟܝܢ ܠܚ̈ܕܕܐ ܒܟܠ
ܐܦ : ܘܬܬܐܪܬ ܐܝܟܢ ܕܗܕ̈ܡܝܢ ܡܢ ܒܪܟܐ ܘܡܫܡܠܐ :
ܡܬܬܟܝܢ ܕܢܣܒܘܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܓܠܬܐ ܗܕܐ ܒܡܘܡܬܗܘܢ. ܠܡܬܪܢܐ
ܕܠܗܘܢ ܘܠܬܪܒܝܬܐ ܕܐܚ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܘܒܗܪܐ.

8. ܢܗܘܐ ܫܡܥܝܢ ܠܟܗ̈ܢܝܢ ܘܢܓܠܘܢ ܠܡܕܒܪ̈ܢܝܢ ܒܫܘܟܐ
ܘܕܫܠܝܛܐ : ܐܝܟ ܕܠܫܘܠܛܢܐ ܘܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ ܦܩܝܕ
ܠܦܘܪܫ ܚ̈ܝܝܢ ܕܒܗ : ܘܗ̇ܘܝܢ ܢܩܦܝܢ ܫܡܥܝܢ ܒܗ ܟܐܘܬܐ.
ܫܘܠܛܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܥܘܕܪܢܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܡܪܢ ܝܗܒ ܠܬܠܡܝ̈ܕܘܗܝ : ܐܝܟ
ܕܐܡܝܪܐ ܐܦ ܒܡܡܠܠܐ.[216] ܘܐܚܝܕܐ ܠܗ ܒܪܬܐ ܒܟܠ ܠܓܘܫܡܗ̇
ܒܕܡܐ ܠܫܪܬܐ. ܫܘܡ ܕܝܢ ܫܪܝܪܘܬܐ ܘܚܝܠܗ ܡܕܝܢ ܒܟܝܢܐ ܟܢ̈ܝܐ
ܘܦܠܚ̈ܐ : ܘܟܐܢ̈ܫܐ ܕܙ̈ܘܦܐ ܘܡܫܬܪ̈ܐ. ܐܠܝܢ ܕܢܛܪܝܢ ܦܘܩܕ̈ܢܘܗܝ
ܕܐܠܗܐ ܘܡܚܟܝܢ ܒܚܝܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ : ܗ̇ܘܝܢ ܫܠܝܛܝܢ ܐܦ ܥܠ
ܐܪ̈ܙܘܗܝ. ܠܡܣܒ ܠܒ̈ܢܬܐ ܠܓܗܢܐ : ܘܠܡܥܠ ܠܛܒ̈ܐ ܠܡܠܟܘܬܐ.
ܗܠܝܢ ܐܢܘܢ ܙ̈ܟܝ ܒܬ̈ܠܐ ܡܗܝܡܢܢܐ : ܕܒܕܘܒܪܐ ܡܫܬܘܕܝܢ ܚܣܝܢܝܐ.
ܥܠ ܗܠܝܢ ܫܠܝܛܐ ܫܪܝܪܘܬܐ. ܗ̇ܝ ܕܐܡܝܢܐ ܕܡܣܝܡ ܠܡܫܡܠܝܘܢ. ܘܦܐܪ
ܠܗܘܢ ܕܟܠ ܐܘ ܕܢܦܫ : ܠܒܥܠܬܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܚܒܝܒ ܦܐܪ : ܘܕܒܝܬܐ ܚܡܪܐ
ܢܩܒܠ. ܦܘܪܥܢ ܕܒܗܘܢ : ܐܝܟ ܦܘܪܥܢܐ ܕܒܗ ܐܠܗܐ ܢܗܘܐ
ܡܥܒܪ. ܟܐܝܢ ܘܠܐ. ܡ̣ܢ ܕܠܗܘܢ ܥܠܡ ܠܒܢܝ ܗ̇ܘ ܥܠܡ. ܐ̱ ܒܣܝܒܐ
ܘܬܬܝܢ ܡܫܬܘܕܐ ܐܢܬ : ܘܒܪܘܦܣܬܟ ܡܗܡܢܐ ܐܢܬ ܘܠܐ ܟܦܪܬ
ܐܢܬ. ܥܒܕܐ ܕܡܗܝܡܢܝܢ ܒܠܐ ܡܓܠܣܘܬܐ ܡܬܠܝܢ.
ܘܡܠܦ̈ܢܝܢ ܡܣܟܠܝܢ ܒܒܬ̈ܝܢ. ܡܛܠ ܕܐܫܡܥܘ ܒܥܘܪܝܢ *
30r ܬܘܪܒܝܬܐ. ܠܘܬ ܕܐܬܦܪܒ ܠܒܘܫܐ ܕܡܫ̈ܝܚܐ ܘܢܫܡ ܘܐܠܐ :
ܘܗܦܟܝܢ ܫܘܘܕܝܗ ܘܫܪܐ ܡܢܗ : ܘܗܕܡ ܫܘܬܦܘܬܗ ܘܕܡܫܬܐ ܕܟܡ
ܐܚ̈ܘܗܝ : ܘܚܝܠܐ ܘܐܬܬܚܝܣ ܘܗ̣ܘܐ ܥܠܡ.

9. ܪܫܐ ܘܡܒܥܐ ܕܩܛܘܠܐ ܩܐܝܢ[217]. ܘܒܬܪܗ ܝܗܘܕܐ[218].
ܘܦܐܪܐ ܕܡܠܟܘ ܢܕܝܢ. ܘܕܬܟܪ̈ܝܬܐ ܫܘܪܝܐ ܗܒܝܠ[219]. ܘܒܬܪܗ
ܫܡܥܘܢ ܟܐܦܐ ܫܬܐܣܬܐ ܘܟܘܒܪܐ ܕܬܠܡܝ̈ܕܐ[220] . ܕܡܕܒܪܢܐ

---

[216] XV.8 Matt. 5:37.
[217] XV.9 cf Gen. 4:1-17.
[218] XV.9 cf Matt. 10:4.
[219] XV.9 cf Gen. 4:1-17.
[220] XV.9 Matt. 4:18; cf 10:2; 16:18.

ܗ̇ܢܘ ܕܝܢ ܕܦܐ̇ܝܢ ܘܕܝܗܘܕܐ : ܫܛܝܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܦܠܚܘܢ. ܘܕܐܚܪ̈ܢܐ ܕܟܢܫܬ ܗܟܝܠ ܘܫܡܥܘܢ : ܐܠܗܐ ܗܘ ܡܪܒܝܢܘܢ[221]. ܘܩܝܡܬ ܚܝ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܒܥܠܡܐ. ܢܬܫܝܠ : ܐܡ̈ܪ : ܡܛܠ ܕܚܕ ܗ̇ܘ ܡܕܒܪܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ. ܘܐܝܟ ܕܗ̇ܘܐ ܟܕ ܡܕܒ̈ܪܢܐ ܘܡܫܓ̈ܢܢܐ ܕܝܠܗ : ܗܟܢܐ ܐܦ ܟܕܡ ܗ̇ܘܐ ܐܝܟ ܫܘܕܝܗ ܒܕܡܐ ܠܟܠܡ. ܐܡܪ ܓܝܪ ܡܪܢ ܥܠ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܫܘܕܥܐ ܗܟܢܐ. ܟܠ ܡܠܟܘ ܠܡ ܕܬܬܦܠܓ ܥܠ ܢܦܫܗ̇ ܬܚܪܒ[222]. ܘܐܦ ܫܛܝܐ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܣܛܪ̈ܘܗܝ ܘܐܫܬܕܪܘ : ܠܐ ܡܫܟܚܐ ܡܠܟܘܬܗ. ܐܠܐ ܚܪܬܗ ܗ̇ܝ. ܘܒܗܠܝܢ ܐܘܕܥ ܠܢ : ܕܐܢ ܚܒ̈ܪܐ ܒܢ̈ܫܐ ܠܐ ܡܬܓܢܐ ܕܢܗܘܘܢ ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܒܫܘܝܘܬܐ : ܚܕ ܒܚܒܐ ܚܒ̈ܪܐ ܢܦ̈ܠܐ ܕܡܬܓܠܝܢ ܫܩ̈ܒܠܐ ܕܡܢ ܚܒ̈ܪܐ ܘܡܢ ܥܘܕܪ̈ܐ ܠܡܬܛܠܠܘ ܡܢ ܒܫܐܪܘܬܢ : ܐܘܡܢܘܬܐ ܙܒܬܐ ܕܚܢܝܢ ܕܗ̇ܝ ܗ̇ܝ ܫܘܝܘܬܢ ܕܐܠܗܐ. ܚܘܛܐ ܠܡ ܕܬܠܬܐ ܠܐ ܒܥܓܠ ܡܬܦܣܩ[223]. ܘܬܪܐܝܬ ܕܡܓ̈ܢܢܐ ܕܫܡܝܢ. ܘܛܒܝܢ ܬܪܝܢ ܡܢ ܚܕ[224] ܘܐܝܬ ܠܗܘܢ ܐܓܪܐ ܛܒܐ ܒܥܡܠܗܘܢ. ܘܝ ܠܗ ܠܚܕ. ܕܐܢ ܢܦܠ ܠܝܬ ܕܡܩܝܡ ܠܗ. ܐܦ ܐܝܬ ܒܢܡܘܣܐ ܦܪ̈ܘܓܐ ܕܠܐ ܕܝܢ ܡܢ ܒܥܓܪܐ : ܒܫܘܝܘܬܗܘܢ ܕܝܢ ܕܒܢܐܝܬ ܘܐܢ̈ܫܝܢ : ܠܐ ܡܓܪܐ ܒܢܫܐ ܕܢܣܒܠ ܐܢܘܢ. ܐܦ ܒܬܫ ܘܡܫܢܐ ܠܒܢ̈ܐܝܬ ܐܝܟ ܒܢܕܗ : ܐܠܐ ܡܢ ܡܢܛܠܗ ܠܐ ܡܓܪܐ ܕܢܓܪ ܗܦܟ. ܒܗܝ ܕܕܢܫܠ ܡܢ ܚܝܠܐ ܕܐܚܘ̈ܗܝ. ܐܦ ܐܠܗܐ ܢܣܒ ܒܐܦ̈ܘܗܝ : ܘܡܫܬܘܕ ܠܗ ܐܦ ܥܒܕ ܠܗ ܡܛܠܬܗܘܢ : ܐܝܟ ܗ̇ܝ ܕܐܢ ܐܫܟܚ ܬܡܢ ܒܣܘܪܐ ܙܕ̈ܝܩܝܢ ܐܫܒܘܩ ܠܟܠܗ ܐܬܪܐ ܡܛܠܬܗܘܢ[225]. ܢܦܫ ܫܘܝܘܬܢ ܛܒܬܐ : ܒܕܘܒܪ̈ܢ ܕܟܐܪ̈ܒܐ ܕܒܥܡܗ ܕܡܪܢ : ܕܢܫܬܘܐ ܒܥܡܗ ܠܗ̇ܝ ܫܘܝܘܬܐ ܫܡܝܢܝܬܐ ܕܒܡ ܡܪ̈ܝܡܘܗܝ. ܘܒܢܝܐ ܕܗܠܝܢ ܚܘܒܐ ܗܘ. ܘܛܘܒ ܠܟܢ ܕܐܓܪܗ ܠܒܢܝ ܚܝ̈ܘܗܝ.

---

[221] XV.9 cf 1 Cor. 3:6.
[222] XV.9 Matt. 12:25.
[223] XV.9 Eccles. 4:12.
[224] XV.9 Eccles. 4:9,10.
[225] XV.9 cf Gen. 18:32.

PART 2

ܬܘܒ ܪ̈ܫܐ ܕܥܠ ܙܘܗܪܐ ܚܢ̈ܦܐ ܘܥܠ ܙܢ̈ܝܐ ܕܒܗܘܢ ܦܘܪܐ ܠܡܗܘܬܐ ܠܚܕ ܚܕ ܡܢܢ. ܘܦܘܫܩܐ ܡܢ ܟܬ̈ܒܐ ܕܡܬܬܪ̈ܝܢ ܠܟܠ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܐܬܒܣܝܐ ܒܒܐ ܠܡܗܘܐ. ܕܐܠܗ ܒܗ ܕܐܠܗ.

I

ܪܫܐ ܩܕܡܝܐ

1. * ܬܓܪܬܐ ܓܢܝܐ : ܠܒܢܝܐ ܕܬܐܓܘܪܬܐ ܢܦܪ ܫܬ̈ܬܗ 30ᵛ
ܡܫܪ̈ܬܐ ܠܚܓܐ. ܘܬܘܡܐ ܚܢܦܐ : ܠܒܢܝܐ ܕܦܘܪܢܣܐ ܡܒܣܡܐ
ܟ̈ܠܗܘܢ ܓ̈ܠܝܐ : ܠܡܦܢܝܘܬܐ ܫܓܝܐ ܪܒܐ ܕܡܦܩ̈ܢܐ. ܠܝܬ ܒܗ ܒܘܬܪܐ
ܕܠܐ ܡܬܢܦܪ ܘܡܬܪܥܟܐ : ܘܡܬܥܒܪ ܘܡܬܡܪܐ. ܘܠܝܬ ܡܬܚܪܬܐ
ܕܦܫܥܐ ܡܢ ܬܪܥܝܬܐ ܒܝܫܬܐ : ܕܠܐ ܡܬܒܨܪܐ ܐܦ ܐܒܕܐ. ܠܝܬ
ܥܘܦܪܐ ܓܠܝܐ : ܕܠܐ ܫܟܝܚ ܡܢ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܗܟܢ. ܘܠܐ ܕܙܕܩܘܬܐ
ܕܠܐ ܫܘܡܟܐ ܘܦܘܫܩܐ : ܡܢ ܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܘܡܪ̈ܢܝܐ ܕܫܡܥܝܢ. ܠܡܫܡܥܐ
ܒܡ̈ܠܐ ܡܫܬܡܥܐ ܠܐ ܒܥܝܢ. ܕܒܦܘܪܫܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܢܪܒܐ ܘܡܬܒܥܬܐ ܢܦܪ
ܕܠܐ ܬܘܩܠܐ ܪܒܐ ܗܘ܆ : ܡܫܟܚܐ ܕܙܕܩ ܐܦ ܚܙܝܢ. ܐܠܐ ܐܝܟ
ܚܙ̈ܝܐ ܘܐܝܟ ܐܒܝ̈ܫܬܐ. ܕܠܒ̈ܠܐ ܗܘ ܒܝܫ ܚܒܠܝܢ : ܐܝܟ ܒ̈ܢܝܐ
ܘܡܪ̈ܘܬܐ. ܐܒܪܐ ܫܘܡܟܐ ܕܙܕܩ ܦܘܪܥܢܘܬ : ܘܢܦܪ ܫܦܠܢܘܬ
ܘܡܪܒܐ ܡܚܒܢܘܬ : ܫܓܪ ܒܟܠ ܡܬܬܚܝܫ ܘܡܬܢܥܪ. ܘܡܫܬܪܬܐ
ܘܬܘܒܐ ܕܒܟܠ : ܘܡܙܕܗܪ ܒܡܕ̈ܢܝܐ ܘܡܬܚܫܒ ܒܐܚ̈ܝܐ : ܫܢܐ
ܘܫܕܐ ܘܡܬܒܝܫ. ܒܗܢܐ ܕܐܒܪܐ ܡܗܘܟܢܬܐ ܥܦܪܬܐ ܕܙܕܒܗ.
ܢܦܫܗ ܘܥܘܟܪܗ ܒܫܒܠܗ ܢܦܫܗ ܕܬܒܥܐ ܒܒܠ̈ܘܗܝ ܬܒ̈ܥܐ.
ܐܣܝܪܗ ܘܒܗܫܡܗ ܒܦܘܪܥܢܗ. ܡܫܬܐܠܐ ܡܬܠܕܝܢ ܠܟܠ ܡܢ
ܟܠܡܐ ܗܢܐ ܕܫܠܡܐ. ܕܠܒ̈ܠܐ ܗܘ ܚܟܝܡ ܒܗ ܕܠܐ ܢܚܡ : ܡܫܬܐܠܐ
ܡܬܠܕܝܢ ܠܥܘܕܪܢܐ ܕܐܒܫܝܘܬܐ. ܘܒܗܘܪܐ ܐܝܟܢ ܕܝܢ ܐܝܠܝܢ
ܕܡܫܟܚܝܢ ܒܗ ܐܝܟ ܙܕܩܗ.

2. ܕܕܡܘܬܐ ܠܘ ܗ̇ ܗ̇ܝ ܕܒܘܟܪܐ ܓܠܝܐ ܕܦܓܪܐ ܠܚܘܕ.
ܡܬܦܠܓܐ. ܐܠܐ ܗܕܐ ܗ̇ܝ ܒܫܪܪܐ : ܕܐܦ ܒܡ̈ܠܠܐ ܒܫ̈ܝܢܐ ܕܢܦܫܐ

ܡܬܓܒܪܐ. ܡܢ ܗܕ̈ܡܐ ܣܓܝ̈ܐܐ ܡܬܪܟܒ ܦܓܪܐ ܠܫܘܡܠܝܐ[1].
ܘܡܢ ܚܒ̈ܠܐ ܣܒ̈ܝܟܐ ܕܛܒ̈ܢ ܡܬܬܚܡܐ ܡܬܪܘܬܐ ܕܫܪܪܐ. ܦܓܪܐ
ܡܐ ܕܐܫܬܡܠܝ ܒܟܠ ܨܘܪܬܗ : ܘܐܬܬܛܪ ܒܟܠ ܫܘܡ ܐܝܟ ܕܒܥܐ
ܕܬܪܒܝܬܗ ܕܕܠܐ ܢܦܫ. ܗܝܕܝܢ ܡܬܢܦܚܐ ܒܗ ܢܦܫܐ[2]. ܘܡܬܚܫܠ ܒܪܢܫܐ
ܗܘ. ܘܬܘܒ. ܡܐ ܕܐܬܝܠܕ ܘܡܬܪܒܐ ܡܐ ܕܐܫܬܡܠܝ ܒܫܘܡܠܝ
ܒܗܕ̈ܡܘܗܝ : ܗܝܕܝܢ ܫܪܐ ܒܗ ܪܘܚܐ ܩܕܝܫܐ : ܘܗܘܐ ܨܠܡܐ ܚܝܐ
ܕܐܠܗܐ[3]. ܐܝܟ ܕܐܬܐ ܚܝܠܐ ܚܝܐ ܠܦܓܪܐ : ܕܒܗ ܙܪܥܐ ܘܡܢ ܗܠܝܢ
ܡܢ ܩܕܡ ܢܦܫܘܬܐ ܕܢܦܫܐ : ܒܪܢܫܐ ܕܝܢ ܗܝܕܝܢ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ : ܡܐ
ܕܡܟܠ ܢܦܫܐ ܚܝܬܐ ܘܡܡܠܠܬܐ : ܗܟܢܐ ܐܦ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܡܬܒܪܝܢ
ܒܚܘܒ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܒ̈ܢܝܐ ܚܠܦ ܐܢܫ. ܐܝܬ ܠܗܘܢ ܚܝܠܐ ܗܕܡܐ ܗܘ
31r ܕܒܪܐ ܠܐܢܫ * ܘܡܪܒܐ ܠܚܒ̈ܝܒܘܗܝ ܒܚܘܒܗ ܕܫܪܪܐ. ܘܒܕܡܐ
ܕܡܬ̈ܬܛܒܝܢ ܒܗ ܨܘܪܬܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܘܡܬܬܠܡܕܝܢ ܒܟܠܗ ܢܦܫܗ :
ܘܡܬܬܠܝܦ ܒܗ ܐܝܟ ܗܕܡܐ ܒܪܢܫܐ : ܘܗܝܕܝܢ ܡܬܡܠܠܐ ܪܘܚܐ
ܕܩܘܕܫܐ : ܘܡܬܚܝܠ ܘܡܬܚܣܢ ܒܟܠܗ̇ ܡܕܒܬܐ
ܡܕܥܬܐ ܕܚܝ̈ܐ ܕܪܘܚ : ܘܗܘܐ ܡܚܝܠ ܕܘܡܝܐ ܡܫܘܚܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ.
ܐܝܟ ܕܕܒܘܪܐ ܗ̣ܝ ܚܘܬܐ ܕܦܓܪܐ ܡܢ ܗ̇ܝ ܕܢܦܫܐ. ܗܟܢܐ ܡܟܝܠ
ܚܠܦ ܗܕܡܐ ܡܢ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܐܬܐ : ܗܘܢܐ ܕܡܬܚܫܒ ܠܒ̈ܢܝܢܐ ܘܡܪܐ
ܕܡܫܬܡܠܝ. ܐܝܟ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܠܘܬ ܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܘܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܘܡܫܡܫܢ̈ܐ ܘܥܠܝ̈ܡܐ
ܐܫܬܡܫ. ܗܕܡܝܬ ܨܠܡܐܝܬ : ܘܗ̇ܝ ܕܝܢ ܕܡܘܬܐܝܬ[4]. ܡܠܠܐ ܗ̣ܝ
ܕܡܘܬܐ ܡܢ ܨܠܡܐ. ܐܝܟ ܢܦܫܐ ܡܢ ܦܓܪܐ.

II

ܪܚܡܐ ܕܐܡܐ. ܥܠ ܡܓܢܬ ܪܘܚܐ[5] ܕܠܒܥܘܬܐ. ܘܥܠ ܟܠܝܠܘܬܗ̇
ܕܟܠܝ. ܘܥܠ ܗܘܟܠܐ ܕܬܪ̈ܥܐ ܬܪ̈ܝܨܐ.

1. ܐܝܟ ܕܡܗܕܪܐ ܒܛܠܦܬܐ ܒܥܘܠܗ̇ : ܘܡܪܚܡܢܝܬܐ ܒܝܠܘܕܗ̇ :
ܘܡܠܐ ܘܚܝܣ ܠܗ̇ : ܘܡܫܕܠܐ ܘܡܚܒܒܐ ܠܗ : ܘܡܪܘܦܐ ܥܠܘܗܝ :

---

[1] 1.2 cf 1 Cor. 12:12.
[2] I.2 cf Gen. 2:7.
[3] I.2 cf Gen. 1:26.
[4] I.2 see note 3.
[5] II.1 cf Is. 49:15.

ܒܕܡܐ ܕܡܣܝܢ ܠܐܘܡܢܐ ܕܓܠܘܦܬܐ : ܘܡܢ ܡܥܝܠܘܬܐ ܠܗ̇
ܠܓܠܝܠܘܬܗ̇ ܕܟܠܗܘܢ ܒܐܪܒܥܬܗ : ܐܝܟ ܒܥܝܢܐ ܘܡܗܝܡܢܐ ܒܗ :
ܐܡܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܡܓܠܝܐ ܡܥܒܕܢܘܬܗ ܠܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܘܠܦܘܠܚܢܐ : ܡܪܚܡܢܐ ܠܗ
ܡܢ ܢܦܩܬܐ ܕܦܘܩܕ ܐܦ̈ܝܗ̇ : ܘܡܪܦܐ ܠܗ ܒܥܠ ܕܘܫܪܐ ܘܡܬܢܓܕܐ
ܕܡܪܕܘܬܐ : ܘܟܠܗܘܢ ܫܒܪܐ ܠܐܒܘܗ̇ ܒܕܡܐ ܕܝܠܕ ܠܗ̇
ܘܡܐܪܘܬܗ : ܘܡܢ ܬܒܥܐ ܠܗ ܕܢܬܒܥܪ ܠܦܘܡܗ : ܘܢܩܪܘܒ
ܫܩ̈ܠܐ ܠܒ̈ܢܘܗܝ ܘܠܡܪܒ̈ܝܢܘܗܝ : ܗܟܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܒܦܠܐܬܐ
ܟܠܢܐ ܘܠܕܐ ܘܡܪܒܝܢܐ ܠܓܘܡܬܐ ܒܣܘܟܗ ܕܡܪܢ ܘܒܪܘܡ
ܒܥܘܪܐ : ܘܐܝܟ ܕܠܚ̈ܒܠܐ ܟܦܢ̈ܐ ܕܡܬܡܠܝܢ : ܡܣܒܪܐ
ܘܡܪܬܝܐ ܚܝܠܐܝܬ ܒܣܘܟܗ ܕܪܘܡ. ܐܝܟ ܕܡܬܬܪܨ ܥܘܠܐ
ܡܠܝܐܝܬ ܘܡܫܬܡܠܝܐ ܠܗܘܠ ܢܦܫܐ : ܘܡܢ ܠܥܘ̈ܠܐ ܗܘܐ
ܬܪܒܝܬܗ.

2. ܐܢ ܟܗ̈ܢܐ ܐܦܢ ܐܝܟ ܢܒ̈ܝܐ ܘܫܠܝ̈ܚܐ ܒܬܘ̈ܠܡܐ ܘܡܕ̈ܒܪܢܐ.
ܡܢ ܓܠܝܘܬܐ ܕܡܘܪܬܐ ܠܚܘܬܐ ܡܬܡܠܝܢ. ܐܢ ܕܝܢ ܡܢ ܚܛܗ̈ܐ
ܒܢ̈ܫܐ ܘܚܒܪ̈ܬܐ ܫܢ̈ܝܬܐ : ܒܬܝܒܘܬܐ ܚܪܝܦܬܐ ܘܡܫܚܠܦܬܐ ܠܘܬ
ܐܠܗܐ ܢܬܦܢܘܢ : ܒܬܝܒܘܬ ܡܟܣܐ ܡܕܒܪܐ[6] ܘܒܕܡܘܬ ܗܠܝܢ
ܐܚܪ̈ܢܐ. ܘܒܕܡܘܬ ܕܘܝܕ[7] ܘܚܙܩܝܐ[8] ܡܠܟܐ ܬܗܝܪܐ : ܕܗܘ̇ ܐܬܟܠܠ
ܒܢܝܚܘܬܐ ܘܡܠܟܘܬܐ : ܘܗܘܐ ܝܪܬܗ ܒܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܬܩܝܦܬܐ
ܘܡܬܝܬܪܘܬܐ ܓܒܘܬܐ : ܕܐܬܝܗܒܘܢ ܢܦܠܘ ܒܚܛܝܐܝܬ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܕܡ
ܕܪܫܝܡ : ܚܕ ܒܚܛܝܬܐ[9] ܘܐܚܪܢܐ ܒܪܘܪܒܐ[10] : ܘܬܒܘ ܬܪܝܨܐܝܬ[11]
ܘܐܬܩܒܠܘ ܚܒܝܒܐܝܬ : ܘܠܐ * ܐܫܬܠܝܘ ܡܛܠ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܒܡܓܠܬܐ 31v
ܒܥܕ ܠܗܘܢ. ܗܟܢܐ ܐܦ ܟܠ ܚܛܝܐ ܘܡܫܒܚܢܐ ܕܢܦܩ ܡܢ ܡܓܝܕܬܐ
ܕܚܛܗ̈ܘܢ ܠܚܝܪܬܐ ܠܓܒܘܬܐ ܕܠܡܐܢܝܗܘܢ. ܠܗ ܠܐܠܘܗܐ ܕܐܬܬܚܝܒܘ
ܒܗ ܟܗ̈ܢܐ ܡܚܝܒܝܢ. ܘܗܫܐ ܟܠ ܗܠܝܢ ܘܟܠܗ ܕܒܪܐ ܐܣܩܠܐ.
ܘܕܟܝܐ ܘܡܠܠ ܘܐܦ ܕܦܬܠܐ. ܐܬܐ ܕܝܢ ܠܚܘܬܐ ܕܡܪܢܐ
ܘܡܕܒܪܢܐ ܠܟܗ̈ܢܐ ܕܒܗ ܗܕܐ ܗ̇ܝ ܡܢ ܫܟ̈ܝܢܬܐ : ܠܦܘܩܕ
ܫܡܥܐ ܚܝܠܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ ܘܡܩܒܠܢ ܒܒܢ̈ܝܬܐ ܡܚܝܒܐܝܬ ܒܢܦܫܬܢ :
ܘܪܚܡ ܘܫܦܝܪ ܟܠ̈ܬܐ ܕܒܝܬܐ ܘܠܐ ܫܡܥܗܘܢ. ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܟܗ̈ܢܐ
ܐܢܘܢ : ܗܟܝܠ ܒܠܡܐ ܘܡܫܠܦܬ ܚܢ̈ܢܐ ܕܬܝܢ ܡܪܚܡܐ ܒܗܘܢ.

---

[6] II.2 cf Luke 5:27.
[7] II.2 cf 1 Sam. 16-1 Kgs. 2.
[8] II.2 cf 2 Kgs. 18-20.
[9] II.2 cf 2 Sam. 11,12; 2 Sam.24:1-10.
[10] II.2 cf 2 Kgs. 20:12-19.
[11] II.2 cf 2 Sam. 24:10; Is. 38:9-20.

ܘܗܝܕܝܢ ܚܝ̈ܐ ܒܗܘܢ ܪܚܡܬܗ ܕܗ̇ܘ ܕܟܬܝܒ. ܒܫܡܠܐܝܬ. ܘܟܕ
ܡܛܝܢ ܠܫܡܠܝܘܬܗ ܒܡܪܕܝܬܗ̇ ܫܠܝܡܬܐ ܕܡܫܡܠܝܘܬܐ. ܕܠܐ ܒܣܘܦ
ܘܕܠܐ ܢܣܒ. ܟܕ ܡܫܬܪܘ ܪܚܡܝܗܘܢ ܡܢ ܠܬܚܬ : ܒܣܘܟܐ ܗܘܢܐ
ܕܐܢܫܐ ܕܚܣܝ̈ܐ ܠܡܠܟܘܬܐ : ܗ̇ܝ ܕܒܗ̇ ܐܬܪܒܝܘ ܚܠܦܝ̈ܐ ܘܡܬܬܣܝܡ.
ܗ̇ܘ ܠܡܐܢܐ ܦܐܝܐ ܕܠܒܘܫܘܬܗܘܢ ܕܗܠܝܢ.

3. ܗܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܬܪܥܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܫܠܝ̈ܚܐ ܕܐܬܡܢ : ܗ̇ܘܝܘ. ܘܡܕܝܢܬ
ܡܕܒܪܢܐ ܒܗܘܢ ܒܟܝܢܐܝܬ : ܕܫܠܝܛܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ ܘܬܪܬܝܬܐ ܕܡܢ
ܕܝܠܗ. ܘܒܡܬܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܡܠܐܟ̈ܐ. ܘܒܡܚܕܐ ܕܡܢ ܒܢܝ̈ܢܫܐ. ܘܡܢܗܘܢ ܚܠܦ
ܒܢܦܫܬܗܘܢ ܦܘܪܫܢܐ ܕܡܢܬܗܘܢ ܒܡܢ̈ܬܐ ܘܒܠܠܝܬܐ. ܘܡܬܬܘܡ
ܘܫܡܝܢ ܟܠ ܚܘܫܒ̈ܝܗܘܢ. ܒܪܘܚܬܐ ܒܚܘܒܬܐ. ܐܝܟ ܐܠܝܢ ܕܡܢ
ܒܪܘ ܐܬܟܠܝܘ ܡܬܡܣܟܢܗܘܢ ܠܚܝܢ ܟܠ : ܘܠܟܘܢ ܡܢ ܠܘܬܗ ܕܒܘܠܒܐ
ܥܕܝܢ : ܘܠܡܠܟܘܬܗ̇ ܕܒܫܡܝܐ ܕܡܬܝܗܒܐ. ܐܝܟ ܕܠܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܚܕܬܬܐ[12]
ܕܡܠܬܗ ܡܢܕܥܬܐ ܕܡܚܝܢ : ܗ̇ܝ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ ܠܓܘ ܡܢܟܘܢ
ܗܝ[13] : ܗܟܢܐ ܐܦ ܒܗܢܐ ܠܓܘ ܡܢ ܗܝ. ܘܟܠܢ ܡܢܗ ܢܣܒ ܥܘܢܝܗ
ܐܡܬܝ, ܕܚܝ̈ܐ ܕܝܢܗ. ܗܟܢܐ ܐܦ ܒܗܘܢܗ ܐܡܬܝ, ܕܚܝ̈ܐ ܦܘܪܩܗ.
ܕܒܓܘܢ ܕܠܐ ܢܬܡܠܟܘܢ ܪ̈ܚܡܘܗܝ ܒܡܘܬܗ ܕܦܫܩ ܡܪܢܐ :
ܘܬܫܠܡܘܢ ܡܢ ܦܫܝܩܘܬܐ ܕܠܘܬ ܡܫܝܚܐ : ܒܝܕܥܬܗ ܡܪܢܝܬܐ
ܡܬܝܒܠܝܢ ܘܡܬܕܒܪܝܢ ܠܦܘܩܕܢܗ ܕܫܘܦܪܐ : ܘܠܡܬܪܒܝܢܐ ܕܪ̈ܥܝܢܐ.
ܘܚܝܢ ܠܚܕܘܬܐ ܕܡܕܒܪܢܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܚܝܠܗ ܘܬܟܠ : ܘܐܬܚܣܢܘ
ܦܝܣܐܝܬ ܘܐܬܡܠܝܘ ܚܝܠܐܝܬ. ܡܢ ܗ̇ܘ ܚܝܠܐ[14] ܕܡܡܝܬ ܘܡܚܐ.
ܘܡܚܬ ܠܫܝܘܠ ܘܡܣܩ[15]. ܡܢ ܗܪܟܐ ܗܟܝܠ ܡܫܬܡܠܝܢ. ܐܦ ܗܠܝܢ
ܒܫܡܠܝܘܬܗܘܢ ܠܬܪܥܬ ܫܢ̈ܝܐ.

4. ܠܫܡܠܝܘܬܐ ܕܝܢ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܫܢ̈ܝܐ : ܐܝܬ ܐܡܬܝ, ܕܒܫܢ̈ܕܐ ܦܘܪܢܐ
ܠ ܠܘܬܗ̇ : ܘܐܝܬ ܐܡܬܝ, ܕܒܓܕܦ̈ܐ ܕܒܡܫܝܚܐ ܘܒܫܘܠܡܐ ܢܓܕܐ
ܠܝܐܕܘܗ̇. ܘܪܗܛܐ ܠܐܘܪܚ ܘܡܟܠܐ ܠܝ ܠܒܘܚܗ̇ : ܘܡܕܒܪܢܐ *
32r ܒ ܒܥܘܪܝܢ ܡܢ ܚܘܒܐ ܕܢܦܫ̈ܬܐ. ܘܡܫܚܐ ܒ ܒܫܝܢܐܝܬ ܫܠܝܐ
ܦܝܣܐ ܠܡܬܐܠܨܘ ܒܟܠ ܚܕܘܐ ܘܪܘܙܐ ܕܠܒܐ : ܘܠܐ ܥܒܩܐ ܠܐ ܠ
ܕܢܣܒܪ ܟܐܒ ܒܝܫܐܝܬ : ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܒܢܦܫ̈ܬܐ. ܘܟܠܗ ܕܠܒ ܡܢ
ܢܣܝܒ ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ, ܘܕܠܐ ܢܣܒܐ ܠܐܝܟ ܒܚܕܝܘܬܐ. ܘܗ̇ܘ ܡܕܡ

---

[12] II.3 *yudh* added, probably by original scribe.
[13] II.3 Luke 17:21.
[14] II.3 this word added in margin.
[15] II.3 1 Sam. 2:6.

ܕܠܫܪܬܐ ܡܢ ܫܘܓܐܬ ܒܢ̈ܝܠܐ ܘܕܒܝܘܬܐ ܡܬܒܥܝܢ : ܡܘܕܥܐ
ܡܠܦܢܐ ܠܝ ܡܢ ܥܘܪܢܐ ܒܗܝܢܗ̇ : ܘܗܘܝܐ ܒܝ ܪܫܡܬ ܒܡܠܐ
ܘܥܠܘܬܐ. ܡܒܟܟܐ ܥܦܝܐ ܘܡܫܬܡܥܢܘܬܐ. ܘܡܟܠܝܢ ܘܠܐ
ܠܐܝܢ. ܘܚܫܝܢ ܥܠ ܚܠܗܬ̈ܝ. ܘܚܕܝܢ ܒܡܪܢ. ܘܡܬܢܗܪܝܢ ܚܝ
ܒܣܘܥܪ̈ܢ ܠܡܕܒܪ ܐܘܪܚܐ ܕܡܪܕܝܬܢ ܕܠܐܡܟܐ ܡܡܟܟܐ :
ܘܐܡܝܢܐ ܙܕܩ ܠܡܠܦܢܐ ܘܠܡܪܦܝܘ ܠܒܣܬܪ ܡܕܒ̈ܝܬܢ ܘܡܠܟܐ
ܕܢܦܪܘܫ ܝܒ̈ܘܬܢ ܕܬܠܝ : ܐܝܟ ܚܝܠܐ ܕܦܘܩܕܢܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܡܕܒܪ̈ܢܐ.
ܡܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܒܟܠܗܝܢ ܢܘ̈ܪܬܢ ܐܫܬܡܠܝܢ : ܘܐܬܚܣܝ ܚܘܒ
ܒܡܫܘܚܬܐ ܘܡܕܒܚܬܐ : ܡܘܠܕܐ ܠܝ ܢܦܫ̈ܬܐ ܕܚܘܪܐ ܕܡܪܟܒܘܬܐ :
ܐܝܟ ܕܠܝܠܘܕܐ ܕܡܚܒܒ ܕܢܫ ܒܒܦܢܐ ܘܒܝܗܐ ܥܡ ܥܪܒܐ. ܘܡܢܐ
ܕܥܡܠ ܬܪܒܝܬܢ ܕܬܣܥܬ ܒܢܦܫܗ̇ : ܘܐܬܠܝ ܡܢ ܝܠܘܕܘܬܐ ܠܛܠܝܘܬܐ :
ܗܕܝܢ ܡܥܢܐ ܡܚܝܢܐ ܠܝ ܠܡܬܚܫܠܘ ܡܢ ܚܠܒܗ ܕܚܝܐ ܡܕܡܝܐ :
ܐܝܟ ܕܫܦܠܐ ܡܚܣܢܘܬܐ ܠܝܠܘܕܗ̇ ܒܒܝܬܗ : ܡܢܐ ܕܐܬܢܦܫܘ
ܓܘܫܡܗ، ܠܡܥܡܠ ܫܒܪܬܐ ܐܚܪܬܐ. ܗ̇ܝ ܕܐܦ ܡܥܢܐ ܒܥܘܪܢܐ
ܠܫܠܡܐ : ܘܒܒܟܝܐ ܘܒܪܘܓܙܐ ܡܡܠܠ ܠܗ̇ : ܐܠܐ ܠܫܪܬܐ :
ܚܠܐ ܫܓܝܐܐ ܘܬܒܥܐ ܗܢܝܐ ܡܗܢܐ ܠܗ.

5. ܗܢܐ ܐܦ ܦܠܚܘܬܗ ܕܡܪܢ. ܡܢܐ ܕܐܬܢܦܫܘ ܘܚܙܝ
ܙ̈ܘܢܐ ܠܡܦܪܥ ܦܠܚܘܬܐ ܘܒܥܠܬܐ : ܘܐܬܡܪܘܡ ܠܥ ܡܕܡ ܠܡܦܘܪܐ
ܐܢܐ ܘܐܡܪܐ ܒܪܘܚ. ܗ̇ܢܐ ܠܝ ܫܒܪܬܐ ܕܢܦܫ̈ܬܐ. ܕܗ̇ܝ ܗ̇ܝ
ܡܪܒܝܢܬܢ ܒܫܘܡܠܝܗ ܕܡܪܢ. ܘܡܪܦܝܐ ܠܝ ܟܐܢܐ ܕܡܫܡܫܢܐ.
ܘܐܝܟ ܕܡܬܐܠܨܝܢ ܠܡܦܠ. ܪܗܛܐ ܘܡܣܝܒܪܐ ܠܝ ܘܡܫܒܚܐ ܠܝ.
ܘܕܡܝܐ ܠܐܡܐ ܕܡܢܐ ܕܫܠܡܐ ܠܒܪܗ̇ : ܡܥܢܐ ܦܪܥܐ ܡܠܦܐ ܠܗ
ܕܢܩܘܡ ܘܢܗܠܟ : ܘܥܒܕܐ ܠܗ ܒܘܪܣܝܐ ܘܩܘܪܝܐ ܠܗ : ܘܐܢ ܠܐ
ܐܬܐ ܠܘܬܗ̇ : ܒܥܓܠܐ ܢܓܕܐ ܠܗ ܠܘܬܗ̇ ܒܕܘܚܠܐ : ܘܢܦܠ
ܘܩܐܡ ܘܒܟܐ ܘܪܓܙ : ܘܡܢ ܪܘܚܩܗ ܠܘܬܗ̇ ܪܗܛ. ܒܗܢܐ ܦܫܡܐ
ܡܪܒܝܐ ܠܝ ܒܙܒܢܐ ܠܫܠܡܘܬܢ ܕܒܪܘܚܐ. ܘܗܕܝܢ ܐܝܟ
ܕܒܚܝܠܬܐ ܡܫܘܚܐ ܠܝ : ܒܠܚܘܕܝܢ ܓܒܪܐ ܙܘܥܐ ܕܒܟܠ ܐܟܘܢ.
ܘܡܥܪܪܐ ܠܝ ܒܫܘܒܚܗ ܕܡܪܢ. ܘܒܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ ܕܒܫܡܪܢ.
ܘܡܘܕܝܐ ܠܝ ܠܡܩܒܠ ܐܟܣ̈ܢܝܐ ܘܡܪ̈ܥܐ ܕܡܢ ܫܢܩܐ ܘܡܢ ܥܫ̈ܕܐ.
32^{v} ܘܕܢܫܩܘܠ ܝܘܩܪܐ ܕܚ̈ܕܕܐ[16] ܘܪܢܐ * ܕܩܪܒ. ܘܕܠܐ ܢܚܕܐ ܒܐܝܠܝܢ
ܕܒ̈ܨܝܢ : ܘܠܐ ܢܬܬܟܝܡ ܒܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܡܫܬܡܠܝܢ. ܐܠܐ ܬܡܢ ܢܣܝܡ
ܠܢ ܐܡܝܢܐܝܬ ܐܡܐ ܕܚܝ̈ܐ ܘܡܠܦܢܐ ܕܠܟܠܡ ܗܘܝܢ.

---

[16] II.5 cf Gal. 6:2.

III

ܪܫܐ ܕܬܠܬܐ ܕܝܠܗ ܟܕ ܕܝܠܗ. ܕܠܐ ܢܦܫܐ ܒܡܕܒܪܬ ܪܘܚܐ. ܘܥܠ ܩܪܝܬܗ̇ ܕܓܡܝܪܘܬܐ.

1. ܐܢ ܕܝܢ ܒܬܪ ܟܠܗ̇ ܬܪܒܝܬܢ ܕܡܕܒܪܬ ܪܘܚܐ ܕܓܡܝܪܘܬܐ : ܢܒܣܡܘܢ ܚܣܕܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܘܢܪܚܡ ܒܢܝܐ ܕܡܬܚܡܠܢܘܬܐ : ܘܢܬܬܚܣ. ܒܚܘܣܝܬ ܚܢ̈ܢܐ ܫܢ̈ܝܐ ܘܫܒܩܢܐ ܕܦܓܪܐ ܘܢܦܫܐ : ܘܢܒܥܐ ܒܗܝܢ ܘܢܗܡܐ ܒܐܫܝܢ ܘܒܡܦܘܠܬܢ ܢܒܬܪ : ܘܡܢ ܒܬܪ ܢܦܘܩ ܡܪܟܢܬ : ܘܠܡܪܕܘܬܐ ܢܦܩܐ ܘܠܡܚܣܢܘܬܐ ܢܦܠܐ : ܐܡܝܪ ܠܒܪܪܐ ܘܫܪܝܪ ܠܟܐܢܘܬܐ. ܕܐܢ ܡܢܒܥܘܗܝ ܢܫܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܡܢ ܒܬܪ ܕܩܒܠ ܝܕܥܬܐ ܕܫܪܪܐ : ܒܡܣܐܢ ܡܬܚܒܢܐ ܕܒܝܬܐ ܘܬܝܒܘܬܐ ܠܚܘܕܬܗ ܚܠܝܬܗ.[17]

2. ܗܠܝܢ ܬܪܝܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܢ̈ܝܢܐ ܒܠܚܘܕܝܐ : ܗܘܢ ܠܓܡܝܪܐ ܕܩܪܝܬܗܘܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪܬ. ܒܪܡ ܠܐ ܡܬܚܫܒܝܢ ܦܘܪܫܢܗ̇ ܕܓܡܝܪܘܬܐ : ܗܘܢ ܕܠܟܠ ܠܒܘܟܗ ܡܚܝܠܐ ܢܓܕܐ. ܐܝܬ ܕܒܪܚܡܬ ܫܘܒܚܐ ܡܬܦܪܐ ܘܡܢܐ ܕܐܕܪܟ ܫܪܪܐ : ܡܛܠ ܫܘܒܚܐ ܫܪܪܐ ܦܠܚ ܘܠܐ ܠܛܠܠܗ. ܐܚܪܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܒܒܪܗܢܐ ܡܬܦܪܐ : ܡܛܠ ܕܢܕܪܟ ܚܘܠܡܢܐ. ܫܪܪܐ ܕܒܐܠܗܐ. ܐܚܪܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܒܐܘܠܨܢܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܗܘܐ ܕܡܢ ܒܠܒܐ : ܡܛܠ ܕܢܗܘܐ ܫܘܬܦܐ ܒܪܘܚܬܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ. ܐܚܪܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܡܢ ܚܫܠܐ ܘܥܡܠܐ ܕܦܓܪܐ ܒܗ ܡܢ ܒܪ ܕܡܢ : ܡܛܠ ܕܢܗܘܐ ܡܬܬܡܝܢ ܒܐܬܪܐ ܪܒܐ ܕܬܪܒܘܬܐ ܒܢܝܢܐ ܕܠܒܠܗ. ܐܚܪܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܒܫܡܫܐ ܕܫܦܝܪܬܐ ܒܡܪܓܐ ܕܟܪܘܒܘܗܝ ܡܬܦܪܐ : ܕܠܐ ܢܦܘܩ ܡܢ ܠܡܬܐ ܕܗ̇ܝ ܣܒܪܬܐ ܫܘܒܚܐ : ܕܬܒܥ ܠܐ ܡܬܗܕܪܐ. ܫܪܝܪܐܝܬ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪܬ ܕܒܡܪ̈ܝܐ : ܕܠܟܦܢܐ ܘܒܟܣܝܐ ܕܥܪܛܠܐ. ܘܒܡܫܝܓܬܐ ܕܪ̈ܓܠܐ. ܘܒܡܘܒܠܐ ܦܓܪܐ. ܘܒܡܠܝܐ ܚܕܝܐ. ܘܒܦܘܪܣܐ ܫܦܝܪܐ. ܘܒܟܠܗܝܢ ܒܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ. ܘܒܐܣܟܡܐ ܢܟܦܐ. ܘܒܚܘܒܬܐ ܒܢܚܬܐ : ܘܒܡܠܐ ܕܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ ܥܡ ܫܪܟܐ. ܒܟܠܗܝܢ ܗܠܝܢ ܡܣܒܪ ܠܗ̇ ܣܒܪܐ ܡܓܪܓܢܐ ܠܓܡܝܪܘܬܐ. ܘܒܟܠܗܝܢ ܦܪܥܐ ܠܝ ܠܚܝ̈ܐ ܒܚܝܐ ܘܒܥܒܕܐ. ܘܠܟܠܢ ܒܗܘ ܡܢܐ ܕܡܬܬܚܝܕ. ܝܗܒ ܠܗ : ܠܡܦܘܪܩܐ ܦܠܓܐ ܕܡܬܒܠ ܠܚܝ̈ܐ.

---

[17] III.1 cf Hebr. 6:4-6.

3. ܟܠ ܗܕܐ ܙܗܝܪܐܝܬ ܙܕܩ ܠܝ ܠܡܐܡܪ ܘܠܡܡܠܟܘ ܠܐܚ̈ܝ
ܕܓܒܝܢ ܓܐܕܢ. ܡܢ ܟܠ ܬܓܡ̈ܪܝ ܘܟܠ ܡܗ̈ܝܡܢ. ܘܠܐ ܢܚܫܐ ܟܐܢ
ܘܠܐ ܢܚܡܒ ܘܢܣܦܪ ܒܡܕܒ̈ܪܢܘܬܗ : ܘܢܬܓܪ ܒܒ̈ܢܝܢ ܘܢܫܠܘܗܝ.
ܘܐܢ ܡܬܬܩܠ ܘܢܦܠ ܒܡܕܒ̈ܪܢܘܬܗ : ܡܢ ܫܐܦܐ ܘܡܢ ܚܕ̈ܐ : *
33r ܠܐ ܢܛܪ̈ܕܘܗܝ ܘܢܚܒܪܘܗܝ ܒܪܘܓܙܐ. ܐܠܐ ܒܚܘܒܐ ܕܡܓܝܐ :
ܢܥܝܢܘܗܝ, ܘܢܚܒܪܘܗܝ. ܘܠܐ ܢܣܬܢܘܗܝ, ܘܢܬܒܥ ܠܗ ܚܠܘ̈ܗܝ,
ܡܕ̈ܡܝܢܐ ܘܢܟܐܒ ܠܗ. ܕܠܡܐ ܢܬܕܒܪ ܠܝ ܐܠܗܐ ܫܒܠܘ̈ܬ : ܘܢܚܝܡ
ܠܝ ܒܟܐܒܐܝܬ. ܐܠܐ ܢܛܠܒ ܡܦܪܗܘܢ ܘܡܬܬܪܝܣܢܘܬܗܘܢ ܕܐܚ̈ܝܢ
ܡܣܬܟܠܐ ܒܪܕܐ ܕܡܫܬܬܦܝܢ. ܘܠܐ ܢܬܬܟܠ ܥܠ ܪܬܚܗܘܢ ܡܕܒ̈ܪܐ
ܡܛܠ ܕܠܘ ܕܝܠܗܘܢ ܗ̇ܘ. ܘܠܐ ܥܠ ܡܬܪܘܨܘܬܗܘܢ ܢܚܡܐ :
ܡܛܠ ܕܡܪܝܐ ܗ̣ܘ.

4. ܠܗܠܝܢ ܢܚܠ ܠܗܘ ܕܩܪܐ ܠܟܠ ܟܬܝܒܘܬܗ ܠܡܒܕܐ ܕܫܢ̈ܝܐ
ܕܢܣܟܐ : ܕܗܘܝܘ ܒܣܪ ܒܡܠܝܬܐ ܘܠܒܐ : ܘܗ̇ܘ ܒܠܚܘܕ ܡܫܠܛ ܥܠ
ܥܘܪܢ ܘܡܟܝܟܘܬ ܘܫܠܝܐ : ܠܐܚ̈ܐ ܕܒܥܝܪܘܬ ܘܠܬܒܥܬܐ
ܕܡܕܪܫܘܬ. ܥܢܘܝܐ ܕܢܦܫܐ ܡܢ ܚܝ̈ܐ ܗܠ̈ܝܢܐ ܕܦܓܪܐ ܗܘܝܢ.
ܘܐܘܠܨ̈ܢܐ ܡܥܢ̈ܝܐ ܕܦܓܪܐ : ܡܢ ܢܘܣ̈ܝܐ ܒܝܫ̈ܐ ܕܢܦܫܐ. ܡܕܢܚܬ
ܡܕ̈ܥܝܐ : ܕܠܐ ܬܬܒܥܐ ܠܐ ܡܬܒܥܬܐ. ܘܪܘܬܬܗ̇ ܕܠܐ ܒܟܠܐ
ܘܫܦܝܠܘܬܐ ܠܐ ܡܬܦܝܣܐ. ܪܝܫ ܡܠܟܘܬܗ ܗܝ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܠܟܐ
ܪܒܐ : ܘܦܩܝ̈ܕܐ ܡܫܠܛܝܢ ܠܗ̇. ܗܘ ܕܝܢ ܦܩܘ̈ܕܘܗܝ, ܡܫܠܛܢܐ :
ܗ̇ܘܢ ܕܡܕܡ ܬܪܥܗ ܦܬܝܚ ܒܐܦܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܒܥ̈ܠܝܗܘܢ.

IV

ܪܫܐ ܕܐܪܒܥܐ. ܡܡܠܠܐ ܡܬܘܪܢܐ ܕܚܫܚ ܠܟܠ ܡܬܟܫܦܝܢ : ܕܝܠܗ ܒܪ ܕܝܠܗ ܕܡܪܝ, ܫܘܒܚܐ ܠܡܪܢ.

1. ܬܘܕܝ, ܕܝܢ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܥܠ ܡܘܗܒܬܗ ܘܦܪܢܣܘܬܗ ܕܠܐ
ܡܬܡܠܠܐ. ܡܢܐ ܓܝܪ ܣܦܩܝܢ ܕܢܬܠ ܠܗ ܬܫܠܘܦܐ ܕܢܦܩ ܠܗ̇ܘ
ܒܬܪ ܟܠ : ܕܟܠ ܡܕܡ ܕܐܬܝܗܒ, ܕܝܠܗ ܗ̣ܘ. ܕܒܚܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ
ܪܘܚܐ ܗ̣ܘ, ܡܬܒܪܬܐ[18] ܘܠܒܐ ܬܒܝܪܐ[19] ܠܡܪܘܡܗ ܘܢܬܬܟܝܟ

---

[18] IV.1 The second and third letters are a correction, but it is not clear by which hand.

[19] IV.1 Ps. 51:19.

ܒܗܒܗ. ܬܘ ܠܡ ܠܘܬܝ، ܟܠܟܘܢ ܠܐܝ̈ܢܐ[20] ܒܫܩܝ̈ܠܘܢ[21] ܘܥܡܝ̈ܠܝ
ܡܘܒ̈ܠܐ ܡܪ̈ܝܪܬܐ ܕܫܠܗܐ ܘܥܒ̈ܕܬܐ : ܘܐܢܐ ܐܢܝܚܟܘܢ ܒܟܠ ܙ̈ܢܝܢ
ܕܟܠ ܥܣܩܝܢ. ܠܐ ܬܕܚܠܘܢ. ܐܬܚܝܠܘ. ܘܗܘܘ ܚܕܝ، ܒܡܫܝܚܐ
ܕ̈ܢܫܒܐ ܘܡܘܒܠ ܡܠܠܬܐ ܕܛܝܒܘܬܐ. ܘܐܬܠܒܒܘ ܘܬܘܒܘ ܐܡܝܢ
ܚܠܒܘܢ. ܘܠܐ ܬܗܡܘܢ ܒܕܠܐ ܗܦܟ ܓܚܫܒܘܢ ܒܒܥܠܐ
ܙܒܘܪܐ. ܚܒܘ ܕܦܢܐ ܐܢܬ ܐܘ ܒܪܢܫܐ. ܘܟܠ ܟܢ ܓܠܝܦ ܐܢܬ. ܐܘ
ܡܢܐ ܐܪܦܝܬ ܢܘܡ ܒܡܪܚܝܢ. ܕܠܚܒܪ ܐܡܝܢ ܙܢܗܘ ܕܚܫܝܢ ܐܦ ܒܪ.
ܠܐ ܢܟ̈ܪܐ ܐܢܬ : ܠܘ ܡܢܝܢ ܦܫܥ ܘܕܐܚܪܝܢ ܗܘܐ. ܘܐܢ ܒܠܚܐ
ܟܠܗ ܕܡܬܚܫܐ : ܠܐ ܗܦܟ ܠܡܒܠܥܘ ܣܘܗܪܐ ܕܢܦܫܐ ܣܠܝܩܬܐ :
ܐܡܝܢ ܡܠܠܗ ܕܡܪܢ : ܐܢܬ ܒܒܠܐ ܒܗ ܐܪܦܝܬ ܡܢܗ ܕܚܠܬ ܐܢܬ.
ܘܕܠܐ ܦܘܡ ܟܠܗܐ ܘܟܠ ܕܒܗ ܠܐܢܫܐ ܕܠܐ ܥܘܩܐ ܡܛܠ ܚܛ̈ܗܘܗܝ،
ܒܢ̈ܫܐ : ܘܐܢ * ܟܠܗ ܕܠܗ ܗ̇ܘ ܘܢܬܠܝܘܗܝ، ܒܥܡܗ ܕܡܪܢ : 33ᵛ
ܕܢܬܘܒ ܡܢ ܥܘܠܐ ܒܗ. ܠܐ ܬܐܒ ܥܙܪܐܝܬ ܠܐ ܡܢܝܢܐ :

2. ܗܒ ܬܝܒܘܬܐ ܡܢ ܡܘܬܐ. ܕܠܝܬ ܡܕܡ ܕܦܪܩ ܡܢܗ ܐܠܐ
ܐܢ ܢܗܘܘܢ ܕܚ̈ܝܐ. ܐܢ ܗܟܝܠ ܬܒܥܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܡܢܝܢ
ܗܡܢܬ : ܐܘ ܐܢ ܠܟܠܗܘܢ ܡܦ̈ܩܕܝܢ ܕܐܪܒܥܐ ܐܢܬ ܬܦܪܘܫ : ܗܝ،
ܕܝܢ ܡܫܬܬܠܐ ܒܬ̈ܪܝܢ ܒܚܘܒܗ : ܒܕ ܦܘܩܕܢܗ ܠܒܪ ܐܢܬ
ܒܚܘܒܗ. ܠܐ ܬܬܦܪܫ ܕܒܠܒܪ ܡܢܝܢ ܒܠܚܘܕ ܬܬܪܚܡ ܠܒܪܢ.
ܗܢܐ ܒܪ ܓܢܣܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܥܒܘܕܐ. ܓܘܫܡܐ ܕܝܢ ܥܒܕܐ ܗ̇ܘ :
ܕܒܚܠܐ ܕܦܓܪܢ ܘܕܢܦܫܢ ܬܥܒܕ. ܠܚ̈ܢܐ ܕܝܠܢ ܘܠܬܫܡܫܬܗ
ܕܡܪܢ. ܒܕ ܡܫܬܘܕܐ ܐܢܬ ܡܢ ܟܠܡܕܡ ܐܒܘܬܗ. ܘܗܢܝܢ ܡܢܟ
ܐܢܬ ܠܡܕܒܪܐ ܠܗܬܗ ܘܠܡܗܘܢܐ ܒܟܒ. ܐܢ ܠܟܠ ܐܩ̈ܠܝܡܝܢ ܘܠܟܠ
ܥ̈ܡܡܝܢ ܬܬܡܠܟܐ ܒܐܠܗܝܢ : ܠܐ ܬܬܪܘܡ ܒܠܒܟ ܘܬܬܐܡܪ ܒܠܥܡܝܢ
ܠܐܢܫ : ܕܡܛܠ ܐܠܗܐ ܫܒܩܬ ܒܢܝ، ܘܫܒܩܬ ܢܫܬܝ، : ܘܗܐ
ܡܬܬܥܝܦ ܐܢܐ ܘܡܬܐܠܨܢܐ ܐܦ ܡܢ ܥܬܝܩܐ. ܒܗܠܝܢ ܟܠܗܝܢ
ܣܒܠܬܝܢ ܦܪ̈ܕܘܬܐ ܕܢܦܫܐ ܘܐܢܢܩܐ : ܕܢܦܫܬ ܒܟܠܗܐ ܦܪܕ ܐܢܬ.
ܘܐܡܝܢ ܡܟܐ ܕܡܫܟܚܐ ܐܢܬ ܒܟ̈ܬܠܐ : ܗܟܢܐ ܡܙܪܝܐ ܐܢܬ
ܗܫܬܝܢ. ܒܗܢܐ ܕܪ̈ܓܠܐ ܕܢܫܬ ܐܢܬ ܡܬܒܣܡܐܢܬ : ܒܗܘܢ ܗܠܡ ܐܢܬ
ܠܠܒܟܝܢ ܡܢܝܢ. ܒܗܢܐ ܕܡܒܪܝܢ ܐܢܫ ܢܬܗ : ܡܗܢܐ ܡܢܝܢ ܡܦܪܢ
ܠܗ.

---

[20] IV.1 cf Matt. 11:28-30 for the rest of this paragraph.
[21] IV.1 this word added in the margin, probably by the original scribe.

V

ܪܫܐ ܕܚܡܫܐ. ܥܠ ܚܘܠܦܐ ܕܐܬܪ̈ܐ. ܘܥܠ ܕܘܡܝܐ ܕܢܘܗܪܐ ܕܗ̈ܘܢ ܕܒܬܪ̈ܝܢ ܡܢ ܦܓܪܐ ܕܗܠܝܢ ܕܐܬܝ. ܘܕܡܕܪܐ ܗ̣ܝ ܚܬܝܬܘܬܗܘܢ ܬܘܒ.

1. ܚܙܝ, ܚܒܝܒܝ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܢܘܗܪܐ ܕܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܐܘ ܒܪܢܫܐ ܕܘܡܝܐ.
ܘܡܕܡ ܕܠܘܐ ܠܝ ܠܗܘܢ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܫܡܗܘܠ ܘܗܘܝ, ܡܛܠ ܕܠܐ
ܢܕܥ ܐܢܫ ܐܡܬܝ, ܝܕܥ ܠܝ ܕܒܘܪܟܝ ܠܥܠܡ. ܦܘܫܩܐ ܗܟܝܠ
ܘܗܕܝ̈ܘܛܐ : ܡܢܐ ܕܫܡܥܝܢ ܕܢܫܐ ܘܒܘܣܡܐ ܒܠܒܐ. ܠܐܝܩܪܗܘܢ,
ܕܐܠܗܐ ܘܠܐܠܝܢ ܕܡܬܐܠܝܢ ܒܫܡܗ ܬܘܒ : ܢܦܠܝܢ ܒܦܘܪܬܐ.
ܕܡܢܘ ܗܘ. ܐܢ ܠܗܠܝܢ ܕܐܬܝ ܠܐ ܕܡܐ. ܗܘ, ܡܗܝܡܢܐ ܐܝܟ̈ܢܐ ܘܠܐ
ܬܗܘܐ ܒܓܘܢܐ ܘܕܡܥܝ ܠܟ ܡܢܝ ܠܐ ܬܬܒܥܐ. ܘܕܪ̈ܫܡ ܡܢܝ ܠܐ
ܬܚܘܒ. ܠܐ ܓܒܪ ܦܕܚܝܢ ܕܢܚܡܢ ܥܡܟܐ ܠܡܠܟܐ ܚܕܬܐ ܘܦܬ̈ܓܡܗ.
ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܒܢܕܒܬܐ ܚܕܬܐ ܕܡܠܟܐ ܚܕܬܐ. ܗܫܐ ܕܝܢ ܒܗܠܝܢ
ܕܐܬܝ ܐܠܦܘܢ ܒܬܘ̈ܟܐ ܡܢܝܬܐ ܕܡܢܐ ܠܗܠܝܢ. ܕܐܬܝܗܝܢ ܓܒܪ :
ܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܘܒܬܘܟ̈ܐ ܡܠܦܝܢ. ܕܡܢܐ ܐܢܝ : ܠܐ ܐܬܗܝܡܢܘ ܠܡܣܘܬܘ.
ܡܛܠ ܕܒܬܫܘܒ̈ܚܐ ܕܢܘܗܪܐ ܕܢܫ̈ܐ ܕܢܘܗܪܐ ܕܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܦܫܝ̈ܩܝܢ
ܚܝ̈ܝܢ[22] : ܒܫܘܒܗܪܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ ܕܒܟܘ̈ܬܐ ܕܫܪܝܪܬܐ ܕܦܫܝ̈ܩܝܢ ܒܟܬ̈ܒܝܢ *
34r ܬܘܒ : ܡܚܝܝܢ ܠܢܫ̈ܐ ܚܕ̈ܬܐ ܘܦܬ̈ܓܡܝܗܘܢ. ܐܝܟ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ
ܘܐܝܩܪܗ̇ ܘܚܝܠܗ̇.

2. ܘܡܛܠ ܕܟܠܗܘܢ ܒܫܘ̈ܒܗܪܐ ܘܚ̈ܝܐ ܘܐܝܩܪܐ ܠܥܠܡܐ ܘܠܥܠܡ̈ܝ
ܐܪ̈ܙܘܗ ܢܬܦܪ ܡܢ ܫܪܒܐ ܫܡܝܢ : ܒܗܘܢ ܡܬܠܝܢ ܠܒܘܣܡܗ
ܕܡܪܢ ܘܕܒܢ̈ܝ ܚܘܒܗ. ܬܘܒ ܕܝܢ ܒܕܠܒܪ ܡܢ ܗ̇ܘ ܐܝܩܪܢ ܘܚܝܝ. ܐܘ
ܡܢ ܚܕ̈ܪܐ ܐܘ ܡܢ ܬܘܩ̈ܢܐ ܕܠܐܘܬܐ. ܬܘܒ ܕܝܢ ܐܡܪ ܦܘܠܘܣ :
ܕܬܚܘܬ ܪ̈ܓܠܐ ܘܫܘܒܚܐ ܠܐ ܢܦܠ ܡܕܡ ܕܠܒܢ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܐܠܝܢ
ܕܪ̈ܚܡܝܢ ܠܗ ܠܒܘܣܡܗܘܢ[22a]. ܐܦ ܡܪܢ ܓܒܪ ܒܪ. ܐܫܬܐܠ ܥܠ
ܠܘܒܫܗܘܢ ܕܢܫ̈ܐ ܗ̇ܢܘܢ ܐܡܪ. ܕܐܝܟ ܡܠܐ̈ܟܐ ܗܘܝܢ ܒܫܡܝܐ[23].
ܘܠܐ ܐܟܠܝܢ ܘܠܐ ܫܬܝܢ ܘܫܪ̈ܒܐ. ܘܐܟܘܬܐ ܕܟܝܢܐ ܕܒܓܢܒܪܘܬ
ܚܝ̈ܐ ܫܡܝܢ ܐܢܘܢ ܒܟܝܢܐ ܪܘܚܢܐ ܒܬܓܒܪ̈ܘܬܗܘܢ : ܒܟܠܗ̇ ܚܐܪܘܬܐ

---

[22] V.1 word unclear.
[22a] cf 1 Cor. 2:9.
[23] V.2 Matt. 22:30.

ܕܙܕܝܩܐ ܠܚܝܘܗܝ ܚܡ ܪܒܐ : ܗܟܢܐ ܐܦ ܒܝܫܐ. ܐܟܘܬܐ ܕܒܗܠܝܢ
ܚܝܐ : ܗܘ ܒܝܬܐ ܕܓܘܐ ܗܘ : ܒܒܠܝܐ ܘܠܕܐ ܒܝܫܐ ܘܡܘܬܐ ܡܢ
ܒܪ̈ܫܐ ܕܝܢ ܘܒܝܫܐ ܕܢܦܩܝܢ ܒܠܘܛܬܐ ܠܒܝܢ ܡܛܠ ܚܠܝܘܬܐ :
ܡܫܠܡܝܢ ܠܒ̈ܝܬܐ ܘܦܘܪ̈ܩܢܐ : ܒܡܘܬܪܐ ܘܒܡܡܟܝܟܘܬܐ :
ܘܒܫܡܫܬܐ ܘܡܠܠܘܬܐ : ܘܒܫܘܠܛܢܐ ܘܒܗܘܪܢܐ : ܘܐܦ ܒܠܒܘܬ
ܓܒܝܐ ܘܒܫܒܘܬ ܚܙܪܐ : ܘܒܫܘܦܪܐ ܘܒܫܝܢܘܬܐ ܚܡ ܥܙܒܐ :
ܗܟܢܐ ܐܦ ܒܝܫܐ ܕܒܗܠܝܢ ܡܫܬܒܚܝܢ ܒܝܫܐ ܡܢ ܟܐܢܘܬܐ
ܕܙܕܝܩ̈ܘܗܝ : ܢܗܪܐ ܘܫܪܓܐ : ܒܬܪ ܒܗܡܟܐ ܘܫܘܢܝܐ.

3. ܕܡܢ ܛܘܒ ܒܝܫܐ ܠܒܪ̈ܓܝܫܬܐ. ܕܒܪ ܒܡܟܐ ܫ̈ܩܝܢ :
ܘܚܝܗܘܢ ܚܕ ܗܘ : ܘܡܡܟܐ ܕܒܠܦܬܐ ܚܛܗܝܢ. ܠܐ ܢܕܥܝܢ : ܗܟܐ ܕܝܢ
ܕܡܬܦܠܛܝܢ ܡܢ ܠܗܠܬܗ ܡܬܟܠܝܢ ܡܫܪ̈ܬܐ ܘܡܬܬܕܝܢ ܥܫܘܒܬܐ :
ܘܐܟܘܬܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܡܪ̈ܓܫܬܐ ܕܢܛܠܐ ܡܢ ܢܦܫܐ ܘܗܘ ܙܒܘܬܐ
ܕܡܪ̈ܬܗ : ܗܟܢܐ ܡܫܬܒܚܝܢ ܒ ܒܗܘ ܪܒܐ ܢܦܪ ܒܒܠ. ܗܟܐ
ܕܐܬܓܠܝܬ ܡܢ ܐܦ̈ܝ ܛܘܒܗ ܕܡܫܬܘܬܐ : ܚܕ ܚܕ ܡܢ ܕܛܒܝܢ
ܘܡܫܪܝܢ ܠܒܪܢ : ܡܢ ܣܘܦܐ ܘܡܢ ܪܒܘܬܐ ܕܡܪ̈ܬܗܘܢ. ܘܐܟܘܬܐ
ܕܒܠ ܫܘܦܪܗ ܕܡܪ̈ܓܫܬܐ ܠܐ ܡܬܬܘܣܦ : ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܒܗܬܗ
ܕܒܝܫܐ ܗܘ ܕܡܢ ܩܕܝܡ : ܘܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܡܬܡܟܟܐ ܒܒܠܝܠܐ ܐܘ ܡܕܡ
ܐܚܪܝܢ ܕܡܬܒܥܝܐ ܠܗ ܘܡܬܓܠܒܐ ܒܗ : ܗܟܢܐ ܐܦ ܒܪ ܐܢܫܐ ܒܗ
ܕܒܝܫܐ ܘܕܙܕܘܒܪܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܢ ܢܛܪܗ : ܠܐ ܡܫܡܫ ܕܢܗܘܐ ܒܠ ܕܠܗ
ܡܕܡ ܛܒܢ : ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܠܒܥܘܬܐ ܕܡܬܦܝܣܝܢ.

VI

ܪܫܐ ܕܫܬܐ ܥܠ ܦܘܩܕܢܐ ܕܚ̈ܝܐ ܕܒܬܪܝܢ : ܡܢ ܚܝܠܐ ܕܡܠܬܗ ܕܡܪܢ. ܘܥܠ ܫܡܗ̈ܐ ܕܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܕܐܬܝܗܘܢ ܩܕܝܫܐ. ܘܥܠ ܢܬܪ̈ܬܗܘܢ ܘܐܝܩܪܗܘܢ.

1. ܫܐܝܢ ܕܝܢ ܐܝܟ ܡܠܟ̈ܘܬܐ. ܕܠܘ ܒܕܠܒܪ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܫܐܝܢ :
ܐܦܠܐ ܒܫܘܦܪܐ ܕܠܒܪ ܡܢ ܒܠܝܢ. ܐܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܫܡܫܐ ܕܒܠܗܘܢ
ܫܘܦܪܗܘܢ، ܒܚܝܠܗ ܗܘܐ. ܘܥܠ ܡܕܡ ܐܚܪܝܢ ܠܐ ܚܫܚ ܕܒܗ ܢܦܩ
34ᵛ ܘܢܗܘܪ : ܐܠܐ ܐܢ * ܥܠ ܙܒܢܐ ܕܡܬܦܝܣܝܢ. ܗܟܢܐ ܫܦܪ ܘܡܬܒܝܢ
ܬܟܠܐ ܕܙܕܝܩܐ ܒܫܘܒܚܐ ܕܠܒܫܝܢ ܒܠ ܚܕ ܚܕ ܡܢܗܘܢ : ܐܝܟ

ܫܘܦܪܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܗ ܘܦܐܝܘܬܐ ܕܕܘܒܪ̈ܘܗܝ. ܚܕ ܗ̇ܘ ܗܘ ܬܘܩܢܗܘܢ ܡܢ ܒܪܘܝܐ. ܗܟܢܐ ܐܦ ܠܗ̈ܕܡܐ ܕܡܣܟܢܬܐ ܕܡܣܬܪ̈ܐ ܪܫܝܢ : ܕܐܝܬ ܝܬܝܪܘܬ ܫܘܒܚܐ ܘܝܩܪܘܬ ܐܡܝܪܐ[24] : ܐܝܟ ܡܠܬܗ ܕܡܪܢ ܘܐܝܟ ܦܬܓ̈ܡܘܗܝ ܕܫܠܝܚܗ. ܒܪܡ ܚܕ ܐܬܪܐ ܐܝܬܝܗܘܢ. ܟܠܗܘܢ ܒ̈ܢܝ ܢܘܗܪܐ : ܗܠܝܢ ܕܒܬܪܝܬܗܘܢ ܕܬܘܩܦ ܒ̈ܢܝܐ ܐܫܬܡܗܘ ܕܐܠܗܐ. ܘܫܬܡܗܐ ܠܟܠܗܝܢ. ܓܠܘܬܗ ܕܡܪܢ ܗ̇ܝ ܕܐܠܦ ܠܬܠܡܝ̈ܕܘܗܝ : ܐܒܘܢ ܕܒܫܡܝܐ[25] ܢܬܩܕܫ ܫܡܟ. ܒܗ ܡܫܡ̈ܗܝܬܐ ܕܐܝܟ ܗܠܝܢ. ܘܬܘܒ ܦܘܠܘܣ ܐܡܪ. ܝܕܥܝܢ ܕܟܠܗܝܢ ܒܪ̈ܝܬܐ : ܡܬܬܢܚܢ ܘܡܚܒ̈ܠܢ ܥܡܢ. ܘܡܣܟܝܢ ܠܣܝܡܬ ܒ̈ܢܝܐ ܠܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܕܦܓܪ̈ܝܢ[26]. ܘܬܘܒ ܟܠܗ̇ ܒܪܝܬܐ ܡܣܒܪܐ ܘܡܣܟܝܐ : ܠܓܠܝܢܐ ܕܒܢ̈ܘܗܝ ܕܐܠܗܐ[27] : ܡܛܠ ܕܐܬܟܠܐ ܫܘܦܪܗܘܢ ܒܡܫܚܘܬܐ ܕܓܒܠܐ. ܘܡܛܠ ܕܐܦ ܒܣܪܐ ܘܕܡܐ ܐܬܠܒܫܘܢ ܒ̈ܢܝܐ : ܗ̇ܘ ܕܝܢ ܦܓܪܐ ܘܢܦܫܐ : ܐܦ ܗ̇ܘ ܒܪܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܒܗ̇ ܒܕܡܘܬܐ ܐܫܬܘܬܦ ܒܗܠܝܢ ܒ̈ܢܝܐ ܕܐܢܫܘܬܐ : ܗܢܐ ܕܡܛܠ ܚܕܘܬ ܚܝܝܢ ܕܒܗ : ܐܫܬܘܝܢ ܕܢܬܩܪܐ ܒ̈ܢܝܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ[28]. ܘܐܢ ܒ̈ܢܝܐ ܡܬܩܪܝܢ : ܐܦ ܝܪ̈ܬܘܗܝ, ܗܘܝܢ ܥܡܗ[29] ܕܡܪܢ. ܐܝܟ ܡܠܬܗ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ. ܕܐܢ ܚܫ ܥܡܗ ܐܦ ܥܡܗ ܢܫܬܒܚ. ܘܐܢ ܢܣܝܒܪ ܐܟܘܬܗ ܘܐܦ ܢܡܠܟ ܥܡܗ ܒܫܘܒܚܐ ܘܒܐܝܩܪܐ : ܠܥܠܡ ܥܠܡܝܢ ܐܡܝܢ

VII

ܪܫܐ ܕܫܒܥܐ. ܚܘܠܦܐ ܕܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܬܢܝܢ : ܘܡܣܟܢܘܬܐ ܕܐܝܠܝܢ
ܕܐܚܝܕܝܢ ܒܐܪ̈ܚܬܐ : ܘܕܝܢ ܕܒܗܝܢ ܢܦܠܘܢ ܡܫܝ̈ܚܝܬܐ ܕܒܝܬ
ܡܪܢ.

1. ܩܘܡܐ ܗܒܠ ܒܐܪܘܬܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܚܝ̈ ܬܟܝܠܐ : ܘܠܐ ܬܬܒܣܝܢ ܬܘܒ ܒܣܝܪܐ ܡܕܡ ܕܫܢܝܢ. ܐܬܟܬܫܘ ܡܠܠ : ܘܠܐ ܬܬܪܦܘܢ. ܡܛܠ ܕܗܢܐ ܡܚܠܠܝܢ ܐܚܝ̈ ܠܠܒ̈ܘܬܟܘܢ ܘܫܪܪ ܒܟܘܢ. ܘܐܢ ܡܟܝܠ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܡܠܠ. ܗ̇ܘ ܡܣܝܥ ܠܟܘܢ. ܐܢ ܠܐ ܬܪܗܦ

---

[24] VI.1 cf 1 Cor. 12:22-5.
[25] VI.1 Matt. 6:9.
[26] VI.1 Rom. 8:22-3.
[27] VI.1 Rom. 8:19.
[28] VI.1 cf Rom. 8:14; Gal. 3:26.
[29] VI.1 Rom. 8:17.

ܠܐ ܬܕܪܘܢ. ܘܐܢ ܠܐ ܬܒܥܐ ܠܟ ܬܫܒܚ. ܦܝ ܡܢܢ ܘܡܘܪܐ
ܕܣܓ̈ܝܐ ܘܡܗܘܠܠܐ ܕܫܘ̈ܒܚܐ : ܘܠܐ ܬܬܒܥܘܢ ܡܢ ܢܦ̈ܫܬܐ ܐܘ
ܬܬܟܒܕ. ܐܘ ܬܬܠܐ. ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܡܠܝܢ ܐܪ̈ܙܘܗܝ ܢܣܒܐ ܐܘ
ܐܚܪܢܐ : ܠܐ ܡܟܐ ܕܢܫܩܘܠ ܒܗܘܢ ܕܗܘܢܐ : ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܐܪܦ ܗ̇ܘ
ܡܢܐ ܕܐܣܝܪ. ܗܘܢܐ ܐܦ ܐܝܢܐ ܕܡܪ̈ܟܒܐ ܕܢܘܟܝܐ ܒܘܬܪܐ * ܕܠܟܠ : 35r
ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܫܒܩ ܕܠܬܚܬ : ܠܐ ܚܫܒ ܕܐܢܫܘ ܕܠܟܠ. ܐܝܟܢܐ ܓܒܪ
ܕܐܢ ܬܬܒܥܐ ܠܡܐܙܠ ܠܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܚܕܐ : ܗܕܝܢ ܡܫܒܩ ܐܢܬ
ܠܡܕܪܐ ܒܪ. ܢܦܩ ܐܢܬ ܘܡܪܘܚ ܡܢ ܒܪ ܕܐܬܝܬܝܢ : ܗܘܢܐ ܕܐܢ
ܬܪܝܢ ܡܫܒ̈ܩܢܘܬܐ ܠܗܘܢܐ : ܗܕܝܢ ܗ̣ܘ ܡܕܒܪܢ ܐܢܬ : ܠܐܪ̈ܚܫܘܬܐ
ܬܪܦܐ ܐܝܟ ܣܠܩ ܒܡܗܪܐ ܫܪܝܪܐ. ܗܟܠ ܟܐܪܒܐ ܬܬܪܗܘܢ
ܒܒܐ. ܡܢ ܐܪܒܐ ܠܐ ܡܕܡ ܪܘܚ : ܘܠܡܫܟܢܐ ܒܠܥ ܠܡܚܡܣ. ܟܐܪܐ
ܕܝܢ ܬܫܡܥ ܘܐܡܪ. ܐܝܟܐ ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܣܝܡܬܟܘܢ[30] : ܬܡܢ ܗܘܐ
ܢܬܬܟܒܘܢ. ܐܬܪܐ ܓܒܪ ܕܣܝܡܬܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܗ̇ܝ. ܘܗ̇ܝ ܗ̇ܝ ܠܒܗܐ
ܕܡܫܝܚܐ. ܐܝܟ ܕܬܬܚܒܪ ܒܗ̇ ܘܬܕܘܪ. ܡܢܗ̇ ܢܗܘܐ ܠܟ ܐܠܗܐ
ܒܚܝ̈ܐ ܗܠܝܢ : ܘܠܐ ܕܬܗܦܟ ܬܬܘܬܒ ܚܝܝܢ ܫܪ̈ܝܪܐ. ܚܝ̈ܐ ܪܘ̈ܚܢܝܐ
ܘܐܠܗ̈ܝܐ ܡܠܝܢ ܡܪܢ : ܬܐ ܗܒ ܠܝ ܡܢ ܪܚܡܘܬܟ. ܡܢ
ܐܣܝܪܬ ܒܐܪ̈ܚܫܘܬܐ : ܕܐܦ ܚܝ̈ܘܬܐ ܘܪ̈ܚܫܐ ܚܝܝܢ ܒܗܘܢ. ܐܪܥܐ
ܘܢܣܬܗ̇ ܠܬܬܐ ܕܡܚܝܐ. ܕܐܢ ܡܬܐܟܠܐ ܘܐܢ ܡܫܬܒܩܐ ܠܚܒܠܐ
ܫܪܟܐ. ܘܐܪ̈ܚܫܘܬܐ ܕܚܝ̈ܐ ܕܠܟܠ ܡܢ ܕܘܒܪܐ ܕܡܫܬܪܝܘܬܐ :
ܠܡܪ̈ܚܫܘܬܐ ܦܫܝܢ ܘܠܟܦ̈ܢܐ ܠܚܘܬܐ. ܕܐܢ ܡܬܠܚ̈ܡܢ ܘܐܢ
ܡܬܠ̈ܦܩܢ : ܒܡܘܬܐ ܡܪܝܪܐ ܘܠܫܘܠܡܬܐ ܣܓܝܐ. ܘܠܐ ܡܬܚܒܪܐ
ܡܫܪ̈ܘܬܗܘܢ ܒܚܝܠܘܬܗܘܢ. ܟܠ ܗ̇ܘܐ ܡܢ ܒܥܕܢܐ : ܘܟܠ ܗܦܟ
ܠܚܘܪܐ. ܘܡܢܘ ܠܐ ܡܬܚܪܪ. ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܒܢܘܫܐ ܒܪ ܒܪܠܐ.

VIII

ܪܫܐ ܕܬܡܢܝܐ ܕܝܠܗ ܕܒܪ ܕܝܠܗ. ܡܬ̈ܠܐ ܘܦܠ̈ܐܬܐ.

1. ܐܝܟ ܕܕܒܘܪ ܘܡܚܡܛ ܕܒܘܗ̇ ܘܡܫܡܛ ܢܣܒܗ̇ ܕܚܘܠܐ
ܒܡܪܒܥܐ : ܡܢ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܡܡܠܠ ܡܟܐ ܕܡܬܠܠ. ܒܠܒܟܐ ܗܢܐ
ܟܐܬܪܢ ܡܢ ܒܚܝܐ : ܕܚܝܐ ܘܪܥܝܐ ܒܗ ܘܡܬܒܣܡ : ܘܡܡܠܝܢ
ܘܡܬܢܦܪ ܒܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܠܡܐܬܪ ܐܠܦ ܫܢܝܢ : ܗܟܢܐ ܐܝܟ

---

[30] VII Matt. 6:21.

ܕܒܬܘܠܘܬܐ ܫܦܝܪ ܘܗܘܐ : ܘܢܨܝܪ ܘܢܗܝܪ ܘܦܐܝܐ ܗܘ ܡܢ ܗܢܐ : ܘܐܝܬܘܬܗ܆ ܕܠܐ ܣܟ ܘܕܠܐ ܫܘܠܡ ܒܟܠܗܘܢ ܢ̈ܦܫܐ ܕܪܘܚ. ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܢܣܩ ܗ̣ܘܐ ܠܟ ܠܡܣܩ ܡܢ ܡܪܟܒܐ ܫܡܝܢܐ ܠܥܠܡܐ ܗܢܐ ܕܢܘܗܪܐ ܐܒܘܪܐ : ܡܛܠ ܐܢܫܘܬܟ ܘܕܡܫܒܚܬܐ ܕܒܪܝܬܐ : ܡܛܠ ܕܠܐ ܡܦܣ ܗܘܬ ܒܡܪܘܬܟ ܒܦܐܝܘܬܗ ܕܗܢܐ : ܗܟܢܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܡܬܢܬܦ ܐܢܬ ܘܡܬܒܣܡ ܐܢܬ ܐܦ ܗܫܐ ܠܡܣܩ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܘܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܫܠܝܡܬܐ ܠܗ̇ܘ ܕܒܬܪ ܘܠܡܥܒܪ ܕܠܐ ܦܘܠܓ ܕܫܦܝܪ 35v ܗ̣ܘ ܗ̇ܘ ܡܢ * ܗܢܐ ܘܒܫܝܡ : ܡܛܠ ܐܢܫܘܬܟ ܕܒܫܝ̈ܢܟ ܘܩܪܒܘܬܟ ܕܐܪ̈ܒܢܬܐ.

2. ܐܝܟ ܕܠܐ ܪ̈ܚܝܡ ܗܫܐ ܟܕ ܗܦܟ ܐܠܝܨܝܢ : ܒܡܘܪܝܐ ܘܬܘܪܣܝܐ ܘܡܪܒܝܢܐ ܕܒܡܪ̈ܒܝܢܐ : ܗܟܢܐ ܠܐ ܪ̈ܓܠ ܡܫܘܚܐ ܕܬܡܢ : ܒܡܫܡܫܐ ܕܗܪܟܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܐܦ ܒܗܢܐ ܕܬܡܢ : ܡܝܬܪܐ ܗ̣ܘ، ܡܢ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܗܪܟܐ. ܐܝܢܐ ܢܣܝܐ ܥܡܘܢܐ ܘܡܫܝܪܐ ܘܡܣܝܒܪܢܐ ܬܠܝ : ܕܠܗ ܠܡܒܪܐ ܕܡܟܐ ܒܫܘܡܠܝܐ. ܕܡܢ ܠܒܪ ܡܟܠܐ ܘܡܫܦܪ. ܘܡܢ ܠܒܗ ܗܢܐ ܘܫܦܝܪܐ. ܬܡܢ ܒܢܝ ܒܠܠܐ ܠܗ̇. ܒܠܗ ܦܪܝܫܘܬܐ ܕܡܬܚܠܦܘܬܐ. ܘܗܠܝܢ ܬܪܬܝܢ ܡܢ̈ܝܢ. ܫܪܝܘܬܐ ܘܓܠܝܘܬ ܐܦ̈ܐ ܠܡܕ̈ܢܚܐ ܒܡܥܡܕܐ ܥܡ ܡܪܢ : ܘܡܪܘܬܐ ܘܡܗܬܬܐ ܥܡ ܡܠܐܟܐ ܠܫܠܝܐ ܒܐܪܥܐ. ܘܠܝܬ ܕܡܟܐ ܕܢܬܠ ܡܢ ܚܕܘܬܗ ܠܐܚܪܢܐ : ܐܝܟ ܕܠܐ ܡܟܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܫܠܝܡ ܠܡܬܠ ܡܢ ܣܘܠܩܗ ܠܚܒܝܒܗ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܒܪܗ. ܘܐܝܟ ܕܠܝܬ ܐܟܐ ܕܢܣܓ ܚܕܘܬܗ ܘܡܛܒ ܠܡܫܡܫܘܬܐ ܕܒܪܗ : ܐܦܠܐ ܐܢܬ ܕܦܫܡ ܕܪܒܗ ܘܡܛܒ ܒܚܕܘܬܐ ܠܚܒܝܒܐ : ܗܟܢܐ ܐܦ ܬܡܢ : ܐܦܠܐ ܒܚܘܫܒܐ ܘܪܢܝܐ ܐܝܬ ܡܠ̈ܠܐ ܓܝܪ ܗܠܝܢ. ܠܐ ܥܒ̈ܝܕܢܐ ܘܠܐ ܐܪ̈ܟܢܝܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܬܡܝܪܬܐ ܗ̣ܝ : ܘܠܝܬ ܕܡܬܒܪ ܒܚܢܬܗ ܘܡܒܝܠܬ ܡܢܗ. ܐܠܐ ܟܠܢ ܒܕܠܗ ܚܢܐ ܘܡܬܦܪܣ : ܘܡܘܕܐ ܘܡܫܒܚ ܠܡܪܝܐ ܫܒܝܚܐ ܟܕ ܚܕܐ.

IX

ܪܫܐ ܕܬܫܥܝܐ ܥܠ ܫܦܝܘܬܐ ܘܗܕܝܪܘܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܚܙ̈ܘܐ ܘܓ̈ܠܝܢܐ ܕܫܒܚܬܐ ܡܝܬܪܬܐ.

1. ܒܥܘܬܐ ܡܦܪܫܬܐ ܡܬܚܙܝܢ ܒܪܐ. ܘܡܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܒܚܝܘܬܐ ܐܒܪܝܢ ܒܟܠܐ. ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܡܫܠܝ ܡܪܐ ܥܡܠܐ ܕܒܪ̈ܝܬܐ

ܕܛܒܘܬܐ ܕܐܪܥܐ ܘܫܘܡܢܐ ܕܓܘ̈ܦܢܐ : ܘܬܚܒܝܢ ܛܪ̈ܦܐ ܘܡܓܪ̈ܡ
ܦܐܪܐ : ܗܢܐ ܒܫܘܡܠ ܫ̈ܢܝܐ ܘܕܒܘܪ̈ܐ ܘܚܠܘ̈ܐ ܕܠܐ ܚܫܚܝܢ ܠܝ :
ܡܢܟ ܕܝܢ[31] ܫܘܦܪܐ ܕܡܚܬܪ̈ܬܐ ܕܐܝܢܐ ܕܡܗܡܢ ܐܢ ܢܫܬܡܠܘܢ.
ܘܡܥܒܕܝܢ ܒܚܝ̈ܠܘܗܝ ܕܐܝܢܐ ܕܡܗܡܢ ܐܢ[32] ܬܬܓܪܘܢ. ܠܝܬ
ܡܕܡ ܒܠܒ ܘܒܢܫ : ܕܠܘ ܡܢ ܩܠܝܠ ܘܒܘܪ ܡܫܪܐ. ܐܝܟ ܬܘܩܢܗ
ܕܟܝܢ : ܗܢܐ ܫܘܡܠܝܐ ܕܟܠ ܣܘܥܪ̈ܢܘܗܝ. ܕܡܕܒܪ ܒܒܘܬܗ
ܡܫܬܠܛ ܥܠ ܒܢ̈ܘܗܝ. ܘܕܡܬܚܫܒ ܒܒܝܕܗ ܡܪܟܐ ܣܒܚܬܗ. ܕܕܒܐ
ܡܢ ܒܢ̈ܫܬܐ ܡܩܢܐ ܛܒܘܬܗ. ܠܒܐ ܫܦܝܐ ܪܚܝܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܒܫܡܝܐ.
ܘܠܫܢܐ ܡܫܝܢܐ ܟܢܪܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܕܒܘܣܡܐ. ܬܪܥܐ ܕܦܪܙܠܐ ܢܛܪ
ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܟܕ ܐܡܪ. ܘܠܫܢܐ ܡܗܝܪܐ ܢܛܪ ܒܝܬܗ ܕܫܠܡܐ ܟܕ
ܙܗܝܪ.

2. ܠܒܐ ܐܟܬܐ ܘܢܟܠܬܐ ܣܘܦܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܕܬܪܝܢ ܦܘ̈ܡܘܗܝ.
ܘܠܫܢܗ ܬܪܝܢ ܡܚܒܠ. ܟܕ ܡܢܗ ܛܪܦܐ : ܡܚܪܕ. ܢܟ̈ܠܐ ܘܡܠܟ
36r ܣܢܝܬܐ. ܚܕܐ ܗ̇ܝ ܢܘܪܗܘܢ * ܘܡܫܝܐ ܗ̇ܝ. ܐܙܕܗܪ ܡܢ ܢܡܘ̈ܣܐ
ܕܡܠ̈ܬܗܘܢ ܘܡܢ ܟܘܠܬܐ ܕܡܠܟܬܗܘܢ. ܛܦ̈ܬܐ ܟܢ ܠܟܢܫܬܐ
ܕܠܐܝܬ ܗܦܟܝܢ. ܘܫܒܝܢ ܠܒ̈ܢܬܐ ܕܒܢܝܢܐ ܠܗܘܬܐ ܕܐܒܕܢܐ.
ܚܢܢܐ ܙܟܘܪܐ ܠܟܐ ܕܪܘ̈ܪܒܐ ܕܠܚ. ܘܠܫܢܐ ܗܕܪܐ ܗܦܟ ܠܚܣܢܗ
ܪܟܐ ܕܫܘܟܐ. ܕܟܕ ܚܪܝ̈ܗ ܡܬܠܠܘ ܒܫܬܗ. ܘܕܫܒܠ ܣܝܡܬܗ
ܡܬܬܢܝܚ ܡܢ ܪܘܓܙܐ ܕܗܘܘ ܫܠܡܗ ܕܡܛܠܠܐ. ܕܡܕܒܪܐ ܡܢ ܚܫܘ̈ܗܝ
ܢܣܒ ܡܢ ܫܦ̈ܝܪܐ. ܘܕܟܒܫ ܠܗܘܢ ܐܟܐ ܠܕܘܟܐ. ܘܗܢܐ ܒܡܫܒܠܐ ܠܐ
ܡܩܢܐ ܠܡܘܠܕܘ. ܘܛܒܘܬܐ ܒܪܟܘܬܐ ܠܐ ܫܪܐ ܠܡܪܟܒܗ. ܠܝܬ
ܚܠܡܘܬܐ ܒܝܫ ܚܡܥܢܐ. ܘܠܐ ܫܦܝܪܬܐ ܒܫܡܡܘܬܐ. ܠܝܬ
ܬܪܘܣܢܐ ܒܩܘܪ̈ܛܠܐ ܡܢܫ̈ܐ : ܘܠܐ ܡܬܪܢܐ ܒܕܘܡܝܐ ܕܠܐ ܚܟܝܡ.
ܙܟܐ ܛܒܐ ܒܟܠܗ ܕܚܝܒܘܬܐ. ܘܗ̣ܘ ܕܟܠ ܫܘܒܚܐ ܦܘܠܚܢܗ
ܕܡܫܠܐ. ܠܫܢܐ ܡܥܝܢܐ ܚܕܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܕܐܝܕܐ ܕܚܠܝܐ ܘܠܐ
ܟܡܐܢܬܐ ܡܦܪܩܐ ܡܠܝܬ ܓܐܪ̈ܐ. ܠܫܢܐ ܡܗܝܪܐ ܬܒܪ
ܘܡܬܬܒܪ. ܠܓܒܪܐ ܠܚܫܐ ܠܐ ܬܫܬܘܫܦ ܒܟܠ ܐܪ̈ܙܝܢ. ܐܦ ܗܟܢ
ܡܚܒ ܘܬܐܪܣ : ܠܐ ܫܠܝܛ ܒܬܘܡܠܗ. ܐܙܕܗܪ ܡܢܗ ܠܟ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܢ
ܢܘܪܐ ܕܐܚܕܐ ܒܡܕܒܪܐ. ܘܡܢ ܛܪܒܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܢ ܟܐܒܐ ܕܚܠܕܝܬܐ.
ܢܦܫܐ ܡܦܬܪܬ ܒܚܫ̈ܐ : ܠܚܘܫܐ ܒܘܠܒܠܐ ܕܡܫܚܐ. ܘܐܢܐ

---

[31] IX.1 this and previous word unclear.

[32] IX.1 This and the following 5 words were originally omitted, and later written in the margin, possibly by a later hand.

ܕܡܪܘܣܬܝܢܐ ܗܘ ܕܝܢ ܚܪܝܦܘܬܐ : ܕܡܢܐ ܠܐܣܟܝܡܐ ܢܗܝܪܬܐ : ܕܠܐ
ܡܫܡܠܐ ܠܠܒܘܫܐ ܡܫܝܚܝܐ ܪܘܚܢܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ.

X

ܪܫܐ ܕܥܣܪܐ. ܒܬܪ̈ܥܐ ܘܗܘܪܐ. ܘܦܠ̈ܓܬܐ ܕܡܚܫܒܬܐ ܘܬܘܣܬܐ ܕܒܝܫܐ.

1. ܒܗܢܐ ܕܡܪܓܫܢܘܬܐ ܒܠܦܬܐ ܐܬܝܗ̇ : ܫܘܝܐ ܒܗܢܗ̇ ܐܣܘܪܐ. ܡܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܐܫܬܘܕܥܬ ܡܢܗ̇ : ܒܕܘܟܬܐ ܕܘܟܬܐ ܫܘܝܡܬܐ ܡܬܬܦܝܣܢܐ. ܡܪܓܫܢܘܬܐ ܕܝܢ ܒܬܪܟܗ ܕܡܠܟܐ ܡܬܢܛܪܐ. ܒܗܢܐ ܕܢܣܒܬ ܐܠܗܐ ܒܒܪܢܫܐ ܗ̇ܝ : ܫܘܝܐܝܬ ܢܦܫ ܘܡܣܝܒܪ. ܐܝܟ ܕܒܐ ܒܕܘܒܪ̈ܘܗܝ, ܘܫܦܝܐ ܒܡܫܝܚܘܬܗ : ܘܐܝܟ ܒܗܢܐ ܫܚܠܦ ܘܒܫܡܐ ܒܟܠܗܝܢ ܕܐܬܝܢ : ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܠܟܘ ܡܫܦܪ ܠܗ ܘܡܣܝܒܪ. ܥܠ ܒܪ ܠܟ ܕܐܬܐܒܪ ܫܡܥ ܒܒܟܝܢ : ܐܬܐ ܠܘܬܟ ܘܐܒܪܟܟ[33]. ܐܦ ܬܗܠܟ ܥܠ ܢܘܪܐ ܕܝ̈ܩܕܬܐ ܠܐ ܬܬܟܘܐ. ܘܫܠܗܒܝܬܐ ܕܢܘܪܐ ܠܐ ܬܘܩܕܟ[34]. ܐܡܬܝ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܢܣܒܬ ܐܠܗܐ ܡܢ ܒܪܢܫܐ ܒܝܕ ܫܦܝܘ̈ܗܝ : ܒܐܪܥܐ ܫܡܝܢܐ ܦܐܫ ܒܐܪܥܐ ܐܝܟ ܒܪܢܫܐ ܫܡܝܢܐ ܕܡܢ ܐܪܥܐ.

2. ܕܪܢܐ ܬܪܥܐ ܗ̇ܘ : ܕܕܒܐ ܒܠܒܗ ܘܬܪܝܨ ܒܡܠܬܗ. ܘܪܗܛ ܒܠܫܢܗ ܘܦܫܝܛ ܒܥܒܕܗ. ܘܡܫܦܪ ܒܕܘܒܪܗ ܘܡܘܕܐ ܥܠ ܢܨ̈ܚܢܘܗܝ, ܘܡܬܠܒܫ ܒܟܠܗܝܢ ܐܝܟ ܒܪܢܫܐ ܚܕܬܐ.

3. ܬܠܝܬܝܐ ܬܪܥܐ : ܕܡ̇ܢܐ ܠܒܪܐ ܕܡܪܘܪ ܥܠ ܡܪܘܗ : ܘܡܬܬܘܐ ܥܠ ܒܝ̈ܫܬܗ ܡܢ ܟܠܗ ܠܒܗ. ܡܢ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܝܕܥ ܕܒܠܒܗ : ܒܚܘܒܗ ܚܢܢ ܠܗ : ܘܡܠܒܒܘܬܗ ܡܠܒܒ ܠܗ. ܘܒܢܨ̈ܚܢܐ ܘܩ̈ܕܡܝܬܐ 36v ܕܬܘܟܠܬܐ ܡܪܘܡ ܘܡܒܪܟܐ ܠܗ : ܘܡܢ ܐܚܕ ܠܗ ܒܐܝ̈ܕܘܗܝ, * ܘܡܫܡܫ ܠܗ ܥܠ ܫܒܬܗ.

4. ܚܕܝܐ ܗ̇ܘ : ܕܡܪܓܫܬܐ ܕܦܘܩܕܢܗ ܒܠܒܗ ܛܡܝܢ : ܒܒܗܘܕܐ ܐܡܝܢܐ ܕܡܪܗ. ܟܕ ܙܪܥܐ ܒܫܘܒܚܗ : ܘܦܫܪ ܘܒܪܢܐ ܦܘܡܗ ܒܟܠܗܝܢ. ܘܡܕܒܪ ܡܢ ܪܢܝܐ ܘܡܒܕܠܐ ܕܟܠ ܒܪܢܫ. ܘܕܗܒܐ

---

[33] X.1 Exod. 20:24.

[34] X.1 Is. 43:2.

ܛܒܢ ܚܣܪܗ ܕܡܢ ܥܠ ܕܠܐ ܐܒܬܐ ܘܬܟܒܬܐ. ܘܥܠ ܡܕܡ ܕܟܝܢ
ܘܩܪܐ ܕܚܙܐ ܐܘ ܥܒܕ ܟܐܢ. ܠܐ ܢܙܘܢ ܘܢܪܥܐ : ܐܘ ܢܬܟܠ
ܒܕܚܡܗ. ܐܠܐ ܕܢܬܬܚܡ ܙܕܡ ܘܢܢܣܠ. ܕܕܠܡܐ ܠܗ ܐܘ ܠܐܢܫ
ܐܣܝܪ : ܢܟܕܫ ܟܐܟܐ ܗܢܐ : ܐܘ ܐܣܝܪܐ ܕܕܡܐ ܠܗ. ܡܛܠ
ܕܗܘܝܘ ܟܕ ܗ̣ܘ ܚܝܐ ܡܚܝܠܐ[35] ܠܒܢܝܢ ܟܠܢ.

5. ܫ̈ܒܠܐ ܡܕ̈ܡܝܐ ܕܐܠܦ̈ܐ ܬܘܠܡܕܐ : ܣܡܝܟܝܢ ܘܡܣܝܟܝܢ.
ܘܡܣܬܐܠܗܘܢ ܡܢ ܣܒܪܐ ܗܘܝܢ ܘܡܣܟܢܘܬܐ. ܘܣܓ̈ܝܐ ܢܟܪ̈ܝܐ
ܘܣܓ̈ܝܐܐ ܡܣܬܒܪ̈ܢܐ ܡܠܝܢ. ܡܛܠ ܗܕܐ ܟܪܝܢ ܡܬܚܫܒܝܢ
ܠܦܘܪܥܢܘܬܐ. ܥܢܘܬܐ ܡܠܟܫܬܐ ܕܗܦ̈ܟܐ : ܐܝܟ ܒܢܘܪܬܐ
ܗܢܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܢ̈ܟܐ. ܕܗܘܟܐ ܕܟܢܐ ܠܐ ܡܣܬܚܝܢ. ܘܡܣܟܐ ܬܘܪܥܐ ܠܐ
ܡܟܐ. ܕܕܟܐ ܒܗܝܡܢܘܬܗ ܠܐ ܡܫܟܚ ܬܘܒ. ܘܕܢܚܡ
ܒܣܘܟܐ ܕܡܢܝܗ ܠܐ ܡܗܝܡܢܐ ܡܢ ܦܘ̈ܪܣܘܗܝ. ܬܪܟܐ ܕܡܠܟ̈ܐ
ܒܗܘܢܐ ܡܬܡܨܪ. ܘܣܘܟܐ ܕܥܢܝܢܐ ܒܐܘܠܨ̈ܢܐ ܡܬܟܦܐ. ܪ̈ܘܦܐ
ܡܢܘ ܠܦܐܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚ. ܘܟܕܘܢܐ ܕܢܫܘ̈ܢܐ ܠܕܢܝܐ ܕܡܗܝܡܢܐ.

6. ܐܪܒܐ ܛܒܬܐ ܕܡܬܦܠܚܝܐ : ܟܠܠܬܐ ܦܪ̈ܓܡܛܝܐ ܫ̇ܘܥܐ
ܠܐܒܘܗ : ܘܣܟܐ ܥܣܩܬܐ ܕܡܫܠܝܐ ܘܠܦܣܐ ܘܡܣܝܡܢܐ
ܒܢܫ̈ܐ ܕܡܕܘܪܬܐ : ܘܠܐ ܡܕܘܒܪܢܐ ܡܢ ܕܒܗܘܬܗ̇ : ܦܐܪܐ
ܕܗܝܡܢܐ ܡܦܪܟܐ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ. ܬܬܐ ܒܝܫܬܐ ܐܬܬܠܛܛ[36].
ܘܒܕܡܘܬܗ̇. ܢܥܫܐ ܕܠܐ ܦܐܪ̈ܐ ܕܐܬܬܚܝܡ ܠܛܠ̈ܬܐ. ܚܝܐ ܢܫܪܬܐ
ܒܢܪܐ ܥܠ ܦܐܪ̈ܐ. ܘܫܪܐܬ ܒܥܕܥܐ ܫ̈ܠܒܐ ܕܢܫ̈ܪܐ. ܘܢܥܫܐ
ܢܫܪܬܐ ܡܟܪܟܐ ܥܠ ܛܠ̈ܐ. ܘܫܪܐܬ ܒܟܪܐ ܕܥܠ ܛܠ̈ܐ ܡܥܫܝܐ.
ܢܟܬܐ ܡܗܪܬܐ ܕܠܐ ܦܝܫܐ ܡܫܪܬ ܕܒܕܪܐ : ܠܦܘܪܥܢܐ
ܥܪܟܐ ܒܢܬܪܐ ܠܡܘܢܪܗ. ܠܟܐ ܦܫܝܐ ܛܟܬܐ ܠܐ ܪܝܐ. ܘܪܟܝܢܐ
ܥܫܝܐ ܒܥܫܬܐ ܠܐ ܓܐܪ.

7. ܒܗܢܪ ܗ̣ܘ ܥܘܦܪܐ ܕܡܦܪܫ : ܡܢ ܢܟܘܦܬܐ ܬܘܪܓܬܐ.
ܘܡܗܠ ܗ̣ܘ ܒܟܠܐ ܠܟܝܐ : ܥܠ ܟܐܒܘܬܐ ܙܕܬܐ ܕܣܓ̈ܥܒܢܐ. ܐܝܟ
ܕܢܛܪܐ ܢܦܫܬܐ ܥܘܦܪܗ̇ ܠܟܠܠܗ̇ : ܗܟܢܐ ܢܦܫܐ ܣܡܝܟܬܐ ܢܛܪܐ
ܒܟܠܠܗ̇ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ. ܕܟܠܐ ܒܟܠܗ ܒܝܫܘܬܗ : ܐܝܟ ܕܒܗ ܬܘܪܗ ܒܝܬ
ܟܐܒܘܬܐ. ܘܕܡܚܣܢܐ ܠܐܘܬ ܦܘܠܣܗ. ܟܠܗ̇ ܗܡܟܬܗ ܒܥܟܢܐ
ܗ̇ : ܠܝܬ ܕܡܬܡܟܝܢ ܘܡܬܬܥܝܠ ܘܠܐܐ ܘܡܗܡܢܪ ܡܛܠ ܡܢ̈ܐ :

---

[35] X.4 this word added in the margin, possibly by the original scribe.
[36] X.6 cf Matt. 21:19.

ܕܠܐ ܡܩܒܠ ܢܣܟܐ ܘܐܣܘܪܐ ܩܘܪܒܐ ܚܝ. ܒܡܟܐܐ ܡܟܢ ܐܝܟ ܬܘܪܐ : ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܐܝܟ ܪܗܒܘܢܐ ܠܡܕܡ ܕܥܬܝܕ.. ܕܡܬܡܣܟܢ ܡܛܠܠܬܗ. ܒܬܪ ܗ̣ܘ ܡܢ ܫ̈ܡܬܗ. ܕܡܪܦܐ ܐܪ̈ܒܥܬܐ ܘܐܚܕ. ܡܣܟܢ̈ܘܬܐ : * ܘܐܦ ܡܢ ܐܪ̈ܒܥܬܐ ܕܡܬܟܪ̈ܟܝܢ ܠܗ ܠܐ ܡܬܟܠܠ. 37r

8. ܢܦܪܫܢ ܫܘܒܗ ܕܡܪܢ ܡܢ ܒܬܪܢ ܘܡܢ ܐܢܫ̈ܬܢ ܘܦܓ̈ܥܝܢ. ܘܠܐ ܬܬܒܪ ܠܡܒܘܬܐ ܕܢܚܬ. ܦܪܫ ܠܟ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܟ : ܕܒܥܫܐ ܕܐܦ ܠܐ ܠܡܦܩܕܘ ܡܪܦܐ ܠܟ : ܘܐܦܠܐ ܕܐܝܟܐ ܡܒܪܢ ܠܟ ܡܦܣ ܐܝܬ. ܒܝ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܥܝ̈ܢܐ ܚܝ ܐܘܪܚܢ. ܘܒܝ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܪ̈ܓܠܐ ܐܬܝܗܒ ܠܡܗܠܟܘ ܝܢ. ܚܝ̈ܠܐ ܘܒܝ. ܐܝܬܝܟ ܒܗܬ ܦܘ̈ܠܚܢܐ : ܐܬܒܝܢ ܒܦܘܪܢܣܘܬܐ. ܕܠܡܒܐ ܒܡܒܪܐ ܕܡܬܘ̈ܬܐ : ܬܦܣ ܫܢ̈ܝܢ ܒܡܘܕܝܐ ܩܘܪܒܐ ܘܒܡܛܪܐ ܕܠܐ ܘܬܪܢ : ܦܣܘܩܝܗܝ ܠܐܝܠܢܐ ܕܠܐ ܦܐܪܐ ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ[37] ܒܘܗܕܢܐ ܕܒܘܕܩܐ : ܒܝ ܐܝܬ ܒܟ ܚܝܠܐ. ܗܟܢ ܒܟܠ ܢܦܫܟ ܠܦܘܠܚܢܐ ܫܠܝܡܐ ܕܠܘܬ ܡܪܢ : ܕܗܘܘ ܡܩܒܠܐ ܕܫܢ̈ܝܐ ܥܡܝ̈ܠܐ. ܢܗܦܟ ܐܕܘܗܝ ܒܥܪܪܐ : ܕܗܘܐ ܥܡܗ ܒܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ. ܢܒܚ ܒܚ̈ܠܝܢ ܒܡܒܡܒܗ : ܕܢܚܐ ܠܘܬܗ ܒܪܘܡܪܘܡܗ. ܫܒܚܝ ܥܡ ܐܒܘܗܝ ܘܪܘܚܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ : ܠܥܠܡ ܥܠܡܝܢ ܐܡܝܢ.

---

[37] X.8 cf Matt. 7:19.

PART 3[38]

Xb

ܬܘܒ ܦܘܣܩܐ ܡܢ ܐܓܪܬܐ ܕܠܘܬ ܚܕ ܡܢ ܡܫܡ̈ܫܢܐ ܀
ܕܪܓܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܢܦܩ ܠܠܘܬܐ ܚܠܝܡܘܬܐ ܕܡܕܒܪ̈ܢܐ ܀
ܘܡܬܟܘܢ ܗܘܐ ܡܢ ܩܢܨܠܗ. ܕܠܡܗ ܟܕ. ܕܠܡܗ ܕܡܕܒܪ،
ܫܘܒܕܐ ܠܡܪܢ.

1. ܠܒܪ ܦܓܬܐ ܠܡܠܬܐ ܕܝ̈ܢܐ ܡܠܝܚܐ : ܦܠܚܐ ܙܙܝܪܐ ܫܪܝܪ ܒܫܘܒܚܗ ܡܪܝ، ܦܠܝ. ܕܗܐ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܚܒܪܢ ܒܟܠ ܚܘܫ ܐܚܘܝܢ ܘܦܪܣܝܢ ܒܟܠ : ܘܬܬܝܪܐܬ ܒܡܪܢ ܚܒܘܪܐ ܕܟܠ ܛܒ̈ܐ : ܘܡܚܦܛܝܢ ܠܚܘܒܗ ܘܡܫܬܥܠܝܢ ܠܪܚܡܬܗ ܘܟܠܡܘܬܗ ܥܠܡ. ܐܫܟܪܐ ܕܫܘܒܚܐ ܟܕ ܕܥܒܝܕ : ܒܟܠܗܝܢ ܬܒܥ ܪܒܘܬܗ. ܘܬܬܝܪܐܬ ܟܕ ܒܡܪܢ ܡܥܪܪ. ܟܠ ܫܘܒܚܐ ܕܡܟܐ : ܘܫܘܒܚܗ ܕܫܘܒܚܐ ܠܐ ܕܡܟܐ. ܘܬܬܝܪܐܬ ܕܫܒ̈ܚܝܢ ܒܡܪܗܘܢ. ܒܗ̈ܘܟܐ ܠܒܪ ܐܠܗ̈ܝܐ ܘܠܘܬܦܐ ܡܕܒ̈ܪܢܐ : ܕܐܬܝܗܘܢ ܒܦܘܣܩܐ ܕܫܠܝ̈ܚܐ : ܠܐ ܡܪܦܝܢ ܠܚܝܢ ܣܐܪܘܬܐ ܕܒܢܝܐ ܬܪܕܐ ܒܠܒܘܫܗ : ܠܗܘܒܠ ܢܫܟܐ ܕܒܘܕ̈ܪܢܐ. ܘܬܬܝܪܐܬ ܣܓܝ̈ܦ ܐܟܢ ܥܡܝܫ ܒܒܘܠ ܒܢܬܐ. ܠܦܬ ܠܒܪ ܡܢ ܬܐ̈ܣܝ، ܣܢܐ ܡܬܟܠܠ ܒܪܘܚ : ܕܪܥܒܘ ܒܒܬܒܝ̈ܗܘܢ ܘܐܡܪܘ. ܕܒܝ̈ܫܘܬܐ ܐܚܪ̈ܢܐ : ܢܬܩܫܘܢ ܙܒ̈ܢܐ ܟܠ ܕܪܐ.[39] ܘܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܪܚܡܝܗܘܢ ܠܢܦܫܗܘܢ ܘܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܠܠܘܬ ܚܒܪܐ ܬܬܚܠܦ : ܘܫܬܥܒܕܘܬ ܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܬܫܬܠܛ : ܐܘܠܨ̈ܢܐ ܕܗܘܝܢ ܡܢ ܫܠܝ̈ܛܐ ܡܫܬܠܛܢܐ.

2. ܟܠ ܡܕܪܘ ܡܛܠ ܗܟܠܐ. ܘܟܠ ܐܘܠܨܢ ܡܛܠ ܟܫܘ. ܘܟܠ ܢܣܒܘܢ ܡܛܠ ܒܘܩܝܐ. ܟܠܗܝܢ ܠܚܣܝܐ ܘܠܐ ܠܡܣܒܪܐ ܡܬܦܪ̈ܢܣܝܢ : ܡܢ ܗܘ̇ ܕܒܥܐ ܟܠ ܕܠܐ ܒܟܠܐ. ܠܝܬ ܡܕܪܘܬܐ ܒܓܕܫܐ : ܘܠܐ

---

[38] **Part 3:** in the manuscript this letter is placed between chapters X and XI of those concerning wise admonitions. It is therefore considered a separate part of the collection, but for convenience designated chapter Xb.

[39] Xb.1 cf 2 Tim. 3:1.

ܐܘܠܨܢܐ ܒܣܘܡܟܐ. ܠܡܕܡ ܕܐܠܨ ܘܡܪܘܚ : ܒܦܘܪܢܣܐ ܗܘ[40]
ܒܐܢܐ : ܕܡܕܒܪܢܐ ܪܒܐ ܕܫܠܝܛ ܥܠ ܚܝܝܢ : ܗܘ̇ ܕܒܠܒܕ ܪܚܡܗ
ܐܟܠܐ ܨܦܪܐ ܢܦܠܐ ܒܦܚܐ. ܡܢ ܙܪ̈ ܐܝܟܐ ܘܡܣܟܢܘܬ ܫܠܝ̈ܬܐ
ܕܠܡ̈ܟܠܢܐ : ܐܦ ܚܒܪ̈ܐ * ܡܫܦܠܝܢ. ܡܢ ܥܨܝܒܘܬ ܙܒ̈ܢܐ 37v
ܘܬܒܥܒܘܬܐ ܕܣܘܪ̈ܕܐ ܐܦ ܫܒܝ̈ܚܐ ܡܬܕܘܕܝܢ. ܘܢܗܝܪܐ ܒܚܫܟܝܢ.
ܘܡܬܬܪ̈ܐ ܒܗ̈ܝܠܐ ܡܬܒܠܗܝܢ. ܒܕܐܫܬܡܠܝ ܕܪ̈ܢ ܒܟܠ ܗܟܠ̈ܢ :
ܗܐ ܡܬܘܟ ܒܟܠ ܡܕܪ̈ܘܢ.

3. ܐܝܬ ܡܪ̈ܕܘܬܐ ܕܪܗܒܘܢܐ ܗ̇ܝ ܕܫܘܢܩܐ. ܕܟܬܫ ܠܒ̈ܢܬܐ.
ܐܝܟ ܕܫܐܘܠ ܘܕܝܗܘܕܐ. ܘܐܝܬ ܕܠܬܪܒܝܬܐ ܗ̇ܝ ܕܒܬܫ̈ܬܐ
ܗܘܝܐ ܠܡܫܬܪ̈ܕܝܢܐ. ܐܝܟ ܗ̇ܝ ܕܕܘܝܕ ܘܕܦܘܠܘܣ. ܐܝܬ ܐܘܠܨܢܐ
ܕܟܠܗ ܪܘܚܬܐ ܗܘ. ܐܝܟ ܕܐܝܘܒ ܘܕܢܒܝ̈ܐ ܘܕܫܠܝ̈ܚܐ : ܘܕܟܠܗܘܢ
ܕܫܠ̈ܘܗܝ ܕܡܪܢܐ. ܘܐܝܬ ܕܟܣܝܬܐ ܡܘܬܪ. ܠܦܘܬ ܕܢܕܬܐ
ܘܣܘܦܪܢܐ ܕܡܥܠ̈ܢܐ ܒܬܘܕܝܬܐ. ܐܟܠܐ ܡܫܒܠܢܐ ܕܡܛܠ ܐܠܗܐ.
ܒܗܢܐ ܡܫܒܠܢܐ ܡܠܦ̣. ܘܗ̇ܘ ܕܠܐ ܦܘܪܫ ܡܛܠ ܒܠܒܐ : ܥܠ
ܐܟܠܐ ܪܒܐ ܡܒܕܘ. ܐܝܬ ܒܘܬܐ ܕܐܡܟܐ ܗ̇ܝ ܕܝܫܘ̈ܬܐ. ܐܝܟ
ܕܟܠܗܘܢ ܛܒ̈ܐ ܘܡܕܒܪ̈ܢܐ. ܘܐܝܬ ܚܕܘܬܐ ܕܪܒܘܬܐ ܡܪܒܝܢܐ. ܐܝܟ
ܗ̇ܝ ܕܐܝܠ̈ܢܐ ܘܡܫܒ̈ܚܐ ܕܚܒܫܬܐ. ܣܒܬ ܡܬܦܪܢܐ ܥܠ ܐܪܒܥܐ : ܘܪܚܡ
ܒܩ̈ܒܐ ܥܡ ܙܪ̈ܥܐ. ܘܣܠܩܐ ܥܡ ܡܪ̈ܝܢܐ. ܘܐܬܐ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܥܠ
ܠܘܩܒܠ : ܘܡܠܝܐ ܕܠܗ ܥܡܠ ܡܢ ܒܗܘܢ : ܡܬܬܟܪ ܣܢܐ ܡܬܡܪܡܪ
ܒܗ : ܘܒܬܪܗ ܣܢܐ ܡܬܐܪܐܬ ܡܬܟܣܠܝ ܒܗ : ܡܫܟܠܬܐ ܒܪܦܠܘܢܐ.
ܘܡܫܬܢܝܬܐ ܒܬܘܕܝܬܐ.

4. ܐܢܫ ܕܥܒܕܐ ܘܐܦ ܗܘ ܫܘܪܪܗܘܢ. ܕܝܢ ܗܘ ܠܡܐܢܝܗ
ܕܐܝܠܢܐ ܕܒܬܘܟܐ ܣܢܐ. ܐܝܟ ܕܗܘܝܐ ܥܨܝܒܘܬܐ ܒܐܘܦܠܘܡܐ
ܒܪܟܐ ܕܥܘܠܩܐ : ܗܟܢܐ ܒܫܟܠ ܥܘܠܡܐ. ܡܬܕܠܝܢ
ܡܕܒܪ̈ܢܘܬܐ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܒܦܘܪܢܣܐ ܕܠܐ ܚܠܝܢ. ܐܝܟ ܕܡܣܬܟܠܐ
ܠܕܬܐ ܘܡܬܟܠܗܢܐ ܡܢܐ ܕܡܛܠܐ ܗܕܢܐ ܕܠܐܬ̇ : ܗܕܢܐ ܡܬܕܒܪܐ
ܐܪܥܐ ܘܡܬܚܦܟܐ : ܡܢ ܕܡܛܠܐ ܗܕܢܐ ܕܝܠܐ ܕܫܡܠܝܐ. ܡܛܠ
ܕܡܫܬܠܠܐ ܕܠܟܠ ܟܠܡܐ. ܐܠܐ ܠܐ ܕܡܣܬܥܝܢ ܠܗ ܠܣܘܪܗ ܕܡܕܒܪ
ܡܢ ܥܘܕܪܗ ܕܟܝܢ : ܠܐ ܪܘܫܐ ܡܢ ܦܠܐܬܐ ܗ̇ܝ ܕܬܬܐ[41]. ܥܢܝܬ
ܚܢ ܠܡܦܪܚܘ. ܐܢ ܒܬܫܘܒܚܐ ܬܪܝܨܐ ܕܦܪܘܫܘܬܢ ܫܪܝܪܬܐ :

---

[40] Xb.2 this word added, probably by original scribe.
[41] Xb.4 cf Matt. 24:32.

ܚܕ ܠܐ ܝܕܥ ܚܕ ܒܡܫܡܠܝܘܬܐ ܕܡܕܡ ܕܒܠܒܗ. ܠܓܒܪܐ ܘܒܢܫܐ : ܠܐ
ܦܣܩܝܢ ܗܘܝ ܥܠ ܦܘܡܗܘܢ ܙܒܢܐ : ܠܡܒܥܐ ܒܢܝܫܬܐ ܒܒܢܫܬܐ.

5. ܐܡܬܝ, ܕܡܚܡܣܝܢ ܠܪܘܚܐ ܙ̈ܟܝܟܐ ܕܫܬܡܚܝܢ ܒܗ ܠܚܫ̈ܐ
ܙ̈ܟܝܟܐ : ܡܬܬܚܡܣܝܢ ܡܢ ܪܘܚܐ ܕܫܘܪܐ : ܕܠܚܡܣܝܢ ܒܗ
ܠܡܘܬܐ[42] ܕܫܘܪܝܐ. ܐܡܬܝ, ܕܡܫܬܐܠܝܢ ܥܡ ܗܘܢ ܒܪܫܝܬܐ
ܕܒܪܘܝ ܒܫܘܒܐ ܕܡܬܝܒܝܢ : ܠܝܬ ܡܕܡ ܕܒܠܒܟ ܠܡܗܠܟ ܘܡܒܥܐ ܠܝ.
ܐܦܠܐ ܗܘ̇ ܕܡܢ ܒܪܫܝܬ ܕܢܦܠ ܡܠܝܟ[43]. ܐܠܐ ܚܝ ܠܝ ܠܐ
ܡܙܘܥ ܒܐܒܘܪܐ : ܠܐ ܡܙܕܩܦ ܠܝ ܢܦܫܐ ܕܡܢ ܠܒܪ ܐܝܟ
ܕܡܙܒܪܐ. ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪܬ. ܕܐܠܘ ܢܦܩ ܕܢܝܢ ܗܘܝ : ܠܐ ܡܬܬܕܝܢ
ܗܘܝ. ܐܠܐ ܒܗܡܟܐ ܕܠܒܗ ܡܢ ܣܒܪ̈ܬܗ ܡܟܐܫ ܗܘܝ : ܗܢܐ
ܕܠܒܪ ܡܢ ܠܐ ܡܬܓܠܐ ܗܘܐ * ܠܡܙܕܩܦܘ. ܐܝܟ ܫܡܥܘܢܐ ܡܫܒܚܐ 38r
ܠܚܘܫܒܐ ܒܫܦܝܐ : ܗܟܢܐ ܢܦܫܐ ܓܠܝܐ ܠܚܘܒܐ ܒܫܡܝܐ. ܐܝܟ
ܫܡܫܐ ܫܪܝܪܐ ܠܚܘܫܒܐ ܫܦܝܐ : ܘܡܢܗܪܐ[44] ܘܡܘܦܝܐ ܠܟܝܢܐ
ܒܚܕܪܐ : ܗܟܢܐ ܗܘ ܒܗܘܢܐ ܠܐܝܢܐ ܕܫܠܡܐ : ܘܬܘܕܝܬܐ ܠܐܝܢܐ
ܕܡܫܟܚ. ܐܝܟ ܕܟܠܗܝܢ ܐܚܝܕ̈ ܒܟܠܗܝܢ ܒܡܦܩܢܝܗܘܢ ܕܟܠܗܝܢ :
ܗܟܢܐ ܟܠܗܝܢ ܡܢܝ ܒܟܠܗܝܢ ܒܚܝܠܗܘܢ ܒܪܘܚܐ. ܘܟܢܐ ܡܟܠܗܝ
ܡܢ ܦܘܫܬܐ : ܬܘܒܐ ܡܦܩܕ ܒܡܥܒܕܘܗܝ. ܘܬܘܒܐ ܕܦܐܪܐ ܡܢ
ܒܡܠܗ : ܢܫܘܢܘܗ ܠܗܘܢ ܐܦܝ̈ܗ. ܐܡܬܝ, ܕܡܢܝܢܐ ܕܒܪܘܪܐ
ܡܥܠܐ ܒܝܬ ܣܢܝܢ : ܗܕܝܢ ܥܢܐ ܫܡܠܐ ܕܡܬܕܪܘܬܐ. ܒܢ̈ܝ ܡܒܪܟܐ[45]
ܡܝܬܪܐ ܒܡܠܟܘܬ ܡܫܬܡܠܝܢ. ܡܛܠ ܕܐܘܪܚܐ ܐܠܝܨܬܐ
ܘܡܥܩܬܐ ܗܠܝܢ[46]. ܠܡܘܩܠ ܒܢܝܐ ܘܡܒܢܝܐ ܘܡܥܒܕܐ. ܒܢ̈ܝ ܫܡܠܐ[47]
ܕܝܢ ܕܠܕܠܬܘܗܝ ܗܘ ܢܕܝܢ : ܕܠܐܠܘܬܗ ܡܬܚܙܝܢ ܠܗܘܢ ܐܒܕܢܗܘܢ[48].
ܗܘ̇ ܕܗܠܡ ܠܡܘܩܠ ܐܐܪ ܡܚܐ ܒܠܒܐ[49]. ܘܗܘ̇ ܕܡܢ ܒܪܫܝܬ ܠܐܒܕܢܐ
ܗܦܟ ܠܦܘܠ ܡܚܝܬ.

6. ܫܘܠ ܕܝܢ ܐܬܝܬܗ̇ : ܙܘܗܡܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ. ܐܟܕܢܐ ܕܝܢ
ܚܠܝܘܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܗܘ̇ ܡܚܝܢܐ ܘܡܢܚܐ : ܕܗ̇ܘܝܢ ܕܡܢ ܡܚܝܢܗ. ܒܚܝܪܝܢ
ܪ̈ܗܛܐ ܕܡܬܚܪܬܐ ܒܫܒܝܠ ܘܟܝܢ : ܘܠܝܬ ܒܗ ܕܗܦܟܝ ܫܒܝܚ ܘܡܩܐܡ

---

[42] Xb.5 this word added to text by later hand; it had earlier been added in margin.
[43] Xb.5 cf John 8:44.
[44] Xb.5 this word has been traced over by a later hand.
[45] Xb.5 cf Matt. 25:34.
[46] Xb.5 Matt. 7:14.
[47] Xb.5 Matt. 25:41.
[48] Xb.5 Matt. 7:13.
[49] Xb.5 cf 1 Cor. 9:26.

ܒܬܪܥܬܗ ܕܕܪܢ[50]. ܒܟܝܐ ܕܫܦܟܘ ܢܒ̈ܝܐ ܒܡܫܝܚܐ ܘܦܠܚܝܐ
ܒܫܘܥܒܕܐ. ܡܬܪ ܐܬܥܒܕܬ ܒܝܫܬܐ ܓܘܣܬܐ ܠܡܪܘܒܘ. ܘܐܬܒܛܘܡ
ܕܠܡܘܒܠܗ̇ ܫܪܝܘܗ، ܠܗܘܒܠ ܫ̈ܪܕܐ. ܣܦܩܐܝܬ. ܘܚܪ ܟܠ ܚܪ. ܓܕܝܢ
ܠܡܓܪܫܘ ܘܠܡܫܩܫܘ ܘܠܡܛܠܠ. ܡܢ ܒܠܒܐ ܒܡܐܢܬܐ ܘܒܠܥܢܐ
ܢܟܠܬܢܐ : ܒܕܐܫܠܝܢ ܡܢ ܘܠܝܬܐ : ܦܪܫܬ ܡܢ ܟܐܢܘܬܐ :
ܘܒܪܘܬ ܡܢ ܫܒܝܠܬܐ. ܡܛܠ ܗܢܐ ܦܐܪ̈ܝ، ܚ̈ܕܝܢ ܐܒܠܝܢ. ܦܘܡ
ܡܠܦܢܐ ܘܥܠܝܗ ܡܠܦ̈ܢܐ. ܘܡܠܝܢ ܓܢܝܗ ܗܘ ܡܠܘܗ ܘܢܝܫܗ ܗܘ
ܡܬܪܝܗ. ܦ̈ܬܓܡܝ ܘܕܝܢ ܙ̈ܒܢܐ ܠܡܪܝܫܘܬܐ ܕܬܠܡ̈ܝܕܐ. ܗܫܟܝܡ
ܘܥܕܡ ܬܠܡ̈ܝܕܐ ܠܫܘܡܠܝܐ ܕܢ̈ܒܝܗܘܢ. ܥܠܝܛܐ ܫܐܠ ܕܗܒ.
ܘܕܢܝܐ ܐܡܪ ܥܫܘܕ. ܘܪܥܐ ܡܛܠܠ ܓܒܝܐ ܕܠܒܗ : ܘܬܠܡܝܕܐ ܓܒܪ
ܢܣܒܐ ܕܐܬܪܥܝܬܗ. ܒܕܥܒܡ ܙܒܢܐ ܐܘܪܚܗ : ܐܪܦܝ ܬܠܡܝܕܐ ܥܒܠܗ.
ܠܝܬ ܡܕܒܪܐ ܕܟܝܢܐ ܠܡܕܒܪ ܗܘ ܠܗ ܠܒ ܘܟܫܝܪ. ܘܡܬܢܐܬ ܒܕܪܢ
ܒܫܦܐ ܘܡܒܣܡܐ. ܐܠܐ ܒܠܥ ܐܝܟ ܕܢܒܐ ܘܡܓܙܐ ܫܒܪ ܗܘܐ :
ܬܪܢܐ ܬܘܒ ܠܐ ܡܬܬܒܪ ܗܘܐ. ܐܝܟ ܕܟܠ ܦܘܡ ܕܛܠܡ
ܢܣܬܟܪ[51]. ܘܐܝܢܐ ܕܡܗܡܐ ܢܬܚܝܒ ܡܢ ܬܐܪܬܗ ܠܬܠܡܝܕܘܬܐ. ܠܐ
ܥܒܡ ܡܢ ܘܒܪܘܡ ܠܢܦܫ ܕܠܐ ܣܗܕܘ[52]. ܒܗ، ܕܒܕܡܐ ܠܥܒܕܐ
ܐܚܪܢܐ ܕܒܢܝܫ : ܠܐ ܦܛܪܝܢ ܥܡܠܐ ܘܗܕܪ̈ܢܐ ܕܥܡܠ ܚܛܝܐ *
38v ܠܐܢܫܐ ܕܒܟܐ ܘܠܝܬ ܕܕܟܐ : ܕܠܐ ܠܡ ܥܒܕܬ ܘܣܛܝܬ ܘܢܕܒܬ[53].
ܡܛܠ ܗܢܐ ܠܐ ܦܠܝܛ. ܡܛܠ ܗܢܐ ܡܦܝܣ ܐܢܐ ܠܟܘܢ ܣܢܝ̈ܩܝܢ :
ܕܐܬܬܒܝܪܘ ܠܣܢܝܩܘܢ. ܘܠܐ ܬܬܪܡܘܢ ܒܡܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ. ܟܠ
ܬܘܟܠܢܐ ܕܫܘܒܚ ܙܒܢܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܟܠ ܕܥܒܕ ܒܢܘܪܐ ܒܚܪ. ܘܐܝܢܐ
ܕܕܟܐ ܒܡܗܝܡܢܘܬܗ ܘܒܥܒܕ̈ܘܗܝ، ܐܝܟ ܕܗܒܐ ܘܣܐܡܐ ܡܬܒܚܪ
ܘܢܓܕ ܘܢܗܪ. ܘܐܝܢܐ ܕܠܩܝܣܐ ܘܩܫܬܐ ܕܡܟܐ : ܢܩܕ ܘܣܝܦ
ܘܡܣܬܝܦܐ[54]. ܢܕܥܬܐ ܕܦܘܪ̈ܫܢܐ ܡܬܒܛܠܐ. ܘܠܥܬ̈ܝܕܐ ܓܒ̈ܝܐ
ܡܬܬܩܢܝܢ. ܘܐܝܟ ܕܒܒܪ ܕܠܗܐ ܒܠܡܗܝܢܐ : ܘܟܠ ܐܝܢܐ ܕܡܬܡ
ܡܫܠܡ ܠܫܘܩܗ، ܘܢܘܪ ܒܕܡܘܬܗ : ܘܐܝܢܐ ܕܗܦܝܟ ܡܢ ܬܘܒܢܐ
ܦܐܫ ܒܕ ܣܥܘܢ. ܗܟܢܐ ܗܘ ܢܘܗܪܐ ܙܒܢܐ ܕܡܬܠܟ ܟܠ ܟܠ
ܒܡܐܬܝܬܗ ܕܒܪܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ. ܟܠܗܘܢ ܐܠܝܢ ܕܠܒܫܘ ܠܡܫܝܚܗܘܢ

---

[50] Xb.6 Ezek. 22:30.
[51] Xb.6 Rom. 3:19.
[52] Xb.6 Acts 14:17.
[53] Xb.6 Rom. 3:10; cf Pss. 14:1-3; 53:1-3.
[54] Xb.6 1 Cor. 3:13.

ܠܩܘܒܠܗ ܒܥܒܕ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܠܛܒ̈ܐ : ܒܡ ܕܢܚܗ ܕܡ ܥܠ ܢܗܪܝܢ
ܒܕܡܘܬܗ : ܘܠܡ ܢܦܩܝܢ ܠܥܢܢܐ ܒܪܘܚܬܐ ܕܐܐܪܗ[55]. ܘܗ̇ܘܘܢ
ܕܒܩܘܒܠܐ ܡܫܬܒܚܝܢ ܒܫܘܒܚܐ ܡܫܬܢܝܢ.

---

[55] Xb.6 cf 1 Thess. 4:17.

PART 2 resumes

XI

ܪܫܐ ܕܚܕܥܣܪ. ܕܠܐ ܙܕܩ ܕܢܬܘܒ ܒܥܘܡܩܐ ܕܒܢ̈ܝܐ. ܘܕܠܐ ܐܢܐ ܕܢܨܠܐ ܕܠܐ ܦܘܪܫ

1. ܩܨܐ ܕܓܘܡܐ ܒܟܠܝܘܡ ܩܪܝܒ ܠܢ. ܘܫܠܡܐ ܕܟܠ ܚܕ ܚܕ ܡܢܢ:
ܗܘ ܡܥܪܐ ܘܡܫܠܡ. ܐܝܟܐ ܗܟܝܠ ܕܡܘܢ ܠܡܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ
ܨܒܝܫܬܐ: ܒܡܥܒܕܢܘܬܐ ܕܠܡܘܟܠܢܘܬܐ ܕܡܘܫܚܬܐ: ܗܟܢ ܡܦܣܩ
ܠܡܒܪܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܟܠܗ ܗܘ ܕܟܠ ܐܦ ܠܬܡܗܘܬܐ ܕܚܝܐ ܝܗܒ ܠܗ.
ܘܗܟܢ ܐܚܪܢ ܘܐܚܪܢܐ: ܘܡܚܪ ܐܟܚܕܐ ܘܐܪܥܐ. ܘܟܬܪ ܗܘ ܐܬܬܚܝܚ
ܘܐܬܛܠܒ: ܘܗܕܝܢ ܐܫܟܚ ܘܐܗܠܟ. ܘܒܗܠܝܢ ܒܥ̈ܬܕܐ ܦܪܝܣܐ:
ܡܒܪ ܢܫ̈ܝܐ ܘܡܥ̈ܢܝܐ. ܐܠܐ ܝܕܥ ܐܢܬ ܐܘ ܐܢܫ: ܐܡܬܝ، ܐܬܐ
ܓܢܒܐ[56] ܐܘ ܡܪܗ ܕܥܒܕܐ[57]: ܥܩܒܪ ܪܗܛܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܒ̈ܢܝܐ. ܒܝܘܡ ܕܒ
ܐܘ ܣܟܪܐ: ܕܠܦܓܥܬܐ ܒܥܘܟ ܒܥܘܡܩܐ: ܘܐܦܣܩ ܡܫܪܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܐܝܟ
ܗܢܐ ܡܢ ܚ̈ܝܐ. ܘܐܙܠ ܒܪܓܠ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܬܐ. ܐܝܬ ܬܘܒ ܕܪܗܛ
ܘܠܐ، ܘܒܕܪ ܠܥ̈ܢܘܢܐ. ܘܡܛܠ ܕܒܥܓܠܐ ܥܒܪ ܐܝܟ ܓܢܒܗ
ܕܠܐ ܒܥܘܒ ܐܝܟ ܕܪܢܐ: ܘܠܐ ܗܠܝܟ ܒܗ، ܐܘܪܚܐ ܡܛܝܒܬܐ
ܕܡܥܒܕܐ ܕܚܝܬ ܡܢ̱: ܕܠܐܚܝܘܗ، ܦܝ̈ܫܢ ܚ̈ܝܐ ܘܢܗܘܪܐ
ܘܫܡܥܬܐ: ܕܗܢܐ ܡܛܠܐ ܗܘ ܦܘܠܚܢܗ.

2. ܐܢ̱ ܙܒ̈ܢܐ ܚܝ ܕܐܠܗܐ: ܒܟܠ ܡܟܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܒܐܝܢܬ:
ܘܒܚܕܒܬܐ ܕܚ̈ܢܢܘܗܝ، ܡܬܬܒܝܢ ܕܦܪܘܫ ܡܢܝܢܗ: ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ،
ܕܘܒܪܐ ܗܢܐ ܕܚܢܝܢ ܘܪ̈ܚܡܢܐ: ܒܟܠ ܦܘܩܕ̈ܢܘܗܝ، ܕܥܒܪ ܡܢܝܢܘܗܝ.
ܠܡܢܐ ܐܘܡܢܘܬܗ ܕܒܠܟܐ ܘܬܐܓܪܬܗ: ܒܒܘܡܟܐ ܘܡܡܠܟܐ
ܕܚ̈ܢܢܘܗܝ، ܠܦ ܐܝܬ ܘܡܢ ܡܢܐ: ܘܗܠܝܢ ܕܡܢ̱ ܒܥܓܠܐ ܓܒܪ
ܐܝܬ ܐܝܟ ܪܓܬܟ. ܐܢ̱ ܐܡܠܝ ܕܒܢ ܒܝܬܐ ܠܡܠܟܐ: ܒܒܘܚܢܐ
39r ܕܚ̈ܢܢܐ * ܘܡܠܐܘܬܐ ܕܐܘܪ̈ܚܬܐ: ܘܒܗܘܪܝܬܐ ܪܒܬܐ ܕܦܠܚ̈ܢܐ

---

[56] XI.1 cf Matt. 24:43.
[57] XI.1 cf Matt. 24:50.

ܓܒܪܝܢ : ܚܕ ܒܟܒܐ ܐܢܬ ܕܦܫܛܬ ܡܠܟ ܒܓܒܝܢ ܕܬܗܘܐ
ܗܡܠܟܐ[58] ܠܐܠܗܐ ܒܟܠ ܦܬ̈ܓܡܝܟ : ܙܕܩ ܠܟ ܕܒܟܠ ܚܟ̈ܡܝܢ ܘܬ̈ܕܒܪ
ܕܦܬ̈ܝܢ ܠܫܘܡܠܝܟ ܬܫܡܫ ܘܬܓܡܘܪ ܚܝ̈ܝ ܢܦܫܟ : ܕܠܐ ܬܗܘܐ
ܠܐܘܬܟ ܠܬܬܒܬܐ ܐܠܐ ܠܦܘܪܩܢܐ.

3. ܒܬܠܬ ܬܐܓ̈ܝܢ ܡܬܬ̈ܕܪܝܢ ܥܠ ܗ̈ܠܝܢ : ܘܡܬܬ̈ܩܢܝܢ ܥܠ ܦܬ̈ܓܡܝܢ
ܕܚܝ̈ܐ ܘܕܡܘܬܐ ܠܓܒܫ ܒܡܘܒܠܐ ܕܠܦ. ܒܫܘ̈ܒܚܐ ܘܒܡܠܬܐ
ܘܒܫܘܒܚ̈ܬܐ. ܕܚܝܠ ܟܠܗܝܢ ܡܢܐ ܡܫܬܐܠܢܘܬ. ܘܡܬܬܒܥ ܕܢܦܠܘܚ
ܬܠܬܐܝܬ ܘܒܬܪ ܕܚܙܐ[59] ܡܚܠܬܐ ܡܪܓܐ ܠܛܘܒܢܐ ܫܦܝܠܐ
ܕܓܒܝܗ : ܫܠܡ ܣܘܥܪܢܗ ܒܦܘܪܩܢܗ ܠܗܘܡܠ ܢܫܐ ܘܢܕܒܬܐ
ܘܣܘܦܠܐ ܘܕܗܘܝܬ[60] ܠܟܐ ܡܬܬܠܡܝܢ ܒܡܠ̈ܠܐ : ܘܠܐ ܒܗ ܠܐܘܬܐ
ܘܡܘܬܒܐ ܘܢܓܪܘܬ ܕܒܢ̈ܝܐ : ܐܝܟ ܗ̇ܝ ܕܡܒܪܟܐ ܐܠܝܫܒܥ[61] :
ܘܐܝܟ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܗܡܠܟܐ[62] ܘܗ̇ܘ ܕܠܣܛܝܐ[63] : ܘܐܝܟ ܗ̇ܝ ܕܪܓܢ
ܪ̈ܓܠܘܗܝ ܕܡܪܢ : ܒܠܒܗ̇ ܡܕܪܐ ܗܘܬ ܠܡܬܚܫܢܘ[64].

4. ܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܟܐܠܗܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܒܠܚܘܕ. ܢܚܘܒ. ܪܓܬܐ
ܪܘܚܢܝܬܐ ܐܝܬܝܗ̇ : ܪܚܡܬܐ ܕܒܝܬܐ ܕܚܘܒܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ. ܡܢܝܐ
ܪܝܫܐ ܗ̣ܘ. ܡܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܬܪܓ̈ܝܬܐ ܘܦܐܝܘܬܐ ܕܕܘܒܪܐ. ܫܡܥܬ
ܚܝ̈ܐ ܡܬܬܪܢܝܐ ܐܝܬܝܗ̇ : ܫܦܝܘܬ ܢܦܫܐ ܕܡܬܓܡܪܐ ܒܬܪܝܢ
ܦܘܩ̈ܕܢܝܢ[65]. ܕܒܗܘܢ ܬܠܝܢ ܢܡܘܣܐ ܘܢܒ̈ܝܐ. ܕܐܢܫ ܠܚܒܪܐ ܡܚܒ
ܠܓܠܡܗ ܘܕܢܫܐ ܠܒܢ̈ܝܢܫܐ ܐܦܠܐ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܡܚܒ. ܠܡܫܬ̈ܬܐ
ܕܒܢ̈ܕܕܐ ܦܣܝܩܝܢ ܠܡܫܠܝܘ : ܘܕܢܫܐ ܠܗ̇ ܠܒܫܠܬܐ. ܠܒܢ̈ܕܕܐ ܕܝܢ :
ܕܢܚܒ ܘܢܦܠܚ ܘܢܐܗܐ. ܗ̇ܘ ܗܫ ܚܝ̈ܐ ܕܫܡܠܘ ܡܟܣ̈ܐ ܘܙܢܝ̈ܬܐ
ܘܚܣܢܘ[66]. ܚܘܒܐ ܡܫܬܡܠܝܐ ܕܠܐ ܡܒܕܪ : ܘܫܐܝܬܐ ܓܡܝܪܬܐ ܕܠܐ
ܫܠܝܛܐ : ܕܐܫܠܡ ܘܗܫܐ ܡܢ ܡܫܬܪܝܗܘܢ : ܘܠܗܘܢ ܡܢܒ
ܘܐܚܕ ܘܐܚܝܢ. ܐܙܕܗܪ ܘܐܦ ܐܢܬ ܒܟ ܐܘ ܐܢܫܐ. ܘܠܐ ܬܬܓܪܦ
ܗܦܟܬܟ ܠܫܦܝܢ : ܘܬܗܘܐ ܠܐܘܬܟ ܠܚܓܪܟ : ܘܬܬܚܒܪ ܣܚܡܬܟ
ܠܬܫܒܚܟ : ܘܬܬܒܕܪ ܚܝܠܟ ܠܦܘܪܢܣܘܬܐ. ܗܒ ܠܚܘܒܐ ܕܠܗ

---

[58] XI.2 this word is added in the margin, possibly by the original scribe.
[59] XI.3 a later hand has inserted the prefixed dalath.
[60] XI.3 a now illegible word has been added to replace this, possibly ܒܘܝܬ.
[61] XI.3 cf Luke 1:42.
[62] XI.3 cf Luke 2:25-32.
[63] XI.3 cf Luke 23:39-43.
[64] XI.3 cf Luke7:37.
[65] XI.4 Matt. 22:40.
[66] XI.4 cf Matt. 21:31-2.

ܘܠܫܘܢܝܐ ܡܢܗ̇. ܚܫܗ ܕܡܬܪܦܐ ܒܫܘܚܢ ܚܒܪ̈. ܐܢ ܒܪܘܚ
ܚܫܫ ܘܐܢ ܒܦܓܪ. ܘܡܬܪܝܗ ܕܫܘܚܐ ܒܣܘܥܪܢ ܡܠܐ. ܫܘܦܢ
ܡܢܢ ܘܗܒ ܠܟܦܢܐ. ܘܡܢ ܫܒܘܩܬܢ ܐܢܫ ܪܚܡܢ.·

5. ܠܐ ܬܘܣܦ ܒܘܩܪܐ ܠܡܒܘܠܢ : ܒܕܠܝܚܘܬ ܫܘܒ̈ܩܐ ܕܠܐ
ܦܘܪܫ : ܘܒܣܘܓܐܬ ܡܪ̈ܝܚܬܐ ܕܠܐ ܡܬܪܢ. ܒܫܫ ܗ̇ܘ
ܡܪܟܐ ܕܪ̈ܘܚܐ ܒܢܫܬܐ ܠܡܬܬܒܥܢ̈ܐ. ܘܡܬܪ ܡܢܗ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܚܫ̈ܐ
ܒܚܫ̈ܐ ܘܫܘܥܒ̈ܐ ܫܚܢ̈ܬܐ. ܒܫܘ ܗ̇ܘ ܡܒܣܡܗ ܕܐܒܕܐ. ܘܡܬܪܐܬ
39v ܬܪܥܝܬܐ * ܡܥܫܬܐ ܘܠܒܐ ܒܬܫ ܡܬܗ. ܕܚܠ ܡܢ ܒܝܫܬܐ ܒܓܝܫܬܐ
ܗ̇ܝ ܕܒܫܥ̈ܒܐ ܡܬܗܪܓܐ : ܐܘ ܒܫܘܒܪ̈ܢܐ ܡܬܓܒܪܐ. ܘܪܓܢܗ
ܓܝܪ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܗ̇ܕܐ ܐܡܝܢܐܝܬ ܡܦܝܣ ܠܬܟܫܬܐ.
ܒܪܝܘܬܐ ܓܝܪ ܕܗܘܝܐ ܥܠ ܪܫܡܘܬ ܕܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ ܒܥܠܡ :
ܒܬܘܟܬܐ ܕܥܠ ܗܢܘܢ ܘܦܘܫ ܡܢ ܕܠܡܘܒܠܐ : ܗ̣ܝ ܦܘܪܩܐ ܠܝ ܡܢ
ܫܘܢܩܐ ܒܬܪܐ ܕܒܫܠܡ. ܒܡܬܐ ܓܝܪ ܕܚܕܐ ܒܗ̇ ܫܦܠܐ
ܘܡܚܒܕܐ ܡܬܘܬܐ : ܗ̇ܝ ܗ̇ܝ ܕܗܘܝܐ ܠܝ ܒܥܠܬ ܚܛܝܢ ܘܫܒܩܢ ܒܚܫ̈ܐ :
ܕܠܐ ܡܫܬܠܡܝܢ ܐܝܟ ܒܚܝܢ ܒܬܓܡܬܐ ܘܒܟܢܫ̈ܬܐ. ܕܗ̣ܘ ܠܗ
ܡܛܠ ܚܘܒ ܡܚܝܐ ܠܗ. ܘܕܗ̣ܘ ܠܗ ܫܦܪ ܕܠܐ ܒܙܒܢܐ. ܐܦ ܠܐ
ܐܠܗܐ ܡܥܡ ܠܗ. ܕܥܠ ܡܬܗ ܐܡܡ ܙܒܢ : ܠܓܒܗ ܡܫܡܫ ܡܬܪܥܐ.
ܕܠܐ ܡܬܪܥܐ ܠܦܪܩܗ : ܠܐ ܪܥܐ ܠܗ ܐܠܗܐ. ܐܝܟ ܕܐܬܡܠܠ
ܒܢܒܝܘܬ ܡܢ ܚܕ̈ܪܐ ܠܗܠܝܢ ܚܢܢܐ : ܗܟܢܐ ܡܬܡܟܟܝܢ ܒܚܢܐܝܬ
ܒܚܕ̈ܕܐ ܘܡܢ ܚܕ̈ܕܐ : ܠܚܘܒ ܚܢܐ ܕܪ̈ܘܙܐ. ܗܘܪܐ ܒܡܟܝܟܘܬܐ
ܕܪ̈ܘܙܐ ܒܢܝܐ : ܘܬܡܢ ܒܡܟܝܟܘܬܐ ܕܪ̈ܘܙܐ ܘܢܝܚܐ : ܕܐܬܘܗ̄ܝ
ܫܘܡ ܘܟܠܝܠܬ ܫܡܒܪܚܘܬܐ ܕܥܠ ܡܬܪ̈ܝܢ.

XII

ܪܫܐ ܕܬܪܥܣܪ ܥܠ ܚܐܪܘܬܐ ܘܡܗܝܪܘܬܐ ܕܕܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܘܥܠ ܫܦܝܠܘܬܐ ܘܫܘܥܒܕܐ ܕܬܠܡܝ̈ܕܐ.

1. ܐܢ ܐܚܝܢ ܗܢܐ ܐܘ ܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ : ܪܫܐ ܘܡܕܒܪܢܐ
ܘܦܩܘܕܐ ܘܡܫܠܛܢܐ ܥܠ ܐܢܬܬܐ ܘܒܢ̈ܝܐ : ܘܥܠ ܥܒ̈ܕܐ ܘܐܡ̈ܗܬܐ :
ܐܘ ܥܠ ܬܠܡܝ̈ܕܐ ܘܡܫܡܫ̈ܢܐ : ܐܘ ܥܠ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܐܘ ܥܠ ܐܬܪܐ :
ܕܒ ܬܘܢ : ܘܦܪܘܫ ܒܟܕܢ ܒܠܫܢܟ ܘܒܕܪܟܟ ܘܠܐ ܬܗܡܐ.

ܘܒܕܘܟܬܟ ܩܘܡ ܘܒܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܟ ܗܘܐ. ܘܫܘܬ ܚܣܝܟܐܝܬ ܘܠܐ
ܬܗܘܐ ܫܠܝܐܝܬ. ܘܠܐ ܦܪܘܩܐ ܕܚܫܐ ܘܡܕܒܪܢܐ ܒܝܢܐ : ܘܦܠܚܢܐ
ܪܗܒܐ ܥܠ ܐܝܟ ܕܬܫܬ ܫܒܝܠܝܟ ܫܡܝܢ. ܬܘ̈ܒܐ ܡܟܝ̈ܢܐ
ܘܫܘ̈ܩܐ ܡܪܢܝܐ ܡܪܝܡ ܠܢܦܫܗܘܢ : ܐܝܟ ܕܗܘܢܐ ܐܢܘܢ.
ܬܪܝܢܐܝܬ ܕܝܢ ܐܙܕܗܪ : ܐܢ ܒܡܕܒܪܐ ܕܒܢܬ ܐܠܗܐ ܡܬܗܡܢܝܢ
ܐܝܬ ܠܡܦܪܢܣܘ. ܐܢ ܚܕ ܘܐܢ ܣܓܝ̈ܐܐ. ܐܝܟ ܐܝܟܐ ܒܡ
ܒܢ̈ܘܗܝ. ܘܐܝܟ ܒܡܕܒܪܐ ܒܝܬ ܐܒܘ̈ܗܝ : ܙܕܩ ܠܕܒܝܬ ܡܪܢ
ܕܢܗܘܘܢ ܒܝܬ ܐܚܘ̈ܗܘܢ ܘܒܢ̈ܝܬܗܘܢ. ܠܐ ܬܬܚܫܒ ܐܦܠܐ
ܠܒܢܝܟ ܐܢ ܡܢܝܐ : ܐܢ ܠܐ ܫܒܘܩ ܡܫܒܒ̈ܢܝܟ ܠܡܬܠܡܕܘ ܠܟ
ܒܟܠܡܕܡ : ܐܬܟܝܢܬ ܐܝܟ ܕܚܝܝܢ. ܣܘܪ ܓܝܪ ܒܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ ܘܠܐ
ܡܕܒܬܐ : ܘܬܒܪ ܐܝܬ ܒܝܫܘܬܐ ܒܝܫܬܐ ܗܝ. ܕܡܢ ܒܪܫܝܬ
ܕܐܕܡ. ܐܘ ܗܕܐ ܫܪܝܪܬܐ ܕܒܢܝܢ ܥܠ ܐܬܚܪܪ : ܡܢ ܥܠ
ܫܒܒ̈ܐ ܕܡܠܦ̈ܢܐ. ܕܒܠܒܗܘܢ ܒܫܘܒܚܐ ܘܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ ܙܕܩ ܠܢ
ܕܬܫܡܫ. ܐܝܟ ܠܐܚܝܢ ܒܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ. ܒܟܠܗ̇ ܡܕܒܪܬ ܪܘܚܐ
ܘܡܠܦܢܐ : ܒܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܟ ܕܒܘܪܬܐ ܕܬܕܝܢ : ܕܒܡ ܛܠܠܐ ܕܪܘܚܐ
ܡܫܬܪܝܐ.

2. ܚܐܪܘܬܐ ܓܝܪ ܒܫܝܢܬܐ : ܒܟܠܗܝܢ ܚܠܝܢܐ ܠܝ ܥܠ ܡܛܠ ܗ̇ܝ ܕܒܝ :
ܒܗ̇ܘܢ ܕܒܫܘܒܚܐ ܘܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܢܗܘܘܢ ܢܦܫܗܘܢ ܡܢ ܒܝܢܬܗܘܢ :
ܠܟܠܗ ܫܘܒܚܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܘܕܟܝܘܬܐ : ܘܡܫܬܡܠܝܢ ܘܡܢܗܪܐܝܬ
ܠܐܒܗ̈ܘܗܘܢ * ܘܡܠܒܫܝܢ ܫܦܝܠܐܝܬ ܐܝܟ ܦܘܩܕܢܗܘܢ : ܕܠܐ 40r
ܚܠܦ ܕܠܐ ܘܕܠܐ ܪܦܝܐ ܕܦܘܡܐ. ܘܒܗ̇ܘܢ ܕܒܟܠܗܝܢ ܡܢܝܢܐ
ܘܠܠܝܐ ܕܚܐܪܘܬܐ ܡܫܬܠܛܢܐ ܒܟܠ : ܘܡܠܟܝܢ ܫܘ̈ܒܚܐ ܕܐܒ̈ܗܬܐ
ܕܒܢܝܐ ܘܕܒܢܬܐ : ܘܡܫܪܝܢ ܢܚܘ̈ܫܐ ܒܢܝ̈ܐ ܘܡܠܬܐ. ܫܪܝܪܬܐ
ܐܢܫ ܕܐܝܟ ܕܒܒܢܝܐ[67] ܕܫܘܒܚܐ ܚܐܪܘܬܐ ܪܚܡ : ܐܡܪܐ
ܘܫܘܒܚܐ ܕܢܦܫܗܘܢ ܡܬܬܚܪܝܢ. ܫܒܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܚܐܪܘܬܐ ܫܘܒܚܐ
ܗܘ. ܠܐ ܡܬܒܚܐ ܒܢܝܐ ܕܠܐ ܫܘܒܚܐ. ܘܠܐ ܐܝܬܐ ܚܐܪܘܬܐ
ܕܠܐ ܫܘܒܚܐ. ܬܫܘܡܫܬܐ ܕܠܬܐ ܦܪܝ̈ܫܢܐ ܡܢܐ ܢܠܬܐ ܪܘܚܢܝܬܐ ܐܘ
ܫܒܪ̈ܝ. ܐܝܟܐ ܓܝܪ ܕܠܗܠܝܢ ܡܫܩܪ : ܕܡܟܐ ܠܛܠܝܐ ܕܠܐ ܡܫܬܡܠܝܐ
ܒܕܡܐ : ܘܡܛܠܗܕܐ ܠܐ ܡܬܗܠܟ. ܣܟܐ ܠܒܐܝܢ ܫܠܒܐ ܢܣܕܐ
ܘܣܘܪܐ[68] : ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܪܚܡܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܘܣܘܟܐ ܕܐܒ̈ܗܬܐ
ܘܕܐܚ̈ܐ.

---

[67] XII.2 emendation: ms ܕܒܢܝܐ.
[68] XII.2 1 Pet. 2:2.

3. ܠܝܬܡܐ ܕܠܐ ܐܒܠ ܕܡܒܐ ܐܚܐ : ܐܚܐ ܕܓܒܐ ܕܢܣܒܐ ܥܦܪ
ܒܡܪܢ : ܘܠܐ ܓܒܐ ܠܗ ܐܒܐ ܕܡܪܒܐ ܠܗ : ܘܡܕܒܪܢܐ ܕܡܬܪܓ
ܠܗ. ܠܐܠܗܐ ܡܥܘܕܪܢܐ ܕܡܒܐ ܐܚܐ : ܕܡܪܦܐ ܒܘܫܢܐ ܘܡܪܚܡ
ܡܢ ܐܒܗ̈ܬܐ ܒܪ. ܠܐ ܡܫܬܠܠ. ܒܫ ܗܘ ܓܒܝ ܓܒܫܐ ܦܪܕܡܐ.
ܡܢܗܘܢ ܕܡܫ̈ܬܚܠܦ ܒܐܙ : ܘܡܢܗܘܢ ܡܫܟܠ. ܘܡܢܗܘܢ ܡܥܒܪ.
ܘܠܝܬ ܠܗ ܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ ܡܢ ܕܪܓ. ܠܐ ܦܐܐ ܠܡܫܠܡܘ ܠܡܫܠܐ ܕܒ
ܘܠܒܢ̈ܝܐ : ܐܢ ܡܡܫܠܡ ܡܪܕܘܬܐ ܘܥܕܡ ܕܢܬܬܪܝܓ. ܘܐܢ ܫܒܩ
ܡܠܝܢ ܠܐ ܢܓܒܝܢ ܒܗܘܢ : ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܒܡܪܕܘܬܐ ܡܫܬܒܚܝܢ.
ܚܠܐ ܓܝܪ ܚܠܡܬܐ ܡܢ ܬܪܡܘܗܝ ܓܒܝܐ ܡܫܬܡܠܝܐ : ܠܡܬܚܫܒܘ
ܒܫܡܝܬܐ ܘܒܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ. ܐܝܟܐ ܕܗ̇ܘ ܠܗ ܒܐܝܕܝܬ ܡܥܒܕ
ܕܐܝܣܘܕ ܘܡܕܒܪ : ܐܦ ܠܡܓܒܝܐ ܡܥܒܕ ܕܢܠܒܘܟ ܘܡܦܪܫ.
ܕܡܫܒܪ ܒܫܦ̈ܬܐ ܕܐܒܗ̈ܘܗܝ : ܡܬܬܚܝܒ ܐܦ ܗ̇ܘ ܡܢ ܒܢ̈ܘܗܝ.
ܐܝܬ ܓܝܪ ܒܢܝܐ ܕܪܘܚ : ܕܒܕܡܐ ܠܡܗܘܬܐ ܫܘܒܚܐ ܪܘܚܢܐ. ܘܡܢ
ܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܕܐܒܗ̈ܬܗܘܢ ܠܐ ܡܪܚܡܝܢ. ܫܘܕܪܗ ܕܐܒܐ ܒܪܘܚ.
ܘܕܪܒܐ ܒܬܠܡܝܕܘܗܝ. ܡܢ ܦܐܪ̈ܘܗܝ ܡܬܝܕܥ ܐܝܠܢܐ.

XIII

ܪܫܐ ܕܬܠܬܥܣܪ. ܥܠ ܗ̇ܝ ܕܒܦܘܪܫܢܐ ܪܒܐ ܙܕܩ ܕܢܬܠܘܦ
ܠܐܒܗ̈ܬܐ ܘܠܐ̈ܚܝܐ : ܘܥܠ ܙ̈ܢܝܐ ܐܚܪ̈ܢܐ.

1. ܐܢ ܚܙܝܬ ܐܚܝ ܕܡܬܠܝܨ. ܒܥ̈ܒܕܬܐ ܡܫܬܪܬܐ ܘܒܦܘܠܚܢܐ
ܕܡܫܬܪܘܬܐ : ܘܢܓܒܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܚܡܦ ܠܗ ܒܣܘܟܐ ܐܘ ܒܡܫܬܡܠܝܘܬܐ :
ܐܬܟܡܫܐ ܒܝܓ̈ܥܬܐ ܕܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܗ : ܘܒܡܗܘܦܟܐ ܕܝܢܘܗܝ ܕܒܢܝܬ
ܐܠܗܐ ܘܐܦ ܕܝܢ ܒܢܝ̈ܢܫܐ. ܘܐܦ ܐܥܒܕܬ ܐܝܟ ܕܒܢܝܬ ܥܣܪ.
ܘܦ ܒܥܪܪܐ. ܘܠܟܠܗ ܒܟܠ ܢܦܫܗ ܠܐ ܬܦܘܫ. ܠܐ ܬܬܕܒܪ ܒܬܪ
ܐܚܝ ܕܡܬܡܠܟ ܒܣܐܦܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܐܦ ܒܐܝܢܐ ܕܡܚܝܢܐ ܡܚܝܓܢܐ ܒܝܫܐ
ܠܗܕܡ̈ܝܓܐ ܕܒܚܠܡ ܒܥܓܒܟܐ. ܠܐ ܬܬܪܗܒ ܘܬܓܒܝܢ ܒܐܝܫ
ܕܡܫܬܓܒܢܐ ܕܠܐ ܒܗܡܝܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܐܦ ܒܐܝܕܐ ܕܡܬܠܝܬܐ * ܒܠܒ
ܒܪ ܡܢܝܢܐ ܠܗܕܪܢܗ. ܕܢܬܪ ܢܦܫܝܓ ܐܓܗܘܫܠܬܐ ܕܢܚܡܡ
ܐܓܗܘܢ ܘܐܘܡܢ ܒܒܕܝܗ. ܠܡܪܚܡ ܠܒܠܒ ܐܝܟ ܕܠܬܘܒܐ :

ܘܠܡܦܪܚ ܕܠܐ ܒܓܦܐ ܠܐ ܡܫܟܚܐ. ܠܡܦܪܚ ܕܝܢ ܘܠܡܣܬܠܩܘ ܠܐܐܪ
ܒܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܕܪܘܚܐ: ܐܘ ܡܢ ܥܡܩܐ ܥܡܝܩܐ ܣܓܝ ܡܣܬܠܩܐ.
ܗ̇ܝ ܕܕܠܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܢܣܒ ܠܗ ܡܕܡ ܗ̣ܝ: ܘܗ̇ܝ ܕܢܣܒ ܠܐܝܠܝܢ
ܕܡܣܟܢܝܢ ܠܝ: ܐܦ ܕܝܢ̈ܝ، ܒܝ̈ܫܬܐ ܗ̣ܝ.

2. ܪܥܝܬܐ ܕܝܢ ܗܕܐ ܗ̄ܝ: ܕܒܡܘܬܢ ܕܢܠܦ ܫܕ̈ܪܐ ܢܒܕܘܩ
ܣܒܪ̈ܬܗ ܕܢܘܚܐ. ܐܝܟ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܫܠܝܚ: ܘܐܝܟ ܕܒܠܗܘܢ
ܦܪ̈ܘܩܗܝ ܡܬܩܠܬܢ. ܡܕܡ ܕܒܥܐ ܡܢ ܒܪܐ ܐܢܬ: ܠܐ ܬܫܠܘܦ
ܒܗ ܡܢ ܣܛܪ̈ܝܢ. ܒܠܡܕܡ ܕܡܬܠܠܬܗ ܥܡܘܬ ܐܘ ܡܘܒܕ ܐܢܬ. ܠܗ̇ܘ
ܫܘܒ ܡܬܬܢܝܚܐ. ܐܢ ܢܣܟܐ ܘܐܢ ܐܣܘܪܐ ܘܐܢ ܒܘܬܪܐ.
ܘܐܢ ܫܘܠܛܢܐ. ܟܡ ܥܪܟܐ ܕܒܠ ܦܬ̈ܓܡܝܢ. ܗ̇ܘܢ ܟܠܬ ܓܪܐ ܕܠܐ
ܐܚ̈ܪܢ ܡܫܬܡܥܬܗ̇: ܘܠܐ ܡܬܚܠܦܝܢ ܡܢܗܘܢ. ܐܢ ܠܐ ܡܟܒܪ
ܐܪܥܐ ܟܐܪܥܐ ܙܪܥܗ ܥܠ ܫܒܪܝ: ܠܐ ܒܚܕ ܚܠܠ̈ܬܐ ܚܕ ܒܡܐܐ[69].
ܘܐܢ ܠܐ ܡܒܩܪ ܐܠܦܪܐ ܒܝܡܐ ܥܠ ܚܝ̈ܘܗܝ: ܠܐ ܪܕܐ ܒܝܡܐ
ܠܬܐܓܘܪܬܐ. ܘܐܢ ܠܐ ܫܐܦ ܐܓܘܢܐ ܘܡܘܡܬܗ: ܐܣܘܪܐ
ܠܬܗ ܠܐ ܩܪܒ. ܟܐܢܐ ܕܢܟܪ ܠܐ ܬܟܫܐ. ܘܐܢ ܥܒܕ
ܒܡܦܠܬܐ ܠܐ ܬܫܦܠܘܗܝ، ܐܢܬ ܒܪ ܕܡܛܠ ܕܢܬܓܒܪ ܡܫܬܒܩ
ܕܢܬܦܠ. ܒܓܕܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܠܐ ܢܦܠ ܠܡܬܬܒܪܘ. ܐܠܐ ܕܢܬܚܝܠ ܡܢ
ܡܦܘܠܬܗ ܘܢܫܬܪܪ. ܘܢܬܡܟܟ ܕܢܬܪܡܡ: ܥܠ ܕܡܬܪܪܢܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܐܦ
ܢܦܠܐ.

3. ܒܓܘܗ ܐܟܠ ܬܝܢ: ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܡܬܪܪܐ ܡܢ ܡܪܢ. ܘܬܕܒܪܬܗ
ܥܡܠ ܙܙܢܝܐ ܕܡܬܢܘܬܐ. ܘܥܠ ܫܡܝܬܗ ܡܘܫܦ ܡܬܢܝܬܐ ܕܡܬܐܠܝ
ܘܡܬܩܦܝ. ܒܠ ܒܬܠܝܢ ܒܪܢܐ: ܡܛܠ ܬܕܒܝܢܬܐ ܕܒܢܘܪܐ ܕܐܢܬܘܗܝ،
ܠܟܐ ܗܘܝܢ. ܐܢ ܠܟܐ ܒܪ ܠܐ ܡܬܕܟܐ ܡܢ ܚܛ̈ܗܐ. ܘܡܢ ܙܕܩܐ
ܡܥܒܪܐ ܕܫ̈ܥܒܐ ܒܢ̈ܫܐ: ܠܦܪܘܫܘܬܐ ܘܗܘ ܒܡܠ ܒܪܢܫܐ. ܠܟܐ
ܕܒܢܐ ܒܝܬܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܕܐܠܗܐ. ܘܒܝܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܠܝܬ ܒܗ ܦܠܚܬܐ
ܕܒܪ̈ܢܐ. ܒܪܢܫܐ ܒܡܐܐ ܕܝܢܕ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܡܢܗ ܪܐܓ. ܡܛܠ ܕܝܠܡܕܐ
ܗ̣ܘ ܕܐܠܗܐ. ܠܐܠܗܘܬܐ ܒܬܥ ܕܢܦܩܐ. ܐܢ ܟܐܪܘܢܐ ܒܢܝܫܬܐ
ܟܐܢܬ ܙܕܐ: ܘܒܕܘܪ̈ܟܐ ܒܬܪ̈ܟܐ ܬܪܝܓܬ ܫܠܡ: ܠܘܒܕܐ
ܦܐܪܐ ܕܬܦܢܝܬܗ ܡܩܒܠ: ܘܠܒܪ ܡܢ ܗܢܘ ܗ̇ܘ ܘܡܬܟܠܠ ܡܢ ܫܘܦܪܗ.
ܘܫܪܐ ܘܡܬܦܪܣ ܒܥܘܒܗ.

---

[69] XIII.2 Gen 26:12; cf Matt. 13:8,23.

4. ܚܙܝ، ܢܦܫܟ ܐܘ ܚܒܝܒ ܕܠܐ ܬܗܘܐ ܐܒܝܕܐ ܠܒܝܬ ܐܒܘܟ :
ܒܦܘܪܥܢܐ ܒܫܡܐ ܕܫܢ̈ܝܟ. ܡܛܠ ܕܐܦ ܗ̇ܘ ܡܪܐ ܕܡܠܠ ܐܚܝܕ ܠܟܠ :
ܫܪܝ، ܠܡܫܬܐܠܘ ܐܦ ܡܢ ܫܪܝܪܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܗܘܘ ܐܢܘܢ ܡܢ ܒܢ̈ܝܢܐ :
ܕܒܗܘܢ ܐܚܝܕܐ ܪܫܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܢܐ ܘܐܚܝܕܘܬܐ ܕܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ. ܘܗ̇ܝ،
ܕܢܫܟܐ ܗܘܬ ܠܐܦ̈ܝܐ ܘܦܠ̈ܚܐ ܕܠܫܪ̈ܪܐ ܠܐ ܢܬܦܠܓܘܢ : ܐܦ
ܒܒ̈ܢܝ ܬܪܒܝܬܗ ܕܫܪܪܐ. ܫܠܛܬ ܠܡܣܒܠܘ ܒܝܢ ܦܪ̈ܨܘܦܝܗܘܢ. ܐܦ
ܦܐܪ̈ܝܗܘܢ. ܒܫܡܐ ܠܚܘܕ ܕܒܢ̈ܬܐ ܩܢܝܢ ܘܒܢ̈ܝ ܒܢ̈ܬܐ. ܡܢ
ܪܗܛܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܒܬ̈ܘܠܝܗܘܢ ܘܫܦܝܠܘܬܐ ܕܬܫ̈ܡܫܬܗܘܢ *
41r ܘܪܗܝܛܘܬܐ ܕܒܢܬܘܬܗܘܢ ܗܘ ܪܚܡܝܢ : ܠܝܬ ܡܢ ܗܫܐ
ܕܡܫܝܚܬ ܐܝܘܗ ܘܡܫܪܪ ܗܒܪܗ ܠܡܪܢܐ ܘܠܬܠܡܝܕܘܬܐ : ܐܝܟ
ܐܒܗ̈ܝܢ. ܕܒܠܒܢ ܡܪܒܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܒܬ̈ܘܠܝܗܘܢ : ܘܠܛܥܝܢ ܗܘܘ
ܐܝܬܝܗܘܢ ܒܠܒܘܫܐ ܒܣܪܐ ܘܕܪܐ ܐܡܝܢܐ : ܕܠܘܩܒܠ ܒܟܠܕܒܗ̇
ܪܟܐ ܕܡܕܝܢܬ ܡܕܢܚܐ.

5. ܐܬܬܟܫܘ ܐܟܘܬܝ ܒܫܠܬܐ ܘܒܚܘܪܒܐ : ܘܒܝܘ ܠܟ ܣܦܐ
ܘܡܕܝܢ̈ܬܐ ܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ ܠܕܘܪܝ : ܒܟܦ̈ܐ ܫܪ̈ܝܬܐ ܕܬܫܒܚܬܗܘܢ :
ܘܒܕܗܟܐ ܕܗܝܡܢܘܬܗܘܢ ܘܦܐܡܟܐ ܒܒܝܬܐ ܕܕܘܒܪܝܗܘܢ.
ܘܒܟܐܦܐ ܦ̈ܬܐܐ ܕܠܝܛܘܬܗܘܢ : ܘܡܥ̈ܒܕܢܘܬܐ ܕܫܠܝܛܘܬܗܘܢ
ܒܠܝܡܬܐ[70]. ܫܡܠܘ ܠܟ ܗܫܡܬܐ ܘܐܫܝܐ ܪܟܐ ܕܫܪܪܐ ܠܦܘܡܐ
ܕܫܢ̈ܝ. ܚܙܝ ܕܝܢ ܕܐܬܚܒܒܢ ܗܘܒܐܬ : ܘܐܝܟ ܡܪ̈ܒܢܐ
ܕܫܢ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܚܠܝܗ̇ ܠܪܬܘܬ ܒܢ ܚܫ̈ܝ ܒܗܘܬܬ̈ܐ ܕܪ̈ܚܝܡ :
ܐܬܗܦܟܘ ܫܘܪ̈ܝ ܘܐܬܬܪܒܘ ܚܫ̈ܝܢ. ܘܗܫܡ̈ܬ ܐܬܦܠ
ܠܒܠܕܒܝܢ. ܐܣܓܝ ܒܢ̈ܝܢ ܡܕܡ̈ܝܐ[71] ܘܕܠܝ ܕܠܐ[72] ܒܝܢ. ܫܠܦܗ̇
ܠܫܬܐܣܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܢ ܝܒܝܢ : ܗ̇ܝ ܕܒܫܪܪܐ ܠܐ ܡܬܚܠܦܐ. ܘܒܠ
ܕܡܢܗ̇ ܫܒܪ ܒܠ ܚܠܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܒܒܐ ܒܒܝܬܗ[73].

6. ܡܢܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܠܡܐܡܪ : ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܗ̇ܝ، ܕܐܡܪܢܐ ܟܠ
ܝܘ̈ܡܬܐ ܡܕ̈ܡܝܐ ܡܢ ܡܕ̈ܫܝܗܘܢ : ܟܠ ܐܝܟ ܒܢ̈ܐ ܛܒܝܢ : ܘܐܫܬ
ܠܦܠܪܗ ܦܢܝ[74]. ܒܢ ܗ̇ܝ، ܠܢ ܕܒܗ̇ܘ ܘܒܟܐ ܠܝܬ ܗܘܐ ܒܫܪܝܠ
ܫܠܝܛܐ ܘܠܐ ܡܠܟܐ : ܘܠܐ ܕܠܒܫ ܐܦܘܕܐ ܘܦܐܡ ܒܦܩܕܐ. ܘܟܠܫ

---

[70] XIII.5 preposition added by later hand.
[71] XIII.5 cf Lam. 2:5.
[72] XIII.5 this word was added by the original scribe.
[73] XIII.5 cf Matt. 7:26.
[74] XIII.6 Is. 53:6.

ܡܕܡ ܕܫܦܪ ܠܒܥܝܢܘܗ ܘܠܪܓܬܗ ܗܘ̇ ܗܘ̣ ܐܡܪ ܐܦ ܒܒܪ[75]. ܡܛܠ ܗܢܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܗܘܐ ܠܟܠ ܕܒܪ̈ܢܫܐ ܒܗ ܕܕܘ̈ܦܩܐ. ܒܟܐܢܐ ܗܟܝܠ ܡܟܝܢ ܐܚܝ : ܕܟܕ ܐܝܬ ܒܟ ܚܝܠܐ ܘܡܘܪܐ ܕܐܫܬܡܥܘ. ܚܙܝ ܠܟ ܐܬܪܐ ܠܒܝܬ ܡܥܪܘܩܐ. ܘܒܥܘ ܗܘ̣ ܕܗܘ̇. ܕܝܠܗ ܕܬܫܬܘܘܢ ܠܡܥܪܩ ܡܢ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܥܬܝܕܢ ܠܡܐܬܐ ܡܢ ܣܘܠܩܗܐ ܥܠ ܒܢܝ̈ܢܫܐ[76]. ܡܫܬܐ ܡܠܟܐ. ܡܬܪܐ ܡܬܠܚܫ ܒܟܐܪܐ ܥܒܝܫ. ܗܘܦܟܐ ܠܛܠܝ. ܣܘܟܐ ܡܟܪܙ. ܘܟܠܗܘܢ ܦܘܪ̈ܣܗܘܢ, ܕܒܠܕܪܐ ܡܬܠܒܟܝܢ ܐܝܟ ܠܒܘܪܣܐ ܒܠܥܘܬ ܘܒܫܐܠܬ. ܟܕ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܐܬܪܐ : ܐܬܠܟ ܡܒܪܟ. ܕܬܦܘܩ ܒܐܦ̈ܝܟ : ܕܠܐ ܬܬܒܥܘܢ ܡܢ ܪܕܘܦܝܢ : ܘܬܬܚܒܫܢ ܡܢ ܒܐܪܘܗܝ, ܡܩܕܐ ܕܐܫܐ. ܘܒܠܐ ܗܘ ܕܒܥܠܟ ܬܦܢܝܬܐ.

7. ܒܥܘܬܐ ܡܬܕܟܪܐ. ܫܘܬܐ ܡܫܬܕܪܐ. ܐܘܥܘܬܐ ܡܫܬܐܠܐ. ܣܘܟܐ ܡܫܟܢܐ. ܡܫܟܢܘܬܐ ܡܫܬܐܠܐ. ܥܠܡܐ ܒܪܐ. ܘܥܢܝܐ ܡܬܦܠܓܐ. ܘܒܗ ܟܠܗ ܫܘܦܪܐ ܕܡܬܪܬܐ ܘܕܫܪܪܐ : ܗ̇ܘܐ ܡܐܪܣܐ ܘܡܪܟܐ ܠܡܟܪܙܘ ܘܠܡܒܘܕܘ. ܕܠܬܠܐ ܕܝ ܡܢ ܣܒ̈ܪܬܟ ܫܪܪܐ ܘܐܣܬܪܝ, ܘܡܫܬܐ ܕܡܫܬܚܠܦ : ܫܬܩܐ ܗܘ ܫܘܪܪܗܘܢ ܘܒܥܘܬܐ ܗ̇ܝ, ܡܫܪܬܗܘܢ. ܘܕܡܟܐ ܚܕ ܚܕ ܡܚܙܘܢ ܠܐܪܥܐ. ܕܡܫܪ ܒܡܫܪܬܐ : ܕܐܦ ܬܠܬܐ ܡܫܬܟܚܢ ܒܗ. ܗܠܝܢ ܟܠܗܝܢ ܣܒܝ̈ܪܢ : ܫܡܠ ܫܘܪܪܐ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܒܒ̈ܢܝ ܠܡܫܬܠܛܘ. ܗ̇ܘ ܢܕܟܐ ܘܕܡܟܐ : ܡܕܪܐ ܒܫܥܐ ܕܟܠ * ܬܒܒ̈ܢܝ ܕܡܢ ܟܠ ܦܫܘ̈ܛܝ ܕܒܝܫܐ ܘܕܒܬܠܐ. ܘܣܢܐ ܗܦܟܬܐ ܘܡܫܝ̈ܚܐ 41v ܕܐܢܫܘܬܐ ܒܫܬܐ. ܘܡܣܟܢܘܬ ܫܩܘ̈ܕܐ ܒܟܠ ܦܩܘܕܝܢ : ܘܪܒܘܪܘܬ ܫܘܡܠܝܐ ܒܟܠ ܗܘܟܪܝܢ. ܘܪܒܘܪܘܬ ܢܦܫܐ ܒܟܠܗ ܕܠܡܘܒܠܘܬܐ. ܪܘܒܐ ܒܟܠ ܢܦܫ. ܘܡܚܝܠܐ ܒܟܠ ܕܘܟܐ. ܣܢܝܐ ܕܢܣܟܐ ܐܬܕܒܪܘ. ܘܚܘܪܗ ܕܐܘܠܝܢܐ ܡܪܝ. ܕܪܘܡܐ ܢܐܡܪ ܫܘܠܛܢ. ܘܬܐܟܐ ܢܡܟܐ ܠܐ ܬܫܒܘܚ. ܗܟܢܐ ܢܟܠܠܘܢ ܘ.، ܘܡܠ̈ܝܟܐ ܢܦܪܘܢ ܗܟܠܐ. ܘܟܠܗܝܢ ܘܩܠܬܗ̇ ܕܬܒܠ ܢܐܡܪܘܢ : ܗܘ, ܟܠ ܕܪܢ ܡܫܠܝܢܐ ܘܡܪܟܒܢܐ. ܕܢܙܪܬ ܡܕܪܘܬܗ ܘܬܘܩܦܬ ܒܫܬܗ. ܘܐܬܪܒܘ ܢܒܕ̈ܘܗܝ, ܐܪܦܝ ܟܠܝ ܡܣܝ : ܘܡܠܛܠܬ ܒܝ ܡܫܒܚܘܬܐ ܟܠ ܒܢܝ ܣܠܩܐ. ܠܒܪ ܡܢ ܫܘܪܐ ܕܫܘܬܐ. ܐܫܟܚ ܠܝ ܒܒܪܐ ܒܟܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܪܓܬܗ : ܘܗܐ ܡܫܡܦ ܠܝ ܒܣܕܪܐ. ܒܒܪ ܟܐܣܘܗܝ, ܘܒܪܣܡܗ. ܒܫܘܪܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܡܩ̈ܕܡܐ. ܒܬܪܥܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܢܛܘܪܐ. ܬܪܥܐ ܦܬܝܚܐ ܐܫܟܚ

---

[75] XIII.6 cf Hos. 3:4; Judg. 17:6.

[76] XIII.6 Matt. 24:20; Luke 21:36.

ܗܘܐ : ܘܫܘܪܐ ܕܦܘܩ ܡܢ ܡܪ̈ܘܗܝ. ܠܡܕܝܢܬܢ ܥܠ ܒܟܡܢܐ :
ܘܓܫܗ̇ ܘܐܫܬܡܥܗ̇ ܕܕܡܥܐ ܘܠܒܒܐ. ܚܠܦ ܐܕܕܢ ܟܠܢܐܝܬ. ܦܢܐ
ܠܗ ܡܢ ܫܡ̈ܝܐ. ܒܝܘܡܐ ܕܡܢ ܐܬܠܒܫ. ܐܫܟܚܬ ܡܠܟ ܐܬܚܠܦ.
ܘܬܠ ܡܘܟܟ. ܘܡܟܝܟܘ. ܒܫܡܫܘ̈ܗܝ، ܐܝܟ ܕܟܝܢܗ.

PART 4

ܬܘܒ ܢܘܗܪܐ ܘܪ̈ܫܐ ܕܡܪܬܝܘܬܐ. ܕܚܫܝܫ ܠܬܝ̈ܒܐ ܬܪ̈ܝܨܐ. ܘܠܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܓܒܝܢ ܠܡܪܕܘ ܬܦܢܝܬܗܘܢ. ܘܟܠ ܙܢ̈ܝܐ ܐܚܪ̈ܢܐ. ܕܫܡܥܝܢ ܥܠ ܐܠܦ ܒܢܬ : ܕܝܠܗ ܕܒ. ܕܝܠܗ ܕܡܪܝ، ܫܘܒܚܐ ܠܡܪܢ.

I

ܐܙܕܗܪ ܒܢܦܫܟ ܐܘ ܚܒܝܒܝ : ܕܠܐ ܢܚܛܐ ܘܢܬܟܬܡ ܒܚܫ̈ܐ
ܣܢ̈ܝܐ ܕܪ̈ܓܝܓܬܐ : ܘܒܡܗܡܝܢܘܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܥܒ̈ܕܐ ܛܒ̈ܐ ܕܬܡܝܡܘܬܐ
ܬܪܝܨܬܐ. ܘܨܦ ܬܘܒ ܕܢܦܫܟ ܚܪܐܝܬ : ܕܠܐ ܬܫܪܒ ܟܐܠܝܢ
ܕܒ̈ܢܝ. ܒܡܘܫܒܐ ܒܚܫܟܐ ܕܟܠ ܦܪܚܐ : ܘܒܡܫܡܠܝܘܬܐ ܕܡܢ
ܦܘ̈ܩܕܢܘܗܝ، ܕܡܪܢ : ܘܬܦܠ ܡܢ ܫܘܕܝܢ ܘܡܫܚܢ ܕܐܘܚܠܘܢ
ܟ̈ܠܐ ܚܝ̈ܐ. ܦܠܘܚ ܒܦܓܪܟ ܠܡܫܡܫܗ ܕܬܚܝܡ : ܘܠܢܦܫܗ ܫܪܪܐ ܗ̇ܘ
ܕܬܠܝ. ܘܡܟܠ ܒܢܦܫܟ ܬܘܒ. ܒܥܠܝܠܐ ܕܬܪ̈ܥܐ ܘܒܗܪܓܐ
ܕܩܪ̈ܝܢܘܬܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ : ܕܡܒܕܪܢܘܬܗ ܡܢܥܐ ܠܬܗܪܐ ܕܬܫܡܫܬܗ
ܘܠܦܘܪܫܢ ܕܝܠܝ : ܘܡܚܘܐ ܠܝ ܒܫܘܒܚܗ ܕܐܝܟܘܬܗ، ܢܬܦܪܣ. ܒܬܪ
ܒܫܬܐ ܡܢ ܒܥܝܢ. ܕܠܐ ܪܚܡܝܢ[1] ܡܢ ܪܚܡܐ[2] ܕܒܗ : ܘܒܬܪ ܠܒܝܢ ܡܢ
ܫܘܬܦܘܬܗ : ܐܟܡܠ ܬܒܝܢ ܒܟܘܪܗܢܐ ܘܡܢܠܬܐ ܕܦܘܪܫܢܐ : ܘܠܐ
ܬܗܡܐ ܒܒܕܝܢ : ܡܢ ܫܐܕܐ ܕܒܓܠܝܐ ܐܙܕܗܪ. ܘܡܢ ܗ̇ܘ
ܕܡܫܪܝܘܬܐ ܪܘܡ. ܘܡܚܕܐ ܠܢܦܫܬܐ ܡܣܟܢܘܬܐ ܠܐ ܬܬܥܒܕ..
ܘܠܡܟܠ ܟܠܗ ܚܝܠܐ ܡܫܟܚܢܐ ܕܡܚ̈ܒܒܢܐ ܐܬܟܬܫ.. ܘܡܢ
ܠܡܟܠܗ ܘܠܐ ܬܫܦܠ ܡܢ ܦܘܪ̈ܫܘܗܝ، ܐܫܠܡܗ، ܘܫܡܫܗ، ܕܠܐ
ܢܚܡܫܢ ܕܪܘܚܗ : ܒܐܬܪܐ ܕܫܒܝ̈ܠܐ ܕܠܐ ܦܠܫܘ : ܘܕܫܒ̈ܪܐ
ܘܕܐܪ̈ܥܢܐ * ܕܐܪܥܒܘ ܘܫܠܘ ܘܠܐ ܬܒܘ. ܐܬܟܬܫ ܘܟܢ ܡܘܣܡܢ 42r
ܒܫܦܝܠܘܬ ܒܡܠ̈ܝܢ ܕܪܘܚ : ܕܬܫܬܪ ܬܫܚܬ ܒܢܦܫܗ ܕܦܘܪܩܢ :
ܕܦܫܝܛ ܕܪܟܗ ܠܡܥܘܟܢ ܘܠܡܛܪܢ : ܡܢ ܓܐܪ̈ܘܗܝ، ܡܩ̈ܕܐ
ܕܒܝܫܐ.[3]

---

[1] I the final letter seems to be a later correction written over an easure.

[2] I the final letter seems to be a later correction written over an erasure.

[3] I Eph. 6:16.

II

ܪܫܐ ܕܬܪܝܢ

ܟܕ ܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ ܘܠܐ ܬܗܐܢ܆ ܘܐܢ ܡܛܪ ܪܘܚܐ ܠܡܕܒܪܢ
ܠܐ ܬܬܦܠܓ. ܫܐܠ ܬܘܒ ܠܐܒܗ̈ܬܢ ܘܠܐ ܬܗܡܐ. ܐܘ ܬܗܡܬ.
ܘܝܠܦ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܕܐܝܟܢܐ ܬܚܝܐ ܒܟܠܗܘܢ ܬܐܟܐ ܘܗܪܟܐ. ܕܠܐ
ܬܦܠܘܓ ܒܫܡܫܐ. ܘܬܘܒ ܒܡ̈ܠܝܗܘܢ ܡܚܠܝܢܬ ܠܫܪܝܪܘܬܐ
ܡܢ ܟܢܫܝܢ. ܟܕ ܗܘ ܠܢܦܫܗ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܡܦܩ ܕܫܘܚ܆ ܘܠܐ ܡܬܚܫܒ
ܘܒܟܐ ܘܚܬܪ ܠܫܢܘܗܝ. ܡܢ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܢܕܒ ܡܫܝܚܗ ܕܫܪܪܐ܆ ܘܠܐ
ܚܕܝ ܘܡܠܦ. ܗܘܝܬ ܙܗܝܪ ܡܢ ܕܘܢܐ ܕܡܘܬܐ܆ ܗܘ̇ ܕܒܟܠܝܢ ܢܦܐ
ܠܬܘܢܐ. ܚܝܘ ܪܘܚܐ܆ ܘܐܝܟ ܕܐܪ ܟܠ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܡܬܕܟܪܝܢ ܟܠ
ܫܘܒܚܗܘܢ ܕܠܐ ܦܪ̈ܝܫܝܢ. ܕܠܡܐ ܢܚܠܘܢ ܘܢܚܘܒ ܡܢܝܢ ܬܘܬܐ܆
ܕܘܬܪܢܐ ܕܡܬܪܥܝܢܐ ܒܟ̈ܠܝܐ ܕܡܟܘܟܐ ܘܡܐܟܠܐ ܕܦܘܪܫܢܐ܆
ܘܟܠ ܢܗܝܪ ܒܡܘܬܐ ܒܒܢܝܢܬܐ ܟܝܘܢ ܢܦܫܢ܆ ܘܢܗܕܘ ܪܚܝܡܝܢ ܘܚܫܝܟܝܢ
ܡܕܒܪܝܢ܆ ܕܠܐ ܬܣܘܪ ܒܣܘܡܩܝܢ ܘܒܚܫܟܝܢ. ܘܬܬܪܒ[4] ܐܘܪܚܝܢ
ܘܐܘܝܢ. ܕܡܟܐ ܕܟܠܟܠܝܢ ܒܡܫܡܫܘܬ ܠܟܐ܆ ܒܗܠܠܬ ܠܢ ܡܢ ܕܬܫܟܘܠ
ܙܢܐ ܠܡܣܒܠܗ܆ ܘܕܬܬܒܥ ܙܕ̈ܩܐ ܡܢ ܦܘܠܚܢ ܠܬܘܪ̈ܣܝܢ
ܕܒܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܗ. ܘܦܐܫ ܐܢܬ ܕܬܒܥ ܟ̈ܦܐ ܕܬܪܒܘܬܐ ܠܡܪܐ
ܕܬܐܟܣܘܪ̈ܛܝܢ. ܐܢ ܕܝܢ ܒܡܟܡܟܐ ܬܬܚܫܠ ܠܡܐܠܦ ܘܬܬܚܒܫ
ܠܡܚܒܒ. ܚܙܝ ܗܘ ܡܢܝܢ ܐܝܟܢ ܒܚܕ ܟܢ̈ܫܬܐ ܡܢ ܩܕܡ ܠܒܫܐ
ܡܕܝܢܐ.

III

ܪܫܐ ܕܬܠܬܐ

ܚܒܪܐܝܬ ܥܪܐ ܟܠ ܒܠܠ̈ܝܢ ܕܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ. ܘܐܢ ܬܠܐܐ
ܒܫܪܝܢ ܠܐ ܬܫܬܠ ܘܬܬܪܦܐ. ܘܐܢ ܛܪܡ ܟܝ ܣܘ̈ܟܦ ܢܦ̈ܫܐ
ܕܝܚܝܕܝܢ܆ ܠܐ ܬܕܚܠ ܘܬܦܫܘܫ ܡܢ ܪܗܛܝܢ ܩܕܡܝܐ ܕܒܢܝܐ

---

[4] II *tau* added by original scribe.

ܠܕܝܢܐ. ܐܝܟ ܠܐ ܡܬܒܠܠ : ܐܢ ܒܐܠܗܘܬܗ ܚܫܐܝܬ ܠܐ ܡܬܟܬܫ.
ܚܙܝ ܬܬܟܬܫܢ ܥܡ ܡܢܗ. ܡܛܠ ܓܝܪ ܡܬܬܐܡܝܢ ܕܗ̈ܘܐ : ܒܐܝܠܝܢ
ܕܡܬܘܪܝܢ ܡܢ ܠܒܥܘܬܐ ܠܐܡܒܥܘܬܐ. ܒܥܘܪܐ ܚܪܝܢ ܘܡܬܛܥܝܢ :
ܘܚܪܝܢ ܐܢ ܒܚܕܘܬܐ ܠܚܝܪܝܢ ܒܟܠܝܢ ܒܪܬܚܐ ܕܦܘܪܥܢܐ : ܐܘ
ܒܬܘܬ ܢܦܫܐ ܫܦܝܐܝܬ ܐܝܟ ܕܙܕܩ ܗܘܐ ܕܢܗܘܐ. ܘܒܚܝܢ ܠ
ܒܐܘܪܚܬܐ ܕܕܘܒܪ̈ܝܢ ܕܒܕܟܝܐ ܕܬܬܒܥܝܢ : ܕܢܕܡܝܢ ܡܠܟܐ ܗܝ
ܚܝܘܬܐ ܘܡܫܘܪ ܒܟܬܒܝܢ. ܘܫܠܝܢ ܠܡܢܝܢܘ. ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܒܗ
ܥܒܕܐ ܘܚܘܦܦܐ ܘܣܘܪܦܐ ܗܟܠܐ ܒܪܗܛ ܐܝܬ ܗܒܠ ܐܙܕܗܪ
ܡܢ ܥܠܝܠܬܐ ܕܦܘܫܘܬܐ. ܗܦܘܟ ܚܝܪ ܬܪܝܢܐ ܕܒܚܢܢܐ. ܕܠܥܠܡܐ
ܬܗܘܐ ܠܟ ܠܟܠ : ܘܢܥܒܕ ܟܢ ܐܬܪܐ ܠܡܚܙܝܗ. ܘܡܢ ܒܬܪ
ܕܐܬܬܪܝܗ ܒܡܘܫܐ ܘܚܙܘ ܘܐܬܬܠܡ. ܢܬܘܦ ܚܠܝܢ ܘܢܫܠܝܢ :
ܘܬܘܒ ܚܠܬܗ ܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ ܡܢܝܢ ܠܐ ܢܦܘܪ : ܘܡܢ ܕܗܪܬܐ
ܠܪܘܚܐ ܕܚܝܝܢ : ܒܕܡܐ ܕܢܚܬܝܢ ܠܐܬܪܐ ܘܒܫܡܝܐ : * ܘܡܢ ܬܡܢ 42ᵛ
ܠܥܡܡ ܣܓܝܐܐ ܢܥܠܘܢ. ܘܬܦܠ ܡܢ ܕܦܘܐ ܕܚܝܐ ܠܐܬܪܐ ܒܥܡܐ
ܕܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ.

IV

ܪܫܐ ܕܐܪܒܥܐ

ܕܘܢ ܠܡܘܡܝܢ ܚܦܝܦܐܝܬ ܒܚܠܡܝܢ : ܐܝܟ ܓܒܪܐ ܚܟܝܡܐ
ܕܐܬܬܗܒ ܡܕܝܢ ܕܢܫܘܠ : ܗܘ ܕܒܚܫܘܬܗ ܘܒܡܫܠܛܢܘܬܗ ܥܡ ܟܠ
ܦܠܚܘܬ ܡܪܗ : ܘܒܒܕܗ̇ ܕܠܐ ܦܐܪܐ ܠܡܗܝܡܢܘܬܗ : ܘܦܠܚܪܗ̇
ܠܦܘܫܘܬܗ ܒܒܦܪܐ ܕܫܘ̈ܠܗ : ܐܝܟ ܚܝܪܐ ܒܚܝܠܐ. ܒܡܠܟܐ
ܕܫܘܡܠܝܐ ܒܒܗ̇ ܡܢ ܠܐܬܓܪܘܬܗ ܡܛܠ ܚܝܘܗܝ : ܘܠܐ ܐܫܟܚ
ܠܗ ܕܢܦܘܩ ܫܘܒܚ ܡܪܗ ܕܝܗܒ ܗܘܐ. ܐܘܬܒ ܒܪܚܡܝܢ ܠܡܪܢ
ܥܠ ܬܪܘܢܘܣ ܕܐܝܩܪܗ[5] ܗܝ ܕܐܡܪ : ܘܚܙܝ ܒܡܕܒܪܢ ܠܐܝܟܢܘܬܗ
ܡܥܒܕܢܘܬܐ : ܒܕ ܬܠܬܐ ܘܡܗܒܐ ܠܟܠܢܫ ܦܘܪܥܢܗ ܐܝܟ ܥܡܠܗ[6].
ܘܠܗܘܢ ܕܡܢ ܝܡܝܢܗ[7] ܗܘܢܝܢ ܠܘܬܗ. ܒܪ. ܡܒܪ̈ܟܝܢ ܕܐܒܘܗ

---

[5] IV cf Matt. 25:31.
[6] IV cf 1 Cor. 3:8.
[7] IV Matt. 25:34.

ܘܡܬܒܣܡܝܢ ܒܥܘܒܗ. ܘܪܘܝܢ ܒܢܘܗ ܘܡܬܠܒܫܝܢ ܒܢܘܗܪܗ.
ܘܚܕܝܢ ܒܗ ܘܦܨܝܚܝܢ : ܘܡܠܟܝ ܐܦܝܗܘܢ ܟܐܚܘ̈ܗܘܢ. ܟܕ ܠܒ̈ܢܝܢ
ܟܐܒ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܒܒܪܐ[8] ܕܕܘܒܪ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܠܒܢ ܡܪܗܘܢ. ܘܒܢ̈ܬܗܘܢ :
ܠܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ ܕܠܗܘܢ ܘܠܡܐܪܐ ܕܣܓܝܐ. ܐܬܒܥܐ ܬܘܒ ܒܒܢ̈ܝ
ܣܡܠܐ[9] : ܕܪܚܝܩܝܢ ܡܢ ܗ̇ܝ, ܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ : ܘܢܦܪܩܝܢ ܠܗ̇ܝ, ܒܢܫܬܐ
ܡܫܠܡܬܐ. ܠܐ ܠܡ ܢܩܘܡܘܢ ܪ̈ܫܝܥܐ ܒܕܝܢܐ[10] ܘܚ̈ܛܝܐ. ܘܗܠܝܢ
ܒܗ̈ܬܝܢ ܐܦ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܘܡܟܡܪ̈ܝܢ ܦܪ̈ܨܘܦܝܗܘܢ : ܘܠܐ ܡܨܝܢ
ܕܢܚܘܪܘܢ ܒܡܕܡ. ܐܠܐ ܟܠܗ ܒܐܬܪܐ ܕܚܫܘܟܬܗ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܡܕܡ
ܒܢ̈ܝܫܗ, ܬܠܐ ܘܒܠܐ ܘܡܦܪܫ : ܒܟܠܗ̇ ܚܫܘܟܬܗ ܠܒܢ ܐܪ̈ܒܥܐ
ܘܡܫܬܢܐ. ܘܒܕܐܝܟ ܗܠܝܢ ܡܫܬܠܡܝܢ ܟܐܢܐܝܬ : ܘܡܩܕܡ ܒܓܘܪܐ
ܕܐܚܝܕܐ ܒܫܒܬܐ ܕܫܠܗܒ̈ܝܗܘܢ : ܒܠܫ ܐܝܟ ܡܕܡ ܕܒܫ ܬܠܝ
ܒܢ̈ܝܫܗ, ܕܠܐ ܦܘܪܫ : ܐܝܬ ܕܝܢ ܐܦ ܒܪܢܫܐ ܬܡܢܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ :
ܩܘܡ ܣܦܝܩܐܝܬ ܟܕ ܐܢܬ ܠܝ ܙܒܢܐ. ܘܐܬܒܥܬ ܠܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ
ܒܥܒ̈ܕܝ : ܕܠܐ ܢܫܕܪܟ ܠܓܒܐ ܕܣܡܠܐ. ܗ̇ܢܘ ܐܬܪܐ ܕܡܫܪܐ
ܠܚ̈ܛܝܐ. ܗ̇ܢܘ ܙܒܢܐ ܡܫܠܡܐ ܕܬ̈ܝܒܐ. ܬܘܒܘ ܚܕ̈ܝܢ ܘܐܫܬܘܙܒܘ
ܡܢ ܗ̇ܘ ܐܬܪܐ ܚܫܘܟܐ ܕܐܒܕܘܪܝܐ ܠܚܪܬܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܠܝܬ ܡܢ
ܬܡܢ ܦܘܢܝܐ ܠܬܪ̈ܬܗ.,

V

ܪܫܐ ܕܚܡܫܐ

ܗܒ ܐܢܬ ܠܝ ܘܢܐ ܒܚܠܦܝ : ܟܕ ܒܫܠ ܐܢܬ ܬܒܥܐܢܬ ܕܠܐ
ܢܣܦܘܢ : ܘܡܬܒܠܠ ܐܢܬ ܒܠܒܘܬܟ ܒܚܕܘܬܐ : ܕܠܐ ܬܬܪܝܡ
ܘܬܦܠ ܒܓܢܒܗ ܕܣܛܢܐ ܘܬܬܚܒܠ. ܘܟܕ ܡܬܗܡܟܐ ܐܢܬ ܡܢ ܚ̈ܠܠܬܐ
ܕܢܫ̈ܐ ܐܘ ܕܓܒܪ̈ܐ ܕܓܢܝܢ : ܠܐ ܬܬܠܒܟ ܢܦܫܟ ܘܬܬܦܫܘܢ
ܡܢܟ : ܘܬܬܠܘܐ ܢܦܫܟ ܡܢ ܚܝܘܗܝ, ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܟ ܝܗܘܕܐ. ܟܕ
ܥܠ ܐܢܬ ܒܡܬܠܚܡܘܬܟ ܒܚܠܦܝ : ܕܕܠܡܐ ܒܥܒܐܢܬ ܬܦܘܩ ܡܢ
ܚܝܐ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܒܗܪܐ : ܘܬܗܘܐ ܒܪܬܟ ܡܠܐܟܐ ܠܢܘܕܐ :

---

[8] IV cf Matt. 25:14-28.
[9] IV cf Matt. 25:41.
[10] IV Ps. 1:5.

ܒܕܡܐ ܠܚܘܫܒܝܟ ܗܕܐ ܡܬܢܚܬܐ ܒܒܕ ܟܠ ܡܢܟ. ܕܢܬܘܬܝܟ
ܕܚܬܢܐ : ܒܐܬܪܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܩ̈ܛܠܐ ܘܕܫܘ̈ܢܩܐ. ܒܗܘ ܢܦܫܟ ܒܒܗܘܕܐ
ܕܒܗܬܬܐ ܬܡܢ : ܕܠܒܐ ܬܫܬܘܒܪ ܡܢܗ̇ ܬܡܢ : ܗܘ ܐܘܪܚܗ̇ * ܘܠܐ 43r
ܦܓܪ ܒܟ ܐܘܠܨܢܗ̇ ܐܪܘܡ ܠܟ ܡܢ ܣܘܠܩܗ̇ : ܕܠܐ ܢܬܚܒܘܢ
ܥܩܒ̈ܬܗ̇. ܠܐ ܬܪܟܐ ܒܟ ܡܢ ܙܘܥܗ̇ : ܕܠܐ ܬܦܠ ܒܐܬ̈ܪܐ ܐܚܪ̈ܢܐ.
ܐܪܦܐ ܡܢܟ ܡܕܐܬܗ̇ : ܕܠܐ ܢܠܘܝܟ ܒܚܘܒܗ̇. ܠܐ ܬܥܒܕ ܪܚܡܬ
ܠܗ̇ܝ : ܕܠܐ ܢܬܠܘܫ ܒܟ ܐܘܪܚܗ̇. ܠܐ ܬܦܫܐ ܣܘܪܟ ܒܐܪܙܗ̇ :
ܕܠܐ ܢܪܕܘܦܟ ܥܘܩ̈ܒܗ̇. ܐܪܘܡ ܥܪ̈ܝ ܠܒܪ ܡܢ ܬܘܫ̈ܒܚܬܗ̇ : ܕܠܐ
ܢܣܒܘܢܟ ܒܬܘ̈ܬܗ̇. ܘܐܬܐ ܗ̇ܝ ܕܣܒܬ ܡܣܟܢ̈ܐ ܒܠܝܠܘܬܗ̇.
ܒܪܬܐ ܗ̇ܝ ܡܣܬܠܝܬ ܥܡ̈ܛܪܐ[11] : ܘܡܢ ܩܢ̈ܝܐ ܬܘܒ ܠܐ ܠܒܪܐ.
ܗܘ ܣܘܪܐ ܕܠܒ̈ܝܗ̇. ܕܠܒܗ̇ ܢܣܒ ܟܠ. ܒܒܐܟܐ ܡܢܟ ܐܚܝ :
ܐܙܕܗܪ ܒܢܦܫܟ ܠܡܪܐ ܕܟܠ ܥܡ̈ܦܪܝ : ܘܠܐ ܬܣܠܩ ܢܘܗܪܐ
ܒܘܪܐ.

VI

ܪܫܐ ܕܫܬܐ

ܘܝ ܠܝ ܘܠܐܠܗܝ ܫܘܒܚܐ. ܐܡܪ ܐܢܬ ܠܝ ܒܠܒܟ. ܕܗܕܐ ܗ̣ܝ
ܬܘܬܐ ܕܬܒ̈ܪܐ ܬܪ̈ܝܨܐ : ܕܠܐ ܡܒܛܠܐ ܒܥܬ ܣܘܒܪ̈ܗܘܢ :
ܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ ܘܬܘܕܝܬܐ ܕܡܪܗܘܢ ܡܢ ܠܒܗܘܢ ܡܬܫܒܩܢܐ. ܗ̇ܘ ܗ̇ܘ
ܒܪ ܢܫܐܫܐ ܕܐܦܠܐ ܒܬܘܬܗܘܢ ܒܥܕ ܒܗܘܕܢ ܙ̈ܘܥܐ ܫܦܝ̈ܪܐ
ܕܒܪܘܚܐ ܫܒܝܚܐ. ܐܦ ܐܢܬ ܐܘ ܚܒܝܒܝ : ܒܗܕܐ ܙܢܐ ܐܬܒܥܫ.
ܕܬܒܘܫ ܪܚܡܝܟ ܡܢ ܦܘܫܐ : ܒܒܪܘܬܐ ܘܫܫܐ ܕܟܠ ܣܘܠ̈ܩܝܟ :
ܘܟܫܘܒܚܐ ܕܦܘܪܚܢܗܘܢ. ܐܘ ܒܬܗܪܐ ܕܣܘܒܗ ܘܕܠܒܘܫܬܗ
ܕܒܪܘܡ : ܘܒܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ ܦܐܝܬܐ ܕܐܝܬܘܬܗ ܪܡܬ ܡܢ ܟܠ : ܗ̣ܝ
ܕܡܬܝܒܠܐ ܠܡܪ̈ܝܐ ܕܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܘܢܗܪܐ : ܠܦܘܬ ܢܨܝܘܬ ܕܒܢ̈ܝܗܘܢ
ܘܒܣܘܬܐ ܕܗܘܣܝܘܬܗܘܢ : ܪܘܚܐܝܬ ܒܪ̈ܒܘܬܐ ܘܠܐ ܒܥܓܠܐ :
ܐܝܟ ܠܚܡܐ ܕܠܚܡܬ ܦܪ̈ܘܫܘܬܗ ܡܫܝܚܐ. ܐܝܟ ܕܠܐ ܐܬܡܠܠ
ܫܘܦܪܗ ܕܫܘܒܚܐ ܕܥܬܝܕܐ[12] : ܘܠܐ ܐܬܡܠܠ ܟܠܝܠܬ ܒܟܠܗܘܢ

---

[11] IV this word has been over-written by a later hand.
[12] VI cf Rom. 8:18; 1Cor. 2:9.

ܙܕܩ̈ܘܗܝ، ܐܝܟ ܡܢܐ ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ : ܗܢܐ ܠܐ ܡܬܬܪܓܡ ܣܓܝܐ
ܘܝ̈ܩܪܐ ܘܫܘܒܚܐ ܐܝܟ ܡܢܐ ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ. ܘܠܐ ܡܬܦܫܩ ܒܟܠ
ܕܡܘܬܐ ܘܬܘܣܦܬܐ ܒܠܫܢܐ ܗܢܐ. ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܒܡܠܬܐ ܗܝ
ܕܡܕܒܪܢܐ ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ، ܗܢܐ ܗ̇ܘ. ܕܐܝܟܢܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܕܝܢ ܗܫܐ ܐܠܗܐ
ܗ̣ܘ ܢ.ܒ. ܘܐܝܟ ܕܦܠܓܐ ܕܪ̈ܘܝܢ ܕܬܒܘ ܘܐܙܕܗܪܘ ܠܐ ܟܒܪ :
ܡܛܠ ܕܕܠܐ ܫܘܠܡ ܗ̣ܘ : ܗܢܐ ܘܡܢܐ ܕܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܣܠܩ ܘܠܐ ܬܒܘ :
ܠܐ ܡܫܬܪܝܐ ܡܛܠ ܕܕܠܐ ܚܫܘܟ ܗ̣ܘ. ܘܐܢ ܫܘܒܚܐ ܟܒܪ
ܘܡܫܬܪܝܐ : ܐܦ ܒܗܘܡܟܐ ܪܒܐ ܘܡܬܬܘܗܦ. ܕܠܐ ܫܘܚܠܦ ܐ̈ܢܫ
ܓܒ̈ܝܬܗ ܕܒܠܒܐ ܒܬܘܕܐ : ܗ̇ܘ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܢ.ܒ. ܠܗ ܒܠܚܘܕ ܗ̇ܘ
ܕܒܢܝܗ̈ܝ. ܚܝ ܢܦܫܟ ܡܘܪ̈ܝܐ. ܐܬܟܢܝ ܒܪ̈ܟܐ. ܘܝ ܠܝ. ܡܢ ܚܘܒ
ܒܠܝ. ܫܘܒܚܐ ܠܟ.

VII

ܪܫܐ ܕܫܒܥܐ

ܘܒܟܐ ܕܓܗܢܐ ܘܒܗܬܬܐ ܕܫܠܗ̈ܝܢ ܐܘ ܬܡܗܐ : ܒܬܘܒ
ܟܠ ܠܚ̈ܫܐ ܕܠܒܟ : ܘܚܫܒ ܡܕܡ ܐܦ̈ܝܟ ܐܝܟ[13] ܓܠܒܐ ܒܠܒܟ.
ܘܓܪ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܓܪܐ ܐܢܬ. ܢܘܪܐ ܫܥܒܘܬܐ ܕܡܘܩܕܐ ܒܥܠܡܐܐ
ܕܫܠܗ̈ܝܐ : ܘܠܝܬ ܠܗ̇ ܫܘܚܐ ܘܠܐ ܢܘܚܐ ܕܡܥܦܝܪ. ܗܕܐ ܗ̣ܝ، ܢܘܪܐ
43v ܕܠܐ ܢܫܚܐ : * ܕܡܥܒܘܕܐ ܒܐܪܬܐ ܬܫܬܐ ܠܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܐܫܟܘ
ܬܫܬܬܐ ܕܠܐ ܒܙܕܩܐ : ܘܡܒܢܘܢ ܒܬܪܐ ܡܠܝܟܐ ܕܠܟܠ : ܘܪܫܥܘ
ܠܗܠܝܢ ܕܬܡܢ ܘܡܢܪܘ : ܒܡܫܠܡܬܐ ܕܗ̈ܝܢ ܕܬܡܢ. ܠܬܚܬ ܗ̣ܘ ܗܘ ܫܥܒܐ
ܒܪܝܐ. ܗܪܟܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܒܒܟܝܐ ܘܚܘܪܩ ܫܢ̈ܐ : ܕܒܠܗܘܢ ܡܬ̈ܪܓܝܢܐ
ܕܫܬܐ ܪܒܐ ܒܢܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ : ܘܕܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܐܘܒܕܘ ܠܢܦܫܗܘܢ
ܒܚ̈ܛܗܐ ܘܡܫܘܚܬܐ. ܗܪܟܐ ܗ̣ܝ، ܒܗܬܬܐ ܕܫܠܗܝܐ ܘܡܚܘܕܐ
ܕܡܢ ܚ̈ܕܕܐ ܘܕܢܣܠܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܕܝܢܐ. ܒܐܪܒܥܐ ܡܬܦܠܓܐ ܘܡܬܦܪܫܐ
ܒܠܥܕ ܒܟܠ ܡܩܪ̈ܒܘܗܝ، ܘܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܗ. ܗܪܟܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܒܡܥܪܐ ܕܙܥܘܪܐ
ܘܫܠܝܐ ܥܬ̈ܝܕܐ ܘܒܢܝ̈ܫܐ. ܗܪܟܐ ܡܫܬܠܡ ܘܥܕܡ ܥܠܗܘܢ ܠܓܒܪܐ
ܕܙܒܢܐ ܘܕܫܠܝܬܐ : ܒܒܗܬܬܐ ܕܠܐ ܒܘܝܐ. ܘܝ ܠܝ ܘܝ ܠܝ ܕܠܐ

---

[13] VII this word has been over-written by a later hand.

ܬܒܥ. ܕܠܡܠܟܐ ܒܗ ܗܠܝܢ ܐܬܝܗܒ : ܘܝܪܬܘܬ، ܘܫܘܒܚܬ، ܒܝܫܬܗܘܢ
ܬܫܬܒܚ. ܘܝ ܠܝ ܘܝ ܠܝ ܠܠܐ ܬܡܗܐ. ܬܘܒ ܣܓܝ̈ܐܐ ܘܠܐ ܢܬܡܨܐ ܠܒܢ
ܒܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܫܡܝܢ. ܐܬܚܫܒ ܥܡܠ̈ܐ ܕܡܗܝܡܢܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܠܐ ܪܘܚ
ܐܬܪܢ ܡܢ ܢܘܪܐ : ܐܢ ܠܐ ܬܬܚܫܒ ܘܬܐܪܕܐ ܠܘܬ ܢܘܗܪܐ.
ܗܟܢܐ ܟܠܗ ܢܘܪܐ ܗܘ ܕܢܦ̈ܩܬܐ. ܐܝܟ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܟܠܗ ܢܘܗܪܐ ܗܘ
ܕܒܣܘܦ̈ܐ. ܗܠܟܝܢ ܒܪ ܐܢܫ ܠܒܗܘܢ ܐܬܪܐ ܘܒܒܝܐ ܠܡܬܪܕܝܬܐ ܢܬܕ.
ܗ̇ܘ ܢܘܗܪܐ : ܐܘ ܩܪܐ ܘܒܟ̈ܝܐ ܕܒܝܬ ܡܪܢ. ܚܝܢ ܟܠ ܚܘܝܢ.
ܥܘܒܕܐ ܠܝܢ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܕܒܪܝܬ ܠܟܠܗ ܟܠܗܝܢ.

VIII

ܪܫܐ ܕܬܡܢܝܐ

ܚܠܦ ܣܘܪܢ ܪܘܚܢܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܐܬܡܪܘܡ ܘܐܬܕܒܪ ܒܡܠܟܘܬܐ : ܡܢ
ܡܪܟܒܐ ܪܘܚܢܐ ܕܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܩܕܝܫܬܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܒܗܝܐ : ܗܢܐ
ܕܡܬܓܠܠ ܘܡܬܬܢܗܪ ܒܫܘܒܠܐ ܪܒܐ ܕܦܓܪܐ ܘܕܡܟܐ
ܕܡܪܘܬܐ : ܐܘܒܠܐ ܚܝܐ ܘܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܟܠ : ܗ̇ܘ ܫܡܫܐ ܠܟܠ ܟܐܢ̈ܝܢ
ܘܚܘܠܡܢܐ ܠܟܠ ܟܪ̈ܝܗܘܢ : ܘܚܘܣܝܐ ܠܟܠ ܚܛ̈ܝܢ : ܠܟܠ ܕܠܐ ܦܐܡ
ܫܒܩܗ ܒܚܝܒܘܬܗ ܡܢ ܚܛ̈ܗܘܗܝ، ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܪܫܡ ܬܝ̈ܒܐ. ܚܘܪ ܒܐܬܪܐ
ܚܠܝܐ ܕܒܢܐ ܘܫܦܝܐ ܘܦܨܝܚܐ : ܘܚܙܝ ܒܗ ܠܡܕܝܢܬ ܩܘܕܫܐ ܕܡܬܩܢܐ
ܘܡܬܓܒܠܐ : ܒܐܒ̈ܢܐ ܬܡܝܗܬܐ ܕܡܠܝܢ ܒܟܠ ܓܘ̈ܢܝܢ : ܗ̇ܝ ܕܡܬܩܪܝܐ ܗ̇ܝ
ܡܢ ܩܕܡ ܬܐܘܡܝܬܗ ܕܡܠܟܐ : ܠܟܠܗܘܢ ܡܣܒܪ̈ܢܘܗܝ، ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܟܠ
ܕܪ. ܗܠܝܢ ܕܡܫܟܚܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܘܠܐܘܬܐ ܕܒܟܠܗܘܢ : ܬܡܢ
ܐܬܣܦܩܘ ܘܗܘܒܘ ܒܐܕܘܪܗܘܢ، : ܒܡܥܡܕܐ ܐܬܪܐ ܪܒܐ ܕܝܪܬܘܬܗܘܢ.
ܘܐܝܟ ܒܝܬܗ ܕܦܘܩܕܢܘܗܝ، : ܗ̇ܢܘܢ ܦܠܚܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܒܝܬܐ
ܐܝܟ ܚܠܐ ܡܥܡܕܐ ܕܒܝܬܗܘܢ. ܘܡܪܢ ܕܢܕܒ ܒܝܬܗܘܢ ܦܠܚ
ܠܗܘܢ ܕܝܢܪܐ[14] ܐܝܟ ܒܐܬܪܐ ܪܒܐ ܕܡܗܝܡܢܘܬܗ. ܗ̇ܢܘ ܕܝܢ
ܦܘܪܥܢܐ ܡܫܡܠܝܐ. ܒܪ ܗ̇ܘ ܡܒܪܝܢ ܒܝܬܗܘܢ ܒܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ :
ܐܝܟ ܫܡܫܐ[15] ܒܝܬ ܢܗܘܪܐ ܕܫܪܒܐ. ܘܢܕܢܚܘܢ ܠܗ ܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܕܡܕܝܢܬܐ

---

[14] VIII cf Matt. 20:1-16.
[15] VIII Matt. 13:43.

ܘܡܫܪ̈ܝܬܐ ܕܪ̈ܘܚܢܐ : ܥܡ ܫܒܚܬܐ ܓܒܝܬܐ ܕܬܪܒܣܪܬܐ. ܕܢܚ ܗ̣ܘ
ܢܗܘܐ ܘܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܕܟܠܗܘܢ. ܘܗ̇ܢܘܢ ܫܪܝܢ ܒܐܘܪܚܐ ܒܡܘܒܕܐ ܠܓܘܐ
ܒܠܐܝܗ * ܡܫܒܚܐ. ܒܗ̇ܘ ܐܬܪܐ ܕܟܠܗ ܢܗܘܪܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܒܫܡܫܐ : 44r
ܕܠܐ ܡܬܚܠܦ ܫܘܦܪܗ ܘܠܐ ܡܬܥܓܠܢܐ ܢܘܗܪܗ : ܘܠܐ ܡܬܕܪܟ
ܡܢ ܟܠ ܕܡܠܠ : ܘܐܦ ܡܦܩܢܐ ܡܠܘܗܝ، ܠܒ̈ܢܝ ܒܪܝܬܗ
ܒܫܡܝܐ. ܢܗܘܐ ܟܠ ܒܟܠ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܠܟܠ ܡܢ ܟܠ. ܫܘܒܚܐ ܠܗ.

IX

ܪܫܐ ܕܬܫܥܐ

ܠܒܒܗ̇ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܘܫܘܘܕܝܗ ܕܡܠܟ ܒܡܫܬܘܬܗ : ܠܝ ܡܚܪܓ
ܘܩܪܐ ܒܟܠܗܘܢ ܕܠܘܬܝ ܬܘ[16]. ܢܒܝܐ ܓܝܪ ܩܕܡ ܐܡܪ ܠܨ̈ܗܝܐ. ܐܘܝ
ܟܠ ܕܨܗܝܢ ܙܠܘ ܠܡ̈ܝܐ[17]. ܘܡܪܢ ܐܡܪ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܨ̈ܗܝܐ. ܟܠ ܡܢ
ܕܨܗܐ ܢܐܬܐ ܠܘܬܝ ܘܢܫܬܐ[18]. ܘܟܠ ܡܢ ܕܢܫܬܐ ܡܢ ܡ̈ܝܐ ܕܐܢܐ
ܐܬܠ ܠܗ : ܠܐ ܢܨܗܐ ܠܥܠܡ[19]. ܗ̇ܘ ܕܝܢ ܢܒܘܥܐ ܕܠܐ ܣܘܣܡ
ܒܟܠܗܘܢ ܢ̈ܦܫܐ ܕܪܘܚ. ܐܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܡܢ ܐܒܐ ܢܦܩܬ[20] ܘܐܬܝܬ ܗܫܐ
ܠܡܕܒܪܘܢ ܠܚ̈ܝܐ[21]. ܘܟܠ ܕܐܬܐ ܠܘܬܝ، ܠܐ ܐܦܩܝܘܗܝ، ܠܒܪ[22].
ܘܟܠ ܕܡܗܝܡܢ ܒܝ ܠܐ ܢܒܗܬ[23]. ܘܐܝܟܐ ܕܐܢܐ ܐܝܬܝ، : ܬܡܢ ܢܗܘܐ
ܐܦ ܡܫܡܫܢܝ[24]. ܗ̇ܘ ܓܝܪ ܡܫܡܫܢܗ : ܐܝܢܐ ܕܠܚ̈ܝܘܗܝ، ܕܒܗ ܚܝܦ
ܕܢܫܡܠܐ ܘܒܗ ܢܬܕܡܐ : ܟܕ ܡܬܠܡܕ ܠܟܠ ܨܒ̈ܘܗܝ، ܒܕܡܐ
ܠܡܫܝܚܐ. ܫܒܘܩ ܘܕܘܪ̈ܬܟ ܒܪ ܐܢܫ̈ܐ. ܗܐ ܫܡܝܐ ܚܠܦ ܐܪܥܟ.
ܗܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܗ̇ܘܐ ܠܟ ܐܒܐ ܚܠܦ ܐܒܘܟ ܕܒܦܓܪ. ܘܚܠܦ ܐܚ̈ܐ
ܘܐܚ̈ܘܬܐ : ܗܐ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܩܕ̈ܝܫܐ ܘܚܝܠܐ ܟܠܗ ܕܪ̈ܘܚܢܐ. ܘܚܠܦ
ܢܘܚܐ ܕܡܢ ܐܪܥܐ. ܗܐ ܠܘܩܒܠܐ ܕܡܘܫܬܐ ܕܒܫܡܝܐ : ܘܚܠܦ ܒ̈ܢܝܐ
ܕܒܢܝܐ. ܗܐ ܗ̇ܢܘܢ ܕܠܥܠܡ ܕܒܢ̈ܝܢ ܒܫܘܡܠܝܐ ܘܡܠܝܢ ܗܢܝܐ.

---

[16] IX cf Matt. 11:28.
[17] IX Is. 55:1.
[18] IX John 7:37.
[19] IX John 4:14.
[20] IX John 16:28.
[21] IX cf John 10:10.
[22] IX John 6:37.
[23] IX cf John 11:25; Rom. 9:33.
[24] IX John 12:26

ܠܝܬ ܒܗܘܢ ܚ̈ܫܐ ܘܡܘܟ̈ܐ. ܘܠܐ ܟܒܠܐ ܘܣܘܢܩܢܐ. ܘܠܐ
ܬܘܪܣܝܐ ܕܡܢ ܠܐܘܬܐ ܡܬܠܒܫ. ܐܡܪ ܡܪܢ. ܕܪܚܡ ܠܝ ܢܬܪܚܡ ܡܢ
ܐܒܝ. ܘܐܦ ܐܢܐ ܐܪܚܡܝܘܗܝ، ܘܐܚܘܐܝܘܗܝ، ܢܦܫܝ[25]. ܘܐܢܐ ܘܐܒܝ ܠܘܬܗ
ܐܬܝܢ : ܘܐܘܢܐ ܠܘܬܗ ܥܒܕܝܢ ܠܢܘܗܝ[26]. ܡܢܘ ܕܢܣܒܪ ܐܘܢܐ
ܕܐܠܗܐ. ܛܘܒܘܗܝ، ܠܡ ܕܡܗܝܡܢ ܘܡܫܬܘܐ ܠܡܘܠܝܗ. ܕܪܚܡ ܠܝ
ܡܠܬܝ، ܢܛܪ[27]. ܐܢ ܪܚܡܝܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܠܝ. ܦܘܩܕܢܝ ܛܪܘ[28]. ܗܢܘ ܦܘܩܕܢܝ
ܕܬܚܒܘܢ ܚܕ ܠܚܕ[29]. ܗܒ ܠܝ ܕܐܚܒܟ ܦܪܘܩܝ ܘܠܐ ܐܗܘܐ
ܛܠܘܡܐ ܠܚܘܒܟ ܕܠܘܬܝ. ܫܘܒܚܐ ܠܟ.

X

ܪܫܐ ܕܒܣܪܐ

ܗܘܢܐ ܬܡܝܗܬܐ ܘܡܫܬܒܚܬܐ ܬܗܘܐ ܢܦܫܢ ܐܡܝܢܐܝܬ ܐܘ ܚܒܝܒܝ :
ܡܕܡ ܐܠܗܐ ܘܡܕܡ ܒܒܢܝܫܐ. ܒܣܘܟ̈ܠܝܢ ܘܒܡ̈ܠܝܢ ܘܒܣܘܥܪ̈ܢܝܢ.
ܘܚܝ̈ܝ، ܘܐܬܬܚܫ : ܘܕܒܐ ܠܒܢ ܡܢ ܒܝ̈ܫܬܐ ܕܟܠ ܡܪܚܒܢ. ܘܟܠ
ܐܩ̈ܠܝܕܐ ܘܚܩ̈ܬܐ ܕܟܒܫܝܢ ܠܢ ܡܢ ܐܝܟ ܒܒܬܪܐ ܐܘ
ܒܣܘܡܠܐ : ܡܢ ܐܣܘܕ ܘܗܘܝܢ : ܕܠܐܣܘܬܢ ܡܬܦܪܫܝܢ ܡܢ
ܐܣܢܝܢ ܫܪܝܪܐ. ܐܢ ܡܚܪܦ ܠܢ ܢܣܝܘܢܐ ܒܦܓܪܢ : ܡܠܝܢܗ، ܐܝܢ
ܣܡܐ ܚܪܝܦܐ ܠܣܘܟܢܐ ܦܪܝܫܐ. ܘܐܝܢ ܒܙܢܐ ܘܒܟܘܢܐ ܠܟܐܒܐ
ܒܬܘܟܐ. ܘܐܢ ܠܝܬ ܒܢ ܒܪ ܡܕܡ ܕܫܪܐ : ܐܦܠܐ ܣܡܡܐ ܡܚܪܦ
ܠܢ. * ܗܠܝܢ ܦܘܪܣܐ ܐܦ ܡܣܝܢ ܘܡܚܙܝܢ ܒܥܘܪܐ : ܐܠܐ 44v
ܠܚܪܬܐ ܣܘܠܚܢܐ ܠܟܠܐ ܡܗܝܡܢ ܠܐܢܫܐ ܕܡܣܬܟܠ ܘܡܕܒܪܐ. ܐܝܟ
ܕܐܝܬ ܐܣܘܬܐ ܒܡܪ̈ܝܪܬܐ ܗܢܝܬܐ ܘܚܠܝ̈ܬܐ : ܗܟܢܐ ܐܝܬ
ܘܬܪܝܐ ܒܟܠ̈ܝܐ ܒܣܘܥܪܬܐ ܕܐ̈ܒܗܝܢ ܘܚܫܒܝܢ : ܘܒܦܬܓ̈ܡܐ
ܡܠ̈ܝܠܐ ܕܩܪܒܝܢ ܡܬܠܐ ܘܣܦܪܐ : ܐܢ ܡܢ ܥܝ̈ܕܐ ܘܒܢܝ̈ܫܐ
ܡܚܠܡ. ܟܠ ܢܣܝܘܢܐ ܕܐܬܐ ܠܗ ܠܐܢܫ ܒܗܠܝܢ ܚܝ̈ܐ. ܕܢܘܕܐ ܒܗ
ܙܕܩ ܠܗ ܐܢ ܚܟܝܡ. ܘܡܬܪܐܬ ܠܐܢܫܐ ܕܚܝܠ ܘܬܪܥܝ ܢܦܫܗ :

---

[25] IX John 14:21.
[26] IX John 14:23.
[27] IX John 14:23.
[28] IX John 14:15.
[29] IX John 15:12.

ܕܠܡܘܒܠܗ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܪܐ ܡܫܢܐ ܕܢܦ̈ܩܬܐ ܡܫ̈ܝܢܐ ܕܫܪ̈ܪܐ ܩܢ̈ܝܐ.
ܗܟܢܐ ܐܦ ܡܗܕܪܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܒܗܘܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܒܡܫܡܫܢ̈ܐ ܠܒܢ̈ܝܢܐ
ܘܡܪ̈ܝܪܐ : ܘܒܥ̈ܘܢܐ ܘܒܡܪܕܘܬܐ ܕܐܒܗ̈ܬܐ ܘܐܢ̈ܫܐ. ܐܝܟ
ܕܡܪ̈ܕܘܬܐ ܗܢܝܬܐ : ܗܠܝܢ ܕܐܦ ܒܥܘܪܗܘܢ ܡܪ̈ܩܦ. ܢܦܫ̈ܬܐ
ܕܒܠܝܩ ܠܐܒܕܢܐ ܒܥܒܕܝܢ : ܠܡܫܬܪܘܬܐ ܕܒܠܝܩ ܡܕܒܪܝܢ. ܘܠܟܐܬܐ
ܕܡܬܒܬܐ ܒܗ̇ ܡܬܡܝܢ : ܐܘ ܠܗ̇ ܕܐܬܒܢܝܬ ܡܬܒܗܢ. ܐܘ ܟܠ
ܢܝܚܐ ܕܒܬܪ ܡܒܕܝܢ. ܚܕ، ܡܬܢܝܚܢܐ ܘܠܐ ܬܬܬܒܥ ܠܝ. ܕܙܕܝܩܐ
ܒܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܢܚܐ.[30] ܘܐܢ ܡܬܡܓܠܐ ܠܗ ܨܒܝܐ ܒܗ ܢܦܫܝ. ܐܢ
ܕܡܫܟܚ ܐܘܠܨܢܐ ܕܡܬܠܠ، : ܘܡܕܒܪܐ ܥܠ ܟܠ ܢܦ̈ܫܬܗ، ܒܕܒܪܐ
ܠܫܪܬܐ : ܢܝܚܐ ܟܕ ܐܡܪ ܡܪܢܐ. ܐܬܪܚܡ ܥܠ ܕܘܝܬ، ܡܚܝܢܐ ܕܥܠ.
ܥܡܟܝܢܐ ܠܝ.

XI

ܪܫܐ ܕܚܕܥܣܪ

ܒܢܟܦܘܬܐ ܥܡ ܢܟܦܘܬܐ : ܘܫܬܩܐ ܒܗܠܟܐ ܘܡܠܐ ܒܚܫܚܐ.
ܘܡܡܠܠܐ ܢܝܚܐ ܘܡܘܬܒܐ ܡܠܒܫܐ. ܘܩܘܡܐ ܙܥܘܪܐ. ܘܗܠܟܬܐ
ܕܠܐ ܡܕܘܕܐ : ܘܚܘܪܐ ܕܠܐ ܦܗܐ. ܡܕܒܪܬܐ ܙܗܝܪܬܐ. ܘܫܠܡܐ
ܡܫܕܡܐ. ܘܡܐܟܘܠܐ ܕܠܐ ܒܠܒܠ. ܘܡܫܬܝܐ ܕܠܐ ܪܗܒ.
ܘܙܗܝܪܘܬܐ ܡܢ ܒܟܠ ܫ̈ܥܝܢ. ܕܡܟܝܟܐ ܘܠܐ ܡܬܥܠܐ. ܕܐܝܟ ܗܠܝܢ
ܐܝܟܢ ܫܦܝܪܐ ܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܕܡܬܝܠܕܝܢ ܒܗܘܢ. ܗܠܝܢ ܐܬܚܫܒ
ܘܚܕ. ܕܬܗܘܐ ܢܦܫ ܟܠ ܟܠ : ܘܪܚܡ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܟܠ ܡܪܢ. ܘܬܫܬܠܛ
ܬܘܒ ܒܚܝܠܐ ܠܡܟܒܫܘ ܚܫ̈ܝܗ : ܘܠܡܟܒܪ ܙܕܟܐ ܒܥܫܐ ܕܒܕܪ
ܒܠܕܒܒܐ ܕܪ̈ܓܝܢ ܦܓܪܢ : ܠܐܒܕܢܐ ܕܡܬܟܠܝܢ ܦܬ̈ܐ ܕܒܐܠܗܐ.
ܫܡܥܐ ܐܝܟܢ ܕܪ̈ܫ ܦܓܪܐ. ܡܦܩܢܐ ܘܡܫܠܡܢܐ ܕܒܠܗ ܐܫܘܐ
ܕܩܘܡ ܫܢ̈ܝܢ. ܚܘܪܐ ܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ. ܨܘܡܐ. ܠܡܬܐ. ܥܒܕܬܐ. ܒܗܠܝܢ
ܡܬܦܪܫ ܒܢܫܐ ܠܡܟܠܐ ܢܦܫ̈ܬܐ ܡܪ̈ܝܪܬܐ ܕܒܫܘܬܗ : ܕܢܦܩ ܫ̈ܒܝܢ
ܒܟܘ ܙܩܦܐ ܕܠܟܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܬܒܠܥܘܗܝ. ܘܐܦ ܫ̈ܘܥܐ ܠܐ ܫܒܩܝܢ
ܠܗ : ܢܦܫ ܙܩܦܐ ܠܗ ܡܢܟܐ ܕܒܥܘܠ. ܐܙܕܗܪ ܒܫ̈ܘܥܝܢ ܠܒ ܘܠܐ
ܬܒܥܐ. ܘܬܦܪܘܫ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܗܢܝ̈ܢܘܢ ܦܓܪ̈ܢܐ. ܘܕܘܢ ܘܦܪܘܫ

---

[30] X Hab. 2:4. Cf Heb. 10:38.

ܒܛܠܐܝܬ : ܘܗܝܕܝܢ ܢܒܘܠ ܒܗܘܢ ܗܘ̇ ܕܐܬܐ ܠܗܢܐ
ܘܠܬܘܪܣܝܐ ܡܚܡܣܢܐ. ܕܠܗܟܐ ܢܓܘܕܢ ܒܠܒܒܢ ܘܢܫܒܪܢ *
ܒܗܘܢ ܓܢܒܐܝܬ ܐܝܟ ܓܢܒܗ. ܗ̇ܘ ܓܢܒ ܢܦܫܗ ܒܬܟ̈ܫܦܘܬܗ., 45r
ܕܐܢ ܦܣܩ ܓܠܝܐܝܬ ܐܝܟ ܓܢܒܪܐ : ܘܐܢ ܠܐ ܡܬܦܪܣ
ܒܡܐܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܓܢܒܐ. ܘܡܢ ܥܠ ܦܘܪܣ ܠܐܒܕܢܐ ܗܘ ܒܬܫ ܘܠܐ
ܠܒܝܬܐ. ܐܝܬ ܚܢܢ ܐܘܡܢ ܠܟ ܢܛܘܪܐ ܠܦܘܠܚܢܟ. ܒܡܘܕܢ ܡܪܢ
ܒܒܪ̈ܝܟ. ܡܢ ܗܢܐ ܐܢܐ ܕܠܠܝܐܝܬ ܡܕܒܪܐ : ܐܢ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܢܦܫܐ ܡ
ܕܠܒܝܫܝܢ : ܒܡܘܒܪ̈ܢܐ ܘܗܢܪ̈ܐ ܕܡܬܘܪܬܐ. ܫܠܝܢ ܐܚܝܕܠ
ܢܣܡܘܢ ܠܟ ܡܪܢ. ܫܘܒܚܐ ܠܟ.

XII

ܪܫܐ ܕܬܪܥܣܪ

1. ܠܗܟܐ ܕܐܟܣܢܝܘܬܐ ܚܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܒܥܝܬ ܡܪܢ : ܐܢ
ܐܬܟܬܒ ܠܚܘܬ ܘܠܚܫܢܐ : ܕܬܬܫܠܛ ܒܗ ܡܢ ܐܝܟܘܬܟ
ܘܬܬܕܒܪ ܒܗ ܡܢ ܒܡܚܫ̈ܒܬܟ : ܘܕܬܓܘܕ ܘܬܬܠܘܛ ܡܢ ܫܘܦܪ̈ܡܬܐ
ܕܒܗ̇ : ܦܘܪܣ ܗܢܐ ܡܬܘܪ̈ܬܐ ܠܡܣܒܘܬܟ : ܫܐܠ ܥܠ ܚܫ̈ܚܘܬܗ,
ܫܘܐܠܬܐ. ܥܠ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܐܬܡܚܝܢ ܒܚܫ̈ܚܘܬܗ. ܘܡܛܐ ܕܐܫܟܚܬ ܐܝܟ
ܕܒܚܝܬ : ܚܡܣ ܒܗܘܢ ܢܓܪܐܝܬ : ܘܠܦ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܕܐܢܒܢܐ
ܬܚܫܝܐ ܠܡܚܫܐ. ܕܕܠܡܟܐ ܬܗܘܐ ܠܐܦ ܒܦ̈ܘܗܝ, ܠܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܕܡܟܐ :
ܘܠܐܬܪܐ ܕܒܬܪ̈ܘܗܝ, ܠܐ ܬܡܠܟܐ : ܘܬܣܡ ܡܢܗ ܚܘܫܒܐ
ܘܡܚܡܣܢܐ. ܗܘܝܢ ܒܢ̈ܝܓ : ܠܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܚܫܝܢ ܥܡܦܪܗ ܕܫܘܒܚܐ : ܐܘ
ܡܬܬܘܕܝܢ ܘܠܐ ܡܬܬܡܗܝܢ ܠܡܒܪ̈ܢܘܗܝ : ܐܠܐ ܐܝܟ
ܓܒܝܘܗܝ : ܓܒܝܢ ܕܢܒܪܘܢ ܐܝܟ ܐܒܗ̈ܘܗܝ : ܘܠܐ ܐܝܟ
ܕܦܐܐ ܠܛܟܣܐ ܕܬܪܥܘܬܗܘܢ. ܕܡܠܠ ܗܠܝܢ ܐܦ ܠܛܒܘܬܐ
ܕܦܘܪܢܣܐ ܠܐ ܟܠܢܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܥܠ ܒܘܬܪܗ. ܡܛܠ ܕܠܐ ܓܒܘ
ܕܢܛܘܢ ܡܢ̈ܝܢ ܢܦܫܐ ܕܡܕܘܪܬܐ. ܡܢ ܗܢܐ ܦܣܩܐ ܫܡܫܐ ܕܘܒܪܢ
ܒܬܚܘܬܐ ܘܦܠܐܬܐ. ܡܟܐ ܕܐܟܣܢܝܘܬܐ ܕܘܒܪܐ ܫܠܝܐ
ܕܕܝܘܬܐ. ܘܡܪ̈ܝܐ ܒܟ̈ܠܝܐ ܕܐܬܚܒܬܐ. ܗܢܝܐ ܕܝܢ ܘܡܓ̈ܪܐ :
ܐܒܗ̈ܬܐ ܘܐܚ̈ܝܐ.

2. ܒܪܛܠܘܬܐ ܕܗܘ̈ܝܢܐ ܐܬܝܗ̇ : ܡܣܪܘܣܬܐ. ܘܗ̇ܘ ܡܟܐ
ܕܬܠܝܢ ܒܪ̈ܓܠܘܗܝ ܐܬܝܗ̇ ܡܬܚܫܚܘܬܐ. ܘܐܦ ܚܝܐ ܕܒܢ̈ܝܐ :

ܚܦܝܛܘܬܐ ܗ̣ܝ ܘܗ̇ܝ ܕܠܒܘܫܢ ܐܝܟ ܣܘܡܗ. ܗ̣ܝ ܗ̣ܝ ܡܫܝܢܘܬܐ ܂
ܕܒܥܘܪܗ̇ ܛܠܐ. ܫܘܦܥܐ ܕܓ̈ܠܠܐ ܚܣܦܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܕܢܫܦ̈ܝܐ. ܐܪܒܥܐ
ܕܝܢ ܕܠܗ̇ ܡܬܚܫܒܢ. ܡܟܝܟܘܬܐ ܗ̣ܝ. ܡܪܚܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܟܠ ܐ̈ܦܝܗ̇
ܫܒܝܢ ܚܘܒܐ. ܪ̈ܚܡܐ. ܪ̈ܚܡܬ ܥܠ ܦܛ̈ܝ ܡܬܡܟܟܢܘܬܐ ܒܡܫܝܢܘܬܐ.
ܦܝܣܘܬܐ ܕܠܘܩܒܠ ܐܚܫ̈ܢܐ. ܫܝܓܬܐ ܕܚܘ̈ܫܒܐ. ܢܝܚܘܬܐ
ܕܡܠ̈ܦܢܐ. ܙܕܩܬܐ ܕܡܣܟ̈ܢܐ. ܬܫܡܫܬܐ ܕܒܪ̈ܝܬܐ. ܘܟܠܗܝܢ ܐܝܠܝܢ
ܕܒܗܝܢ ܡܫܬܡܠܝܐ ܚܘܒܐ ܕܟܝܢ܂ ܩܢ̈ܘܡܐ. ܠܫܘܡܠܝܐ ܕܗܠܝܢ
ܘܠܓܡܪܐ ܕܦܘܩܕܢܗ ܡܬܒܥܝܢܐ ܬܬܐܡܪ. ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܫܪܝܪܬܐ
ܠܟܠܐ. ܘܬܘܕܝܬܐ ܕܩܘܫܬܐ ܒܦܘܡܐ. ܬܪܝܨܘܬ ܠܒܐ ܒܥܒ̈ܕܐ :
ܬܫܡܫܬܐ. ܫܡܪܐ ܘܡܟܝܟܐ. ܒܚܫܝܟܘܬ ܚܘ̈ܫܒܐ. ܫܦܝܪܘܬܐ ܕܒܝܬ
ܠܒܐ. ܕܒܗܝܢ ܡܬܬܠܝܐ ܟܠܬܐ ܗ̇ܝ ܕܒܗ̇ ܫܪܝܐ * ܐܝܟ ܠܡܪܢ : 45v
ܘܡܛܠ ܗܟܢ ܒܬܘܟܠܢܐ : ܕܗ̣ܝ ܗ̣ܝ ܡܚܝܠܬܐ ܕܪܘܚ : ܕܡܬܗܡܢܐ
ܐܝܟ ܠܡܫܝܚܗ ܡܢ ܦܠܚܘܬܐ ܒܗܠܝܢ ܚܝ̈ܠܐ ܕܗܠܟܐ.

3. ܗܠܝܢ ܟܠܗܝܢ ܥܠ ܐܪܒܥܐ ܕܡܟܝܟܘܬܐ ܣܡ ܐ̈ܢܫ ܡܪܢ.
ܐܒܘܢ ܕܝܗܒܐ ܠܐ ܡܨܐ ܕܢܬܪܘܢ ܐܬܟܪܬ ܡܠܟܐ : ܐܠܐ ܐܢ
ܡܣܟܢ ܕܠܐ ܫܘܦܐ ܒܪܘܚܐ ܠܐܪܒܥܐ : ܗܟܢܐ ܐܦ ܐܒܫܝܐ
ܕܝܢܐ : ܐܢ ܠܐ ܢܣܒܝܢ ܒܟܠܗ ܒܪܘܚܗ ܕܒܢܝܐ ܕܘܟܐ :
ܘܡܟܝܟܘܬܐ ܕܠܒܐ ܗ̇ܝ ܕܡܪܢ ܠܐ ܡܢܐ ܒܫܘܦܠܗ ܒܪܕܐ
ܠܡܬܘܬܐ : ܠܐ ܡܨܐ ܕܢܪܬܘܢ ܡܫܒܚܬܐ ܡܠܟܘܬ ܥܠ ܫܡܝܐ
ܕܢܦܫܗ : ܕܐܬܬܘܗ̇ ܚܬܝܬܐ ܕܡܣܟܢܘܬܐ ܗܟܢ : ܗ̇ܝ ܕܒܟܘܬܐ
ܕܡܣܟܢ ܒܗ̇ ܡܬܒܣܡܝܢ ܦܠ̈ܛܘܗܝ ܠܛܐ : ܕܐܫܬܡܠܝܘ ܒܣܘܟܗ
ܐܝܟ ܢܝܫܗ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܒܡܫܡܠܝܐ ܕܦܘܩܕܢ̈ܘܗܝ. ܢܛܪ ܠܟܢ
ܒܦܘܪܩܢܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ. ܫܘܒܚܐ ܠܗ.

XIII

ܪܫܐ ܕܬܠܬܥܣܪ

ܡܦܩܬ ܐܢܐ ܠܚܒܝܒܝ ܬܘܒܐ ܕܦܘܪܫܢܐ : ܐܪܒܥܐ ܕܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ
ܘܙܪܘܥܐ ܕܡܫܬܪܘܬܐ. ܕܒܕܡܐ ܕܬܘܠ ܐܪܒܥܐ ܕܦܘܩܕܢܗ
ܒܡܫܝܢܘܬܐ ܕܬܘܕܝܬܐ ܕܟܠ ܢܦܫܢ : ܘܦܘܐ ܡܚܒܒܐ ܕܠܐ

ܐܫܟܝܚ : ܘܢܐܫ ܥܠ ܫܘܪ̈ܬܗ ܕܠܒܐ ܘܕܦܘܡܐ. ܘܕܒ̈ܒܐ : ܘܡܕܒܪܐ ܚܝܠ ܦܘܩܕܢܗ ܡܢ ܡܕܢܐ ܕܫܢ̈ܐ ܣܓܝܐܐ ܘܡܢ ܒܘ̈ܒܐ ܕܫܕ̈ܐ : ܘܪܦܣ ܘܡܒܠ ܠܗ ܒܪܢܫܐ ܚܫܝܫܐ ܕܪܘܚ. ܗܝܕܝܢ ܗ̣ܘ ܡܬܕܪܓ ܐܕܘܗܝ، ܚܝܠܐ ܒܫܘܡܠܐ ܕܡܪܢ : ܒܗ ܛܥܝܢ ܒܐܕܘܗ ܫܦܘܪܐ ܕܠܘܒܒܐ : ܕܡܪܝܐ ܐܥܒܪ ܣܟܠܘܬܢ ܠܐ ܬܫܡܘܬ : ܐܬܚܫܠ ܘܐܝܟܐ ܐܫܟܚܢ. ܘܪܐܫ ܒܡܫܝܚܗ ܥܠ ܡܫܥܘܬܐ ܕܙܪ̈ܥܗ ܛܠܐ ܗܢܝܐ ܕܙܪ̈ܥܐ : ܗ̇ܘ ܕܡܕܪܓܐ ܘܡܘܒܠܐ ܠܟܠ ܙܪ̈ܥܐ ܛܒ̈ܐ ܒܟܠ ܢܦܫ. ܘܡܟܐ ܕܗܘܢܐ ܚܝܠܐ ܘܫܪܐ ܒܡܘܪܐ ܒܙܪ̈ܥܐ : ܘܠܐ ܡܬܚܣܢ ܡܢ ܥܦܟܐ ܕܒܘܙܪ̈ܐ[31] ܒܫܢ̈ܐ ܕܡܣܒܪܢܘܬܐ : ܐܘ ܒܢܝܚܬܐ ܕܫܕ̈ܪܐ ܙܪܘܥܐ ܕܫܢ̈ܝܬܐ : ܗܝܕܝܢ ܡܫܕܪ ܡܪܢ ܚܢܢܐ ܕܛܝܒܘܬܗ ܟܐܡܚܡܐ : ܘܡܥܒܕܐ ܕܐܘܪܚܐ ܟܠܠܟܐ. ܘܡܬܢ̈ܐ ܘܪ̈ܢܐ ܘܡܚܫܢ̈ܐ ܡܢ ܟܐܦܐ ܪܘܚܢܬܐ ܠܥܦܘܬܗ : ܘܡܣܟܢܐ ܬܘܒ ܡܬܢ̈ܝܟܐ ܠܬܘܪܣܗ. ܘܒܟܠ ܬܘܒ ܒܠܡܛܗ ܕܡܣܟܢܐ ܒܗ ܚܝܐ ܘܠܐ ܠܐ. ܘܫܬܐ ܘܪܒܐ ܘܡܬܢܚܪ ܘܡܬܦܬܚ. ܘܡܟܡܟܐ ܙܪ̈ܥܐ ܫܕ̈ܬܐ ܒܓܘ ܢܦܫܗ̇. ܗ̇ܢܘܢ ܕܒܡܘܡܢܐ ܕܝ̈ܠܬܐ ܒܟܠܒܢ ܡܬܦܠܚܝܢ : ܒܕܡܟܐ ܕܡܫܬܡܠܝܢ ܘܚܫܚܝܢ ܠܚܫܚܐ. ܗ̇ܘ ܙܪ̈ܥܐ ܕܦܘܩ̈ܕܘܗܝ، ܒܐܪܥܐ ܘܦܐܪ̈ܘܗܝ، ܒܡܚܢܐ. ܗ̇ܢܐ ܗ̣ܝ، ܫܡܚܬܐ ܕܡܬܡܢܝܐ ܒܐܪܥܐ ܘܡܬܬܚܫܚܐ ܥܠܗ̇ ܒܡܚܟܐ. ܗ̇ܠܝܢ ܥܠܗܝܢ ܒܙܪ̈ܥܐ ܗܦܟܝܢ. ܠܘܬ ܐܝܟܐ ܕܡܬܪܐ ܘܡܚܠܦ ܥܦܪ. ܘܠܐ ܡܛܠܐ ܡܪܕܝܬܗ ܡܢ ܪܓܠܗ ܕܫܡܚܪܐ. ܒܕܡܐ ܠܦܘܠܚܢܗ̇ ܕܐܘܪܚܗ ܒܠܡܐܟܐ ܕܢܚܫܬܐ. ܪ̈ܫܝܡܝܢ ܢܫܡܘܢ ܒܫܡܪܝܢ ܛܠܟܐ : ܫܡܪܐ ܕܬ̈ܢܐ. ܫܘܒܚܐ ܠܟ.

XIV

ܪܫܐ ܕܐܪܒܬܥܣܪ

46r * ܢܘܪܐ ܐܬܝܬ ܕܐܪܡܐ ܒܐܪܥܐ[32] ܐܡܪ ܡܪܢ : ܘܢܘܪܐ ܡܓܪܫܬ ܥܠ ܒܝ̈ܫܢ. ܢܘܪܐ ܓܝܪ ܐܬܝܬܗ̇ : ܗܝ ܕܐܘܩܕܬ ܙܪ̈ܥܐ ܒܝ̈ܫܐ

---

[31] XIII a closer approximation to the parable would be given if this and the previous word were taken as error, and a reading such as ܥܡܠܐ ܕܒܙܘ̈ܪܐ substituted: "the failure of those weeding". Cf Mark 4:1-9.

[32] XIV Luke 12:49.

ܕܒܠܒܒ̈ܝ ܫܒ̈ܝܐ : ܘܫܪܝܬ ܠܛܘܒܝܢ ܘܥܬܪܬ ܐܦ̈ܝ ܦܠܝܛܗ̇
ܒܝܫܘܬܗ̇. ܘܐܢܗܪܬ ܗܘܝܬ ܠܒܢܝ̈ܢܫܐ : ܘܐܬܓܠܝܬ ܐܝܟ ܠܡܗܠܟܘ
ܐܘܪܚܐ ܫܦܝܪܬܐ ܕܦܘܩܕܢ̈ܘܗܝ ܡܫܝܚܐ. ܕܠܗܬ ܗܘܬ ܒܠܒ̈ܘܬܐ
ܕܡܗܝܡ̈ܢܐ : ܘܐܘܕܥܬ ܢܘܗܪܐ ܕܥܝ̈ܢܝܗܘܢ. ܘܡܫܝܚܬ ܙܘ̈ܥܡܐ ܘܫܪ̈ܝܪܐ
ܕܡܕܒܪ̈ܢܝܗܘܢ. ܘܐܬܕܒܩܘ ܒܗ̇ ܘܢܗܪܘ ܒܬܪܥܝܬܗܘܢ. ܘܚܙܘ ܒܗ̇ ܠܓܘ
ܡܢܗ̇ ܢܘܗܪܐ ܫܪܝܪܐ ܕܒܥܠܡܐ ܕܡܢܗܪ[33] : ܘܚܙܘ ܡܢ ܒܠܒܒܐ ܗܢܐ
ܕܫܡ̈ܝܐ ܒܬܘܕܝܬܐ ܕܟܠ ܐܦ̈ܘܗܝ. ܘܢܣܒܘ ܚܘܒܐ ܕܪܚܡܗܘܢ
ܒܫܘܒܚܗ ܕܗ̇ܘ ܕܐܘܫܛܗ : ܘܫܒܩܘ ܘܫܪܘ ܒܠܒܗܘܢ ܒܡܘ̈ܐܡܐ ܡܢ
ܢܦ̈ܫܬܗܘܢ : ܘܗܘܒܘ ܚܝܠܐ ܠܡܪܗܛ ܒܡܘܦܩܬܗܘܢ ܠܥܠܡܐ
ܕܫܡ̈ܝܐ ܒܥܡܠ̈ܝܗܘܢ. ܘܡܣܒܪܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܒܦܘܪ̈ܥܢܝܗܘܢ ܕܬܡܢ :
ܕܠܡܕܝܢܬܗܘܢ ܕܠܟܠ ܥܠܡ. ܗ̇ܘ ܕܐܪܕܝܟܠܗ̇ ܘܥܒܘܕܗ̇ ܐܠܗܐ ܗ̣ܘ.
ܘܪܗܛܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܠܗ̇ ܡܣܟܐܝܬ : ܐܝܟ ܠܓܠܝܐ ܠܬܪܥܐ ܘܠܡܠܟܐ
ܕܐܡܗ. ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪܗ̇ ܠܛܘܒܐ ܦܘܠܘܣ. ܕܐܘܪܫܠܡ ܒܥܠܝܬܐ
ܚܐܪܬܐ ܗ̣ܝ. ܗ̇ܝ ܕܐܝܬܝܗ̇ ܐܡܢ[34]. ܟܠܢ ܓܝܪ. ܕܐܬܥܡܕܢ
ܒܚܪ̈ܬܐ ܗ̇ܝ. ܕܠܐ ܡܝܬ : ܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܕܝܠܕܬ ܠܢ ܐܪܥܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܗܦܟܢ
ܒܢ̈ܝܗ̇ ܕܝܠܕܬܐ ܐܬܝܬ ܡܢ ܒܛܢܗ̇ ܕܒܥܠܬܐ : ܗܠܝܢ ܕܐܬܝܠܕܘ ܠܗ̇ ܡܢ
ܡܝ̈ܐ ܘܪܘܚܐ[35] : ܘܒܬܪܟܢܬܐ ܕܪܘܚܐ ܘܪܘܚܐ ܐܫܬܡܠܝܘ ܠܒܢ̈ܝܐ
ܕܚܐܪ̈ܬܐ. ܡܢ[36] ܫܡܝܐ ܐܬܝܠܕܘ ܘܐܪܥܐ ܪܒܝܬ ܐܢܘܢ. ܡܢܗܘܢ
ܟܠܐ ܝܠܕܬܐ ܘܡܢ ܡܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ : ܐܬܬܣܝܡܘ ܒܡܪܒܝܢܘܬܐ. ܘܦܫܘ
ܒܥܘܪ̈ܒܢܐ. ܡܢܗܘܢ ܕܝܢ ܡܢ ܕܪܒܘ ܐܪܥܐ ܒܝܠܝܕܘܬܗܘܢ ܚܒܝܒܬ
ܠܒܢ̈ܝܗ̇. ܘܥܒܪܘ ܗܘܦܟܐ ܒܡܣܪ̈ܗܘܢ ܠܥܡܗ̇ : ܘܗܫܐ ܒܗ̇ ܫܡܥܘܗ̇
ܘܫܡܥܬ ܒܒܢ̈ܝܗܘܢ. ܐܦ ܐܪܥܐ ܕܝܠܕܬ ܐܝܟ : ܣܠܩܘ ܕܢܦܩܘ ܡܢ
ܫܡܝܐ ܗ̣ܘ. ܗ̇ܝ. ܕܡܢ ܩܕܡ ܬܘܪܒܝܬܗ̇ ܕܐܪܥܐ ܐܬܝܠܕܬ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ
ܠܐܠܗܢ ܕܐܙܕܩܘ ܠܗ̇ ܒܚܪܬܐ ܡܢ ܒܘܪܐ ܗ̇ܝ : ܐܝܟܢ ܟܠ ܐܠܗܐ
ܗܘ ܐܠܗܐ : ܕܠܐ ܒܗܬ ܕܢܩܪܐ ܠܗ ܐܚ̈ܘܗܝ[37] ܒܪܚܡܬܗ :
ܫܬܦܩܢ ܒܡܢ ܡܪ̈ܝܡܢ. ܘܐܡܪ ܠܬܪܗ ܕܢܦܩܘܢ ܒܢ̈ܝܢ. ܪܫܡ ܟܠ
ܒܠܒܘܬܗ ܡܠܟ ܘܡܪܢ ܫܘܒܚܐ ܠܟ.

---

[33] XIV John 1:9.
[34] XIV Gal. 4:26.
[35] XIV John 3:5
[36] XIV Heb. 2:11.
[37] XIV Heb. 2:11.

XV

ܪܫܐ ܕܡܫܬܒܣܪ

1. ܣܡܘܟ ܠܒܟ ܒܣܡܗ ܪܒܐ ܕܦܘܩܕܢܐ ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܚܘܒܐ : ܘܗܘܝ ܡܫܡܠܝܗ ܕܢܡܘܣܐ : ܘܗܘܝ ܕܗܘܢܐ ܕܟܠܗܝܢ ܡܫܬ̈ܝܬܐ : ܘܠܓܘ ܡܢܗ ܣܡܟܐ ܢܣܒܬܐ ܫܪܝܪܬܐ ܘܟܠܗܘܢ ܠܘ̈ܟܢܗ. ܦܬܘܪܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܕܚܕ̈ܘܬܐ ܗܪܟܐ ܘܬܡܢ : ܐܝܟ ܠܟܣܐ ܕܪܒܢܐ ܘܕܚ̈ܝܠܐ. ܠܘܬ ܠܡ ܕܐܬܣܦܩ ܘܡܢܣܗ، ܒܠܒܕܘ̈ܗܝ، ܠܝܬ ܠܡܚܙܐ : ܬܓܪܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܕܟܠ ܙܒܢ̈ܝ. ܐܟܪܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܕܟܠ ܢܦܫ. ܟܠ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܐܝܬ ܘܒܗܝܢ ܕܬܚܢܢ : 46v ܚܘܒܐ * ܡܫܡܠܝܐ ܥܠܝܟ ܠܡܫܡܫܘ ܠܟܠ. ܘܬܪܐܝܬ ܠܒܢ̈ܘܗܝ، ܕܡܪܢ : ܗܘܝܢ ܐܢܘܢ ܚܢܐ ܕܫܪܪܐ ܒܫܢ̈ܝܐ ܕܠܒܠܡ. ܒܗܢܐ ܪܘܫܡܐ ܠܒܢ ܐܢܘܢ ܡܪܢ ܠܬܠܡܝܕܘ̈ܗܝ، ܘܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܗܢܐ ܪܘܫܡܐ ܠܐ ܡܬܚܙܝܐ ܒܗ : ܠܐ ܗ̇ܘܐ ܒܪܘܚܗ ܕܡܪܢ. ܒܚܝܠܐ ܓܒܪ ܘܐܝܩܪܐ ܠܐ ܪܒܐ. ܘܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܗܘ ܡܬܦܣܩ ܕܢܚܣܢܘܗܝ، : ܒܠܗ ܡܢܗ ܡܘܟܟ. ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܒܫܪܪܐ ܡܟܝܟܬ : ܒܕܡܘܬܐ ܠܡܘܬܐ ܒܬܫ. ܘܡܒܪ ܠܗ ܐܢ ܐܠܓܐ ܘܠܐ ܡܕܒܪܐ. ܘܝ ܠܝ ܕܒܠܚܘܕܘܗܝ، ܒܫܥܬܝ ܠܬܫܡܫܬܐ ܗܢܐ ܡܢ ܢܦܫܟ. ܠܐ ܫܒܘܩ ܠܝ ܫܡ̈ܕܐ ܫܘܦܪܐ ܕܠܐ ܒܬܟܡܗ، : ܐܘ ܚܠܘܗܝ، ܐܘ ܓܒܘܗܝ، ܚܘ ܓܒܪ ܕܬܫܡܫܬܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܕܢܦܠ ܟܠ ܫܪܪܐ : ܕܢܗܘܐ ܦܪܫ ܠܗܘܢ ܡܢ ܐܦ̈ܝܐ ܦܠܚܝܗܘܢ : ܘܐܬܦܪܣܘ ܘܫܠܝܘܗܝ، ܡܢ ܒܝܬ ܚܢ̈ܢ : ܘܐܫܠܡܘܗܝ، ܠܗܘܢ ܕܢܫܬܪܘܢ ܒܗ ܫܘܬܦܘܬܗܘܢ. ܘܢܫܪܘܢ ܒܗ ܐܦܩܘܢ. ܘܝ ܠܝ ܚܟܝܡ : ܕܫܡܥ ܠܗ ܫܘܦܪܢ ܡܢܝ. ܘܝ ܠܝ ܕܟܫܝܫ ܐܦܩܐ ܗ̇ܘܐ ܢܣܒ ܢܦܪ ܡܢ ܕܠܘܬܝ. ܠܝܬ ܒܫܡܬܐ ܕܒܫܬܗܘܢ ܠܐ ܡܬܦܠܓܐ. ܘܠܚܣܝܢ ܡܘܢܪܐ ܕܫܕܪܐ ܕܠܐ ܦܘܪܫ. ܘܐܠܘ ܠܐ ܕܡܢ ܫܪܪܐ ܒܟܠܝܘܡ ܣܡܟܐ ܐܦܩܘܢ ܘܡܫܬܪܐ : ܒܗܕܐ ܡܫܬܐ ܠܟܠ ܡܢ ܡܫܬܒܚܝܢ. ܐܢ ܒܥܝܢ ܠܡܣܟܢܐ ܘܠܐ ܠܥܬܝܪܐ. ܘܐܡܟܢ، ܕܒܦܘܪܫܢܐ ܕܒܫܬܐ ܢܬܚܒܝܢ ܚܝ ܡܢ ܒܝܬܗܘܢ : ܡܬܦܪܣܝܢ ܒܫܡ̈ܗܐ ܘܡܕܒܪ̈ܢܐ ܕܪܚܝܩܝܢ ܒܫܘܒ̈ܚܐ : ܘܡܢ ܟܠ ܦܘܣ ܚܒܪܝܢ ܠܡܠܐܟ̈ܐ ܕܐܡܪ : ܕܐܬܩܛܠ ܘܕܢܚܬ ܐܝܟܐ. ܘܚܝܐ ܘܡܫܡܫܢ ܘܕܒܪܢ ܘܐܙܪܘܗܝ ܒܫܡܐ. ܒܢܝܢ ܕܝܢ ܡܢܐ. ܒܡܦܩܐ ܐܝܟ ܟܠܝܢ ܗܠܝܢ. ܒܟܠܐ ܕܪܒ ܗܘ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܫܪܪܐ : ܗܟܢܐ ܐܦ ܗܘ ܫܡܫܐ ܗܘ ܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܒܒ̈ܠܝܢ.

2. ܐܠܐ ܠܐ ܕܒܗ̇ ܬܢܐ ܡܢ ܬܐܪܬܝ: ܬܗܪ ܐܢܐ ܒܒܢ̈ܝ
ܛܘܒܢ: ܕܐܡܪܐ ܣܦܝܩܝܢ. ܠܡܣܦܘ ܫܘܚܬܗܘܢ: ܘܠܡܚܣܝܘ
ܠܚܕ̈ܪܐ: ܘܠܡܚܙܘ ܥܘܦܪܗܘܢ ܠܐܦܝܐ: ܗ̇ܘ ܕܒܠܗ ܚܫܝܐ ܗ̣ܘ
ܘܚܕܝܐ ܗ̣ܘ: ܘܒܠܗ ܠܒܘܪܐ ܡܠܝܒ. ܗܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܬܠܓܡ ܥܘܦܪܐ
ܕܚܒܬ ܩܘܫܬܐ: ܢܕܒ ܫܪܪܐ ܘܚܠܦ ܩܘܫܬܐ: ܕܠܐ ܡܠܓܐ ܦܫܪ
ܦܘܡܗ ܠܡܥܒܪܘ ܥܘܦܪܗ. ܐܢ ܒܢܫܝܢ: ܠܗܬܘܪܐ ܠܒ ܡܢ ܒܢܫܐ
ܣܦܝܩܝܢ. ܘܐܢ ܡܬܒܪܝܢ ܠܐܦܝܐ. ܗܟܢܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܡܟܐ ܕܦܪܥܝܢ:
ܘܗܘܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܡܟܐ ܕܚܫܝܢ ܚܝ. ܒܫܠܡܐ ܘܒܪܘܪܐ ܕܒܚܫܝܐ ܫܠܡܐ:
ܒܦܘܡܝܢ ܒܬܘܟܠܬܐ ܡܫܬܥܝܢܐ ܕܢܫܝܐ. ܐܢ ܢܦܠܐ ܐܘܠܨܢܐ ܠܗܘ.
ܡܢ ܒܢܫܘܗ ܘܫܬܩܝܢ: ܣܠܩ ܠܥܒܕܐ ܡܣܦܩܢܐ ܡܫܪܝܢ ܠܗ.
ܘܥܠܡܐ ܚܠܝܢ ܗ̇ܝ ܕܐܡܪܢܐ: ܕܙܕܩܬ ܠܗ̇ ܢܦܫܗ̇ ܣܛܝܐ ܝܗܘܕܐ.[38]
47r ܡܬܕܡܪܢܐ * ܐܦ ܒܫܘܬܐ ܘܒܟܒܝܫܐ: ܕܡܬܩܪܒܢ ܒܕܘܪܐ
ܕܒܟܡ ܫܕ̈ܕܐ ܒܬܚܡܐ ܘܒܟܢܫܐ: ܐܡܟܢܐ ܒܟܡ ܠܗܘܢ ܒܗ.
ܡܬܦܪܫ: ܘܡܟܝܢ ܐܝܟ ܒܟܝܢ ܡܛܠ ܚܕܐ: ܘܠܝ ܕܠܠܟܐ ܠܝ
ܠܡܫܪ ܗ̇ܝ، ܕܐܦ ܠܫܘܬܐ ܒܟܡܐ. ܗ̣ܘ ܕܝܢ ܒܠܟܐ ܠܝ ܠܐ ܐܡܟܐ
ܡܫܬܒܚ ܫܘܒܐ ܕܟܢܐ: ܘܒܒܢܘ ܦܝܪ ܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ. ܘܡܫܝܚ ܒܟܐܪ
ܘܒܟܡܐ ܘܒܒܝܫܐ ܒܕܡܐ ܠܒܡܬܐ ܕܠܚܡܐ ܐܙܕܪܒܬܗ. ܫܘܒܚܝܢ
ܡܢܗ ܕܚܘܒܐ: ܕܠܟܬܢ ܚܘܒܢ ܦܘܫ ܐܝܬ. ܠܐ ܬܬܠܝܢ ܡܢ
ܠܘܬܟܘܢ. ܡܢ ܫܘܒܚܐ ܠܝ.

XVI

ܪܫܐ ܕܫܬܬܥܣܪ

ܥܠ ܚܘܒܐ ܘܕܠܝܬܗ̇. ܘܥܠ ܫܘܦܪܗ̇ܝ، ܐܢ ܬܘܒܐ ܠܡܐܠܦ.
ܒܟܠܗܘܢ ܟܬܒ̈ܐ ܘܢܒܝ̈ܐ ܡܫܒܚ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܕܟܠ ܘܦܬܝܢ. ܐܝܟ
ܡܫܬܘܬܐ ܒܥܘܗܪܐ. ܡܢ ܒܬܪ ܐܡܪ ܕܒܗܠܝܢ ܬܠܝܢ ܐܘܪܝܬܐ
ܘܢܒܝ̈ܐ.[39] ܘܦܘܠܘܣ ܟܕ ܡܬܟܪܘܙ ܒܐܪܝܟܘܬܗ ܡܟܐ ܘܡܬܚܢܢ[40]. ܕܐܢ
ܬܗܘܐ ܒܝ ܢܒܝܘܬܐ: ܘܐܕܥ ܐܪ̈ܙܐ ܕܐܠܗܘܬܐ ܒܐܪܚܐ

---

[38] XV.2 Jer. 3:11; 6:14.
[39] XVI Matt. 22:40.
[40] XVI cf 1 Cor. 13:1-8 for the remainder of this chapter.

ܘܒܫܡܝܐ : ܘܐܢ ܬܗܘܐ ܒܝ ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܠܛܘܪܐ ܐܫܢܐ ܒܡܠܬܝ : ܘܐܢ ܐܘܟܠ ܟܠ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܠܡܣܟܢܐ : ܘܐܢ ܐܫܠܡ ܦܓܪܝ ܕܐܐܩܕ. ܥܠ ܐܦ̈ܝ ܫܪܪܐ : ܘܐܢ ܟܠܗܝܢ ܡܘܗ̈ܒܬܐ ܕܐܪܥܐ ܘܕܫܡܝܐ ܕܡܠܐܟ̈ܐ ܘܕܒܢ̈ܝ ܐܢܫܐ ܐܗܘܐ ܩܢܐ ܘܡܫܠܛ ܒܗܝܢ : ܘܠܐ ܒܚܘܒܐ ܐܘ ܒܟܠܬܗ ܗܠܝܢ ܐܫܟܘܪ : ܡܕܡ ܠܐ ܝܬܪ ܐܢܐ. ܚܘܒܐ ܢܓܝܪܐ ܗܝ ܪܘܚܗ. ܘܒܣܝܡ ܒܢܦܫܗ. ܘܚܕܐ ܒܐܘܠܨ̈ܢܘܗܝ. ܠܐ ܚܣܡ. ܠܐ ܡܬܪܒܝܐ ܕܒܝܫ ܐܢ ܒܝܫ ܣܢܐ. ܠܐ ܥܒܕ ܡܕܡ ܕܡܒܝܫ ܘܡܒܗܬ ܠܦܪܨܘܦܗ. ܟܠ ܒܢ̈ܝ ܣܟܠ. ܟܠ ܚܛ̈ܝ ܡܣܝܒܪ ܐܝܟ ܟܐܢ̈ܐ. ܘܡܢ ܕܐܙܕܪܝ ܡܢ ܪܒܘܬܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܦܐܝܘܬܗ : ܬܚܘܡ ܕܚܘܒܐ ܡܬܚܘܡ ܠܐ ܢܦܠ. ܚܘܒܐ ܟܠ ܗܘ ܐܬܪܗ. ܘܟܡ ܢܦܠܐ ܠܐ ܠܐ ܡܫܬܦܠ ܘܡܬܬܚܬܐ. ܫܪܝܪܐܝܬ ܚܒܝܒܝ : ܕܐܝܟ ܣܘܡܐ ܠܟܠܗܘܢ ܗܕܡ̈ܐ ܦܓܪܐ : ܗܟܢܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܚܘܒܐ ܠܟܠܗ ܪܘܚܢܐ ܕܡܚܫܒܬܐ. ܟܠ ܕܒܬܪܝܢܘ ܡܣܒ ܠܦܓܪܗ. ܦ, ܠܝ ܕܟܠܟܐ ܪܫܡܬܝ ܘܗܫܬܐ ܚܘ̈ܒܐ ܡܣܝܟܐ ܕܟܠ ܣܢܐ. ܡܒܘܒܐ ܪܒܐ ܕܪܚܡܬܐ : ܣܘܡܟ ܘܫܠܡܢ ܒܝ. ܒܒܘܒ ܡܪܝ, ܐܢܬ ܗܘ ܒܪܘܝ. ܠܐ ܬܬܟܒܝ ܠܝ ܡܢ ܣܘܓܐܬܝ. ܡܛܠܬܝ, ܗܘܬ ܡܟܐܬܬܝ ܫܘܒܚܝ.

XVII

ܪܫܐ ܕܫܒܬܩܘܪ

ܦܘܩ̈ܕܢܐ ܚܠܝ̈ܐ ܣܡ ܠܝ ܡܪܢ ܬܠܢ. ܘܦܘܩ̈ܕܢܐ ܒܣܝ̈ܡܐ ܬܘܒ.
47v ܘܡܓܪܓ ܠܝ ܕܢܛܪܘܢ ܐܢܘܢ. ܡܥܕܪ ܠܝ * ܕܠܐ ܢܥܒܘܪ ܐܢܘܢ. ܐܢ ܥܠ ܫܘܒܩܢܐ ܕܫܒܥ̈ܬܐ ܡܪܘܗܝ[41] : ܘܐܢ ܕܒܪܟܝܢ ܠܪ̈ܕܘܦܝ ܘܨܠܐ ܥܠ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܕܒܪܝܢ ܠܝ ܒܩܛܝܪܐ[42] : ܘܐܢ ܕܢܟܒ. ܕܫܦܪ ܠܚܒܪܝ ܒܬܫܠܬܐ[43] : ܗܠܝܢ ܘܕܠܐ ܗܟܢ ܕܟܠܬ̈ܝܢ. ܟܠ ܩܢܘܢܗ ܕܚܘܒܐ ܦܩܝܕܝܢ. ܚܘܒܐ ܓܝܪ ܫܘܪܝܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܓܒܠܐ ܕܟܠܗ ܐܢܐ. ܘܡܢ ܟܠܗ ܓܒܠܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܕܫܘܝܐ ܫܒܝܠܐ ܒܪܗ. ܡܫܒܚܢܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܩܕܝܫܐ ܕܪܘܚ ܘܩܕܝܫܐ. ܘܥܠ ܗܕܐ : ܡܛܠܬܗ ܐܘܪܝܬܐ ܘܢܒ̈ܝܐ : ܘܡܟܐܬܬܗ

---

[41] XVII cf Matt. 18:21-35.
[42] XVII cf Matt. 5:44.
[43] XVII cf Matt. 5:39-42.

ܕܡܪܢ ܘܡܘܬܗ ܕܥܠ ܐܦ̈ܝܢ. ܐܝܟܐ ܕܡܢ ܡܒ̈ܥܬܗ ܢܡܘܣܐ ܐܘ ܒܟܠܗ ܢܫܬܠܛ : ܡܫܝܚ ܗ̣ܘ ܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܒܬܘܟܠܢܐ ܕܗܝܡܢܘܬܗ : ܠܟܠ ܠܗ̇ܝ ܢܚܬܐ ܘܠܡܫܬܘܬܦܘ ܒܗ̇ܘ ܒܡܘܗܒܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܡܪܢ : ܘܠܡܬܚܠܛܘ ܥܡ ܗܘܢ ܕܫܦܪܘ ܒܟܠ ܕܪ ܠܚܒܝ̈ܒܘܗܝ ܗܟܢܐ. ܕܐܒܘܗ̈ܝ ܕܫܬܐ ܡܢܗ̇ ܕܡܫܬܘܬܐ. ܗܘ̣ ܕܐܘܠܗ ܚܘܒܐ ܗܘ : ܘܫܡܫܗ ܚܐܪܘܬܐ. ܗ̇ܝ ܕܠܝܬ ܒܗ̇ ܦܘܠܓ̈ܐ ܘܦܪܘܫܐ. ܠܝܬ ܒܗ̇ ܥܒܕܐ ܘܒܪ ܚܐܪܐ[44]. ܟܠܗ̇ ܚܐܪܘܬܐ ܗ̇ܝ : ܟܠܗ̇ ܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ ܗ̇ܝ : ܫܒܝܚ̇ ܡܪܢ. ܘܫܠܡܗ̇ ܐܒܘܗ̈ܝ. ܘܒܫܘܦܪܗ̇ ܪܘܚܢܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ. ܒܟܢܘ ܦܪܘܫ ܕܐܟܢܘܫܬܗ̇. ܠܐ ܬܦܠܘܓ ܠܦܘܠܓܘܬܗ̇. ܫܘܒܚܐ ܠܟ ܥܡ ܐܒܘܟ ܘܪܘܚܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ ܕܗܘܘ ܚܝ̈ܝܢ : ܗܫܐ ܘܒܟܠܙܒܢ ܘܠܥܠܡ ܥܠܡܝܢ ܐܡܝܢ.

XVIII

ܪܫܐ ܕܬܡܢܬܥܣܪ. ܥܠ ܢܟܦܘܬܐ ܚܒܝܒܬܐ. ܘܥܠ ܫܘܦܪܗ ܪܒܐ ܕܒܬܘܠܘܬܐ. ܘܥܠ ܦܐܝܘܬܗ ܕܩܕܝܫܘܬܐ. ܘܥܠ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܠܗܠܝܢ ܚܒܝܢ ܘܒܙܕܩܐ ܢܛܪܝܢ.

1. ܪܓܐ ܐܝܬ ܚܒܝܒܝ ܠܡܫܡܥ ܘܠܡܐܠܦ : ܥܠ ܫܘܦܪܐ ܢܟ̈ܦܐ ܕܒܬܘܠܘܬܐ ܘܩܕܝܫܘܬܐ : ܢܟܦܘܬܐ ܚܒܝܒܬܐ ܗ̇ܝ ܕܢܡܘܣܐ ܐܠܗܝܐ ܬܒܥ ܡܢ ܗܕܐ ܗ̣ܘ. ܚܕܐ ܐܢܬܬܐ ܠܚܕ ܓܒܪܐ. ܐܝܟ ܕܗܘܐ ܡܢ ܒܪܫܝܬ ܬܘܡ ܠܟܐ. ܕܟܪ ܠܡ ܘܢܩܒܬܐ ܒܪܐ ܐܢܘܢ ܐܠܗܐ[45]. ܢܡܘܣܐ ܕܝܢ ܪܘܚܢܐ ܒܟܝܢܘܬܗ : ܗܢ ܡܠܦ ܘܕܐܢ ܠܦܓ̈ܪܐ ܡܩܒ̈ܠܢܘܗܝ. ܕܒܪ̈ܝܬܐ ܦܓܪܐ ܘܪܘܚܐ ܢܦܫܐ : ܒܬܫܡܫܬܐ ܕܢܟܦܘܬܐ ܡܠܐܟܝܬܐ ܕܒܪܢܫ : ܢܬܐܒ ܠܡܫܒܪ ܘܬܫܘܩ ܠܡܬܬܚܣܘ. ܠܗܕܐ ܢܟܦܘܬܐ ܢܛܪ ܟܠܗ ܠܓܘܫܡܐ. ܘܫܪܫܐ ܕܙܕ̈ܝܩܐ : ܕܡܢ ܐܕܡ ܘܥܕܡܐ ܠܢܘܚ ܡܒܕܢܐ. ܟܕ ܢܛܪܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܦܓܪ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܒܙܕܩܐ ܠܢܦܩܐ ܬܐܘܪ̈ܬܐ. ܘܡܙܕܗܪܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܒܢܟܦܘܬܗܘܢ ܒܙܕܩܐ ܠܡܝܬܘܬܐ : ܗܘ ܕܝܢ ܡܢ ܙܘܘܓܐ ܕܠܐ ܢܟܦܘ. ܐܢ ܕܝܢ

---

[44] XVII Gal. 3:28.

[45] XVIII.1 Gen. 1:27.

48r ܐܝܬ ܡܢ ܙܕ̈ܝܩܐ ܘܢܒ̈ܝܐ * ܕܐܬܪܚܩܘ ܠܚܡܫܐ ܕܡܣܒܢܘܬ ܢܫ̈ܐ.
ܐܠܐ ܟܠ̈ܠܬܐ ܗܘ̣ ܩܪܝ ܐܝܟ ܠܗܕܐ : ܐܝܟ ܕܠܐܒܪܗܡ[46]
ܘܠܝܥܩܘܒ[47]. ܘܬܘܒ ܕܢܡܘܣܐ ܓܠܝܐ ܥܠ ܗܠܝܢ ܠܐ ܚܣܡ ܗܘ̤ܐ.
ܘܐܦܠܐ ܒܢܫ̈ܐ ܕܪ̈ܓܬܐ ܡܫܠܛܬܐ ܐܝܬܘ ܣܓܝ ܗܕܐ. ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܝܢ
ܕܒܢܫ̈ܐ ܥܪܝܨܐ ܠܗܕܐ ܗܒܪܘ : ܠܐ ܢܣܒ ܐܠܗܐ ܒܐܦ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܒܪ.
ܐܬܚܒܪܘ : ܐܠܐ ܒܪ ܥܒܕܗ ܗܘܬ ܐܝܟ ܕܒܐܢܬܬ ܒܠܘܚܕܝܗ
ܕܡܘܬܐ. ܐܝܟ ܕܠܕܘܝܕ[48] ܘܠܐܒܝܡܠܟ[49] ܘܦܪܥܐ. ܡܢܗܘܢ ܗܘ
ܙܘܓܐ ܒܥܠܗ : ܐܢ ܕܒܢܝܬ ܘܐܝܟ ܢܡܘܣܐ ܒܢܫܐ ܘܒܬܘܠܬܐ
ܐܢܫ ܢܬܢܣܒ ܒܗ. ܡܛܠ ܕܒܗܢܐ ܘܠܐ ܢܓܚܐ ܒܢܘܡ ܚܠܦܐ : ܕܠܒܢܝ
ܢܒܠ ܘܢܣܩܘܢ ܒܗܘܢ ܡܪܚܩܐ ܗܝ : ܕܒܢ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܣܠܩܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܚܠܘܬܗܘܢ
ܢܫ̈ܐ.

2. ܠܡܛܠ ܗܘ̇ ܥܠ ܕܠܒܢܘܗܝ ܛܠܡ ܒܦܘܪܫ ܒܢ̈ܬܗ. ܡܛܠ
ܕܠܒܪܡ ܕܒܝܬ ܘܐܬܐܡ ܥܦܝܪ ܗܘ̇. ܘܡܬܬܝܗܒܬ ܒܢܝ ܒܟܠ
ܠܒܢ̈ܘܗܝ, ܕܒܢܝܗ. ܐܦ ܙܕܝܩܘܬܐ ܬܘܒ ܠܗ ܒܗ̇, ܕܠܐ ܡܙܕܘܓܝܢ
ܡܬܓܒܪܐ. ܘܐܢ ܠܐ ܐܦ ܣܓ̈ܝܐܬܐ ܡܙܕܪ̈ܝܢ. ܠܡܚܠܐ ܓܒܪ
ܡܢܗܪܐ ܕܥܒܕܝܢ. ܐܬܝܗܒ ܙܘܓܐ : ܐܦ ܡܣܬܒܪ ܢܫܐ
ܠܗܕܐ ܡܬܩܢܐ : ܗ̇ܢܘܢ ܕܦܩܘܕ ܡܒܪܗܘܢ. ܡܢ ܣ̈ܓܝܐ ܕܒܐܠܗܐ :
ܘܒܢ ܡܪܘܚܬܗܘܢ ܘܪܘܒܥܗܘܢ : ܡܩܢܝܢܬܐ ܐܡܪܘ ܥܠ ܬܘܩܢܐ
ܗܢܐ. ܒܬܘܠܬܐ ܕܝܢ ܘܒܢܬ ܢܒܦܘ̇[50] ܡܕܢܚܬܐ : ܙ̈ܒܢ ܐܢܫ
ܒܕܠܝܗܝܢ ܡܢ ܢܦܫܬܐ ܕܡܬܪ̈ܓܐ ܠܒܠܡ. ܐܝܟ ܕܠܡ ܬܪܥܐ ܡܢ
ܘܡܕܒܪܐ : ܗ̇ܘ ܕܒܠܗ ܠܡܕܒܪܢܐ ܗܠܝܢ ܠܒܬܘܠܬܐ : ܘܡܬܒܥܐ
ܕܬܪܒܘܬܐ ܠܒܪܢܫܐ. ܘܐܝܟ ܕܡܬܠ ܥܡܡܐ ܒܡܗܪܗ ܡܢ ܡܫܪܝܐ.

3. ܦܪܝܫܬ ܕܝܢ ܒܬܘܠܘܬܐ ܠܡܬܬܪܓܘ ܡܢ ܒܪܝܫܝܬ : ܒܗܒܝܠ
ܠܕܐ ܬܪܝܢܐ ܕܒܢܝܬ ܐܕܡ[51]. ܘܒܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܒܚܢܘܟ[52] ܗܘ̇ ܕܡܢ ܙܕܩܗ
ܕܒܢܝܬ ܙܕܝܩܐ[53]. ܘܒܬܪ ܒܢ̈ܘܗܝ ܕܪ̈ܝܢ ܕܗܘܐ ܒܠܦܘܬܐ : ܡܢ ܙܕܩܗ
ܕܢܘܚ ܕܡܢ ܢܘܚ[54] ܕܐܬܝܠܕܘܗܝ, ܡܢ ܠܡܟ ܕܢܘܚ : ܐܬܚܙܬ

---

[46] XVIII.1 cf Gen. 11:29; 16:3.
[47] XVIII.1 cf Gen. 29:23,28; 30:4,9.
[48] XVIII.1 cf 2 Sam. 12:10-12.
[49] XVIII.1 cf Gen. 20:3.
[50] XVIII.2 this word is unclear.
[51] XVIII.3 cf Gen. 4:1-7.
[52] XVIII.3 Gen. 5:21-2.
[53] XVIII.3 cf Gen. 5:1-32.
[54] XVIII.3 cf Gen. 5:32.

ܘܩܕܝܫܘܬܐ : ܒܛܘܒܢܐ ܡܘܫܐ ܒܘܟܪܐ ܕܢܒ̈ܝܐ. ܗ̇ܘ ܕܝܢ ܗ̇ܝ
ܕܣܝܢܝ. ܘܐܠܗܐ ܗܝ ܕܗܘܒܠ ܡܘܒܠܐ ܥܡ ܡܫܠܡܢ ܥܠ ܛܘܒܢܐ
ܡܘܫܐ ܐܒܘ̈ܗܝ ܘܢܒ̈ܝܐ ܡܠܦ̈ܢܐ ܕܩܕܝܫܘܬܐ : ܗ̇ܢܘܢ ܕܢܣ̈ܒܝܢ ܡܢ
ܬܠܡܝܕܘܬܐ ܕܢܒ̈ܝܐ ܗܟ̈ܠܐ ܕܦܓܪ. ܕܡܢ ܕܡܠܠ ܥܡܗ ܐܠܗܐ :
ܘܐܬܗܝܡܢ ܥܠ ܢܡܘܣܐ. ܘܐܙܕܗܝ ܡܫܒܚܐ ܕܐܦ̈ܘܗܝ[55]. ܬܘܒ ܠܐ
ܢܦܩ ܠܐܢܬܬܐ. ܘܐܦ ܥܠ ܝܫܘܥ ܒܪ ܢܘܢ ܡܫܠܡܢ : ܕܠܐ ܐܙܕܘܓ.
ܡܛܠ ܕܡܢ ܛܠܝܘܬܗ ܐܬܡܢܝ ܠܬܫܡܫܬܗ ܕܛܘܒܢܐ ܡܘܫܐ[56]
ܘܡܛܠ ܛܠܝܐ ܩܕܝܫܐ ܕܪܒܗ ܘܫܘܬܦܐ ܕܗܝܡܢܘܬܗ : ܒܪܒܘܬܗ. *
48v ܒܬܪ ܘܐܬܦܩܕ ܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܕܥܡܗ ܡܢ ܒܬܪ ܪܒܗ[57]. ܐܝܟ
ܢܒܝܘܬܐ ܕܗܘܬ ܥܠܘܗܝ ܒܡܕܒܪܐ : ܟܕ ܐܬܓܒܝܘ ܗ̇ܢܘܢ ܫܒܥܝܢ
ܘܬܪܝܢ ܣܒ̈ܐ : ܟܕ ܐܬܐܡܪ ܠܡܘܫܐ. ܕܐܪܒܘܪ ܡܢ ܪܘܚܐ ܕܥܠܝܟ
ܘܐܬܠ ܥܠ ܫܒܥܝܢ ܣܒ̈ܝܢ[58]. ܡܟܝܠ ܗܝ ܥܡ ܢܒܝܘܬܗܘܢ. ܕܡܘܫܐ
ܠܗ ܐܦܩ ܡܢ ܐܪܒܥܐ ܕܡܬܪܓܝܢ : ܘܡܫܡܫܢܘܗܝ ܡܛܠ ܠܝ ܠܐܪܒܥܐ
ܕܡܠܟܐ[59]. ܗܟܢܐ ܥܡ ܡܫܠܡܢ ܐܒܗ̈ܬܐ ܩ̈ܠܝܦܐ. ܕܐܦ ܡܛܠ
ܗܕܐ ܐܡܪ ܗܘܐ ܠܗ ܝܫܘܥ ܡܪܝ ܡܘܫܐ ܟܠܝ ܐܢܘܢ[60] : ܬܬܪܐܬ
ܠܐܠܕܕ ܘܡܝܕܕ. ܕܬܢܝܢ ܩܝܡ ܗܘܘ ܒܡܫܪܝܬܐ ܥܠܝܗ̇ : ܐܦ ܗܢܐ
ܒܬܠܡܝܕܘܬܗ ܡܫܬ. ܡܢ ܗܪܟܐ ܗܟܝܠ ܐܫܟܚܢ ܕܫܘܐ ܠܗܘܢܐ
ܒܥܠܡܐ ܒܬܘ̈ܠܐ ܘܩܕܝ̈ܫܐ ܥܠܠ ܡܢ ܥܠܡ. ܐܝܟ ܕܬܪܝܨ ܐܘܪܚܐ
ܘܢܦܠ ܥܡܠܝܐ ܠܡܐܬܝܬܐ : ܒܝܘܠܦܢܐ ܡܬܥܝܢ ܗ̈ܘ. ܒܡܕܒܪܐ ܠܡܫܝܚ
ܡܡ̈ܠܠܢܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܗܠܝܢ ܕܦܘܩܝܢ : ܘܟܪܘܙܐ ܘܕܦܘܩܝܢ
ܘܡܣܒܪܢܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬ ܫܡܝܐ[61].

4. ܕܗܟܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܪܒ ܕܪܓܐ ܕܒܬܘܠܘܬܐ ܘܩܕܝܫܘܬܐ :
ܘܐܝܟܢ ܦܪ̈ܘܫܐ ܡܢ ܩܕܡ ܐܬܪܫܡ : ܘܐܝܟܢ ܐܬܓܠܝ
ܘܐܬܓܡܪ ܒܣܘܪܬܐ : ܘܐܝܢܐ ܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܐܫܬܡܫܬ ܒܒܬܘ̈ܠܐ
ܘܩܕܝ̈ܫܐ ܡܢ ܒܪܫܝܬ ܘܥܕܡܐ ܠܡܘܫܐ : ܐܝܟܢ ܗܝ ܘܕܐܝܟܢܐ ܠܟܠ
ܕܠܐ ܡܫܟܚܐ ܒܫܘܦܪܗܝ : ܘܡܒܝܢܐ ܘܡܟܬܒܐ ܢܦܩ ܡܕܒܪܗ ܠܡܬܠܡܕܘ
ܥܫܝܬܐ. ܒܡܫܝܚܘܬܗ̇ ܩܕܝܫܬܐ ܕܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܐܠܗܝܬܐ. ܠܟܠ ܡܢ

---

[55] XVIII.3 cf Exod. 34:29-35 but also Exod. 2:21.
[56] XVIII.3 cf Num. 11:18-23.
[57] XVIII.3 cf Deut. 31:23.
[58] XVIII. 3 Num. 11:17.
[59] XVIII.3 cf Deut. 31:3; 1 Sam 12:6; Sirach 46:1.
[60] XVIII.3 Num. 11:28.
[61] XVIII.3 cf Matt. 3:1-3.

ܒܢܝܐ ܗ̣ܝ ܕܡܬܚܒܠ̈ܢܐ : ܘܕܘܡܝܐ ܗ̣ܝ ܕܢܫ̈ܐ ܚ̈ܕܬܐ ܘܓܒܪ̈ܐ.
ܦܚܡܐ ܗ̣ܝ ܕܕܡܘܬܐ ܡ̈ܠܐܟܝܬܐ[62]. ܘܠܗܠܝܢ ܡܬܚܫܒܐ ܘܡܫܡܠܝܐ
ܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܗ ܚܕܬܐ ܕܦܪܘܩܢ. ܐܝܟ ܢܛܪܘܬܐ ܕܛܘܒܢܝܬܐ ܡܪܝܡ
ܐܡܗ : ܗ̇ܝ ܕܒܬܘܠܐܝܬ ܘܕܠܐ ܙܘܘܓ ܒܛܝܠܬܗ. ܘܐܝܟ ܕܒܚܝܘܬܐ
ܬܗܪܬܐ ܕܐܝܟܕܗ ܗܘܝܢ : ܒܬܘܠܐ ܡܫܡܠܝܐ ܘܡܪܘܪܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬ
ܫܡܝܐ. ܒܗ̇ ܗ̇ܢܝ ܕܡܫܡܗ ܕܒܪܢܫܐ ܢܣܒ : ܕܐܬܐ ܐܢܫ ܡܢ ܡܠܬܐ
ܕܟܠ ܕܝܗܒ.. ܘܐܝܬܝܗܘܢ ܠܓܒܝܐ ܡܫܪ̈ܪܐ ܠܡܕܒܪ̈ܢܐ ܘܡܕܒ̈ܪܢܐ :
ܘܠܐܚܪ̈ܢܐ ܕܒܗܠܝܢ ܐܬܝܚܕܘ ܘܡܬܝܚܕܝܢ. ܗܟܢܐ ܘܐܦ ܡܠܦܢܘܬܗ
ܕܦܪܘܩܢ ܘܦܘܩ̈ܕܢܘܗܝ.. ܟܕ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܒܢ̈ܬܐ ܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܟܝܢܐ ܐܝܟ
ܠܬܫܡܫܬܐ ܕܒܪܘܪܘܬܗ : ܙܗܪ ܐܝܟ ܘܦܩܕ : ܕܢܗܘܘܢ ܢܟ̈ܦܐ
ܒܢܦܫܬܐ ܘܡܬܛܠܠܐ ܒܩܕܝܫܘܬܐ : ܘܕܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܒܡܠܟܘܬܐ[63]. ܘܗܘܝ
ܕܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܢ ܗܘܒܪ̈ܐ ܡܬܝܫܒܢܐ ܣܓܝܐܬܐ ܠܓܡܪܝܗ ܠܚܘܕ :
ܐܠܐ ܐܦ ܡܢ ܬ̈ܠܐ ܘܫ̈ܥܒܐ. ܡܛܠ ܗܕܐ ܡܒܪܟ ܦܩܘܕܘܗܝ
ܠܒܬ̈ܘܠܘܗܝ ܐܝܟ ܥܘܒܪܐ ܘܒܪ : ܠܐܚܪ̈ܢܐ ܢܦܫܐ ܘܩܪ̈ܝܒ ܦܓܪܐ.
ܕܐܝܟ ܗ̇ܝ ܕܡܢ ܕܚܙܐ ܐܢܬܬܐ * ܐܝܟ ܕܢܪܓܝܗ̇ ܡܚܕܐ ܓܪܗ̇ 49r
ܒܠܒܗ[64] : ܓܝܪܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܠܓܡ ܐܦ ܣܘܪܚܢܐ ܠܐ ܥܡܠ ܒܪܐܝܬ.
ܘܐܦ ܥܠ ܚܛ̈ܗܐ ܐܚܪ̈ܢܐ : ܡܘܕܥ ܢܡܘܣܐ ܪܘܚܢܝܐ ܕܡܢ
ܟܝܢܘܬܗ. ܐܬܐܡܪ ܠܡ ܠܩܕ̈ܡܝܐ ܕܠܐ ܬܩܛܘܠ. ܐܢܐ ܕܝܢ
ܐܡܪܢܐ. ܕܟܠ ܕܢܐܡܪ ܠܐܚܘܗܝ ܒܣܩܐ ܘܗܕܝܦܠܐ ܕܒܪܢܐܝܬ : ܗ̣ܘ
ܒܪ ܗ̣ܘ. ܕܝܢܐ ܕܩܛ̈ܠܐ ܝܪܬ[65]. ܡܛܠ ܕܗܠܝܢ ܐ̈ܚܝܢ ܒܡܪܗ ܕܡܦܠܠܟܐ.
ܓܒܪܐ. ܥܛܠܘܬܐ. ܘܗ̤ܢܝܢ ܡܒܢ̈ܝܢ ܥܠ ܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܒܣܬܪܗܘܢ ܚܕ. ܥܠ ܚܕ..

5. ܡܢ ܡܟܐܬܬܗ ܕܝܢ ܕܐܝܟܢܐ ܘܬܝܪܐܬ ܕܡܠܟܢ ܘܡܪܢ
ܡܥܕ ܡܫܡܫܢܐ : ܣܘܥܪܗ ܡܕܒܪܢܐ ܒܟܠܐ ܡܕܒܪ̈ܢܐ : ܘܐܬܦܩܕ
ܢܩܦܐ ܒܚܝܠܢܐ ܛܠܝܐ ܕܒܗܠܝܢ ܚܬ̈ܢܝܢ ܚܬ̈ܢܝܢ ܕܓܒܪ̈ܐ ܘܕܢܫ̈ܐ.
ܘܬܪܝܗܘܢ ܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܡܗܪܢ ܐܬܥܡܠܘ. ܒܪ ܠܦ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܠܗ : ܢܦܩܐ
ܠܚܢܝ ܗ̇ܘ. ܕܒܬܪ̈ܬܐ ܡܕܒܪܢܘܬ ܒܟܠܗ ܥܡܠܝܢܐ ܕܦܓܪܢܘܬܗ.
ܐܠܐ ܐܦ ܙܗܝܪܘܬ ܡܫܡܠܝܘܬܗ ܕܢܟܦܘܬܐ ܘܡܬܠܡܕܢܘܬܐ : ܡܢ
ܗܪܟܐ ܡܬܐܪܝܬ ܢܣܒܬ ܐܦ ܐܬܪܣܝܬ. ܗܟܢܐ ܐܦ ܠܬܠܡܝ̈ܕܐ
ܒܢ̈ܝܐ : ܩ̇ܫܝܢ ܒܪ ܩ̇ܫܝܢ ܦܩܕ ܠܡܫܚܪ. ܘܟܕ ܐܫܠܡܗܝ ܬܠܡܝ̈ܕܘܗܝ :

---

[62] XVIII.4 this word is an alteration by a later hand; the original is not legible.
[63] cf Matt. 19:10-12, 22:30; Luke 20:35-6.
[64] XVIII.4 cf Matt. 5:28.
[65] XVIII.4 Matt. 5:21.

ܕܐܢ ܗܘ ܒܣܡܐ ܠܡܓܒܪ ܡܫܬܘܬܐ ܘܠܡܓܪ ܢܟܦܘܬܐ ܥܡ
ܐܢܬܬܐ : ܠܐ ܦܩܚ ܠܡܣܒ ܐܢܬܬܐ[66] : ܦܢܝ ܠܗܘܢ ܡܪܢ ܟܕ
ܐܡܪ. ܕܠܐ ܟܠܢܫ ܣܦܩ ܠܗ̇ ܠܡܠܬܐ ܗܕܐ. ܐܠܐ ܡ̇ܢ ܕܝܗܝܒ ܠܗ[67].
ܘܚܘܝ، ܕܡܘܗܒܬܐ ܗ̣ܝ ܪܒܬܐ ܗܕܐ : ܕܠܝ̈ܚܝܕܐ ܒܢ̈ܝܓܐ ܡܬܝܗܒܐ.
ܘܗܟܢܐ ܡܫܒܚܝܢ ܚܬܝܬܐܝܬ : ܕܟܠ ܕܠܡܪܢ ܪܥܐܝܬ ܢܦܩܘ : ܐܢ
ܡܙܘ̈ܓܐ ܗܘܘ ܐܬܩܕܫܘ. ܘܐܢ ܬܘܒ ܒܬܘ̈ܠܐ ܗܘܘ ܠܐ
ܐܙܕܘܓܘ. ܗܟܢܐ ܐܦ ܦܘܠܘܣ ܒܪܘܪܐ[68] ܕܠܡ ܒܡܫ̈ܒܚܐ ܐܠܦ.
ܕܐܝܟ ܕܢܬܐ ܒܥܡܐ ܡܢ ܥܘܪܝܐ ܡܩ̈ܒܠܢܐ[69] ܕܠܘܬ ܡܫܝܚܐ
ܡܫܠܡܢܘܗܝ، ܘܙܕ̈ܝܩܐ ܡܩ̈ܒܘܗܝ،. ܐܪܒܥܬܐ ܪ̈ܘܚܢܬܐ ܕܡܠܘ̈ܒܬܐ
ܡܫܝ̈ܚܝܬܐ ܕܒܫ̈ܡܝܐ : ܢܨܘܬܐ ܗ̣ܝ ܕܒܗ ܩܪܝܒ ܠܗܘܢ ܐܬܝܗܒܬ
ܗܘܬ : ܘܡܛܠ ܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܗܘܢ ܕܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܫܬܠܡܘ ܡܢ
ܕܠܗܘܢ : ܗܢܐ ܕܒܫܘܠܦܐ ܠܛܠܝܐ ܘܪܒܐ : ܒܐܝܬܝܗ ܐܫܬܠܛ.
ܘܢܦܩ ܒܥܡܐ ܡܢ ܚܢܢܗ ܥܡܡܐ : ܡܛܠ ܗ̇ܝ، ܕܠܐ ܗܝܡܢ ܘܫܒܩܗ
ܠܒܪܗ ܡܪܝܐ ܒܝܬܐ ܕܗ̣ܘ ܫܠܝܛ ܒܟܠ ܒܪ̈ܝܬܐ ܘܫܒܩܢܐ. ܘܐܫܠܡ
ܪܥ̈ܝܐ ܕܒܗܘܢ ܬܢܪܐܬ ܗܘܘ ܘܐܦܩܘܗܝ، ܠܒܪ ܡܢ ܟܪܡܐ
ܕܐܬܝܬܗ ܕܡܕܝܢܬܐ * ܘܩܛܠܘܗܝ،[70] : ܐܝܟ ܒܢܝܢ ܒܪܐ ܘܕܘܒܪܐ
ܕܒܗܘܢ ܕܫܒܩܘܗܝ، ܚܘ ܒܗ. ܘܝܗܒ ܠܗܘܢ ܫܘܠܛܢܐ ܕܒܢ̈ܘܗܝ،
ܕܐܠܗܐ ܢܬܩܪܘܢ. ܠܘ ܒܥܒܕܐ ܠܚܘܕ. ܐܠܐ ܐܦ ܒܢܝ̈ܐ[71].

6. ܪܒܐ ܗ̣ܝ ܢܨܘܬܐ ܕܢܨܘ ܒܢ̈ܝܫܐ : ܚܠܦ ܢܨܘܬܐ
ܥܒܘܪܬܐ ܕܢܨܬ ܒܥܡܐ. ܟܕ ܛܒ ܐܦܠܐ ܒܗ̇، ܐܫܬܒܩܘ ܒܬܪܗ. ܡܢ
ܦܪ̈ܝܫܐ ܕܒܗܘܢ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ، ܗܘܐ ܐܦ ܦܘܠܘܣ[72]. ܗܢܐ ܕܪܕܘܦܐܝܬ
ܣܢܐ ܗܘܐ ܒܬܪܗ. ܘܐܝܟܢ ܒܝܬ ܠܡܒܥܠ ܒܢܝ̈ ܒܥܡܗ ܕܠܐ
ܡܬܦܫܩܝܢ ܗܘܘ. ܘܒܪ̈ܗܢܐ ܕܙܘܕܩܘܬܐ : ܡܫܬܠܛܝܢ ܒܬܪܥܐ
ܗ̇ܘܐ. ܟܕ ܡܕܝܢ ܐܬܪܡ ܥܠ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܐ ܚܫܒ ܗܘܐ ܟܠܡܕܡ[73].
ܡܛܠ ܕܠܐ ܚܘܫܒܢܐ ܡܫܒܚܐ ܒܝܫܘܥ : ܘܡܫܬܠܡܢܘܬܗ ܘܕܘܒܪܗ
ܕܟܪܣܛܝܢ. ܗܢܐ ܟܕ ܟܠ ܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܘܡܫܬܠܡܘܬܐ : ܐܦ ܥܠ

49v

---

[66] XVIII.5 Matt. 19:10.
[67] XVIII.5 Matt. 19:11.
[68] XVIII.5 these two words are an alteration probably by the first hand.
[69] XVIII.5 cf Rom. 9:4, rest of chs. 9, 11.
[70] XVIII.5 cf Luke 20:9-16.
[71] XVIII.5 cf Rom. 8:14.
[72] XVIII.6 cf Acts 23:6.
[73] XVIII.6 cf Phil. 3:4-11.

ܡܫܠܡܘܬܗ ܕܚܝܐ ܡܠܦ ܗܘܐ : ܡܠܝܟ ܗ̣ܘܐ ܘܡܫܐܠ ܠܐܝܠܝܢ
ܕܠܗܕܐ ܪܓܝܢ ܗܘܘ : ܟܕ ܪܬܝܚ ܘܡܫܡܫ ܒܦܘܪ̈ܫܬܐ ܕܡܣܒܪܗܘܢ.
ܥܠ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܟܬܒܬܘܢ ܠܝ ܕܝܢ. ܫܦܝܪ ܗ̣ܘ ܠܓܒܪܐ ܕܠܐܢܬܬܐ ܠܐ
ܢܬܩܪܒ[74]. ܘܡܛܠ ܚܘܒܐ ܠܟ ܕܗܘܘܢ ܠܐܚܕ ܒܥܠܬܗ̇ ܘܡܢܗ̇ :
ܠܐܢܫܐ ܕܓܒܪܐܝܬ ܝܗܒ ܕܢܬܩܪܒ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܒܝܘܡܐ ܕܦܘܪ̈ܫܢܘܗܝ :
ܐܠܐ ܡܛܠ ܙܢܝܘܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܐܝܬܝܗ̇ ܟܬܝܒ.. ܘܐܢܬܬܐ ܠܒܥܠܗ̇
ܬܐܣܘܪ[75]. ܘܐܡܬܝ ܕܒܥܝܢ ܬܬܦܢܘܢ ܠܟ ܠܡܬܟܢܫܘ ܒܨܘܡܐ
ܘܒܨܠܘܬܐ : ܬܘܒ ܠܗ̇ ܠܓܘܡܬܐ ܐܬܦܢܘ ܡܛܠ ܪܓܬܐ
ܕܒܣܪܗܘܢ. ܕܠܡܐ ܬܬܬܟܫܠܘܢ ܒܝܕ ܣܛܢܐ. ܒܚܘܫ̈ܒܐ ܕܓܘܪܐ ܐܘ
ܒܣܘܥܪ̈ܢܐ ܕܒܗܬܬܐ[76]. ܦܩܚ ܓܝܪ ܠܡܣܒ ܐܢܬܬܐ ܢܡܘܣܐܝܬ :
ܟܠ ܡܢ ܕܠܐ ܡܨܐ. ܒܢܟܦܘܬܐ ܘܦܘܪ̈ܫܢܐ ܕܒܬܘܠܘܬܐ :
ܕܡܢܗܘܢ ܗܘܐ ܡܕܝܢܐ ܓܒܪ̈ܐ ܠܥܡܘܪ̈ܝܗܘܢ[77]. ܗܕܐ ܕܝܢ ܐܡܪܢܐ
ܐܝܟ ܕܠܡܚܝ̈ܠܐ. ܠܘ ܡܢ ܦܘܩܕܢܐ. ܐܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܨܒܐ ܐܢܐ : ܕܟܠܗܘܢ
ܒܢܝ̈ܢܫܐ ܐܝܟܘܬܝ ܢܗܘܘܢ ܒܕܟܝܘܬܐ. ܐܡܪ ܐܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܠܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܠܝܬ
ܠܗܘܢ ܢܫ̈ܐ ܘܠܐܪ̈ܡܠܬܐ : ܕܦܩܚ ܠܗܘܢ ܐܢ ܢܩܘܘܢ ܐܝܟܘܬܝ.

XIX

ܪܫܐ ܕܬܫܬܥܣܪ. ܕܥܠ ܒܬܘܠܘܬܐ ܘܩܕܝܫܘܬܐ ܕܓܒܘ ܦܣܩܗܘܢ.

1. ܩܕܝܫܘܬܐ ܘܒܬܘܠܘܬܐ ܥ̈ܠܝܢ ܡܢ ܢܡܘܣܐ. ܘܒܠܚܘܕ
ܒܢܡܘܣܐ ܕܐܘܪܝܬܗ ܕܟܝܢܐ ܡܬܥܒ̈ܕܝܢ ܘܡܬܢܛܪ̈ܢ. ܘܥܠ ܗܕܐ
ܐܦ ܐܠܗܝܐ ܦܘܠܘܣ ܗܘܐ ܟܕ ܐܡܪ. ܥܠ ܒܬܘܠܘܬܐ ܕܝܢ ܦܘܩܕܢܐ
ܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܐ ܐܚܝܕ ܐܢܐ. ܡܠܟܐ ܕܝܢ ܝܗܒ ܐܢܐ : ܐܝܟ ܓܒܪܐ
ܕܐܬܪܚܡ ܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܢܗܘܐ ܡܗܝܡܢ ܥܠ ܗܠܝܢ ܠܡܥܒܕ
ܘܠܡܬܠܝܢ. * ܣܒܪ ܐܢܐ ܓܝܪ ܕܗܕܐ ܫܦܝܪܐ : ܡܛܠ ܐܢܢܩܐ ܕܐܝܬܝܐ. 50r
ܕܦܩܚ ܠܗ ܠܓܒܪܐ ܕܗܟܢܐ ܢܗܘܐ. ܘܬܘܒ ܐܡܪ. ܐܣܝܪ ܐܢܬ
ܒܐܢܬܬܐ ܠܐ ܬܒܥܐ ܫܪܝܐ. ܫܪܐ ܐܢܬ ܡܢ ܐܢܬܬܐ ܠܐ ܬܒܥܐ

---

[74] XVIII.6 1 Cor. 7:1
[75] XVIII.6 1 Cor. 7:2.
[76] XVIII.6 cf 1 Cor.7:5.
[77] XVIII.6 1 Cor. 7:9.

ܐܢܬܬܐ. ܘܐܢ ܬܣܒ ܐܢܬܬܐ ܠܐ ܚܛܐ ܐܢܬ. ܘܐܢ ܒܬܘܠܬܐ ܬܗܘܐ ܠܓܒܪܐ ܠܐ ܚܛܝܐ[78]. ܚܢܢܐ ܓܝܪ ܝܗܒ. ܒܬܘܠܘܬܐ ܕܝܢ ܘܩܕܝܫܘܬܐ ܠܒܪ ܡܢ ܚܢܢܐ ܗ̈ܢܝܢ. ܘܠܢܟܦܐ ܕܚܢܢܐ ܠܐ ܡܫܬܟܚܝ̈ܢ. ܠܗܠܝܢ ܚܘܝ ܕܒܓܠܗ : ܕܡܬܢܟܦܘܬܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܡܩܪܒ ܠܬܪܝܗܘܢ ܓ̈ܒܪܐ ܡܛܠ ܛܘܒܥܗܘܢ ܕܢܩܒ̈ܬܐ : ܘܠܐ ܠܢܟܦܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܐ ܠܚܐܪܘܬܐ ܡܢ ܒܬܘܠܘܬܐ ܘܩܕܝܫܘܬܐ ܣܐܡ : ܟܠ ܐܢܫ ܕܡܣܒܪܐ ܛܠܝܐ ܘܣܒܝܢܐ ܡܛܠܝܟܐ ܢ̈ܫܐ ܘܒܥܝܢܐ ܬܐܪ̈ܝܐ ܪܘܚܡ ܠܡܪܢ : ܘܡܢ ܒܠܚܘܕܐ ܐܣܬܪܘ ܕܠܗ ܒܠܚܘܕ ܢܦܫ ܘܢܣܒ. ܐܢ ܗ̇ܝ ܕܫܪܐ ܐܢܬ ܡܢ ܐܢܬܬܐ ܠܘ ܒܥܘܬܐ ܗ̣ܝ ܠܐܢܫܐ ܕܠܐ ܡܨܝܐ ܕܢܬܩܛܥ. ܐܦ ܗ̇ܝ ܕܐܣܝܪ ܐܢܬ ܒܐܢܬܬܐ ܠܐ ܬܒܥܐ ܫܪܝܐ : ܠܐ ܒܠܚܘܕ ܠܐܢܫܐ ܕܡܢ ܒܬܪ ܡܫܬܪܐ ܒܡܫܦܪܘܬܗ̇ ܙܕܩܐ ܕܩܕܝܫܘܬܐ ܘܡܬܐܒ ܠܗ̇ ܬܘܪܣܝܐܝܬ : ܡܛܠ ܣܘܟܡ ܕܡܢ ܘܡܛܠ ܡܘܬܪܢ ܡܢܘܚܬܗ. ܦܘܠܘܣ ܓܝܪ ܟܠ ܬܘܬܝܗܘܢ : ܕܠܐ ܬܘܟܠܢܐ ܗܘܡ ܡܠܘܟܐܝܬ.

2. ܦܘܪܫܢܐ ܓܝܪ ܙܕܩ ܕܚܟܝܡܐܝܬ ܢܗܘܐ ܒܝܕܥܬܐ ܕܡܕܒܪܢܐ ܡܦܣܢܐܝܬ : ܘܒܓܠܝܐ ܕܙܕܩܐ ܣܢܝܩܬܐ ܘܐܒܗ̈ܬܐ ܒܢ̈ܝ ܕܘܒܪܐ ܕܡܫܪܘܬܐ ܙܕܩܐܝܬ. ܡܛܠ ܐܢܫܐ ܡܕܒܪܢܐ ܕܠܐ ܡܦܣܝܢ ܟܠ ܛܒܥܗܘܢ ܘܡܬܐܪܝܢ ܠܟܠ ܐܢܫ : ܘܡܛܠ ܠܐܠܝܢ ܕܥܐܪܝܢ ܐܘܪܚܬܗܘܢ ܠܟܠ ܥܡܠ : ܠܡܬܪܒ ܦܐܪ̈ܐ ܘܝ̈ܬܪܐ ܕܢܦ̈ܫܬܐ ܡܥܒܕܢܐ ܒܐܣܟܡܐ ܕܢܝܚܘܬ ܐܠܗܐ. ܗ̇ܘܢ ܕܕܝܢܗܘܢ ܢܛܪ ܗ̣ܘ ܠܟܢܘܬܐ. ܡܛܠ ܒܬܘܠܘܬܐ ܘܩܕܝܫܘܬܐ : ܟܕ ܡܬܪܬܐ ܛܘܒܢܐ ܦܘܠܘܣ ܘܡܟܪܙ ܐܡܪ. ܥܒܪ ܠܗ ܓܝܪ ܐܣܟܡܗ ܕܥܠܡܐ ܗܢܐ. ܡܛܠ ܗܢܐ ܨܒܐ ܐܢܐ ܕܕܠܐ ܨܦܬܐ ܬܗܘܘܢ[79]. ܘܚܘܝ ܚܝܠܗ̇ ܕܡܠܬܗ ܘܦܘܫܩܗ̇ ܐܡܪ. ܐܢܫ ܠܡ ܕܠܝܬ ܠܗ ܐܢܬܬܐ : ܪܢܐ ܒܕܡܪܗ ܕܐܝܟܢܐ ܢܫܦܪ ܠܡܪܗ. ܘܐܝܢܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܐܢܬܬܐ : ܨܐܦ ܕܥܠܡܐ ܕܐܝܟܢܐ ܢܫܦܪ ܠܐܢܬܬܗ[80]. ܘܗ̣ܝ ܟܕ ܗ̣ܝ ܡܠܝܢ. ܘܡܠܦ ܐܦ ܠܬܪܝܢ. ܣܢܝܬ ܠܡܣܒ ܫܦܪ ܘܡܫܬܥܒܕ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܡܣܝܪ ܡܢ ܙܘܘܓܐ : ܘܕܐܝܠܝܢ ܨܐܦ ܘܠܡܪܗ ܫܦܪ ܐܢܬܬܐ ܕܐܚܝܕ ܒܗ : ܐܬܟܢܫܘ ܗܟܝܠ ܒܟܠܗܘܢ ܗܠܝܢ ܣܒܝܪܝܢ ܘܐܫܬܡܠܝܘ ܕܠܡܐܪܢ ܗ̣ܘ ܦܘܩܕܢ ܠܦܘܠܘܣ. ܡܢܐ ܠܡ ܕܒܗ ܡܚܝܪܝܢ ܐܢܘܢ ܡܢ ܟܠܗ̇ ܐܢܫܐ ܡܢܗܘܢ : ܬܗܘܘܢ

---

[78] XIX.1 1 Cor. 7:25.

[79] XIX.2 1 Cor. 7:31.

[80] XIX.2 1 Cor. 7:32-3.

50v ܐܡܝܢܝܢ ܩܕܡ ܡܪܟܘܢ ܒܐܣܟܡܐ * ܫܦܝܪܐ. ܟܕ ܠܐ ܦܢܝܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ
ܒܥܠܡܐ. ܘܬܘܒ ܗܟܢ. ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܝܗܒ ܒܬܘܠܬܗ ܫܦܝܪ ܥܒܕ[81].
ܘܫܪܟܐ. ܛܘܒܘܗܝ ܠܐܢܫܐ ܕܢܩܘܐ ܗܟܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܪܥܝܢ ܕܝܠܝ. ܣܒܪ
ܐܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܐܦ ܐܢܐ : ܕܪܘܚܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܐܝܬ ܒܝ[82]. ܘܒܗ̇ ܗ̣ܘ ܗܘ ܡܨܝܐ
ܐܢܐ ܠܡܠܦ ܗܠܝܢ ܘܠܡܡܠܠܘ.

3. ܕܒܓܒܘܢ ܚܒܝ̈ܒܝ : ܐܢ ܒܥܡܠܐ ܕܬܠܡܝܕܘܬܐ ܙܕܩ
ܠܡܬܦܪܢܣܘ ܘܠܡܬܬܚܣܘ : ܐܦ ܠܡܗܘܐ ܒܚܒܪ̈ܝܢ ܙܕܩ ܠܝ. ܘܒܗ
ܘܒܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܕܡܝܘ[83] ܒܗ : ܙܕܩ ܠܝ ܠܡܬܕܡܝܘ. ܐܢ ܕܝܢ ܠܐ ܢܫܬܘܬܦ
ܠܚܫ̈ܘܗܝ ܘܠܐ ܢܬܕܡܐ ܒܡܘܬܗ ܐܝܟ[84] ܚܠܝ : ܠܝܬ ܠܝ ܥܡܗ
ܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ ܒܫܘܒܚܗ : ܕܐܫܬܘܕܝ ܠܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܡܬܐܠܨܝܢ ܥܡܗ[85].
ܒܬܘܠܘܬܐ ܕܝܢ ܘܒܪܬ ܦܣܡܗ̇ ܡܕܥܬܐ : ܐܢ ܦܪܘܫܐܝܬ
ܬܬܒܟܐ ܘܒܕܘܟܗ̇ ܬܬܢܛܪ : ܘܒܫܦܠܘܬܐ ܬܬܪܥܐ : ܐܝܟ
ܠܚܡܫܐ ܕܦܘܩܕ̈ܢܐ : ܘܡܢ ܚܫ̈ܐ ܒܢܫ̈ܐ ܘܡܢ ܥܫ̈ܕܐ ܠܐ ܬܬܬܒܥ
ܘܬܬܥܬܪ : ܐܬܐ ܗ̣ܝ ܪܥܬܐ ܘܕܘܒܪܬܐ ܗ̣ܝ ܡܥܕܬܐ : ܕܒܗ̇
ܡܬܗܡܢ ܘܡܬܡܕܒܪ ܟܠܡܗ ܚܕܬܐ ܕܡܪܢ : ܕܡܠܝܢ ܘܡܫܠܒ
ܠܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܪܚܝܡ ܠܗ ܒܫܪܪܐ. ܒܕܐܝܟ ܡܠܐ̈ܟܐ ܕܠܐ ܡܙܘܓܝܢ
ܗܘܝܢ ܒܗ ܒܫ̈ܡܝܐ[86]. ܬܘܒ ܕܝܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܠܬܐ ܕܙܩܝܦܐ ܠܐܒ̈ܝܕܐ
ܫܛܝܘܬܐ ܗܝ : ܠܢ ܕܝܢ ܠܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܚܝܝܢ ܚܝܠܐ ܗ̣ܝ
ܕܐܠܗܐ[87] : ܗܟܢܐ ܐܦ ܡܫܡܠܝܘܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܬܬܪ̈ܬܐ ܘܡܬܚܪܝܢܘܬܐ
ܕܡܢ ܘܙܘܘܓܐ: ܠܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܐܒܕܝܢ ܡܢ ܡܚܝܠܐ ܕܡܣܬܒܪܐ ܫܛܝܘܬܐ ܗ̣ܝ.

4. ܠܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܝܢ ܕܒܬܘܠܝܢ ܘܡܕܝ̈ܢܝܢ : ܘܠܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܠܗܘܢ ܙܢܝܢ
ܘܡܬܢܣܝܢ : ܐܦ ܠܐ ܡܟܝܢ ܡܬܘܕܝܢ ܐܝܟܘܬܗܘܢ : ܚܝܠܐ ܗ̣ܘ
ܪܒܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ : ܗ̇ܘ ܕܒܗ ܢܬܕܒܪܝܢ ܚܝ ܠܡܬܚܛܦܘ ܒܥܢ̈ܢܐ
ܠܐܘܪܥܗ ܕܡܪܢ ܒܡܐܬܝܬܗ[88] : ܠܡܬܒܣܡܘ ܒܗܘܢ ܒܛܝܒܘܬܗ.
ܕܗܘܝܘ ܠܚܡܐ ܫܡܝܢܝܐ[89] ܕܒܗ ܢܦܩܝܢ ܣܓܝ ܕܐܬܝܢ ܘܕܒܗܬܝܢ :
ܠܡܗܘܐ ܕܠܐ ܫܘܠܡ ܘܕܠܐ ܫܘܚܠܦ. ܗܘܝܘ ܦܐܪܐ ܚܝܐ ܘܡܚܝܢܐ.

---

[81] XIX.2 1 Cor. 7:38.
[82] XIX.2 1 Cor. 7:40.
[83] XIX.3 emendation: manuscript reads ܕܡܕܝܘ.
[84] XVIII.3 this word is written twice because of a line break.
[85] XIX.3 cf Rom. 6:5; Phil. 3:10.
[86] XIX.3 Matt. 22:30.
[87] XIX.3 1 Cor. 1:18.
[88] XIX.4 1 Thess. 4:17.
[89] XIX.4 cf John 6:32.

ܕܒܚܘܒܗ ܥܒܝܕ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܙ̈ܢܚܘܗܝ : ܠܡܬܬܢܝܚܘ ܒܢܘܚܗ
ܘܠܡܬܦܢܩܘ ܒܪܚܡܬܗ. ܗ̣ܦܘ ܒܢܘܪܐ ܘܡܕܒܚܐ ܕܚܝ̈ܐ ܕܟܠ ܕܒܪܐ :
ܛܘܒܘܗܝ ܠܡܢ ܕܛܝܒ ܗ̣ܘ ܠܗ ܒܪܒܘܬܐ : ܕܠܟܠܗܘܢ ܫܘܦܪ̈ܘܗܝ
ܚܐ ܘܪܢܬ. ܢܦܫܐ ܫܦܝܬܐ ܕܡܕܒܪܐ ܒܦܓܪܐ ܕܒܢܐ : ܠܡܪܓܫܢܘܬܐ
ܛܒܬܐ ܘܪܥܝܬܐ : ܕܡܟܝܟܐ ܒܟܠܝܠ ܕܗܒܐ ܕܡܟܢܐ. ܠܕܝܢܪܐ ܕܟܢܐ
ܘܡܠܟܐ : ܕܡܟܝܟ ܒܗ ܗܘܢܗ ܕܡܠܟܐ. ܠܦܘܩܕܢܐ ܪܫܝܐ ܕܟܘܪܐ
ܕܒܩ̈ܡܐ. ܠܐܘܡܢܐ ܕܕܗܒܐ ܟܐܣܦܝܪܐ ܕܗܐܡܟܐ. ܦܫܝܡܐ ܗ̣ܘ
ܕܡܠܟ̈ܐ. ܕܘܡܝܐ ܗܘ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ. ܒܬܘܠܬܐ ܘܩܕܝܫܬܐ ܠܐ ܡܬܬܪܓܡ
ܫܘܦܪܗ. ܠܐ ܡܬܡܠܠ ܦܘܪܥܢܗ. ܠܐ ܡܬܦܫܩ ܒܘܣܡܗ *
ܒܬܘܠܘܬܐ ܘܩܕܝܫܘܬܐ. ܛܘܒܘܗܝ ܠܡܢ ܕܗܘܐ ܒܗ̇ ܦܪܬܐ. ܢܦܪܘܗ̇ 51r
ܕܬܪܚܡܢ. ܫܒܒܝܗ̇ ܕܐܬܪܚܡܢ. ܟܠܗ ܩܕܝܫܘܬܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܗ̣ܝ
ܠܡܚܝܐ ܠܡܪܢ ܐܝܟ ܡܠܬܗ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ ܒܪܘܪܗ̇. ܚܘܪ ܒܥܘܒܟ
ܫܢ̈ܝܟ. ܒܚܘܪܓܐ ܕܫܘܠܡܐ ܘܕܐܚܪ̈ܝܬܐ ܦܠܓܐ ܕܦܐܝܢ ܠܬܫܡܫܬܐ.

XX

ܪܫܐ ܕܥܣܪܝܢ. ܘܗܘܪܐ ܕܦܫܝܩ ܠܬܠܬܐ ܘܡܥܢ̈ܐ : ܐܝܟ ܕܫܪܝܪܐܝܬ ܝܩܝܪ ܠܡܚܝܐ ܒܡܪܢ ܘܒܕܡܘܬܐ ܕܫܠܝܚܘܗܝ، ܘܡܥܢ̈ܐ.

1. ܪܒ ܗܘ ܒܙܪܥܐ ܘܡܒܝܫ ܕܙܪܥܐ ܪܒܐ ܕܒܬܘܠܘܬܐ ܘܩܕܝܫܘܬܐ. ܘܡܛܠܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܪܒܐ ܠܡܬܛܥܢܘ. ܐܝܟ ܟܠܛܠܬܐ ܠܢܦܫܐ ܘܐܝܟ ܫܦܟܐ ܠܡܐܟܢܐ : ܘܐܝܟ ܙܪܥܐ ܒܓܘܪܗ ܕܗܦܟܢܐ : ܗܟܢܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܢܦܫܐ ܐܡܝܢܐ ܕܡܢ ܢܫ̈ܐ ܠܫܘܠܡܐ ܕܐܬܐܒ. ܐܝܟ ܙܪܥܬܐ ܠܝܘܢܐ ܘܡܠܟܐ ܒܢܝܫܐ ܘܡܕܫܝܢܐ ܒܠܥܝܐ : ܗܟܢܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܒܗܕܘܢܐ ܕܐܢܫܬܐ ܒܠܒܗ ܕܡܢܝܐ. ܐܝܟ ܒܠܒܠܐ ܡܫܝܬܐ ܠܐܠܦܐ ܕܝܚܝܐ ܒܓܘ ܡܝܐ : ܗܟܢܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܢܦܫܐ ܕܡܢ ܐܬܬܐ ܠܡܬܬܪܐ. ܐܝܟ ܕܫܚܝܢ ܗܘܪܐ ܒܡܛܠܝܐ ܕܒܬ̈ܐ : ܗܟܢܐ ܫܚܝܢ ܗܘܢܗ ܕܫܒܝܚܐ ܒܫܘܠܛܢܗܘܢ. ܐܝܟ ܕܒܥ ܙܪܥܐ ܕܥܠ ܫܘܥܐ[90] ܘܡܒܟܪܐ ܕܐܓܪ̈ܐ[91] ܡܢ ܥܓܠܐ ܘܝܒܫܐ : ܗܟܢܐ ܐܟܕܢ ܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܕܫܡܠܐ

---

[90] XX.1 cf Matt. 13:5,6.
[91] XX.1 cf Ps. 129:6.

ܐܦ ܕܣܓܝܐܐ ܒܢܡܘܣܘܬܐ ܕܢܫܐ. ܐܝܟ ܕܣܟܠ ܒܝܕܐ ܣܡܝܐ
ܠܢܦܠܐ ܕܫܒ̈ܩܝܢ : ܗܟܢܐ ܣܘܟܠܐ ܕܒܗܘܢ ܠܒܥ̈ܠܐ ܕܡܫܟܠܝܢ. ܠܐ
ܫܡܥܬܘܢ ܘܠܐ ܡܕܟܪܬܘܢ : ܕܡܢ ܐܢܬܬܐ. ܫܪܝܘ ܚܛ̈ܗܐ :
ܘܡܛܠܬܗ̇ ܟܠܢ ܡܝܬܝܢ[92]. ܚܘ ܡܟܝܠ ܐܡܪ ܣܓܝܐܐ ܕܢܣܒ ܛܒܝܒܗ̇.
ܐܫܟܚܬ ܠܟ ܕܡܪܝܪܐ ܡܢ ܡܘܬܐ ܐܢܬܬܐ. ܕܗ̣ܝ ܐܝܬܝܗ̇ ܦܚܐ
ܘܡܨܝܕܬܐ ܠܒܗ̇. ܐܣܘܪܬ ܐܝ̈ܕܝܗ̇ ܡܢ ܛܒ̈ܠܬܐ. ܕܛܒ ܩܕܡ ܐܠܗܐ
ܡܬܦܠܛ ܡܢܗ̇. ܘܕܚܛܐ ܠܓܒܪܐ ܡܬܐܚܕ ܒܗ̇[93]. ܚܙܝ ܠܫܡܫܘܢ
ܐܡܝܢܐ ܥܫܝܢܐ[94]. ܕܒܡܘܪܬ ܒܢ̈ܘܗܝ. ܘܐܣܠܝܬܗ ܙܝܢܐ. ܘܫܪܒܐ.
ܘܠܕܘܝܕ ܐܝܟ ܬܒܪܬ[95]. ܘܠܫܠܝܡܘܢ ܪܒ ܚܟܝܡܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܒܕܬ[96].
ܕܐܦ ܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܣܛܝܬܗ. ܘܒܢܐ ܒܝܬ ܦܬܟܪܐ ܠܢܫ̈ܘܗܝ[97].
ܘܕܠܡܐ ܐܦ ܒܟܘܢ ܦܠܚ ܗ̇ܘܐ : ܒܕܒ̈ܢܝܐ ܘܡܘܪ̈ܒܝܐ ܕܐܢ̈ܫܝܗܘܢ
ܡܫܪܪ ܗܘܐ. ܟܡ ܟܠ ܣܘ̈ܟܠܝܢ ܕܒܟܠ ܕܪ̈ܝܢ ܕܫܪ̈ܒܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܫܘܪܝܐ
ܘܟܕܡܐ ܠܗܫܐ : ܕܟܕ ܡܬܚܒܫܬܗܘܢ ܬܘܐܪ̈ܬܐ ܐܣܬܟܪ
ܘܡܣܬܟܪ̈ܢ.

2. ܡܠ̈ܬܐ ܕܗܢܝܬܐ ܠܟܘ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܗ̇ܘ ܣܘܟܠܗܘܢ. ܘܡܦܪ̈ܫܐ
ܕܗܘܢ ܦܘܩܕ̈ܢܐ : ܠܟܘ ܡܢܗ ܗ̣ܘ ܐܡܪܢܘܗܝ. ܠܡܫ̈ܝܚܐ ܙܥܘܪ̈ܐ ܘܡܫܝܚܬܐ
ܡܝܬܪ̈ܬܐ : ܡܛܠ ܢܡܘܣ ܢܒܝܐ. ܐܝܟ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܡܫ̈ܬܠܛܢܐ ܘܡܫܩܠܐ
ܡܢ ܬܫܡܫܬܐ ܐܡܝܢܐ ܕܒܠܒܒܐ : ܗܟܢܐ ܗܘ ܬܫܡܫܬܗܘܢ
ܕܫܕ̈ܪܐ ܒܢ̈ܫܐ ܘܕܐܪ̈ܫܐ ܡܪ̈ܝܪܐ : * ܠܗܘܒܠ ܫܘܦܪܐ ܕܡܢܗܪܬܐ 51ᵛ
ܘܢܝ̈ܚܐ ܕܫܘܡܪ̈ܢܝܗܘܢ. ܐܝܢܐ ܕܐܝܟ ܓܒܝܗ ܕܡܠܟܐ ܩܐܡ
ܒܬܪܗ ܒܟܠ ܐܘܪܚ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ[98] : ܐܬܚܪܪ ܠܗ ܡܢ ܪܢܝܐ ܕܡܫ̈ܬܠܛܢܐ
ܘܫܘܪܝܐ ܕܫܦܝܪܐ ܘܐܝܢܐ ܕܡܫܬܪ ܒܡܠܟܘܬܗ̇، ܒܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܗ
ܕܡܫܝܚܐ : ܐܬܦܠܛ ܠܗ ܡܢ ܥܒܕܘܬܐ ܕܢܫ̈ܐ ܘܗܘܐ ܚܐܦܐ
ܕܫܪ̈ܪܐ.

3. ܢܘܪܐ ܕܝܢ ܚܕܐ ܕܡܫ̈ܩܐ ܘܦܪܙܠܐ ܐܝܬܝܗ̇ : ܐܦ
ܒܒܢ̈ܝܢܐ ܗܫܐ ܠܐ ܐܡܕܐ. ܘܐܟܠܐ ܚܕܐ ܕܒܡܫܪܝܐ ܕܗܢ
ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܕܒܝܬܐ : ܡܢ ܫܪܝܐ ܘܫܒܩܐ ܠܐ ܡܬܚܢܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܐܝܟ ܕܗܪ

---

[92] XX.1 1 Tim. 2:14.
[93] XX.1 Eccles. 7:26.
[94] XX.1 cf Judg. 16.
[95] XX.1 cf 2 Sam. 11,12.
[96] XX.1 cf 1 Kgs. 11:9-13.
[97] XX.1 cf 1 Kgs. 11:1-8.
[98] XX.2 cf Matt. 6:19-21.

ܠܢܘܪܐ ܐܦ ܠܐ ܢܩܕ. ܡܫܬܚܪ ܡܢ ܕܬܚܘܬܗ̇. ܐܦ ܦܪܙܠܐ ܘܐܣܛܡܐ
ܐܘ ܕܗܟܢܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ: ܓܘܫܡܗ ܡܬܚܒܠ ܘܪܘܚܗ ܣܪܝܐ. ܘܐܝܟܢܐ
ܕܩܪܝܒ ܠܡܘܬܐ ܐܦ ܠܐ ܫܠܛܐ ܡܬܚܬܡ. ܘܥܒܕܗ ܛܒܐ ܡܬܚܠܛܢܐ.
ܘܡܦܘܪܬܗ ܡܬܬܫܝܛܐ. ܘܐܦ ܒܟܠܗܘܢ ܙܕܩܐ ܕܡܫܬܘܪܬܐ
ܢܦܩܘܢ ܠܚܕ̈ܕܐ ܒܡܦܩܬܗܘܢ ܚܕ ܠܚܕ: ܟܕ ܛܠ ܠܐ ܡܬܚܙܐ:
ܬܒܪܐ ܕܝܢ ܘܬܘܠܠܬܐ ܕܟܠ ܡܕܒܚܝ̈ܗܘܢ ܗܘܐ ܡܢܗ ܚܪܒ. ܘܠܗ̇ܝ
ܕܐܡܪܢܐ ܠܦܘܠܘܣ ܕܕܠܐ ܬܘܩܠܐ ܗܘܘ ܠܝܗܘܕܝܐ ܘܠܚܢܦܐ
ܘܠܥܕܬܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܡܟܢܐ ܢܥܒܕܘܢ[99]. ܒܒܒܘ ܡܦܝܣܢܐ ܠܐܝܠܝܢ
ܕܟܪܘܙܗ ܕܐܘܢܓܠܝܘܢ ܬܪܝܨܐܝܬ ܙܕܩ: ܕܒܦܪܗܣܝܐ ܢܥܒܪܘܢ ܡܢ
ܕܡܢܘܪܐ ܕܥܡ ܢܫ̈ܐ. ܠܐ ܦܐܐ. ܠܐ ܫܦܝܪ. ܠܢܦܫܐ ܕܐܡܟܪܬ ܠܘܬܗ̇
ܠܡܫܝܚܐ: ܐܢ ܐܢܬܬܐ ܗܝ. ܘܐܢ ܓܒܪܐ: ܕܡܟܗ ܢܦܩܘܢ
ܒܪ ܙܘܓܐ ܠܚܕ̈ܕܐ. ܗ̇ܘ ܕܝܢ ܓܒܪܐ ܠܐܢܬܬܐ. ܘܐܢܬܬܐ
ܠܓܒܪܐ: ܒܗܢܐ ܕܕܘܟܪܐ ܘܕܢܩܒܬܐ ܕܒܫܡ ܡܪܢ: ܦܫܐ ܗܝ. ܒܝܢ
ܕܐܟܠܘܪܓܐ: ܘܢܓܒܬܗ ܗ̇. ܕܟܠܕܪܐ. ܥܒܫܬܐ ܗܝ. ܗܕܐ
ܠܐܚ̈ܕܝܗ̇. ܢܟܪܝܬܐ ܗܝ. ܐܦ ܡܫܠܡܬܐ ܗܝ: ܠܢܫ̈ܐ ܬܘܪܓܐ
ܕܒܬ ܡܢ. ܐܝܟ ܠܦܘܬܗ ܕܪܘܚܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ: ܙܕܩ ܠܚܠܫܐ ܕܢܘܪܝܐ
ܠܚܕ̈ܕܐ ܒܐܘܪܚܗ ܕܟܠܡ: ܠܠܡܟܢܐ ܠܚܕܐ ܕܡܦܝܣܗ. ܓܒܪܐ ܥܡ
ܓܒܪܐ ܢܗܘܐ. ܘܐܢܬܬܐ ܥܡ ܢܫ̈ܐ ܬܗܘܐ ܒܟܒܝܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܢܫ̈ܐ.

4. ܠܐ ܬܬܦܪܫ ܠܟ ܐܢܬܬܐ ܡܢ ܢܫ̈ܐ. ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܒܙܕ̈ܩܐ
ܕܡܫܬܘܪܬܐ: ܘܒܣܘܟܐ ܒܚܫܚܐ ܕܦܫܝܢ. ܡܚܝܬܗ ܗܝ. ܕܡܫܝܚܐ
ܐܦ ܣܟܠܐ. ܘܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܗ̇ܘܐ ܟܠܬܐ ܠܫܘܟܠܗ̇: ܗܘܘ ܡܬܦܠܓܝܢ
ܒܢܬ ܕܝܢܗ. ܕܝܠܬܐ ܗܝ. ܙܟܬܐ ܠܡܦܠ ܒܐܝܕܘܗܝ. ܕܢܦܩܠ[100] ܒܗ. ܐܢ
ܟܠܘܡ ܠܒ̈ܢܝ ܐܠܗܐ ܡܫܘܬܦ ܠܟ ܒܥܠܐ ܗܢܐ[101]: ܗ̇ܘ ܠܐ ܢܬܪܚܡ
ܠܟ. ܠܐ ܕܝܢ ܫܒܩ ܡܢ ܠܓܒܪܐ ܕܢܦܩܗ ܕܠܐ ܦܘܩܕܢܐ. ܢܗܒ
ܒܗܝܢ ܐܡ̈ܗܬܐ ܘܐܚ̈ܘܬܐ: ܕܗܦܟܝܢ ܠܕܘܪܫܗܝܢ ܘܠܡܦܩܗܝܢ
52r ܒܡܢ. ܐܝܟ * ܢܡܘܣܐ ܥܡ ܩܢ̈ܝܐ ܕܐܒܗ̈ܬܐ ܘܕܪ̈ܒܘܬܐ ܒܢܝ
ܡܪ̈ܒܝܬܗܘܢ. ܗܘܐ ܣܗܕܝܟ. ܠܟܠܗܝܢ ܙܒܢ ܒܕܟܝܘܬܐ. ܘܡܢ
ܟܠܗܝܢ ܠܐ ܒܕܟܘܬܐ. ܘܡܢ ܟܠ ܕܐܡܗܝܫܬܐ ܗܝ. ܒܬܘܠܬܐ
ܘܡܕܥܬܐ ܠܐ ܬܬܒܥ. ܦܪܗܣܝܐ. ܘܒܝܬܐ ܘܠܓܒܪܐ ܘܫܪܝܪܘܬܐ ܥܡ
ܟܠ ܕܐܢܬܬܐ ܗܝ: ܠܐ ܬܬܒܥ ܟܠ ܟܠܗ. ܘܬܬܝܐܝܬ ܒܥܠܐ ܕܐܝܬ

---

[99] XX.3 1 Cor. 10:32.
[100] XX.4 this word is unclear.
[101] XX.4 cf Gen. 6:1-3.

ܒܝܢ ܟܘܪܐ ܕܚܠܝܡܘܬܐ ܘܬܚܒ̈ܘܫܝܐ ܕܪܒܬ ܦܓܪܐ. ܐܦܠܐ ܟܡ
ܐܡܟܐ ܘܒܪܬܐ ܘܚܫܬܐ : ܘܒܪܬ ܘܪܓܐ ܗ̇ܝ، ܕܒܢ ܡܕܡ. ܐܙܕܗܪ ܡܢ
ܪܘܚܐ ܕܦܠܓܝܢ : ܗ̇ܝ، ܕܡܬܦܠܓܐ ܒܒܢ̈ܝܗ̇ ܕܠܐ ܡܬܦܠܓܢܘܬܐ :
ܘܓܡܪܐ ܠܡܪ̈ܝܢܐ ܘܡܥܒܪ̈ ܠܟܐ ܠܐ ܠܐܒܕܢܐ ܕܠܥܠܡ.

5. ܐܢ ܕܝܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܫܘܒܚܬܐ ܚܕܐ. ܢܦ̈ܫܐ ܡܛܠ ܚܝܠܐ ܐܘ
ܒܡܫܘܫܐ ܕܡܪܢ : ܒܥܡܠܬܐ ܕܦܬܚܘܢ ܕܪܘܫ ܐܘ ܕܦܩܘܕ : ܘܠܐ
ܡܢܝܐ ܕܬܠܡ̈ܝܕܝܟ ܒܬܘܪܣܝܘܬ ܕܡܪ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܒܫܘܒܚܬܟ :
ܚ̈ܠܐ ܫܘܒܩܗܘܢ ܒܪܘܚܗ : ܒܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܕܠܐ ܚܝܠ :
ܘܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܡܕܒܪ̈ܢܐ ܢܗܘܘܢ ܠܟ ܠܫܘܒܚܘܬܗܘܢ. ܚܕܐ ܕܝܢ ܐܘ ܬܪܬܝܢ
ܒܫܢܬܐ. ܟܡ ܐܢܫ ܡܢ ܐܚ̈ܝܢ ܕܬܘܟܠܢܐ. ܘܐܢ ܡܢܝܐ : ܒܚܕܐ
ܥܒܐ ܚ̈ܠܐ ܫܦܝܪܘܬܗܘܢ ܒܡܠܟܐ ܘܒܦܘܪܢܣܐ. ܒܪ ܡܒܬܪ. ܐܢܫ ܡܢ
ܡܕܡ ܘܒܢܐ ܒܟܠ ܡܕܡ. ܘܡܬܐܪܐܬ ܒܓܠܘܬܐ. ܒܕܡܟܐ ܠܡܘܬܐ
ܐܬܬܥܝܩ ܠܚܝܠܘ ܗܠܝܢ. ܡܛܠ ܕܠܡܘܬܐ ܓܡܪܐ ܡܫܪ̈ܝܢ ܐܢ ܠܐ
ܬܬܚܠܦ̈ܢ. ܠܐ ܬܗܘܦ ܒܚܫܬܐ ܠܠܒܬܟ : ܘܠܐ ܬܬܒܥ ܫܒܩܐ
ܒܗܘܢܟ. ܠܐ ܬܪܥܐ ܒܥܩ̈ܬܐ ܒܪܘܚܟ. ܠܐ ܬܬܒܠ ܒܠ ܡܠܟ
ܒܡܪܐܢܝܬ. ܡܛܠ ܕܢܓܘܕܟ ܘܡܕܒܪܟ ܒܬܪܟ. ܒܡܠܕܪܟ
ܒܥܝܟ ܘܢܓܕܝܟ ܒܠܒܬܟ. ܐܙܕܗܪ ܘܠܐ ܬܬܟܫܠ. ܘܡܬܐܪܐܬ ܐܢ
ܡܕܒܪܐ ܐܝܬ ܒܥܡܟܐ ܪܒܐ ܕܒܘܪܝܐ. ܡܛܠ ܗܕܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܟܢ ܠܐܝܟ
ܘܡܬܚܫܠܝܢ ܒܟܠ ܦܘܪܣܝܢ : ܕܒܘܝܐܐ ܘܕܘܒܠܫܐ : ܕܒܡܬܐ
ܘܕܝܘܬܐ. ܠܘ ܡܛܠ[102] ܫܟܝܚܬ ܕܠܘܬ ܐܢܫ̈ܝܬ ܕܟܢܬܐ ܕܒܪܢ.
ܐܠܐ ܡܛܠ ܥܘܠܒܬ ܕܪ̈ܢ ܕܐܡܪܝܢ ܠܗ ܡܢ ܬܡܬܥܐ.

6. ܘܬܘܒ ܕܠܐ ܢܥܒܪ ܙܒܢܬܢ ܕܒܪܢ. ܒܡܫܝܠܘܬܐ ܫܒܠܬܐ
ܬܝܢ. ܕܠܒܟܐ ܢܬܦܢܥ ܠܟ ܡܢ ܥܘܬܦܘܬܐ ܕܐܢܫܘܗܝ، ܒܬܘܠܐ
ܘܡܕ̈ܢܐ ܕܐܥܬܒܠܘ. ܗܘܪܬܐ ܡܬܝܬܐ ܡܬܒܒܢܐ ܠܬܘܠܬܐ
ܘܡܕ̈ܢܬܐ ܐܢܫ̈ܬܝ : ܡܛܠ ܡܚܠܝܬܗܘܢ ܘܦܟ̈ܪܘܗܝ، ܕܓܢܫܗܘܢ.
ܐܢ ܬܥܒܪ ܫܬܐ ܘܬܬܫܒܠ ܠܒܠ : ܫܥܕܗ̇ ܡܒܐ ܠܓܒ ܡܢܗ̇ : ܘܪܡ
ܠܗ̇ ܐܝܟ ܥܦܘܪܐ ܠܡܦܠܓܘ ܘܠܐ ܡܬܫܦܟܐ. ܘܐܢ ܬܬܦܪܘ
ܠܡܫܒܘܗ : ܒܦ ܠܗ ܬܘܒܗ̇ ܘܬܠܒܗ̇ : ܘܡܒܐܪܗ̇ ܒܡ ܥܘܢܗ̇.
ܠܦܘܒܗ، * ܠܡܢ ܕܒܗ، ܒܬܒܬܥܗ ܘܓܡܪ ܐܢܓܘܢܗ : ܘܥܡܠ 52ᵛ
ܥܘܕܪܢܗ ܕܝܢ ܡܪܢ. ܘ، ܠܡܢ ܕܥܒܪܐ ܡܢܗ ܘܗܦܟ ܠܡܫܬܪܗ :
ܘܢܦܠ ܡܢ ܪܘܡܐ ܪܒܐ ܕܚܒܐ ܕܠܥܠܡ ܕܒܡ ܡܕܢܚܐ. ܚܡ ܕܥܒܪܐ

---

[102] XX.5 this word is repeated by error at a line break.

ܒܬܘܠܘܬܗ ܘܒܩܕܝܫܘܬܗ : ܒܦܘܪܐ ܗܘ̇ ܒܚܕܐ ܡܢ ܬܪܬܝܢ ܡܢܘ̈ܢ
ܕܫ̈ܢܐ. ܠܝܬ ܕܡܫܬܟܚ ܠܡܦܠ ܓܠܝܐܝܬ ܒܒܗܬܬܐ : ܐܠܐ ܐܢ
ܐܢܫ ܕܢܦܠ ܒܡܣܟܢܘܬ ܒܢܫ̈ܘܗܝ. ܟܐܒܐ ܕܡܬܓܠܐ : ܐܣܝܘܬܐ
ܡܥܘܪ ܠܗ̇ ܕܒܗܬܐ : ܐܢ ܓܒܐ ܠܡܕܝܢܘ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܒܪܘܚܗ. ܐܘܠܨܢܐ
ܗܘ̇ ܡܢ ܚܫ̈ܐ. ܘܢܓܕܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܡܢ ܫܐ̈ܕܐ : ܡ̇ܢ ܕܢܣܒܪ ܒܕܡܘܬܐ
ܠܚܪܬܐ ܗܘ̇ ܢܬܒܠܠ.

XXI

ܪܫܐ ܕܥܣܪܝܢ ܘܚܕ. ܥܠ ܦܘܡܐ ܘܥܠ ܦܬܓ̈ܡܐ ܘܥܠ ܣܘܥܪ̈ܢܐ ܕܠܒܐ.
ܘܥܠ ܫܘܓܦܢܐ ܕܒܗ. ܘܥܠ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܒܦܘܪܫܢܐ ܡܬܒܪܝܢ.

1. ܫܡܥ ܚܒܝܒܝ. ܦܘܡܐ ܗܢܘ : ܠܦܘܡܐ ܠܐ ܬܦܬܚ. ܘܠܦܘ̈ܡܐ
ܠܐ ܬܦܩ. ܐܟܘܬܐ ܒܢܝ ܕܓܒܪ̈ܬܐ ܡܬܐܫܬܢܝܬܐ. ܡܢܐ ܕܠܒܐ
ܘܠܒܐ ܡܬܗ̈ܦܟܝܢ ܡܬܕܠܚܝܢ ܘܡܬܚܒܠܝܢ : ܡܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܫܬ̈ܩܢ ܘܢܝ̈ܚܝܢ :
ܟܠ ܬܓܪ̈ܘܗܝ ܬܩܝܢ ܘܡܬܓܠܠ ܘܡܫܦܪ̈ܢ : ܡܢܐ ܗܘ̇ ܫܠܝܐ ܒܓܘܫܡܗܘܢ
ܠܪ̈ܚܡܘܗܝ : ܘܦܘܡܐ ܒܢܝܚܘܬܗ ܠܕܒ̈ܒܘܗܝ. ܡܛܠ ܕܬܓܪܐ ܗܢܝܐ
ܕܫܟܚ ܒܢ̈ܫܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܒܟܝܢ ܡܬܚܒܠܐ : ܡܢ ܓܒܝܢ ܚܐܪܐ ܘܡܢ
ܫܐ̈ܕܐ : ܒܥܠܝܐ ܫܓܝܐܐ ܕܦܘܪܫܢܐ ܘܒܝܢܐ ܢܓܝܪܐ ܕܒܚܠܟܐ :
ܠܚܒܫܐ ܬܩܝܢ ܘܡܫܦܪ ܘܡܬܓܠܠ ܡܢ ܚܒܘܫܬܗ. ܡܛܠ ܕܐܟܚܕܐ ܐܘܦ
ܠܡܚܠܘ ܒܟܠܕܒܟܐ ܫܓܝܐܐ : ܕܬܓܪ ܠܗ̇ ܠܡܚܣܢܘܬܗ. ܘܒܝܬܐ
ܕܚܫܡ ܠܬܘܡܝܗ ܡܛܠ ܡܚܝܠܘܬܐ ܘܡܫܝܘܬ ܠܒܐ : ܗܢܐ ܕܠܝܬ
ܠܣܘܒܠܗ ܡܢ ܪܦܝܘܬܐ ܘܡܢ ܡܡܪܢܘܬܐ ܒܫܬܐ ܘܡܚܠܬܐ :
ܕܡܬܡܠܐ ܡܢ ܠܐ ܫܘܒܕܐ ܘܟܠܠܐ. ܘܡܢ ܠܐ ܚܘܒܐ ܘܠܐ
ܕܫܠܝܬܐ ܕܠܝܬ ܘܕܡܬܝܕܥܐ.

2. ܘܕܒܓܘ ܡܢ ܟܠܗ ܚܠܦ ܐܙܕܗܪ ܡܢ ܚܐܪܘܬܐ ܫܒܠܬܐ
ܕܦܘܡܐ ܘܡܬܒܪ̈ܢܐ ܕܠܐ ܦܘܪܫ : ܗܠܝܢ ܕܒܐܡܝܢܘ ܫܘܪܝ ܡܢ
ܕܘܟܐ ܠܕܘܟܐ. ܘܡܢ ܐܬܪܐ ܠܐܬܪܐ : ܘܪܓܝܢ ܐܬܪܐ ܕܠܝܬ ܒܗ
ܫܠܝܐ : ܘܡܓܚܟܝܢ ܒܦܓܪ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܘܡܫܚܩܝܢ : ܘܕܠܝܚ ܢܫܬܥܝ̈ܬܗܘܢ
ܘܡܕܘ̈ܪܝܢ : ܘܒܟܠܝܢ ܪܗܛܝܢ ܘܫܘܚܝܢ ܠܡܦܪܣ ܒܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܕܫܡܥܝܗܘܢ :
ܘܒܝܬ ܡܢܚܐ ܠܝܬ ܠܗܘܢ ܒܥܠܡܐ ܟܠܗ. ܘܠܐ ܢܘܚܐ ܒܕܘܟ.

ܛܒ̈ܥܝܢ ܚܢܢ ܒܗ ܛܘ̈ܦܣܐ ܕܢܦ̈ܫܬܗܘܢ. ܛܒ̈ܥܐ ܒܠܠܝܐ
ܒܦܬܓܡ̈ܝܗܘܢ. ܛܒ̈ܥܐ ܕܐܬܐ ܠܦܘܪ̈ܥܢܐ: ܘܡܫܟܚܐ ܕܚܘܪܒܐ
ܠܕܝ̈ܢܐ. ܘܡܛܥܝܢ ܢܦ̈ܫܬܐ ܕܗܕܝܘ̈ܛܐ: ܘܡܫܒܝܢ ܠܒ̈ܘܬܐ ܕܦܫܝ̈ܛܐ
ܠܦܘܡܐ ܒܬܗܪܐ ܫܘܦܪܐ ܕܡ̈ܠܝܗܘܢ. ܘܟܠ ܡܘܠܟܢܐ ܘܬܪܥܐ
ܕܗ̇ܘܐ ܠܐܢܫܐ ܒܒܘܪܝܗ ܘܒܒܘܡܪܗ: *[103] ܦܘܡܗ ܗܘܝܘ ܕܡܬܒܪܬܢܐ 631r
ܚܠܦ ܠܗ ܒܢܟܐ ܒܪܒܟܐ ܕܢܫܘܢܗ. ܘܐܝܟ ܕܠܒܪܟܐ ܒܪܢܐ ܐܪܢܐ ܕܒܦ
ܠܛܠܐ ܡܘܒܕܢܐ: ܒܒܗܕܢܗ ܒܕܪ ܠܗ ܬܫܘܒܘܬܗ̇، ܕܦܘܡܐ ܕܗܘܐ ܦܪܘܫܐ
ܡܫܪܟܐ. ܒܗܠܝܢ ܗܘ̇ ܛܥܘܢ ܕܐܢܫ̈ܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܒܣܘܓܐܐ: ܛܠܠ
ܦܘܡܐ ܐܡܝܢܐ. ܟܐܠܝܢ ܕܡܬܪܝܡ ܡܢ ܫܘܒܗܪܐ ܕܪܒܘܬܐ ܘܫܘܦܪܐ
ܕܡܫܬܡܗܢܘܬܐ: ܘܟܐܠܝܢ ܕܒܪܝܢ ܡܢ ܒܗܠܟܐ ܘܟܠܐ ܘܐܠܘܬܐ
ܕܡܬܪܢܝܐ ܒܟܡܠܘܬܗܘܢ. ܫܪܝܪܐܝܬ ܐܡܪ: ܕܐܘܪܚܐ ܐܡܝܢܬܐ
ܕܦܘܡܐ: ܠܫܐ̈ܕܐ ܕܪܥܝܐ ܘܠܐ ܠܒܪ. ܒܗ̇، ܕܐܦ ܗܘܢ
ܐܡܝܢܬܐ ܒܟܠ ܙܒܢ ܦܘܡ ܒܟܠ ܐܬܪ ܘܡܕܝܢ. ܠܡܥܡܕܘ ܢܣܒܘܢ
ܥܣܘܩܐ: ܐܝܟ ܡܠܬܗ ܕܡܪܢ ܕܟܠ ܪܘܚܐ ܠܦܫܬܐ. ܘܡܟܐ ܕܠܐ
ܡܥܡܕܝܢ ܒܗ ܚܝܐ ܒܢܝܐ ܕܚܐܪܗܘܢ: ܦܫܝܢ ܠܕܡܝܘܬܗܘܢ
ܡܕܡܝܬܐ ܕܢܥܡܕܘܢ ܢܚܫܘܢ.

3. ܘܒܬܪ ܕܠܐ ܡܥܡܕܝܢ ܘܬܘܢܐܝܬ ܡܬܕܘܕܝܢ: ܗܟܢܐ ܗ̇ܘ
ܦܘܡܐ ܒܢܟܐ ܘܫܒܠܐ. ܐܡܝܢܐܝܬ ܐܘܟܐ ܕܡܕܒܪܗ̇، ܪܥܐ. ܘܐܝܟܢܐ
ܕܐܦ ܗܘ ܡܬܒܪܬ ܠܡܬܬܚܘܝܘ ܘܠܡܬܐܬܪ: ܠܐ ܡܪܦܝܢ ܠܗ
ܢܒܘܪ̈ܗܝ. ܘܐܢ ܡܬܬܥܐ ܘܡܚܘܫܢ ܥܠܝܠ: ܘܚܝܐ ܡܕܡ ܒܕܪ
ܕܠܐ ܚܝܠ ܒܗ: ܐܘ ܬܪܥܐ ܕܠܐ ܡܬܦܬܚ ܠܗ ܚܝܠܐܝܬ: ܐܘ ܚܫܝܗ
ܐܝܟ ܢܟܝܦܘܬܗ ܠܐ ܬܬܒܪ ܡܠܝܠܐܝܬ: ܐܘ ܒܗܘܟܐ ܢܕܒܪܘܗܝ
ܒܕܝܢ: ܐܘ ܕܒܟܐ ܢܬܠܘܗܝ، ܒܒܡܪܝܢ: ܬܫܝܐܝܬ ܐܪܗܐ ܢܦܫܗ
ܘܡܬܓܫܫ. ܘܟܕ ܫܟܪ ܐܝܬ ܒܗ ܕܬܦܫܘܗܝ،: ܫܒܩ ܦܪܫ ܘܠܘܬܗ̇،.
ܗܕܐ ܡܟܠܠܐ ܒܗ ܐܬܪܘܬ ܢܦܫܐ: ܘܫܠܝܐ ܒܗ ܫܒܬܐ ܘܒܗܬܬܐ
ܐܡܝܢܬܐ. ܘܡܢ ܒܝܘܬܐ ܕܪܘܓܙܗ: ܐܝܬ ܐܡܬܐ، ܕܐܦ ܠܪܦܝܢܐ
ܐܬܐ ܘܠܒܘܕܩܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ. ܠܗ ܒܗܢܐ ܟܐܒܫܢܘܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܗܢܐ
ܡܠܠ. ܠܗ ܒܥܫܬܐ ܕܠܐ ܦܓܥܐ ܒܗ ܒܦܘܡܐ: ܡܠܠ ܫܘܓܐܬ
ܒܢ̈ܫܐ ܕܐܪܚܝܢ ܠܗ ܒܫܘܓܐܬ ܦܘܡܗ ܕܒܟܠ ܐܬܪ.

4. ܘܐܦ ܫܠܝܐ ܗܟܢܐ ܡܬܦܪܫ ܠܗ. ܕܒܠܗܘܢ ܚܣ̈ܗ، ܕܬܡ
ܛܘܦ̈ܣܐ ܕܡܘܕ̈ܝܐ ܗܘܘ ܡܠܝܢ. ܘܬܘܒܐ ܬܗܘܐ ܡܬܪܕܝܬܗ ܒܗ

---

[103] XXI.2 Selly Oak Colleges Library, Mingana Syriac Ms. 631.

ܦܘܠܚܢܗ ܕܬܡ. ܘܐܦ ܣܒܪܗ ܢܗܘܐ ܒܡܛܠܐ : ܟܠ ܕܐܦܠܒ ܟܬܦܗ
ܡܢ ܥܘܒܕ̈ܐ : ܐܝܟ ܬܘܪܬܐ ܕܡܪܕܬ ܡܢ ܢܝܪܐ. ܐܦ ܡܪܢ ܠܐ
ܒܠܐ ܠܐܢܫܐ ܕܗܟܢܐ ܗܘ ܡܢ ܣܒܪܬܗ : ܕܢܟܦܘܪ ܐܢܫܘܬܗ
ܒܫܬܐ : ܘܢܚܠܐ ܪܓܬܗ ܫܒܠܬܐ. ܐܝܟ ܕܢܗܘܐ ܕܠܐ ܡܦܣ
ܒܪܘܚ. ܘܢܒܗܬ ܡܢ ܡܕܡ ܕܪܓ : ܗ̇ܘ ܕܠܚܪܬܐ ܒܒܗܬܐ ܡܩܪܐ. ܟܠ
ܒܪ ܕܐܨܒ ܐܢܫ ܥܘܢܝܐ ܗ̣ܘ. ܐܢ ܡܚܠܬܢܗ، ܒܢܝܫܐ. ܒܥܡܢ
ܡܦܝܣܐ * ܘܪܚܡ ܒܦܢܝܢܐ. ܘܐܢ ܒܨܪܬ ܡܠܠ ܡܢ ܢܦܫܗ ܒܡܘܒܠܗ : 631v
ܨܚܝܢ ܚܕܡܝܢܐ ܘܥܬܝܪܐ ܘܕܠܐ ܣܘܟܐ. ܡܛܠ ܗܕܐ ܦܪܝܫܘܬܗ
ܒܦܪܗܣܝܐ ܠܗܕܐ ܬܐܓܘܪܬܐ ܒܫܬܐ ܘܓܢܝܬܗ̇ : ܡܛܠ
ܕܗܘܓܠܐܐ ܒܢܬܗ̇ ܘܒܡܟܬܗ̇ ܘܐܦ ܢܫܬܗ̇ ܘܐܬܢܫܬ ܒܗ̇ :
ܘܠܐ ܚܙܬ ܒܗ̇ ܡܕܡ ܕܡܘܬܪ ܐܝܟ ܚܘܫܒܢܐ ܕܐܢܬ ܒܗ̇. ܘܠܐ
ܐܥܒܕܬ ܣܢܝܒܐ ܕܐܫܒܗ̇ ܘܚܒܝܪܐ ܕܦܠܚܗ̇. ܚܘܠܗ̇، ܕܐܢܬܬܐ ܠܐ
ܒܪܝܗ̇. ܒܪܡܐ ܗ̣ܝ، ܒܫܢܐ ܠܩܠܝܗ̇. ܘܦܐܪ̈ܝܗ̇ ܐܣܢ̈ܝܐ ܫܢ̈ܘܬܗ.

5. ܐܢܬ ܕܝܢ ܠܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܦܘܪܥܐܝܬ ܡܬܒܪܝܢ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܬܓܒ̈ܝܢ.
ܐܚܝ ܘܡܪܝ ܐܝܟ ܕܠܡܪܢ. ܡܛܠ ܕܒܫܡܝܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܡܬܚܫܒܝܢ ܒܗܕܐ
ܐܝܟ ܕܢܐܬܪܘܢ ܐܘ ܕܢܘܬܪܘܢ ܒܡܪܢ. ܐܒܫܢܐ ܡܗܝܡܢܐ
ܘܬܪܝܨܐ : ܡܢ ܦܓܪܗ ܝܕܥ ܘܡܢ ܡܠܬܗ. ܗܘ ܥܘܒܕܗ ܕܒܘܪܐ.
ܢܚ ܒܫܘܡܠܗ : ܦܨܝܚ. ܘܓܠܝܢ ܐ̈ܦܘܗܝ، ܒܨܘܒܗ. ܒܗܘܠ ܒܢܝܬܗ
ܘܡܥܡ ܒܦܬܓ̈ܡܘܗܝ، ܘܫܠܐ ܘܡܫܬܡܥܢ ܒܟܠ ܠܚ̈ܡܘܗܝ، ܝܕܥ
ܕܢܦܫ ܘܚܣܡ ܕܢܬܛܦܫ. ܘܠܐ ܬܢܐ ܒܘܨܪܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܘܠܐ ܒܨܐ
ܒܫܐܝܬ. ܘܠܐ ܡܬܦܪܥ ܠܗ ܒܢܝܫܐ ܫܘܦܐ ܕܐܚܪ̈ܢܘܗܝ، ܐܦܠܐ
ܘܬܪܢܗ ܒܥܘܬܪܐ ܕܐܢܫ. ܘܗܕܪܗ ܒܟܠ ܡܕܡ. ܘܡܬܝܪܐܝܬ ܡܢ
ܨܝܢܐ ܘܡܢ ܒܥܠܐ. ܘܟܠ ܒܪ ܕܡܛܠܐ ܒܝܬ ܦܪ̈ܘܫܐ ܗ̣ܘܘ ܐܬܪܗ.
ܘܐܢ ܡܬܐܠܨ ܒܒܘܪܣܗ ܠܫܛܝܘܬܗ، ܡܟܦܪ ܘܠܝܘܬܪܗ ܡܬܪܒܐ.
ܘܠܐ ܡܫܬܒܚ ܘܡܬܚܒܠ ܒܟܠ ܢܫ̈ܝܢܘܗܝ، ܟܐܢ ܥܕܡܐ ܠܡܘܬܐ.
ܐܢ ܢܓܕܥ. ܐܦܠܐ ܒܡܫܠܡܐ ܘܐܚ : ܐܢ ܒܗܘܢ ܐܘ ܡܢܗܘܢ
ܢܬܚܣܡ. ܘܠܐ ܡܬܗܪܒ ܠܚܣܝܘ : ܐܢ ܡܬܒܨܐ ܡܢ ܣܟܠܘܬܐ
ܘܬܡܝܗܐ. ܘܠܐ ܡܬܐܒ ܠܦܘܫܩܐ : ܒܬܘܪܓܡܐ ܘܢܝܫܐ ܥܬܝ̈ܪܐ
ܕܫܒܠܐ. ܘܠܐ ܨܒܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܠܡܫܥܠܘ. ܗܘ ܡܠܠ ܡܢ ܫܓܫ
ܝܕܥܗ ܥܡܦܪܐ ܕܡܬܒܪܢܐ ܚܒܝܫܐ. ܗܫܘܬܗ ܕܒܘܪܬܐ
ܕܦܗܠܐ ܒܫܐ ܘܗܒܠܐ ܪܥܡܬ : ܘܐܦ ܕܒܘܪܢܐ ܠܗܠܐ ܘܚܒܝܫܐ
ܒܦܪܥܢܐ.

6. ܫܒܘܩ ܠܝ. ܛܥܡܬ ܠܓܘܡܐ ܒܓܘܡܗ : ܘܒܠܥ ܚܠܝܘܬܗ ܡܪܪܐ
ܕܡܘܬܐ ܫ̈ܠܝܛ ܒܗ. ܘܝ ܠܟܘܢ ܕܪܚܡ ܦܘܡܐ. ܟܪܝܗܐ ܘܒܣܝܡܐ
ܬܘܒܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܡܫܝܚܗ. ܠܒܠܥ ܪܚܡ. ܘܠܐܥ ܠܐ ܬܫܟܐ ܐܦ ܠܐ
ܠܫܐܟ. ܘܠܐ ܬܒܥܐ ܐܦ ܠܐ ܠܡܒܚܢܐ ܒܟܐܦܐ. ܘܟܐܥ ܡܛܠ
ܒܪܝܬܗ ܠܐ ܬܬܒܥܐ. ܓܒ̈ܝܬܐ ܓܒܪ ܡܓܒܝܬܐ ܡܫܒܚܝܢ : ܕܡܢ
ܠܒܪ ܡܢܝ ܐܦ ܡܢܝ. ܘܡܢ ܠܓܘ ܫܦܝ̈ܪܝܢ ܘܗ̈ܘܝܢ : ܐܘ ܒܠܒܒܐ
53r ܐܘ ܒܒܘܕܪܐ ܕܡܢ ܚܠܡܝܢ : ܐܝܟ ܒܐܘܒܠܐ ܘܐܝܟ * ܒܫܘܒܐ ܘܐܝܟ
ܒܡܫ̈ܒܚܢܐ. ܡܢ ܓ̈ܒܪܐ ܕܚܘܫ̈ܒܐ ܘܡܘܒ̈ܠܐ ܕܓܘܢܝܐ ܐܙܕܗܪ.
ܡܛܠ ܕܒܟܐܢ ܡܗܠܟ ܠܚܝ̈ܒܐ ܬܪ̈ܝܨܐ. ܘܐܟܒܪܐ ܕܢܬܪ̈ܐ
ܕܠܠܐܝܬ ܡܗܠܟܝܢ. ܕܒܗܐ ܒܡܠܬܐ ܢܬܚܒܠ ܡܢܗ. ܘܐܝܟ
ܙܗܝܪܘܬܐ ܡܬܛܠܝܢ ܕܠܐ ܢܚܛ : ܛܘܒܘܗܝ ܠܟܘܢ ܕܪܫܡ ܠܒܠܒܗ
ܕܥܠܡܐ ܘܐܟܘܢܗ ܕܫܘܒܒܪܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܐܡܪܐ ܗ̣ܝ ܐܦ ܠܢܒܝܐ :
ܕܢܗܘܐ ܥܒܕܗ ܕܙܕܝܩܘܬܐ ܫܠܡܐ : ܘܦܘܠܚܢܗ ܫܠܝܐ. ܘܬܘܟܠܐ
ܠܥܠܡ ܥܠܡܝܢ. ܘܢܬܒ ܥܡܝ ܒܕܝܪܐ ܕܫܠܡܐ[104] ܘܫܪܒܐ. ܒܕܡܐ
ܕܬܬܒܢ ܥܠܝܢ ܪܘܚܐ ܡܢ ܡܪܘܡܐ : ܠܡܚܘܬܟ ܒܛܒܘܬܗ
ܕܡܓܒܪܐ ܐܠܗܐ : ܘܡܫܒܚܝܢ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܒܢ̈ܝ ܘܫ̈ܠܡܝܢ : ܘܡܢ ܚ̈ܝܐ
ܒܢ̈ܫܐ ܕܦܘܡܐ ܠܚܝܐ ܛܠ̈ܝܐ ܕܬܫܒܘܚܬܗ. ܕܠܗ ܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ ܡܢ ܟܠ
ܕܫܠܡ ܘܫܦܝܪ ܒܪܚܡܬܗ : ܠܥܠܡ ܥܠܡܝܢ ܐܡܝܢ.

XXII

ܪܫܐ ܕܥܣܪܝܢ ܘܬܪܝܢ. ܥܠ ܙܗܝܪܘܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܣܛܪܐ : ܘܥܠ ܫܘܪܝܐ ܕܡܢ ܣܛܪܐ. ܦܥܠ ܬܘܒܐ ܡܛܘܠ ܚܛ̈ܗܘܗܝ.

1. ܬܘܒܘ ܕܣܛܪܐ ܠܒܝܬܗ. ܡܢ ܣܒܠܐ ܘܒܫܐ ܒܪܘܫ. ܘܡܢ
ܣܛܪܐ ܣܦܪ ܢܦܫܟ. ܕܠܐ ܢܦܫ ܒܗ ܢܘܪܐ ܒܠܫܢܗ : ܘܬܐܡܪ
ܒܒܗ ܒܓܘܠܬܗ. ܐܝܟܘܗܝ ܗܘ ܕܡܓܪܦܢܐ ܒܒܪܐ ܣܛܪܐ :
ܘܐܒܠ ܡܪܓܐ ܗܘ ܡܠܕܗ. ܘܣܡܘܒܠܐ ܒܠܢܐ ܕܦܘܡܕܢܐ ܕܬܪܝ.
ܡܓܪܦܢܐ ܪܫܒܬܐ ܬܪܝܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܒܡܪ ܡܢ ܢܦܫܗ : ܕܐܝܢܐ
ܕܝܐܬ ܠܗ ܒܪܫܒܬܐ. ܘܣܛܪܐ ܠܣܘܟܐ ܕܢܘܪܐ ܡܒܬܠ ܐܦ

---

[104] XXI.6 Is. 32:17,18.

ܡܘܗܒ. ܒܠܫܢܗ. ܒܟܠܗ ܫܠܝܢ ܐܙܕܗܪ ܡܢ ܐܝܟܐ ܕܡܦܩܝܢ ܗܟܢ :
ܘܫܘܦܪܗ ܕܫܬܩܐ ܠܐ ܪܫܡ. ܐܦ ܫܪܪܐ ܡܛܠ ܗܘܬܪܐ : ܠܐ
ܬܬܠ ܐܕܢܝܟ ܠܡܘܬܗ. ܒܟܠ ܟ̈ܠܠ ܐܬܦܪܣ ܠܗ : ܕܠܐ ܢܒܕܪ ܒܟ
ܚܘܫܬܗ. ܐܦ ܠܫ̈ܐܕܐ ܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܘܠܒܥܠܕܒ̈ܒܐ ܪ̈ܫܝܥܐ ܕܫܪܪܐ ܐܘ
ܕܠܝܢ ܢܣܬܘܪ : ܠܐ ܬܬܟܣܐ ܠܢ ܒܪܬ ܩܠܗ. ܢܚܣܢ ܒܢ ܕܠܐ
ܬܬܗܝ : ܘܠܐ ܢܠܒܫܢ ܕܡܬܒܥܝܢܗܝ.

2. ܐܢ ܢܦܓܥ ܒܢ ܒܕܘܟ ܐܘ ܢܫܬܡܥ ܠܘܬܟ. ܐܢ ܢܚܣܡ
ܐܚܘܗܝ، ܒܐܒܘܗܝ. ܘܗܒ ܠܗ ܒܠܒܐ. ܐܦ ܠܐ ܒܒܐ. ܘܐܦܣܩܗܝ،
ܕܢܦܩܐ. ܘܐܟܠܗܝ، ܡܕܡ ܕܟܠܐ ܠܗ ܡܢ ܗܘܬܪܐ. ܦܬܓ̈ܡܐ ܕܡܢ
ܚܠܬ̈ܐ ܘܡܢ ܡܕܡܘܪܐ : ܘܡܢ ܫܪ̈ܒܐ ܕܡܬܪܢܝܐ. ܘܬܒܡ ܓܒܘܪ̈ܘܬܟ
ܒܟܠܗ̇ ܕܗܝܪܘܬܐ. ܘܒܕܘܟܬܐ ܕܠܝܬ ܒܗ̇ ܡܕܡ ܐܘܬܒܗܝ. ܕܠܐ
ܢܥܒܕ ܒܠܒܢ ܒܠܬܐ ܕܚܘܫܒܗ. ܘܒܢܦܫܗ، ܒܫܢܬܐ ܘܒܚܝܠܐ ܒܕܡܐ
ܕܢܦܫ. ܡܛܠ ܕܗ̇ܘ ܗܒܗ. ܐܢ ܢܓܘܕܟ ܘܐܡܪ ܡܕܡܝܢ ܡܠܬܐ
ܘܬܫܡܪ ܒܗ : ܠܐ ܬܬܚܫܒܗܝ، ܠܐܚܘܟ ܐܚܪܢ. ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܠܐܒܘܟ
53v ܐܘ ܠܐܚܘܟ ܕܡܢܟ ܕܒܟܘܪ ܡܢܝܢ ܐܘܢܐ : * ܘܠܘܪܒ ܫܢ̈ܝܐ ܒܟܠ
ܢܦܫܟ.

3. ܕܚܠ ܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ. ܗܘܬܪ̈ܐ ܒܢܒܐ. ܒܡܪ ܣܘܓ̈ܐ ܕܒܝܫܘܬܗ
ܕܡܪܢ. ܐܪ̈ܕܟܠܘܬܗ ܕܫܡܝܐ. ܒܝܬܗ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ. ܐܘܡ̈ܢܘܬܐ ܕܡܠܟܐ.
ܡܪܓܢܝܬܐ ܦܘܪܫܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܕܢܣܒܠ : ܕܠܐ ܢܣܡ ܡܢܗ ܢܦܫܐ ܗܢܝܐ
ܘܠܐ ܕܢܣܟܐ. ܗܘܬܪܐ ܬܘܪܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܒܟܫܠܐ : ܕܡܛܠ ܕܠܐ
ܣܗܡ ܘܡܬܡܛܠ ܕܠܐ ܢܓܚ[105]. ܐܒܢܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܕܬܩܠܐ[106]. ܒܟܐܦܐ
ܓܚܝܬܐ ܕܚܪ̈ܝܢܐ ܒܥܡ̈ܡܐ ܕܛܠܠܐ. ܡܢܐ ܢܬܒܪ ܒܗ ܒܗܘܬܪܐ.
ܢܦܓܥ ܐܢܫܐ ܒܬܚܝܬܐ : ܘܠܐ ܢܦܓܥ ܒܗ ܗܘܬܪܐ. ܬܚܝܬܐ ܠܦܓܪܐ
ܡܛܠ. ܘܗܘܬܪܐ ܠܟܠܗ ܫ̈ܢܝܐ. ܐܢ ܒܟܠ ܙܒ̈ܢܝܢ ܘܒܟܠ ܐܬܪ̈ܘܢ
ܬܚܝܬܐ ܠܟܢ ܕܗܘܬܪ ܠܐ ܬܬܒܠ ܒܠܘܗܝ. ܡܛܠ ܕܠܚܘܣܝܢܗ ܕܒܢܝܐ
ܐܝܬ ܒܗ.

4. ܠܗܘܬܪܐ ܢܘܪܐ ܬܫܦܘܗܝ. ܗܘܘ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܡܗܘܬܐ.
ܠܒܥܠܕܒܒܐ ܐܪ̈ܥܐ ܬܒܠܥܘܗܝ، ܐܝܟ ܕܠܕܬܢ[107]. ܠܝܬ ܫܘܦܪܐ
ܒܫܘܠܐ ܕܦܘܪܥܢܐ : ܕܠܐ ܡܫܟܚ ܠܗ ܗܘܬܪܐ. ܐܦ ܗܟܢ ܣܓܝܡ
ܐܝܟ ܘܠܟ : ܠܐ ܡܫܟܚܐ ܕܠܐ ܢܬܚܠܡ ܡܢ ܡܠܘ̈ܗܝ ܕܗܘܬܪܐ.

---

[105] XXII.3 Exod. 21:29.
[106] XXII.3 cf Is. 8:14-15.
[107] XXII.4 cf Num. 16; Ps. 106:17.

ܠܐܒܘܬܐ ܠܐ ܬܗܘܡܣ ܠܒܟ. ܘܠܡܕܒܪܢܐ ܠܐ ܬܬܡܫܡܫ ܠܥܡܟ. ܐܝܟ
ܕܦܪ̈ܫܐ ܥܒܘܬܐ ܡܢ ܩܕܡ ܢܘܪܐ : ܘܐܝܟ ܕܡܫܒܚܢܐ ܢܘܢܐ ܡܢܗ̇ ܡܢ
ܩܕܡ ܚܘܝܐ : ܗܟܢܐ ܢܦܫܐ ܠܣܘܟܗ̇ ܘܫܦܝܘܬܗ̇ ܡܢ ܩܕܡ ܗܠܝܢ.
ܐܝܟ ܕܡܬܕܠܚܐ ܫܦܝܘܬܗ̇ ܕܢܘܪܐ ܡܢ ܒܒܪ̈ܝܬܐ ܦܪ̈ܝܬܐ : ܗܟܢܐ
ܒܫܘܒܚܬܗ̇ ܕܢܦܫܐ ܒܡܠܝܬܗܘܢ. ܒܪ ܣܘܡܟܐ. ܒܗ̇ܠ ܢܒܘܠܬܐ.
ܡܢ ܐܒܗܬܐ. ܢ.ܝ. ܪܒܐ. ܡܣܟܠ ܥܒܗܘܪܐ. ܫܘܐ ܡܟܢܐ. ܒܒܢܝܢ
ܠܒܒܐ. ܠܦܟܐ ܒܢܘܪܐ. ܠܦܘ ܙܢܝܐ. ܘܡܬܪ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܒܝܫ : ܫܘܬܪܐ
ܡܐܢܐ ܡܫܟܠܝܢܐ ܕܟܠ ܒܢ̈ܝܫ. ܒܢܘܗܪܗ ܟܐܢܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܕܐܪܥܐ. ܡܢ
ܕܪܣܡ ܣܘܠܛܢܗ : ܡܘܒܕ ܣܘܠܛܢܗ. ܘܡܫܒܪ ܥܘܦܪܗ.

5. ܐܢܬ ܕܝܢ ܐܘ ܬܠܡܝܕܐ : ܐܦܠܐ ܠܡܬܘܪܐ ܬܬܡܬܘܪ. ܘܠܐ
ܬܬܢܐ ܡܠܬܐ ܠܐܢܫ : ܐܦ ܠܐ ܠܒܬܐ ܕܠܐ ܐܢ̈ܫܐ. ܕܠܐ ܬܗܘܐ
ܒܘܬܕܐ ܠܒܥܠܬܐ. ܡܛܠ ܗ̣ܘ ܒܝܢ ܐܒܠܢ̈ܝܐ ܡܠܝܢܐ : ܕܒܦܪ̈ܘܦ
ܡܚܠܠܐ ܛܠܝܐ ܢܒܠ ܣܠܘܩܝ ܒܥܬܗ. ܐܢ ܐܢܫ ܡܢ ܩܪ̈ܝܒܝܢ ܕܪܘܫ
ܐܘ ܕܦܩܕ ܣܓܝܐ ܕܢܚܠ ܒܝܢ ܬ̈ܠܠܐ ܡܣܬܐ ܠܓܠܘܦ̈ܠܐ : ܕܒܝܢ
ܐܢܬ ܘܒܫܡ ܬ̈ܪܝܢ ܒܥܠܝܢ. ܐܦ ܐܟܡܢ ܘܪܚܡܢ ܢܗܘܐ : ܘܠܝܬ ܠܟ
ܦܘܪ̈ܫܢܐ ܕܠܐ ܬܫܡܫ. ܘܐܙܕܗܪ ܬܘܒ ܕܠܐ ܬܡܫܚܠ ܢܦܫܟ ܡܢ
ܫܘܒܐ ܕܡܪܚܡܢ : ܗ̇ܘ ܕܝܚܐ ܐܦ ܡܢ ܡܬܬܘܗܝ ܒܒܪ̈ܝ. ܘܡܫܟܠ ܓܒܪܐ
ܒܐܬܡܟܐ ܘܒܟܗ̈ܢܐ ܘܡܝܬܪ̈ܘܬܐ ܚܕ̈ܬܐ ܕܒܪ̈ܝܬܐ. ܐܘ ܟܠ ܐܟܘܢ
ܘܪܒܝܢ ܐܘ ܐܢܫܝܢ ܘܒܪܝܢ ܘܬܬܠܚܕܝܢ : ܠܐ * ܬܬܒܪܙ ܒܒܢ̈ܝܢ 54r
ܘܬܬܡܟܐ ܠܢ. ܘܠܐ ܬܬܠ ܒܦܪ̈ܘܦ ܡܪ̈ܚܡܢ ܕܠܐ ܐܢܫܐ :
ܘܬܬܠ ܐܬܪܐ ܠܪܘܪ̈ܒܐ ܘܠܡܪܝܢܐ ܠܚܣܝܢܘܬܐ : ܘܬܫܬܒܚ
ܐܫܢܝܬܐ ܕܡܩܝܢ ܡܢ ܩܕ̈ܝܫܬܐ. ܐܠܐ ܐܬܟܠ ܕܝܢ ܠܦܘܪܩܢ.
ܘܗ̣ܘ ܚܒܪ ܡܪܟ ܟܕ ܐܢܬ ܬܗܘܐ ܥܠܐ.

6. ܘܐܢ ܫܠܝܡ ܐܢܬ ܘܡܪܚܡܢ ܢܗܘܐ ܒܪܗ ܒܗܠܝܢ ܕܐܬܐܡܪ :
ܬܗܪ ܣܓܝ ܐܝܟ ܟܡܝܪܐ ܘܣܘܟܐ ܠܬܘܗ. ܘܫܦܝܪܘܬܐ ܘܟܠܝܠܘܬܐ
ܬܗܪܬܐ ܬܗܘܐ ܠܟ ܒܠܘܗ̈ܝ. ܩܕܡ ܐܠܗܐ ܘܠܘܬ ܒܢ̈ܝܢܫܐ. ܒܕܡܐ
ܕܡܪܝܢܗ ܦܐܫ ܡܢ ܕܠܬܐܫܘ. ܘܐܢ ܡܬܬܒܥ ܘܡܢ
ܡܫܠܡܘܬܐ ܡܘܕܐ ܒܦܘܪܫܢܗ : ܐܦ ܡܢ ܗ̈ܝܡܢܐ ܢܬܟܫܠܐ : ܘܐܦ
ܐܢܬ ܬܬܒܟܐ ܡܛܠܠܬܗ ܐܘ ܬܬܦܠܚܐ : ܠܐ ܬܬܦܠܓ ܘܬܬܪܦܐ
ܡܢ ܕܠܝܢ. ܘܒܬܒܪܐ ܕܠܒܝܢ ܘܡܕܒܪ̈ܢܐ ܕܒܢ̈ܝܢ ܚܘܒ ܬܒܪܗ
ܕܡܪ̈ܚܡܢ : ܒܡ ܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ ܕܥܠܝܘܬܐ ܒܫܘܠܡܐ : ܗ̇ܝ ܕܡܢ ܠܟܐ
ܥܣܩܐ. ܘܗܘܝܬ ܡܣܦܣ : ܕܠܐ ܡܫܟܠܐ ܐܝܕܗ ܕܡܪܝܐ ܠܡܦܪܥ

ܕܠܐ ܒܠܬܐ. ܐܠܐ ܐܦ ܗܕܐ ܠܡܕܪܝܢ : ܕܢܫܬܘܬܦ[108] ܠܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܗ
ܒܠܒܘܬ ܢܦܫ. ܘܒܫܡܐ ܕܢܘܪܐ ܕܒܥܕܝܢ ܚܕ. ܦܪܝܫ ܒܠܝܐܝܬ
ܒܫܡܗ ܬܢ. ܚܕ ܒܪ̈ܟܘ ܗܘܐ ܠܘܬܢ ܡܢܗ ܕܡܪܢ ܗܪܟܐ ܘܬܡܢ.

7. ܗܠܝܢ ܕܒܘܪ̈ܝܬܐ ܪܫܡܬ ܠܟ ܟܠ ܦܬܘܪܐ ܕܒܫܡܐ ܒܥܙ. ܘܟܠ
ܣܘܟܐ ܘܡܫܘܚܬ ܦܐܪ̈ܐ ܕܒܫܡܐ ܠܟ. ܠܐ ܬܣܬܘܪ ܕܠܐ ܬܣܬܬܪ.
ܡܕܡ ܚܢܢ ܕܙܕܩ ܒܪܢܫܐ ܗܘ ܗܘ ܚܙܝ. ܫܒܘܩ ܠܝ ܒܡܪܢ ܐܬܕܟܪܐ.
ܕܠܘ ܠܙ̈ܕܝܩܐ ܫܡܠ ܠܚܘܕ : ܐܠܐ ܐܦ ܠܚܛ̈ܝܐ ܚܝ ܘܕܒ ܐܚܘܢ.
ܘܟܡ ܕܙ̈ܕܝܩܐ ܣܘܡܗ ܠܕܪܓܐ ܕܢܬܬܘܗܘܢ. ܘܫܒܘܩ ܠܝ ܠܦܩܘܣܐ
ܕܟܡ ܢܬܕܟܐ. ܕܠܐ ܢܣܒܐ ܠܟܫܝܐ ܐܠܐ ܠܟܫܝܬܗ. ܗܘܘ ܟܢܪܐ
ܕܫܝ̈ܢܐ ܘܦܐܪܐ ܟܫܝܢܐ ܕܘܡܫܬܐ : ܢܫܘܒ ܟܫܝܢܐ ܟܠܗܝܢ ܫܒܝܟܐ :
ܫܠܝܛܐ ܕܫܝܢܐ ܘܡܪܗ ܕܫܠܡܐ. ܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܘܡܫܝܢܐ ܕܠܟܠܡ ܟܠܗܝܢ
ܐܡܝܢ.

---

[108] XXII.6 there seems to have been a second *tau* added immediately after the first one, later deleted.

PART 5

ܬܘܒ ܪ̈ܫܐ ܐܚܪ̈ܢܐ ܕܝܠܗ ܟܕ ܕܝܠܗ. ܕܐܝܟܢܐ ܙܕܩ ܠܐܚ̈ܐ ܕܡܬܢܟܦܝܢ ܠܚ̈ܕܕܐ : ܠܡܕܒܪܘ ܒܐܟܣܢܝܐ ܒܚܘܒܐ ܒܒܘܪܚܐ ܘܒܒܘܡܪܐ ܘܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܗܘ. ܘܟܠ ܡܐ̈ܢܐ ܘܠܒܘ̈ܫܐ ܕܗܘܦܟ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܕܠܒܪ ܘܕܠܓܘ.

I

1. ܡܛܠ ܫܘܡܠܝܐ ܡܫܝܚܝܐ ܕܬܪܝܢ ܦܘܩ̈ܕܢܝܢ ܪ̈ܫܝܐ ܕܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ : ܚܒ̈ܝ ܟܠ ܟܠܗܝܢ ܕܒܪܘܚܐ ܒܢ̈ܝܢܐ ܘܡܫܘܚܬܐ : ܕܡܢ ܓܘܢܐ ܫܬܐܣܬ ܘܡܢ ܒܪ̈ܝܬܐ ܡܫܒܚܢܐܝܬ : ܒܐܪ̈ܒܥܬܐ ܕܫܒܚܝܢ: ܡܫܝ̈ܚܐ ܡܫܝܢܐܝܬ ܡܫܒ̈ܚܬܐ ܐܪܦܘܗ ܠܗܝ. ܘܡܛܠ ܢܫ̈ܐ ܘܐܝܡܪܐ ܐܪ̈ܒܝܢܐ : ܐܘ ܡܛܠ ܚܝܠܬܐ ܘܚܕܘܬܐ ܡܫܝܚܝܬܐ : ܒܕܡܐ ܕܡܫܘܚܬܗܘܢ ܘܟܠ ܠܒܘ̈ܫܝܢ : ܦܓܪ̈ܢܐ ܫܡܠܝܘ * ܚܝ̈ܝܗܘܢ 54v ܐܒܘܪ̈ܐ : ܒܐܓܘܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܓܒܘ. ܦܠܓܐ ܕܝܢ ܥܬܝܪܐ ܘܦܠܓܐ ܘܫܪܝܪܐ : ܐܝܟ ܕܓܒܘܪܐ ܫܠܝܚܘܬܐ ܒܟܦܘܪܐ ܕܫܢ̈ܝܐ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܠܟܐ ܕܫܪܪܐ ܡܟܠܬܝܢ : ܘܒܓܒܝܘܬܐ ܕܠܡܫܘܬܐ ܒܗ ܠܡܘܬܐ ܕܢܟܣܘܗܝ ܠܓܒܗ : ܘܫܪܘ ܦܘܪܫܢܐܝܬ ܠܡܬܬܫܘ ܒܗ ܚܛ̈ܗܐ ܕܠܓܘ ܘܠܘܩܒܠ ܫܒ̈ܕܐ ܕܠܒܪ : ܘܡܚܣܕܐܝܬ ܐܬܢܟܦܘ ܠܚ̈ܕܕܐ ܠܡܫܬ ܐܚܕܐ ܘܠܡܚܝܐ ܒܡܪܢ : ܚܕ ܪܚܡܐ ܫܘܝܐ ܕܠܐ ܗܕܝܡ ܟܠ ܡܠܬܗ : ܙܕܩ ܕܢܡܘܣܘܢ ܒܟܒܕܗܘܢ ܒܟܠ ܡܕܡ : ܟܕ ܙܕܝܩ ܡܘܒܠܐ ܒܦܩ̈ܕܝܗܘܢ ܕܒܢܝܬ : ܘܡܪ̈ܝܢ ܣܘܟܐ ܫܦܝܐ ܒܬ̈ܠܝܗܘܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܦܐܐ ܠܢܫܝܗܘܢ. ܟܕ ܡܟܠܝܢ ܠܡܘܬܐ ܕܚܠܦ ܚ̈ܕܕܐ ܒܠܒܝܢ ܐܝܟ ܦܘܩܕܢܗ ܕܡܪܢ. ܘܒܟܠ ܡܕܡ ܐܝܟ ܚ̈ܕܕܐ ܬܫܦܠܘܢ ܠܡܬܚܣܝܘ ܐܦ ܠܡܫܬܥܒܕܘ. ܒܐܘܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝ̈ܚܝܗܘܢ ܘܒܠܒܘܫܐ ܕܗܘܦܟ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܡܢ ܠܒܪ. ܘܒܫܝܢܐ ܦܢܝܢܐ ܕܠܒܐ : ܘܒܫܘܡܫܐ ܕܬܪܒܝܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܠܓܘ.

2. ܘܟܠ ܡܕܡ ܕܣܢܝ ܘܦܢܝ ܦܓܪܢܐܝܬ : ܐܝܟ ܒܦܘ̈ܩܕܢܐ ܕܟܠ ܣܓܝ̈ܐܐ : ܘܡܫܟܢܐܝܬ ܐܝܟ ܕܒܪܫܐ ܘܐܘܩܪ̈ܬܐ ܘܫܡ̈ܫܬܐ :

ܘܪܘܚܢܐܝܬ ܐܝܟ ܚܘܒܐ ܘܡܣܟܢܘܬܐ ܘܡܟܝܟܘܬܐ ܕܒܝܬܐ : ܕܗܢܝܢ
ܐܦܢ ܒܢܝ̈ܢܐ ܕܥܡ ܐܠܗܐ ܘܚܕܘܬܐ ܕܪܘܚ : ܕܗܢܝܢ ܘܕܫܪ̈ܪܐ
ܢܣܒܘܢ ܕܐܝܬܝܗܘܢ : ܗ̇ܘ ܕܡܕܡܗܝ ܐܫܬܘܫ ܐܦ ܠܡܬܬܓܪܘ
ܒܟܣܦܗ.[1] ܘܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܗܘܢ ܙܒܢܐ ܐܘ ܐܬܪܐ ܕܒܗ ܐܬܝܠܕܘ ܘܡܢܗ
ܡܬܪܒܝܢ ܠܫܘܡܠܝܐ : ܘܟܠܝܠ ܠܗ ܟܠ ܚܝ̈ܠܝܗܘܢ ܘܬܪܒܝܬܗܘܢ ܕܒܟܠ
ܠܒ̈ܢ : ܒܐܝ̈ܕܘܗܝ ܢܣܒܘܢ ܢܦ̈ܩܬܗܘܢ. ܘܟܠ ܡܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗܘܢ :
ܠܗ ܢܬܠܘܢ ܘܡܢܗ ܢܣܒܘܢ. ܘܐܝܟ ܓܒܝܠܗ ܢܣܒܘܢ ܘܐܝܟ
ܦܘܩܕܢܗ ܢܥܒܕܘܢ. ܘܟܠ ܓܒܗ ܕܡܫܚܬܐ ܘܕܩܢܘܢܐ. ܕܡܢܝܢ
ܚܕܐܝܬ : ܐܢ ܙܒܢܐ ܘܐܢ ܐܬܪܐ : ܡܕܡܗܝ ܢܣܒܘܢ
ܘܢܣܒܘܢܗ ܒܪ ܡܒܪܟܐ. ܘܐܢ ܠܝܬ ܡܦܪܢܣܢܐ ܡܫܡܠܝܐ : ܢܣܒܘܢ
ܡܕܡ ܓܠܝܐ ܘܢܝܠܗ : ܘܡܢ ܢܣܒܘܢ ܠܡܢܝܐ ܐܘ ܠܡܬܚܣܡܘ.
ܘܓܠܝܬܐ ܢܬܕܒܪܘܢ ܠܟܠ ܓܒܐ. ܕܐܘܪܚܐ ܘܕܡܫܒܚܢܐ
ܘܕܡܒܝܢܐ ܕܒܘܪܐ ܕܚܝ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܕܒܘܪܐ.

3. ܘܐܢ ܬܪܝܗܘܢ ܢܗܘܘܢ ܥܡܡ ܒܟܠ ܡܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗܘܢ :
ܘܐܢ ܒܪܓܠ ܢܦܩ ܐܝܢܐ ܠܐܚܘ̈ܗܝ ܘܟܠ ܟܠܗ̇ ܠܐܘܬܗ
ܢܒܠ[2] : ܘܡܫܪܪ ܒܝܘܩܢܗ ܘܡܗܝܡܢ ܒܥܘܕܪܢܗ : ܐܝܟ ܒܪܝܪܘܬܐ
ܗܕܐ ܢܣܒܠܘܗܝ ܐܚܘܗܝ ܘܒܟܠܡܕܡ ܬܬܟܠܐܢܬ ܢܦܫܗܘܢ.
ܕܠܐ ܡܬܠܐ ܕܐܚܪܢܐ ܡܬܥܕܪܐ : ܘܕܠܐ ܦܪܗܣܝܐ ܕܗܘ ܕܐܫܬܐܠ
55r ܘܐܫܬܘܝ ܕܢܦܪܘܣ ܠܐܚܘܗܝ ܡܢ ܠܐܘܬܗ. * ܘܠܐ ܢܣܡ ܠܗ
ܕܐܢܫܐ ܥܠ ܐܚܘܗܝ ܒܡܠܝܢ ܕܡܬܚܫܝܢ : ܐܢ ܢܬܦܠܓ ܒܚܕܕܐ
ܐܘ ܡܢ ܠܗ ܢܬܒܥܐ. ܘܠܐ ܢܗܘܐ ܠܐܢܫ ܡܕܡ ܕܦܪܝܫ ܡܢ
ܕܐܚܘ̈ܗܝ. ܘܟܠܗ̇ ܡܢ ܓܒܝܢܐ ܕܫܪ̈ܪܐ. ܠܐ ܢܣܒܘܢ ܘܢܬܠܘܢ :
ܘܢܬܠܡܝܕܘܢ ܐܘ ܢܣܒܠܘܢ : ܐܘ ܒܚܝܠܐ ܘܡܥܪܒܐ ܕܟܠ ܝܘܡ. ܘܐܢ ܗܘ
ܕܐܟܠ ܥܡ ܐܢܫܐ ܚܕܬܐ ܡܕܡ ܒܟܠܐ ܕܗܘ ܠܡܣܪܐ ܐܘ
ܠܡܢܝܐ : ܘܦܣܩ ܒܪܚܡܗ ܕܒܗ ܢܗܘܐ ܕܠܐ ܥܡܗ. ܬܘܒ ܠܐ
ܢܛܠܠ ܒܗ̇ ܡܠܬܐ ܡܢ ܦܡ ܕܒܗ ܒܗܪ. ܘܐܟܝܢܐ ܠܚܒܪܗ ܘܠܚܒܪܘ
ܠܫܪ̈ܪܐ ܒܟܠܗܝܢ. ܘܡܬܪܐܝܬ ܡܕܡ ܐܚܪ̈ܢܐ ܕܢܓܒܝܢ ܠܚܒܪܐ
ܘܠܡܐܬܪ. ܐܘ ܠܚܣܡܐ ܘܠܡܕܒܪ. ܐܝܟ ܗܘ ܕܕܠܐ ܬܘܠܠܐ ܗܘܘ
ܠܚܢ̈ܦܐ ܘܠܒܪ̈ܝܐ.

---

[1] 1.2 cf Matt. 25:14-23.

[2] I.3 the *waw* was added later. It is not clear by which hand.

II

ܦܘܣܩܐ ܕܒܝܬ ܡܕܒܪܐ.

1. ܕܘܒܪ̈ܐ ܬܘܒ ܠܒܝܬ ܡܕܒܪܐ ܡܫܠܡܐܝܬ ܢܬܩܢܘܢ. ܘܠܐ
ܢܦܠ ܐܢܫܐ ܐܘ ܢܬܪܫ ܠܡܣܟܐ ܬܫܘܒܬܐ ܕܐܚܘܗܝ، ܒܠܒܘܗܝ :
ܘܐܡܝܢܐ ܘܒܒܥܐ ܕܡܢܝ. ܘܡܕ ܠܒܫܝܢ ܘܣܢܝܩܝܢ ܘܦܐܫܝܢ ܢܕܡܘܢ.
ܘܬܬܪܐܝܬ ܒܒܥܐ ܕܒܠܬܡܐ ܐܝܟ ܒܩܘܪܒܐ ܘܒܕܘܒܪܐ. ܘܡܕ
ܡܒܝܢܝܢ ܠܣܕ̈ܪܐ ܒܒܕ ܬܫܡܫܬܐ ܘܫܘܪܐ : ܐܘ ܠܡܚܠܐ ܐܠܐ ܐܢܫܐ
ܕܗܘ ܒܠܚܘܕܢ. ܡܢ ܠܒܪ ܢܩܘܡܘܢ ܘܢܕܒܪܘܢ ܒܢܟܦܐܝܬ. ܘܡܕ
ܒܐܠܝܢ ܘܢܦܩܝܢ : ܘܦܬܚܝܢ ܘܐܡܪܝܢ ܘܡܫܠܝܢ ܘܪܡܫܝܢ ܐܘ ܡܡܠܠܝܢ :
ܐܢ ܡܬܒܥܐ ܠܗ ܢܥܒܕ ܐܢܫ ܡܠܐ ܠܐܚܘܗܝ.

III

ܦܘܣܩܐ ܕܥܠ ܩܪܝܢܐ.

1. ܗܟܢܐ ܐܦ ܩܪܝܢܐ ܕܐܠܗܘܬܗ، ܚܕܐ ܡܢ ܓܒ̈ܢ ܪ̈ܫܝܬܐ
ܕܬܘܪܝ ܚܝܐ ܕܪܘܚ ܒܗܠܝܢ ܚܝܐ ܕܠܡܠܐ ܚܠܦ ܒܒܘܪܚܗ ܗܿܘ
ܕܡܬܚܫܒ ܠܡܠܬܗ ܘܠܚܝܘܗ ܠܣܘܕܪܐ ܢܩܪܐ. ܘܠܐ ܢܥܒܕܘܢ ܡܠܐ
ܠܚ̈ܕܕܐ ܘܬܠܝܠܘܢ. ܘܚܬܐ ܘܡܡܠܠܐ ܐܘ ܫܘܐܠܐ ܘܦܘܠܚܢܐ :
ܘܩܪܝܢܐ ܕܓܘܐ ܘܒܥܘܬܐ. ܒܬܪ ܒܕܝܐ ܕܘܡܪܐ ܢܒܕܘܢ : ܐܢ
ܡܬܐܠܨܝܢ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܢܓܝܪܐܝܬ ܥܠܝܢ. ܐܘ ܡܢ ܥܡܠܐ ܠܥܡܠܐ. ܐܘ
ܡܢ ܪܓܙܐ ܠܪܓܙܐ ܢܫܠܠܘܢ. ܘܐܦ ܗܘܢ : ܟܕ ܡܬܐܠܨܝܢ ܡܢ
ܐܢܫܐ ܕܓܒܪܐ ܡܢ ܠܒܪ.

IV

ܦܘܣܩܐ ܕܥܠ ܬܫܡܫܬܐ ܕܓܘܐ.

1. ܒܡܠܐ ܓܝܪ ܬܪܝܨܐ ܕܪܘܚܡܬ ܡܪܢ : ܕܒܗ ܡܪܢܝܢ ܠܚܘܒܗ
ܕܒܗܘܢ : ܘܦܪܫܝܢ ܚܘܒ̈ܬܗܘܢ ܕܠܘܬܗ : ܗܝ ܠܚܡܐ

ܕܦܘܠܚܢܗܘܢ ܒܡܘܬܒܗܘܢ ܕܒܫܡܗ. ܬܫܡܫܬܐ ܕܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܘܡ̈ܠܟܐ
ܕܬܫ̈ܒܚܬܐ ܕܪܘܚܢܐ : ܕܗܢܘܢ ܒܠܐܘܬܐ ܫܦܝܪܬܐ : ܠܦܠ̈ܚܘܗܝ،
ܫܘܒܚܐ ܘܣܓܝܐܐ ܕܡܠܟ. ܘܟܕܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܬܚ̈ܙܝܢ ܡܢ ܠܟܠ
ܟܠ ܛܟܣ̈ܝܗܘܢ : ܒܗ ܫ̈ܪܕܐ ܢܗܘܘܢ ܠܥܠܡ. ܒܣܘܦܠܐ
ܕܦܓܪܐ ܘܡܟܝܢܘܬܐ ܕܢܦܫܐ. ܘܢܫܡܫܘܢ ܢܕ̈ܟܝܐ ܒܒܢ̈ܝ ܬܫܡܫܬܐ.
55ᵛ ܘܬܫܡܫܘܢ ܒܪ̈ܢܐ * ܒܓܘܐ ܒܫܡܐ ܕܝܢܝܢ. ܘܠܫܘ̈ܕܪܐ ܒܫܡܐ ܕܒܫܝܢ.
ܘܠܐ ܢܛܠܠܘܢ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܓܘܐ ܓܒܪܐܝܬ ܕܠܐ ܐܢܫܐ. ܠܐ
ܒܡܠܠܐ ܘܠܐ ܒܦܘܪܓܢܐ. ܘܢܟܕܘܢ ܠܗܘܢ. ܡܒܕܒܢܐ ܐܝܟ
ܢܡܘܣܐ ܕܒܪܝܐ : ܕܒܡܪܢܐ ܠܚܘܕ ܡܫܬܡܥ ܠܗ. ܘܡܘܕܝܢ ܒܗ
ܒܪܘܚܗܘܢ. ܘܒܬܪ ܟܠܗ ܢܒܕܘܢ ܟܠܫ ܡܘܬܒܐ ܒܕܘܟܬܗ ܡܛܠ :
ܘܢܟܘܫ ܟܠܗ ܢܬܗ ܠܒܪܗ. ܒܪ ܡܫܘܡ ܠܗܡܝܢܗ : ܗܠܝܢ ܕܒܘܪܐ
ܕܠܐܟܐ ܡܘܒܝܢ ܠܗ : ܘܡܛܠ ܡܢܐ ܘܡܕܡ ܡܢܗ ܒܬܪ ܠܥܡܡ.
ܘܐܡܠܝܢ ܫܦܝܪܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ، ܘܩܘܡܗ.

2. ܘܡܟܐ ܕܐܣܬܟܠܬ ܒܡܘܬܪܐ ܕܙܕܩ : ܬܘܡܟܘ ܠܟܢܬ
ܬܫܡܫܬܗܘܢ. ܒܪ ܫܠܝܢ. ܘܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܚܝܐ ܠܐܚܘܗܝ، ܡܕܒܪܢܘܬ ܗ̇ܘ
ܢܫܒܘܬ ܘܫܠܡܘܢ ܒܪ ܫܠܝܢ ܘܡܢ ܢܡܘܣܗܘܢ. ܘܐܢ ܚܕ ܗ̇ܘ
ܕܪܘܚܗܘܢ : ܢܓܠܘܢ ܘܢܫܪܘܢ ܟܠܫ ܕܠܗ ܕܠܐ ܒܗܠܟܠ. ܘܐܢ ܠܐ
ܢܦܪܘܢ ܡܘܡܐ ܕܚܒܪܗܘܢ. ܒܪܡܝܘ : ܡܫܡܫܐ ܐܝܟ ܡܫܡܫܬܗ
ܘܒܡܘܪܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܘܪܬܗ. ܘܢܓܡܪܘܢ ܒܪ̈ܢܫܘܢ ܒܙ̈ܕܩܐ.
ܠܒ̈ܢܝܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܡܫܘܚܬܐ ܠܐ ܙܕܩ ܠܡܬܦܢܝܘ ܚܫܒܢܐܝܬ. ܘܡܛܠ
ܕܡܠܠܐ ܕܠܝܠܐ ܢܦܩ ܠܚܕ ܚܕ ܡܢܗܘܢ : ܐܢ ܢܗܪ ܐܝܟ ܘܐܬܡܛܝ،
ܕܢܠܐܐ ܒܒܪܗ ܠܬܐܓܘܪܬܐ ܡܙܒܢܘܬܐ : ܬܘܪܒ ܟܠ ܫܒܪܐ
ܐܢ ܗܘ ܕܡܬܬܪܐ ܘܡܬܓܒܝܐ ܘܢܦܠ ܕܪܓܐ ܘܒܒܠܗ ܕܬܝܢ :
ܘܢܫܟܐ ܠܬܟܒܬܐ ܘܠܦܘܪܥܢܐ ܕܗ̇ܘܐ ܬܡܢ. ܘܕܠܐ ܦܠܓܐ
ܘܦܘܩܕܢܐ ܘܡܓܝܢܐ : ܘܦܫܩܐ ܕܐܟܘܬܗ̇ ܬ̈ܐܓܐ ܘܕܪ̈ܒܢܐ
ܕܦܘܫܬܐ : ܠܐ ܢܬܟ. ܘܐܢ ܪܐܟ ܘܡܓܒܝܗ ܡܬܐܡܪ : ܐܟܒܢܐ
ܕܟܘܪ̈ܢܬܐ ܬܘܒ ܕܡܢܐ ܡܬܬܓܪ ܒܪܓܬܐ ܘܒܡܘܫܠܐ ܕܪ̈ܘܪܒܬܐ.
ܐܝܟ ܐܢܫ ܕܒܥܒܕܐ ܗ̤ܘ ܡܒܕ ܠܡܬܬܓܪܘ : ܘܒܕܝܢܐ ܠܐ ܢܚܡ :
ܘܟܠܐ ܢܕܒܪܗ ܡܗܘܒ. ܡܢ ܕܪܝܢܐ ܐܦ ܡܛܟܐ ܕܡܢ ܡܕܝܡ. ܦܘܪܥܢܐ
ܠܡܫܠܐ ܡܬܝܒ. ܘܠܕܪܓܐ ܬܚܬܐ ܡܫܬܕܪܐ. ܛܘܒܝܗܘܢ، ܠܐܝܢ
ܕܐܬܟܫܪ ܒܟܒܪܐ ܕܟܠܐ ܕܐܚܪܝܘܬܐ : ܫܘܕܪܐ ܛܠܝܐ ܠܝܬܘܗܝ، :

ܐܝܟ ܦܘ̈ܩܕܢܘܗܝ، ܕܡܪܢܐ. ܕܠܗ ܫܘܒܚܐ ܘܥܠܝܢ ܪ̈ܚܡܘܗܝ، ܘܚܢܢܗ
ܠܥܠܡܝܢ ܐܡܝܢ.

V

ܕܥܠ ܚܘܕܬܐ ܘܡܐܪܠܬܐ ܕܠܒܝܫܬ ܐܪ̈ܙܐ ܩܕ̈ܝܫܐ.

1. ܡܐܬܝܬܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܠܒܝܫܬ ܩܘܕܫܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܪܫܝܡ ܡܢ ܠܥܠ : ܚܕ
ܗ̇ܘ ܩܘܡܗ ܕܝܘܠܦܢܐ ܠܚܕ ܘܠܐܠܦ. ܥܠ ܒܪ ܕܡܗܠܟܝܢ ܐ̈ܢܫܐ
ܬܚ̈ܘܡܐ ܒ̈ܢܝ ܡܪܒܥܐ ܪܘܚܢܝܐ : ܕܡܬܚܡܝܢ ܒܡܘܦ̈ܩܝ ܠܡܘܬܐ
ܒܡܘܡܪܐ ܐܘ ܒܡܘܪܫܐ : ܡܢܐ ܕܡܒܝܢ ܠܬܠܬܐ ܐܘ ܚܕ ܠܐܚܕ :
ܢܬܒܣܡܘܢ ܢܫܬܘܘܢ ܒܫܘܐܝܬ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܩܕܝܡ ܘܩܫܝܫ ܡܢ ܚܒܪܗ ܩܠܝܠ :
ܗ̇ܘ ܢܗܠܟ ܩܕܡܝܬ. * ܘܐܚܘܗܝ، ܒܡܫܬ̈ܬܗ. ܘܠܐ ܢܚܠܚܠܘܢ 56r
ܗܠܟܬ̈ܗܘܢ ܘܢܦܫܗܘܢ ܚܝܪܗܘܢ ܠܟܐ ܘܠܟܐ. ܘܡܢܐ ܕܡܒܝܢ ܠܒܝܬ
ܐܪ̈ܙܐ : ܢܬܚܕܘܢ ܒܟܠ ܡܕܡ ܕܡܬܐܡܪܐ : ܘܢܬܦܪܫܘܢ ܚܕ ܚܕ̈ܐ
ܘܡܢ ܢܚܠܘܢ. ܐܝܟ ܕܟܬܝܒ ܡܢ ܠܥܠ : ܒܩܘܡܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܫܩܝܠ ܐܝܟ
ܕܠܚܕ. ܘܠܐ ܢܥܒܕܘܢ ܐܢܫ ܠܐܚܘܗܝ، ܕܠܐ ܒܡܕܒܪܬܐ ܐܘ ܒܦܘܩܕܢܐ :
ܘܢܚܠܠ ܚܕ ܐܚܕ ܘܢܐܙܠ ܠܕܘܟܬ : ܐܦܠܐ ܠܒܪ، ܡ̈ܢܝܐ ܐܢܝ ܡܦܩܢܐ.
ܘܗܕܐ ܢܛܪܘܢ ܒܟܠܗܝܢ : ܒܟܠ ܕܘܟ ܠܟܘ ܘܠܒܪ. ܘܠܐܚܫܝܢܐ
ܘܠܥܠܡܐ. ܘܠܫܘܚܐ ܘܠܥܘܡܪܐ ܘܠ̈ܝܠܦܬܐ ܕܠܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ : ܐܘ ܠܫܬܝܬܐ
ܕܐܟܣܢܝܬܐ ܘܐܢܫܐ ܕܒܪܝܬܐ ܘܕܪܘܫܡܐ : ܡܢ ܚ̈ܕܕܐ ܢܬܕܟܪܘܢ
ܒܫܘܒܚܐ ܘܒܩܘܒܠܐ ܫܠܡܐ ܕܫܪܪܐ : ܒܟܠܗ̇ ܡܐܘܪܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܚ̈ܬܐ
ܒ̈ܢܝܐ ܕܒܢ̈ܝܠܐ ܘܕܣܘܥܪܢܐ ܗܟܢܐ ܕܡܢ ܟܝܢܘܬܐ ܕܒܡܫܡܪܢܘܬܐ
ܗܘܐ : ܡܢ ܒ̈ܢܝܐ ܚܕ ܚܠܠܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܡܬܪ̈ܝܢܐ : ܠܡܥܒܕܘ ܚܘܒܐ
ܘܫܪܪܐ ܘܟܠܗܘܢ ܫܘܦܪܐ ܕܢܝܚܐ.

2. ܘܠܐ ܢܚܒܕܘܢ ܦܪܗܣܝܐ ܚܕ ܚ̈ܕܕܐ ܒܡܚܠܠܬܐ ܦܪܝܫܐ
ܘܒܓܘܚܟܐ : ܐܘ ܒܪܘܫܐ ܘܒܚܒܘܬܐ ܕܡ̈ܠܐ : ܘܒܡܪܕܘܬܐ ܘܚܪܝܢܐ
ܕܥܠ ܡܕܡ. ܘܢܥܪܩܘܢ ܚܝܠܐ ܠܫܕܝܪܐ : ܘܢܒܥܘܢ ܡܐܢܪܟܐ ܕܫܕܝܪܐ.
ܘܐܦ ܡܣܝܦ ܚܕ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܒܟܠܝܢ ܘܠܘ ܗܢ ܒܓܢܝܐ ܘܒܡܘܕܥܬܐ :
ܢܕܗܪܘܢ ܕܩܕܝܡ ܐܚܕ ܢܬܩܛܠ ܐܘ ܢܬܦܫܩ. ܘܐܦ ܒܚܕܐ ܫܪܝܐ ܘܒܡܪܟܐ

ܢܬܬܚܕ. ܚܕ. ܡܢܗܘܢ ܒܒܘܪܗܢܐ ܗܢܐ : ܢܟܠܘܢ ܠܪܒܗܘܢ ܐܘ ܠܗܢܐ ܕܕܡܐ ܠܗ ܒܬܫܡܫܬ ܐܪܙܐ. ܕܪܫܐ ܕܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܡܒܣܡܐ ܕܫܪ̈ܝܢܐ ܘܕܬܫ̈ܡܫܬܐ. ܐܟܠܡܝܨܐ ܗܘ̇ ܡܫܪܝܢܗ. ܐܪܙܗܘܢ ܝܠܐ ܘܒܥܐ ܠܐܒܘܗܘܢ ܒܠܚܘܕ ܢܟܠܘܢ. ܘܡܠܟܐ ܡܢ ܐܢܫܐ ܠܐ ܢܚܘܫܘܢ ܠܡܫܟܚ ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܡܢܗ. ܘܐܢ ܡܪܕܐ ܡܢܗ ܬܪܒܝܬܗܘܢ : ܕܠܗ ܗܝ ܕܢܫܐܠ ܘܢܠܦܗ ܠܗܘܢ ܠܗ̇. ܐܘ ܕܢܕܪ ܐܘܢ ܚܕ. ܡܢ ܕܐܣܝܡ ܡܢܗ.

VI

ܫܘܥܝܐ ܥܠ ܬܫܡܫܬܐ ܕܦܓܪܐ ܘܦܘܠܚܢܐ ܕܒܝܬ ܫܒܬܐ.

1. ܬܫܡܫܬܐ ܗܟܝܠ ܕܒܒܘܪܗܢܐ ܗ̇ܝ ܕܠܦܓܪܐ ܢܛܪܐ ܘܡܫܡܫܐ :
ܟܠܗ̇ ܫܒܬܐ ܢܥܒܕ. ܩܕܡ ܐܚܘ̈ܗܝ : ܒܟܠܗ̇ ܝܨܝܦܘܬܐ ܘܙܗܝܪܘܬܐ.
ܐܝܟ ܥܒܕܐ ܩܕܡ ܡܪܗ. ܘܩܘܒܠܐ ܕܟܠܢܫ ܘܦܘܫܩܐ ܘܡܫܪܐ ܕܟܠ
ܦܘܩܕܢܝܢ ܕܡ̈ܕܒܪܢܝܢ : ܐܢ ܠܝܬ ܐܢܫ ܕܢܦܩ ܕܢܫܩ : ܟܠܗ̇ ܫܒܬܐ
ܢܫܬܠܐ ܡܢ ܟܠܗ̇ ܝܨܝܦܘܬܗ ܘܡܪܝܢܘܬܗ ܕܒܒܘܪܗܢܐ. ܒܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܕܝܢ
ܕܠܬܫܡܫܬܐ ܘܫܗܪܐ ܘܫܪܒܐ ܕܟܠܗ̇ ܐܘܡܢܘܬܐ : ܗܘ̇ ܕܡܠܟܐ ܢܥܒܕ.
ܐܦ ܥܝܕܬܐ ܕܦ̇ ܕܡܬܠܐ ܒܡ ܫ̈ܕܪܐ ܢܒܕܘܢ. ܐܡܬܝ ܕܢܬܠܘܢ
56$^{\mathrm{v}}$ ܐܚ̈ܬܗ ܘܐܚ̈ܐ ܐܟܣܢ̈ܝܐ ܘܢܦܩܐ ܒܟܠܗ ܕܥܕܬܐ : ܢܕܒܪܘܢܝ *
ܐܚܘ̈ܗܝ ܕܠܐ ܚܝܒ. ܠܡܫܬܪܝܘ ܕܝܢ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܕܐܠܝܨ. ܟܠ ܐܢܫ
ܒܥܒܕܬܐ ܕܠܗ. ܥܡ ܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܥܡ ܐܚ̈ܝܗ ܥܡ ܐܚܐ. ܐܢ ܕܝܢ
ܡܢ ܐܢ̈ܫܐ ܕܘܟܐ ܐܘ ܡܢ ܩܘܪ̈ܝܐ ܕܦܓܪ : ܢܫܬܠܚ ܠܟܘܪܗܢܐ ܐܘ
ܠܟܘܡܪܐ : ܗܘ̇ ܕܠܐ ܢܕܥ ܠܗܘܢ ܘܠܐ ܩܪܒ ܠܗܘܢ ܡܢ ܩܕܝܡ :
ܗܘ̇ ܢܚܘܐ ܦܪܗܣܝܐ ܘܬܘܟܠܢܐ ܦܨܝܚܐ ܒܩܘܒܠܗܘܢ. ܘܐܢ ܡܕܡ
ܚܫܝܫ ܗܘ̇ ܕܢܛܠܐ : ܗܘ̇ ܢܥܠ ܠܗ ܒܥܠܡܘܬܐ ܕܓܒܐ. ܘܢܠܦ ܡܢ
ܐܚܘ̈ܗܝ ܕܐܝܟܢܐ ܙܕܩ ܕܢܣܒܗ ܠܦܪܢܣܗ. ܘܐܝܟ ܨܒܝܢܗ
ܢܣܝܒܘܗܝ. ܘܬܬܪܐܝܬ ܢܣܒܪ ܐܝܟ ܕܠܢܫܐ ܘܠܐܪܒܥܬܐ ܕܢܣܒܘܗܘܢ
ܘܢܗܘܘܢ ܡܪ̈ܚܡܢܘܢ ܕܬܪܝܗܘܢ ܕܓܒܐ ܥܡܐܘܬ ܘܠܐ[3] ܢܒܣܘܢ
ܒܗܠܝܢ ܘܒܬܫܡܫܬܐ ܕܩܕܡ ܫ̈ܕܪܐ. ܐܠܐ ܟܠܢܫ ܠܚܒܪܗ ܐܝܟ
ܕܚܒܪܗ ܡܢܗ ܢܚܘܒ. ܐܝܟ ܡܠܬܗ ܕܐܫܠܝܚܐ ܪܒܐ ܦܘܠܘܣ.

---

[3] VI this word is written twice at a line break.

VII

ܣܘܟܐ ܕܥܠ ܦܘܠܫܐ ܕܐܕ̈ܪܐ.

ܦܘܠܫܐ ܕܐܘܡܢܘܬܐ ܒܗܢܐ ܕܡܓܝܐ ܚܕ ܢܗܘܐ ܕܬܪܝܢܘܬܗܘܢ. ܘܐܢ ܗܝ̈ܡܢܘܬܐ ܢܕܥܝܢ ܢܠܦܘܢ ܠܐܕ̈ܪܐ : ܐܢ ܡܚܣܝܢ ܬܪܝܗܘܢ ܚܟܝ̈ܡܐ. ܠܡܬܠܒܟ ܕܝܢ ܒܡܫܚܠܦܘܬ ܐܘܡܢ̈ܘܬܐ. ܠܘ ܕܐܘܡܢ̈ܐ ܗܝ، ܣܓܝ̈ܐܬܐ ܡܛܠ ܕܡܫܚܠܦܘܬܐ ܒܒܪ̈ܐ ܘܫܘܚܠܦܬ ܡܕ̈ܢܚܐ ܡܚܝܐ. ܢܦܠܘܢ ܕܝܢ ܒܠܒܝܫ ܐܝܟ ܚܝܠܗ : ܐܝܟ ܕܒܠܘܗ، ܕܡܢ̈ܝܐ ܐܦ ܓܦܬܐ ܕܐܣ̈ܘܬܗ، ܘܡܕܡ ܕܡܬܠܒܫ ܡܢ ܦܘܠܫܗܘܢ : ܢܣܬܒܝܢܗ، ܘܡܕܡ ܙܒܢܘܢ ܐܘ ܡܕܡ ܢܒܠܥܐ ܘܠܐ ܢܦܪܫܘܢ. ܘܢܣܬܒܝܢܗ، ܡܢ ܡܕܡܗܘ، ܒܪ ܡܒܪܝܢ. ܘܠܡܘܢܐ ܡܕܡ ܕܢܣܒ ܘܠܡܦܪܫܘ ܡܕܡ ܕܢܬܪ : ܒܦܘܡܝܢܗ ܕܙܒܢܘܢ. ܘܒܢܕܝܬܐ ܘܫܘܫܘܬܐ ܕܐܕ̈ܪܐ ܢܒܕܘܢ. ܘܒܪܒܐ ܘܙܘܥܐ ܠܐ ܢܡܠܠܘܢ ܬܘܒ. ܘܠܐ ܢܬܟܡܟܘܢ ܘܢܬܠܘܢ ܐܬܪܐ ܠܚܒܪܐ ܕܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܕܫܠܝܐ ܘܕܫܡܝ̈ܢܐ. ܘܠܐ ܢܡܠܠܘܢ ܬܪܝܗܘܢ ܒܚܕܐ ܒܓܘܬܐ ܕܠܡܦܠܐܘܬ. ܐܠܐ ܚܕܐ ܗܘܬ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܬܪܝܗܘܢ. ܒܟܠ ܡܕܡ. ܘܢܙܗܪܘܢ ܐܦ ܡܢ ܪܘܪܒܐ ܕܠܒܐ ܘܕܡܠܬܐ ܘܡܢ ܒܥܠܐ ܕܐܢܫ : ܘܠܐ ܢܬܠܟܘܢ ܡܫܬܥܠܝܢܘܬܗܘܢ ܒܡ ܐܒܕܢܐ ܕܓܒ̈ܝܬܐ ܐܢ ܢܒܕܫ. ܡܬܬܟܦ ܗܘ ܓܒܪ ܒܒܥܐ ܕܢܘܒ. ܕܠܒܪ : ܘܢܬܠܡ ܘܢܣܚܠ ܕܠܒܗ ܘܢܦܪ. ܒܠܗ ܓܘܫܡܗ ܕܒܠܥܐ ܢܐܒܕ.. ܗ̇ܢܘ ܕܝܢ ܬܩܘܢܘܬܗ، ܕܡܛܠܠܝܢ : ܘܫܘܒܐ ܢܗܘܐ ܥܒܝܫ. ܒܠܒܘܬܗ، ܒܬܪ ܠܝܬ ܠܡܬܬܝܣܘ.

VIII

ܥܠ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܡܢ ܪܦܝܘܬܐ ܘܡܗܡܝܢܘܬܐ ܘܢܦܩܝܢ ܒܕ̈ܡ.

1. ܒܒܘܪܟܐ ܕܦܓܪܐ ܐܘ ܒܡܦܘܠܬܐ ܕܣܛܠܬܐ ܕܒܒܠ ܢܦܩܘܢ : ܢܦܩܘܢ ܠܐܕ̈ܪܐ * ܒܪܡܫܐ ܠܕܡܥܐ : ܒܟܠ ܡܕܡ 57r
ܕܠܘܚܐ ܡܪܥܐ. ܘܢܣܩܘܢ ܥܠ ܐܕ̈ܪܐ ܥܒ̈ܝܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܪܦܝܘܬܐ ܘܡܣܠܝܘܬܐ ܕܒܪ ܒܢ̈ܝܫܐ ܗܘ̈ܢ : ܘܒܗܬܬܐ ܚܠ̈ܦܢ ܠܐܢܫܐ

ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ، ܒܗ̈ܝܢ ܒܪ ܡܬܓ̈ܠܝܢ. ܘܠܐ ܢܚܣܐ ܐܝܟ ܟܐܝܢܘܗܝ،
ܐܡܬ، ܕܡܬܒܪܗ ܐܘ ܢܦܠ : ܘܢܫܩܘܗܝ، ܘܬܬܒܐܢ ܠܗ ܒܗ. ܘܠܐ
ܢܚܣܘܗܝ، ܡܫܟܚܬ ܘܢܫܬܕܘܗܝ، : ܐܘ ܢܬܒܥܪ ܙܒܢ ܕܬܘܬܐܬ
ܠܡܘܒܠܗ. ܕܠܡܐ ܢܐܒܕ ܠܗ ܘܢܘܒܕܢܘܗܝ، : ܘܢܬܒܥ ܕܡܗ ܐܝܟ
ܡܒܕܪܢܐ ܕܒܝܫܬܗ. ܘܐܢ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܡܬܒܥܪ ܢܦܠܐ ܒܓܘܡܪܗ : ܘܒܫܡ
ܠܗ ܘܠܐ ܫܒܩ ܠܐܚܘܗܝ، : ܘܠܐ ܡܬܬܐܒ ܘܡܬܬܒܥ ܐܝܟ
ܕܦܐܐ ܠܢܦܠܐ ܕܢܩܝܡ ܠܚܡܣ : ܢܘܕܥ ܡܚܝܠ ܠܐܒܐ ܕܠܗܘܢ. ܒܪ
ܫܡܫ ܘܡܕܒܪܢ ܥܠ ܟܐܒ ܐܚܘܗܝ، ܦܘܪܫܢܐܝܬ. ܘܠܐ ܒܪ ܙܒܢ
ܘܡܥܒܕ ܐܝܟ ܡ̈ܬܠܐ. ܘܐܢ ܢܐܪܚ ܡܢ ܫܘܒܒܐ ܕܪܟܐ.
ܢܘܕܥܘܢ ܠܗ̣ ܡܢ ܐܒܗ̈ܬܐ ܘܐܚ̈ܐ. ܐܢ ܒܡܘܪܟܐ ܐܢܘܢ ܘܐܢ
ܒܪܘܫܡܐ : ܠܐܚܐ ܕܚܝܡ ܘܡܪܚܡ ܘܡܚܣܢ ܘܚܫܐ ܐܪܙ ܐܢܫܘܗܝ،
ܬܒܠܐܝܬ. ܘܡܛܠ ܡܫܘܪܬܗ ܠܐ ܡܒܥܝܢ ܥܪ̈ܒܬܐ ܐܢܫܝܬܐ
ܒܚܝܠܗ، : ܘܐܢܐ ܡܢ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܒܝܕܗܘܢ ܘܗܟܢ ܕܬܫܠܡܘܢ.
ܘܠܡܕܪܫ ܕܡܬܦܩܕܝܢ ܥܠ ܢܦܫܗܘܢ ܢܦܠܘܢ ܡܢܗ ܒܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ
ܘܢܒܕܘܢ ܒܦܘܪܫܢܐ. ܘܥܠ ܚܛܝܬܐ ܕܗܘܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܠܟܐܡܪ
ܠܬܪܝܗܘܢ ܐܘ ܠܚܕ ܡܢܗܘܢ : ܬܪܝܗܘܢ ܢܗܘܘܢ ܒܥܠܝܢ
ܒܬܝܒܘܬܐ ܫܘܝܐܝܬ : ܐܝܟ ܚܒܪܐ ܘܡܠܦܢܘܬܐ ܕܗܪ̈ܝܢ[4] ܐܒܗ̈ܬܢ
ܩܕ̈ܝܫܐ.

2. ܘܗ̇ܘ ܕܠܐ ܐܬܕܪ ܒܡܦܘܠܬܐ : ܡܬܪ ܢܬܚܫܒ ܠܚܡܣ
ܒܚܡܝܡܘܬܗ ܕܬܡܝܡܘܬܐ : ܐܝܟ ܕܠܚܘܠܐ ܕܐܚܘܗܝ،. ܐܦ ܗ̇ܘ
ܒܬܡܝܡܘܬܗ ܡܬܐܣܐ : ܐܠܐ ܐܦ ܗ̇ܘ ܚܫ ܒܟܐܒܐ ܥܡܠ ܦܘܪܥܢܐ
ܘܚܣܝܐ ܕܠܐܘܬܗ ܝܗܒܬܐ ܕܥܡ ܐܚܘܗܝ،. ܒܗܕܐ ܡܫܬܡܠܝܐ ܗ̇،
ܕܗܘܝܬ ܥܡ ܟܪ̈ܝܗܐ ܐܝܟ ܟܪܝܗܐ ܘܡܥܕܪܐ[5]. ܐܢ ܕܝܢ ܬܪܝܗܘܢ
ܢܬܘܘܢ ܒܡܦܘܠܬܐ ܐܘ ܚܕ ܡܢܗܘܢ : ܘܠܐ ܢܓܙ ܒܗ ܐܚܘܗܝ،
ܐܢ ܒܣܛܝܬܐ ܘܐܢ ܒܡܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ : ܢܙܗܪܘܢ ܡܢ ܚܘܦܝܐ
ܣܛܢܐ ܘܡܢ ܓܒܬܗ ܕܐܟܠ ܩܪ̈ܨܐ. ܘܠܐ ܥܠܝܠܝܢ ܐܝܟ
ܕܡܢ ܢܡܘܣܐ ܕܟܐܝܘܬܐ : ܕܠܐ ܓܠܝܢ ܟܐ̈ܒܝܗܘܢ ܠܐܣ̈ܝܐ
57v ܘܠܡܕܒܪ̈ܢܝܗܘܢ. ܕܠܡܐ * ܢܬܦܫܘܢ ܒܪܘܓܙܐ ܐܠܗܐ : ܘܬܬܒܥܣ
ܬܡܝܡܘܬܗܘܢ ܡܕܡ ܕܢܟܐ. ܐܢ ܣܬܠܝܢ ܓܠܝܐܝܬ ܢܣܒܘܢ
ܚܛܬܗܘܢ. ܘܐܢ ܡܣܬܪܝܢ ܢܘܕܥܘܢ ܟܣܝܐܝܬ. ܐܢ ܕܝܢ ܡܢ

---

[4] VII.2 this word is unclear.
[5] VIII.2 1 Cor 9:22.

ܬܘܕܝܬܗܘܢ ܐܠܐ ܓܒܝܗܘܢ ܢܬܦܪܫܘܢ ܒܐܓܠܝܐ ܡܕܡ ܐܝܟܢܐ
ܕܗ̈ܘ : ܢܣܒܘܢ ܡܠܟܐ ܡܢ ܚܒ̈ܝܫܘܗܝ ܕܕܘܒܪܐ. ܘܐܢ ܡܟܝܢ
ܘܬܡܢ ܒܕܘܟܬܗܘܢ ܓܒܪܐܝܬ : ܐܝܟ ܕܡܬܒܚܪܐ ܣܐܡܐ ܥܡ
ܓܘܫܗ ܒܨܘܪܦܐ ܕܬܡܝܡܘܬܗܘܢ ܡܫܒܚܬܐ : ܘܐܢ ܠܐ ܢܦܩܘܢ
ܠܪܘܚܩܐ ܘܢܬܘܒܘܢ. ܘܠܚܡܪܐ ܘܠܒܘܣܡܐ ܠܐ ܢܥܠܘܢ : ܒܕܡܐ
ܕܡܬܟܠܝܢ ܡܢ ܣܘܡܟܐ ܘܡܬܢܟܦܝܢ ܡܢ ܚܡܪܐ.
3. ܘܠܐ ܢܗܘܐ ܐܢܫ ܬܘܩܠܬܐ ܘܡܠܬ ܒܥܠܡܐ ܘܓܒܪܐ ܠܕܘܒܪܐ :
ܘܒܗܬܬܐ ܘܒܗܐܪ ܐܦ̈ܐ. ܠܐܢܫܘܗܝ, ܘܠܟܠ ܩܪ̈ܝܒܘܗܝ, ܘܪ̈ܚܡܘܗܝ.
ܘܒܗܕܐ ܚܕܐ ܠܥܕ̈ܬܐ ܘܢܚܘܡ ܠܡܠܟ̈ܘܬܐ ܘܠܡܕ̈ܢ ܡܕܝܠ : ܕܡܢ ܟܠ
ܥܡܐ ܕܢܬܟܢܫ. ܐܢ ܕܝܢ ܒܢܘܟܠ ܬܘܕܝܬܐ ܢܬܦܠܓ ܘܡܕܒܪܢܘܬ
ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ : ܐܘ ܒܓܠܝܐ ܕܠܘܩܒܠ ܐܢܫ ܡܢ ܬܠܡ̈ܝܕܐ ܘܐܚ̈ܝܬܐ
ܡܩܒܠ ܥܠ ܓܘܐ ܟܠܗ ܕܒܥܕܬܐ : ܐܢ ܡܢ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܒܒܪܘ ܐܘ
ܕܡܢܚܝܢ : ܘܠܐ ܡܟܝܢ ܕܢܒܪܘܢ ܡܢ ܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܗܘܢ ܐܘ
ܕܢܦܘܩܘܢ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܠܬܪܥܝܬܗܘܢ : ܢܦܩܘܢ ܠܐܬܪܐ ܐܚܪܢܐ :
ܘܠܐ ܢܥܠܘܢ ܘܢܥܟܒܘܢ ܘܢܚܘܢ ܠܐܬܪܐ ܕܒܗ ܒܥܡܝܪ
ܐܟܣܢܝܐ. ܐܝܟܐ ܕܒܥܝܢܐ ܘܒܚܫܘܟܐ ܕܒܝ̈ܫܬܐ ܒܗܘܐ : ܘܡܚܝܢ
ܠܦܓ̈ܥܬܐ ܕܓܘܢܐ ܐܘ ܕܒܪܢܐ ܒܪܢܫܘܬܐ : ܐܘ ܒܝܕ ܡܢ ܐܢܫ
ܕܠܝܠܝܐ. ܕܡܫܬܕܪ ܕܢܦܩ. ܗܢܐ ܠܒܪ ܡܢ ܐܘܪܚܐ ܗ̇ܘ, ܠܓܠܬܐ
ܡܕܝܢܬܗ : ܘܠܐ ܒܡܫ̈ܚܬܐ ܬܐܓܪ̈ܬܐ ܡܗܠܟ.

IX

ܥܠ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܠܒܘܪܝܐ ܘܥܠ ܡܘܬܒܐ ܡܫܠܡܢܐ ܕܒܗ. ܘܥܠ
ܡܥ̈ܢܐ ܘܪܘܚ̈ܢܘܬܐ ܘܒܦܘܪܢܣܐ ܕܚܕܬܐܝܬ ܕܢܚܫ ܠܐܝܠܝܢ ܓܒܝܢ
ܠܚܝܐ : ܒܕܘܒܪܐ ܕܐܟܣܢܝܘܬܐ ܕܡܪܢ ܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ.

1. ܒܪܝܟܐ ܨܒܝܢܐ ܕܟܠ ܐܢܫ ܠܒܘܪܝܐ : ܠܐ ܬܦܘܩ ܡܢܗ
ܠܕܘܒܪܐ ܙܢܝܬܐ. ܘܡܓܒܝܢ ܕܠܐ ܐܢܫܐ : ܒܗܬܬܐ ܠܒܪ ܡܢܗ
ܠܐ ܬܟܒܪ. ܘܬܬܝܐܪܬ ܒܥܠܬܐ ܕܡܫܘܚܬܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܒܗ ܡܫܠܡܢܐ
ܠܢ ܫܠܝܡܬܐ ܕܥܠܡܐ ܙܒܢܝܐ. ܘܠܐ ܬܬܕܘܕ ܒܬܘܬܗ
ܠܡܫܡܠܝܘܬܗ ܒܟܠ ܦܓܥ̈ܘܗܝ, ܘܢܓ̈ܕܬܗ : ܐܦ ܗܦܟ ܣܠܩ.

ܐܠܐ ܠܒܢܐ ܐܬܦܝܣܘܗܝ ܒܣܘܡܟܐ. ܐܝܟ ܕܢܬܝܠܕ ܒܟ ܚܝܠܐ ܕܡܓܢܬ ܪܘܚܐ: ܘܬܬܟܠ ܥܠ ܕܘܒܪܟ ܘܬܬܢܗܪ ܒܒܢ̈ܝܢܬܟ. 58r ܡܪ̈ܥܐ * ܘܡܚ̈ܘܬܐ ܕܐܬܝܢ ܡܢ ܣܢܐܬܟ ܘܡܢܝܢ ܡܢ ܡܚܣܘܠܬܟ: ܐܬܟܬܫ ܕܠܐ ܢܬܚܘܘ̱ ܒܗ. ܕܡܘܬܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܚܕ ܡܢ ܐܘܪܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ: ܠܐ ܬܫܒܪܘܢܘܗܝ ܒܟܬܝ̈ܬܐ. ܠܟܠ ܣܘܟ̈ܠܝܢ ܕܟܘܪܐ ܘܪ̈ܘܪܒܐ ܕܒܗ. ܘܒܢܐ ܘܚܕܢܐ ܬܣܝܡ ܠܫܘܡܠܝܗܘ̱ܢ. ܒܣܘܡܟܐ. ܒܫܒܬܐ. ܒܢܝܚܐ. ܒܫܝܢܬܐ. ܠܡܚܠܐ ܠܚܝܠܬܐ. ܘܚܕ ܡܢܐ ܠܚܕܘܬܐ. ܠܡܐܦܝܬܐ ܘܟܠ ܡܢܐ. ܘܫܘܦܪܐ ܘܠܫܝܓܬܐ. ܘܠܫܘܚܠܦ ܡܪ̈ܥܐ. ܘܠܦܘܪܓܢܐ ܕܓܘܕ̈ܕܝ ܒܢܘܣܟ: ܘܡܕܡܐ ܠܫܘܒܪ̈ܐ ܕܣܥܘܬܐ ܕܐܓ̈ܠܝܬܐ ܘܕܩܪ̈ܒܐ. ܘܡܠܡܕܡ ܒܚܝܠܗ ܬܣܝܡ ܘܒܕܘܒܪܗ. ܘܠܐ ܬܫܡܫܐ ܒܚܘܪ̈ܬܐ: ܡܛܠ ܕܡܢܗܝܢ ܡܥܝܪܐ ܐܦ ܬܘܩܢܐ ܐܦ ܫܘܡܠܝܐ ܕܕ̈ܘܪܒܬܐ. ܘܠܐ ܬܫܠܘܛ ܚܕܢܐ ܘܫܘܚܪܢܐ ܒܣܟܪܗ ܘܬܬܒܠܒܠ[6].

2. ܒܘܪܟܐ ܒܪܘܟܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܒܘܪܟܐ. ܘܒܗ ܡܬܡܪܟܐ ܘܡܬܕܒܪܢܐ ܐܘܬܐ ܡܫܒܪܬܐ: ܕܗܘܝܐ ܒ ܡܢ ܡܬܪ̈ܬܐ ܕܠܒܪ ܡܢ ܒܢܝܐ ܘܫܝܫܬܐ: ܘܡܬܒܗܪܬܐ ܘܡܬܚܠܠܐ ܠܝ. ܥܠ ܕܒܘܪܟܐ ܗ̇ܘ: ܐܝܟ ܕܗܠܝܢ ܡܪ̈ܘܚܐ ܘܕܒܢܐ ܚܝܢ ܒܗ ܚܝܘܢܐ. ܚܝ ܡܬܝܢ ܡܢ ܒܢܝܫܬܐ ܘܡܢ ܫܝ̈ܢܝܢ: ܕܠܒܢܐ ܬܫܬܒܚ ܒܕܡܘܬ ܚܫܐ. ܘܐܦ̱ ܠܚܝܐ ܐܝܟ ܪܘܚܐ: ܠܐ ܬܦܘܫ ܘܬܦܘܘܫ ܫܒܪܝܢ. ܡܛܠܬܐ ܗ̇ܝ، ܠܒܪ ܒܐܕ̈ܝ، ܐܘܡܝܢ. ܕܐܦ ܡܢ ܚܝܐ ܕܗܠܝܢ ܢܥܒܕ: ܐܢ̱ ܢܗܘܡ ܘܢܘܕܐ ܒܗܘܪܐ ܕܦܘܩ̈ܕܢܘܗܝ: ܘܠܐ ܢܕܒܝܫ ܒܝܕ ܚܝ̈ܝܢ ܒܢ̈ܝܫܐ ܘܡ̈ܠܐ: ܠܢܘܪܐ ܕܫܘܒܗ ܘܕܝܫܘܬܗ ܕܝܢ.

3. ܚܕܐ ܐܘܬܐ ܒܣܘܡܟܐ ܐܬܝܡ ܦܬܘܪܟ. ܒܬܪܝܢ ܬܬܠ ܓܒ̈ܘܢ ܕܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܥܡ ܡܠܘܫܐ ܘܒܪܘ. ܘܫܒܩܝܗܝ، ܘܕܡ ܓܠܝܬܐ ܕܒܝܬ ܫܒܝ̈ܠܬܟ: ܒܪ ܡܬܝܡ ܒܟܠ ܡܕܡ ܥܡ ܡܢ ܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ ܘܥܪܒܐ ܘܫܘܪ ܒܗ ܘܕܡܢܬ: ܕܠܒܐ ܡܕܡ ܢܬܪ ܐܘ ܣܡܝܪ: ܘܫܒܠܝܗܝ. ܐܝܟ ܕܥܕ ܢܬܒ ܐܢܬ: ܠܐ ܬܫܬܝܢ ܠܚܡܡ ܥܠ ܡܕܡ ܕܦܬܘܪܐ. ܘܡܟܐ ܕܐܬܦܢܝܬܘܢ: ܦܘܡ ܫܡܘܪ ܠܒܪ ܡܢ ܒܘܪܟܝܢ ܚܕ̈ܪܘܗܝ: ܕܠܒܐ ܢܬܠܐ ܠܟ ܐܢܫ ܕܠܒܠ ܐܘ ܠܡܥܪܐ ܡܬܒܟܐ. ܘܒܟܠ ܘܐܡܪ ܒܒܘܬܟ ܘܬܫܡܫܬܟ ܕܒܢܕܟ ܕܡܕܡ ܦܬܘܪܐ ܕܠܐ ܕܘܘܕܐ. ܘܐܢ̱ ܡܫܟܚܐ ܐܢܬ ܒܪܟ. ܐܝܟ ܠܚܘܡܟ. ܘܐܢ̱ ܠܐ ܐܘܪܡ ܦܬܘܪܟ ܠܐܦ̈ܐ ܓܠܒܟܐ: ܘܐܡܪ ܒܠܒܟ ܡܕܡ ܕܢܬܒ ܐܢܬ ܡܠܟܘܬܟ[7] ܘܥܪܒܐ.

---

[6] IX.1 2° *tau* added possibly by later hand.
[7] IX.3 Matt. 6:10.

ܘܫܩܘܠ ܘܬܒ ܒܕܘܟܬܟ ܐܝܟ ܩܢܘܢܟ. ܘܐܦ̈ܝܟ ܠܡܕܢܚܐ
ܐܗܦܟ. ܘܐܢ ܡܓܝܐ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܓܠܝܢܐ ܬܒ * ܒܟܠܗܘܢ ܒܪ̈ܝܢ 58v
ܡܩܕܡܬܟ. ܐܝܟ ܐܚ ܕܪܚܡ ܡܪܢ ܗ̇ܘ ܒܟܠܗܝܢ. ܡܛܠ ܕܒܓܠܝܢܗ
ܬܬܐܪܬ ܡܬܘܣܕܬ ܒܗ ܒܗܘܕܐ ܕܚܘܒܗ ܕܠܘܬܟ : ܡܢܐ ܕܚܙܝܬ
ܓܠܝܢܗ.

4. ܘܗܟܐ ܕܬܬܒ ܥܠ ܦܬܘܪܟ ܒܫܠܡܐ ܕܦܘܪܫܢܐ : ܪܫܘܡ
ܬܘܒ ܨܠܝܒܐ ܥܠ ܟܠܗܝܢ ܨܒ̈ܘܬܟ ܕܩܕܡܝܟ. ܘܐܡܪ ܡܙܡܘܪܬܐ ܗܢܐ
ܡܪܢ : ܫܘܒܚܐ ܠܟ ܠܚܡܐ ܕܩܘܫܬܐ. ܫܘܒܚܐ ܠܟ ܡܙܘܢ ܚܝ̈ܐ
ܕܟܠ. ܫܘܒܚܐ ܠܟ ܐܘܟܠܐ ܚܝܐ ܘܡܚܝܢܐ. ܘܗܝܕܝܢ ܫܩܘܠ ܦܬܬܐ
ܕܒܪܬܐ ܒܫܠܝܐ ܩܠܝܠ. ܘܡܢܐ ܕܫܒܩܬ ܐܢܬ ܠܡܬܠܬܐ : ܘܫܩܘܠ ܐܢܬ
ܒܦܡܐ ܥܠ ܐܝܕܟ : ܐܡܪ ܒܗ ܒܕܚܠܬܐ. ܫܘܒܚܐ ܠܟ ܡܒܘܥ ܚܝ̈ܐ.
ܫܘܒܚܐ ܠܟ ܣܡܐ ܕܢܦ̈ܫܬܢ. ܫܘܒܚܐ ܠܟ ܟܣ ܦܘܪܩܢ.
ܘܨܠܘܬܗ ܒܡܘܗܒܬܟ ܘܐܫܬܝ. ܘܟܠܗ ܕܟܝܐ ܕܦܬܘܪܟ : ܒܪܐܝܟ
ܗܠܝܢ ܗܘܝܐ. ܘܢܬܒ ܬܘܒ ܦܬܘܪܟ : ܒܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ ܘܒܬܘܕܝܬܐ
ܕܪܘܚܐ. ܕܢܗܘܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܩܝܡܐ ܠܦܓܪܟ ܘܡܢܝܚܐ ܠܢܦܫܟ. ܐܙܕܗܪ
ܡܛܠܟܐܝܬ ܗܝ. ܢܚܝܬܐܝܬ ܐܟܘܠ. ܒܡܠܟܐܝܬ ܐܫܬܝ. ܘܐܙܕܗܪ ܡܢ
ܟܪ̈ܝܐ ܘܡܢ ܣܓ̈ܝܐ ܡܐܟܘ̈ܠܬܐ. ܕܠܐ ܬܬܪܗܒ ܘܬܬܕܘܕ
ܡܐܟܠܬܟ ܘܫܘܬܝܟ. ܠܐ ܟܠܣܘܪܝܢ ܘܠܐ ܒܡ ܩܪ̈ܝܢܐ. ܦܘܫ
ܕܢܬܠܝܦ ܒܡܓ̈ܙܪܐ : ܘܠܐ ܬܬܒܢܐ ܡܠܒܫܘܬ ܕܟܒܪܢ ܡܢܝܐ.
ܦܘܪܫܢܐ ܘܒܡܫܠܡܐ ܕܠܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܠܐ ܬܟܒܪ ܫܒܚܐܝܬ. ܘܐܢ ܗ̇ܘ
ܕܐܬܚܫܒ ܠܟܒܪ : ܘܟܠܐ ܢܗܘܐ ܦܢܝ ܠܟ.

5. ܘܐܢ ܒܪܫ ܘܕܠܐ ܒܚܝܠܟ ܒܫܘܡܠܝܐ ܕܐܚܕ ܬܒܥܐ :
ܒܟܠܦ ܦܘܪܐ. ܘܥܠ ܐܡܬܝ ܕܫܦܠ ܐܝܬ ܒܗܬܘܬܐ ܐܝܟܐ ܕܗܘ ܠܒܪ
ܡܢ ܚܣܝܐ. ܒܟܠܐ ܡܬܐܪܐ ܕܬܘܪܬܐ ܐܘܣܦ : ܐܦ ܕܡܬܐܪܐܬ
ܫܦܠ ܐܝܬ. ܘܡܬܪܗܒܐ ܘܢܠܘܬܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܘܠܐ ܬܬܒܥܐ. ܘܒܪ
ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܫܘܢܝܐ ܥܠ ܢܦܫܐ : ܒܪ ܫܦܝܪ ܬܬܠܐ ܒܦܩܐ ܫܒ
ܠܟ. ܘܗܒܬ ܠܐܒܩܘܢܝܐ ܕܢܬܒܥ ܠܬܟ. ܘܬܘܣܦ ܕܢܩܪܒ.
ܘܒܒܥܘܬܟ ܐܡܠܝܢ ܘܫܡܝܢ. ܘܠܐ ܬܬܠ ܒܥܝܐ ܒܟܠ ܫܒܪ̈ܬܐ :
ܘܬܫܠܘܦ ܬܘܪܫܐ ܒܬܘܪܫܐ ܕܠܐ ܐܢܩܐ. ܠܟܢ̈ܫܐ ܕܝܢ ܡܢ ܥܠ
ܬܟܢ̈ܫܝܢ ܕܐܬܝܢ ܠܬܟ : ܒܢܦܫܘܬ ܦܘܪܫܢܐ ܘܥܠ ܐܘܢܢ : ܒܝܬ
ܡܢ ܦܬܘܪܐ ܕܐܣܘܬܐ. ܫܘܡܠܝܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܐܟܘܠ̈ܬܐ[8] : ܕܠܐ ܬܘܣܦ
ܗܘ ܐܝܟ ܕܟܢ. ܡܛܠ ܕܕܝܠܗܘܢ ܗܝ ܠܡܬܝܚܘ * ܐܢ ܡܬܝܚܝܢ 59r

---

[8] IX.5 1 Cor. 8:8.

ܡܢ ܐܚܘܬܐ. ܒܣܐ ܗܘ ܓܒܪ ܕܘܒܪܗܘܢ ܘܚܐܪܝ. ܟܕ ܡܢ
ܡܫܥܒܕܘܬܗܘܢ ܘܠܐܘܬܗܘܢ ܘܕܝܢܬܐ : ܦܨܘܗ̇ ܠܚܐܪܘܬܗܘܢ
ܡܓܢܬܐ. ܐܦ ܡܪܢ ܘܬܠܡ̈ܝܕܘܗܝ : ܐܫܬܥܒܕ ܡܕܝܢܬ ܘܡܢ
ܐܫܬܠܛܘ ܥܠ ܟܠ ܒܐܢܫܘܬ ܠܡܫܥܒܕܘ. ܗ̇ܘ ܐܦ ܫܒܠܗܘܢ
ܚܐܪܐ ܕܐܒܗ̈ܬܐ. ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܝܗܘܕ ܒܥܠܝܢܫܐ. ܕܠܐ ܐܢ
ܢܗܘܐ ܡܬܚܪܪܝܢ : ܘܠܐ ܐܢ ܠܐ ܢܗܘܐ ܡܫܬܥܒܕܝܢ.

6. ܐܢܬ ܕܝܢ ܒܠܥܕܝܐ ܒܚܘܪܢܐ : ܠܐ ܬܫܘܪ ܒܡܠܝܢ ܘܬܥܒܕ.
ܐܠܐ ܓܒܪ ܕܠܝܢ ܘܠܐ ܬܫܬܥܒܕ. ܡܟܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܐܬܟܠܬ ܘܐܬܬܚܝܒܬ
ܐܝܟ ܡܘܡܝܟ : ܐܢ ܒܠܫܘܕܝܟ ܐܢܬ : ܘܗܘܣ ܘܡܘܡܠ ܦܬܘܪܝܟ.
ܘܦܘܪܥܢܗܝ ܡܕܡ ܫܠܝܡܐ : ܘܐܘܕܐ ܥܠ ܚܝܝܟ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܕܒܐ ܐܢܬ.
ܘܐܡܪ ܫܡܝܪ ܒܡܠܝܟ : ܫܡܫܢܐ ܠܝܟ ܡܗܘܐ ܠܓܠܐ ܕܥܠ ܠܓܠ. ܡܪܐ
ܡܪܟܠ ܘܫܪܟܐ. ܘܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܠܟ ܡܘܣܐ ܦܪܝܫܐ. ܘܥܠܐ ܘܫܠܡ
ܠܝܬܐ. ܘܗܝܕܝܢ ܐܡܪ ܫܡܫܢ ܒܗ ܬܫܬܡܫܝܢ : ܠܦܘܠ ܦܠܓܝܢ.
ܐܝܟ ܕܪܫܡ ܠܟ ܒܕܪܕ ܬܫܬܡܫܝܢ.

X

ܥܠ ܡܘܒܠܐ ܕܦܓܥܐ ܘܕܗܝܪܘܬܐ : ܡܛܠ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܚܫܝܢ ܠܝ ܒܫܡ ܡܪܢ.

1. ܠܟܠ ܕܨܒܐ ܠܘܬܟ ܡܢ ܥܠ ܬܠܡ̈ܝܕܝܢ : ܐܢ ܠܒܪ ܡܢ ܒܗܘܪܝܟ
ܐܢܬ : ܡܟܐ ܕܢܦܩ ܐܢܬ ܠܒܗܘܪܝܟ ܒܗܠ. ܘܐܢ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܡܕܡ ܠܝܟ ܐܘ
ܠܡܘܒܠܝܟ ܐܬܐ : ܟܕ ܡܢ ܪܘܚܡܐ ܕܪܚܘܡܝܟ ܐܬܝܢ : ܡܟܐ ܕܦܓܥ
ܒܟ ܫܡܘܪ ܠܗ ܡܢ ܠܗܠ : ܘܫܐܠ ܫܠܡܗ ܟܕ ܫܠܡܐ ܐܢܬ. ܘܟܠ
ܘܛܦ ܬܪܥܝܢ. ܘܫܠܡ ܫܠܝܡܐ ܘܫܠܝܡܐ ܘܗܕܝܢ ܦܘܡ ܡܛܠ ܒܦܘܡܗ.
ܘܐܢ ܠܟܘ ܐܢܬ ܡܟܐ ܕܢܦܩ ܥܠ ܕܝܗܘ : ܢܗܘܐ ܠܝ ܒܝܬ ܡܟܣܢܐ :
ܐܡܟܐ ܕܚܣܐ ܐܢܬ ܠܗ. ܘܐܢܬ ܠܐ ܡܬܚܣܢܐ ܐܢܬ ܠܗ. ܘܚܝ، ܟܠܗ.
ܐܢ ܡܢ ܡܬܒܥܐ ܗܘ ܕܙܕܩ ܠܗ ܕܢܥܘܠ : ܦܠܘܣ ܠܒܥܕܩ : ܘܐܚܘܕ
ܐܣܟܡܝܟ ܕܚܝܕܐ. ܕܐܢ ܣܝܒܪܐ ܗܘ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܐܟܠ : ܢܬܪ ܘܚܝܕܐ

ܒܠܒ̈ܟܘܢ. ܘܐܢ ܫܒܠܐ ܛܘܒ ܐܢܬܘܢ܆ : ܠܐ ܢܣܒܪ ܒܚܠܝܠܘܬܟܘܢ. ܘܡܟܐ ܕܢܡܘܣ ܘܐܘܪܚܬ ܥܒܕܐ ܚܕܐ : ܩܘܡ ܘܫܠܡ ܢܡܘܣܐ ܘܫܬܘܩ ܒܗ ܦܘܪܩܢܢ. ܘܓܠܐ ܘܟܕ ܟܠܗܝܢ ܡܢ ܡܪܢ : ܕܠܝܬܘܬܪܐ ܢܗܘܐ ܦܓܥܐ ܕܡܩܪܒܢ. ܘܡܢ ܗܫܐ ܒܬܟܠܐ ܕܐܒܗ̈ܬܐ ܒܐܝܕܝܢ 59v ܕܫܡܠܐ ܘܫܡܝܫܘܗܝ܆ ܥܠ ܚܕܝܢ. * ܘܡܪܘܒ ܓܢܕ ܬܪܥܐ : ܘܒܫܘܠܗ܆ ܒܫܒܐܝܬ ܗܒܠܐ ܡܒܘ ܡܢ܆ ܕܢܡܘܣ. ܘܡܟܐ ܕܒܥܐ ܦܬܘܚ ܠܗ. ܘܐܢ ܡܢ ܡܦܪܐ ܗ̇ܘ : ܒܡ ܕܒܥܐܠ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܢܒܝܐܝܬ ܐܝܟ ܕܢܣܒܒ. ܫܒܘܩ ܠܝ. ܕܠܡܐ ܐܝܕܐ ܢܫܟܚ ܒܕܐܘܪܚܬ : ܘܐܢ ܡܢ ܐܒܗ̈ܬܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܐܘ ܡܢ ܐܢܫܐ ܡܕ̈ܝܢܐ : ܐܘ ܡܢ ܦܠ̈ܚܐ ܘܥܡ̈ܡܐ : ܗ̇ܘ ܚܝܠܐ. ܘܐܢ ܠܐ ܓܒܐ ܐܦܣܩܘܦܘܗܝ܆. ܘܐܢ ܠܝܬ ܠܗ ܕܪܓܐ ܘܠܝ ܐܢܬ ܓܒܐ. ܘܐܢ ܡܦܣ ܐܢܬ ܠܗ ܘܠܐ ܡܦܣ ܒܗܠܝܢ. ܫܒܘܩ ܠܗ. ܘܡܟܐ ܕܫܠܡ ܓܒ̈ܝܐ ܘܡܪܝܡ ܐܢܘܢ ܠܡܫܠܡܘ : ܐܢܬ ܡܕܡ ܒܦܘܩܕܢܟ.

2. ܘܐܢ ܪܒ ܗ̣ܘ ܡܢܟ : ܠܐ ܬܬܒܥܐ ܦܪܗܣܝܐ ܘܬܫܠܡܘܬܗ܆ ܐܝܟ ܕܒܥܐ ܐܢܬ. ܐܦ ܙܕܩ ܐܢܬ ܒܫܠܡܗ ܘܒܦܓܥܗ. ܐܠܐ ܗܒ ܠܗ ܢܦܫܟ ܘܢܫܠܡܟ. ܐܝܟ ܕܒܥܐ. ܘܐܢ ܡܫܐܠ ܠܟ ܡܢ ܡܠܟ : ܗܓܝ. ܠܗ ܘܐܡܪ. ܒܫܠܡܘܬܗ ܕܡܪܢ ܘܒܓܠܝܘܬܟ ܢܠܦ ܐܒܐ. ܘܠܐ ܬܬܦܫ ܘܬܐܡܪ ܐܢܬ ܡܢ ܡܠܟ. ܘܐܢ ܡܢ ܐܒܗ̈ܬܐ ܗ̣ܘ : ܢܥܡ ܚܕܘܗ ܘܒܬܘܦܣܬܗ ܘܐܬ̈ܪܘܗ܆. ܐܢ ܕܝܢ ܡܢ ܡܦܪܐ ܗܘ : ܡܠܦܢܐ ܘܡܕܒܪܢܐ ܘܪܫ ܒܡܕܝܢܬܐ. ܚܕܐ ܦܢܐ ܠܗ. ܡܢ ܡܠܐ ܕܐܒܗܘܬܟܘܢ. ܬܘܕܝ. ܠܡܪܢ ܕܐܫܬܘܕܥܬ ܠܫܠܡܘܬܟܘܢ ܒܫܠܡܘܬܗ. ܘܐܢ ܡܫܐܠ ܠܟ ܥܠ ܐܟܡܢ ܘܕܝܢ ܘܥܠ ܒܥܘܬܐ : ܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܠܟ ܐܡܪ. ܒܓܠܝܘܬܗܘܢ ܢܗܝ̈ܪܝܢ ܘܐܟܡܝܢ ܠܫܠܡܘܬܗܘܢ ܘܠܫܠܡܘܬܗܘܢ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ. ܘܐܢ ܡܢ ܫ̈ܝܢܐ ܗ̣ܘ : ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܢ ܡܠܟܘܢ. ܥܠ ܕܫܡܝܢ ܠܟܘܢ ܫܠܡܝܢ ܒܡܪܢ : ܥܠ ܕܫܡܝܢ ܠܝ ܫܐܠܝܢ ܫܠܡܟܘܢ. ܘܐܢ ܡܫܡܫܝܢ ܗ̇ܘ ܐܘ ܡܫܡܫܝܢ ܒܡܪܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ. ܒܬܪ ܫܘܒܚܐ ܫܠܡܝܢ ܫܡܪ ܒܬܪ ܫܠܡܐ ܫܐܠܝܢ ܫܠܡܟܘܢ. ܘܐܢ ܡܫܡ̈ܫܢܐ ܐܢܘܢ : ܒܕܡܐ ܕܫܠܡ ܐܢܬ ܠܗܘܢ ܥܠ ܐܦ ܡܫܐܠܝܢ ܠܟ. ܘܒܬܪܟ ܦܢܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܒܦܘܩܕܢܐ : ܚܕ ܡܢ ܗܠܝܢ. ܘܐܢ ܒܕܡܐ ܕܐܒܗܬܐ ܘܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܡܠܟܐ ܚܕ ܡܢ ܕܗ̣ܘ : ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܟܐ ܕܢܐܬܐ ܡܠܟ. ܕܠܡܐ ܥܣܩ ܐܢܬ ܐܘ ܓܗܐ : ܘܐܢ ܐܬܦܠܫ. ܐܢܫܝܢܗ܆ ܒܬܠܬ ܩ̈ܠܝܢ ܕܠܫܡܝܐ ܘܡܠܫܟܐ ܘܡܫܬܢܐ. ܘܐܢ ܠܘ ܡܢ ܒܢܒܠܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܐܘ ܫܡܫܐ : ܡܟܐ ܕܢܒܠܒ ܡܠܠ ܘܢܚ : ܠܒܡܝܢ ܒܬܠܬܐ ܩܕܝܫܘܬܗ܆. ܘܢܗܘܘܢ ܫܡܝܢ ܠܟ ܬܠܡ̈ܝܕܐ

ܘܐܬ̈ܘܬܐ : ܒܡܡܠܠܐ ܕܡܘܬܪ ܘܡܚܣܢ ܠܦܪ̈ܨܘܦܐ ܕܓܒܝܢ ܠܘܬܟ
60^r ܡܢ ܟܠ ܬܓܡ̈ܝܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܗ̇ܘ ܕܝܐܒ ܠܘܬܟ ܡܬܠܡܕ. * ܘܐܦ ܐܢܬ
ܚܒܝܒܐ ܐܢܬ ܘܝܬܝܪܐ.

3. ܘܐܝܢܘ ܕܫܪ̈ܟܐ ܡܣܬܪ̈ܩܐ ܘܬܘܢ̈ܝܐ ܒܠܒܘ̈ܫܐ ܡܫܦܪ̈ܦ ܢܦܫܐ : ܘܬܫܒ̈ܚܬܐ ܦܘܪ̈ܢܣܬܐ ܘܫܠ̈ܡܐ ܣܦܝܩܘܬܐ ܓܒܐ ܕܢܟܠ ܡܓܒܠܬ ܥܒ̈ܕܐ ܒܡܘܬܪܐ : ܠܐ ܬܬܠ ܠܗ ܐܝܕܐ : ܘܬܬܡܟܟ ܠܗ ܠܥܝܢ. ܐܠܐ ܗܘܝ ܒܪ ܫܬܩܐ ܐܢܬ. ܘܐܢ ܓܝܪ ܘܡܠܠܬ ܒܦܘܡܗ ܐܝܟ ܓܒܝܢܘܗ : ܘܐܬܪܓܫ ܒܡܫܝܢܘܬ ܕܫܪܝܬ : ܐܬܐܣܝ ܘܐܬܡܥܒ ܥܕܡ ܡܢܟ ܘܫܒܘܩ ܠܟ. ܗ̇ܘ ܓܝܪ ܡܦܘܫ : ܕܠܐ ܡܢ ܠܦܘܡܗ ܕܓܒܝܢ ܗܘܬ. ܘܐܢ ܬܐܬܐ ܡܕܟܝܢ ܕܠܐ ܫܦܝ̈ܪܬܐ ܐܘ ܡܫܟ̈ܚܬܐ ܟܠ ܐܢܫ ܒܕܠܐ ܪܒܐ ܐܢܬ. ܐܬܟܬܫ ܕܠܐ ܬܬܠܐ ܬܪ̈ܝܢ ܡܕܡ ܐܢܫ ܐܚܪܢ : ܕܠܐ ܢܣܒ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܐܦ ܗܘ : ܐܙܕܗܪ ܡܢ ܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ ܕܐܚܪ̈ܢܐ. ܘܡܢ ܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ ܫܦܪ ܢܦܫܟ. ܢܦܠܓ ܐܢܫܐ ܒܒܪܐ. ܘܠܐ ܢܦܠܓ ܒܗ ܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ. ܐܢܫܐ ܠܓܘܫܡܐ ܡܣܒܠ. ܘܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ ܠܟܠܗ ܐܢܫܐ. ܕܫܪ̈ܟܐ ܘܕܫܪܟܐ ܫܓܝ ܡܚܝܠ. ܘܡܠܬܝ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ. ܬܚܠܐ ܠܓܘܫܡܐ ܡܩܠ : ܘܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ ܠܓܘܫܡܐ ܘܢܦܫܐ. ܐܟܪ̈ܝܐ ܐܦ ܡܫܝܚܐ : ܦܘܪ̈ܣܐ ܠܓܘܫܡܐ ܒܟܪܝܗ ܡܢܗ : ܘܐܦ ܬܗܘܐ ܕܠܐܬܝܚ ܢܦܫܐ : ܒܟܠܬܐ ܡܬܠܡܢ ܡܢܗ. ܕܡܢ ܢܫܒ̈ܬܐ ܕܢܦܫܐ ܡܢܪܐ ܕܟܠܒ ܠܗ ܒܡܪܢܘܬܗ : ܡܚܝܢ ܦܘܪܝܢ ܘܡܥܕܪܝܢ.

4. ܡܢ ܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ ܥܡ ܐܢܫܐ ܡܘܬܪܢܐ ܢܗܘܐ ܠܟ : ܕܢܚܡܝܢ ܠܗ ܠܥܝܢ. ܢܚܫܘܢ ܟܝܢ ܕܠܐ ܓܘܬܗܘܗܝ : ܘܠܐ ܢܬܠܘܢ ܕܫܒܚܬܗܝ. ܘܢܦܬܪܢ ܕܠܐ ܡܠܠܬ ܐܝܟ ܓܒܝܢܘܗ : ܘܠܐ ܢܚܫܒܢ ܕܫܠܡܬ ܠܗ ܡܓܒܝܢ. ܒܐܪ̈ܚܬܢ ܡܟܒܕ ܡܠܘ̈ܗܝ : ܘܠܐܘܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܪ̈ܚܡܐ ܡܦܠܗܪ ܒܥܒ̈ܕܘܗܝ. ܘܠܚܫܘܬܐ ܕܡܣܟܢܐ ܡܟܒܪ ܒܬܘܢܘܗܝ ܫܦܝܪܐ. ܘܪܡܐ ܠܬܘܪܐ ܓܘܫܡܐ. ܕܦܠܠ ܕܠܐ ܚܘܫܒ ܘܡܬܦܠܠ ܕܠܐ ܦܪ̈ܝܫܝܢ. ܡܢܐ ܢܓܪܘܪ ܒܗ ܒܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ. ܢܦܪܐ ܬܫܒܘܚܬܗܝ ܠܟܠ ܬܘܟܐ. ܬܗܘܡܐ ܢܚܠܝܢܗܝ ܠܡܪܢܐ. ܐܪܟܐ ܬܫܒܘܚܬܗܝ ܠܕܠܐ ܗܘܢܐ. ܒܗܘܢܐ ܕܢܫܒ̈ܢܐ ܬܬܚܫܘܗܝ. ܓܡܪ̈ܬܐ ܕܡܫܒ̈ܚܠܐ ܟܢܫܐ ܬܫܒܘܚܬܗܝ. ܗܘܬܐ ܕܓܒ̈ܝܐ ܫܘܢܝܐ ܬܫܪܝܪܘܗܝ. ܦܫܝܬܐ ܒܫܘܡܐ ܢܚܠܝܢܗܝ. ܐܫܬܗ ܕܫܘܠ ܬܫܒܘܚܬܗܝ. ܓܡܪܐ ܙܙܒܐ ܘܐܠܝܓܐ ܬܫܪܝܪܘܗܝ. ܥܘܪܒܢ ܡܢ ܢܦܫܗܝ. ܕܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ ܡܢܝ̈ܐ. ܡܢ ܢܦܠܘܢ ܡܢ ܦܘܡܗܝ ܒܒ̈ܫܐ. ܗܟܢ ܫܪܝܪܐ ܦܠܛܝܢ ܡܢ

60^{v} ܫܪ̈ܒܘܣܬܗ ܠܒܪ̈ܝܬܐ. * ܕܠܐ ܐܬܬܚܕ ܒܗܝ. ܗܠܝܢ ܪܫܡܬ :
ܐܝܟ ܕܠܢܘܗܪܐ ܘܠܣܘܪܕܕܐ ܕܡܬ̈ܠܠ ܐܢܫ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܘܡܫ̈ܬܗܘܢ
ܒܠܫ̈ܢܝܗܘܢ ܢܒ̈ܠܬܐ ܘܡܪ̈ܝܚܐ : ܫܒܩܘ ܠܝ.

PART 6

I

ܕܝܠܗ ܟܕ. ܕܝܠܗ ܥܠ ܡܬܓܠܝܢܘܬܗ ܘܕܡܘܬܐ ܕܡܪܢ : ܕܐܬܡܠܠ[1] ܡܢ ܐܝܓܕܗ ܕܚܬܢܐ ܘܥܠ ܟܢܘܫܬܐ ܕܡܗܝ̈ܡܢܘܗܝ ܕܐܫܬܡܗܘ ܟܠܬܐ ܘܥܕܬܐ. ܘܥܠ ܟܝ̈ܠܐ ܕܒܗܘ ܡܫܬܘܡ ܡܗܝ̈ܡܢܐ : ܠܡܟܝܟܘ ܠܗܠܝܢ ܒܓܠܝܘܬܗ ܕܚܘܒܗܘܢ.

1. ܨܘܡܐ ܘܚܪܘܬܐ ܗ̣ܢܘܢ ܐܢܘܢ ܟܝ̈ܠܐ ܦܪ̈ܝܫܐ.
ܡܦܪܫܘܬܐ ܕܝܢ ܘܡܟܝܟܘܬܐ : ܗ̣ܢܘܢ ܐܢܘܢ ܪܫܝܬܐ ܕܟܝ̈ܠܐ
ܢܦܫ̈ܢܝܐ. ܚܘܒܐ ܘܫܠܡܐ ܗ̣ܢܘܢ ܐܢܘܢ ܦܐܪܐ ܕܡܫܡ̈ܠܝܐ ܕܪܘܚ.
ܡܣܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܕܒܗܠܝܢ ܟܕ. ܬܐܬܐ ܒܬܪܒܝܬ ܫܘܡܠܝܐ : ܢܗܘܐ
ܚܪܘܬܐ ܡܫܡܠܝܬܐ ܘܫܠܝܘܬܐ ܡܫܘܪܬܐ : ܠܡܪܗܛ ܠܐܘܪܚ
ܚܬܢܐ : ܘܒܝܬ ܚܬܢܐ : ܥܡ ܡܫܒܚܬܐ ܕܒܝܬ ܟܠܬܐ :
ܕܐܝܬܝܗ̇ ܒܚܫܬܐ ܕܫܠܝܢܐ ܘܦܠܓܐ ܕܡܫܬܪܐ : ܕܗ̇ܝ ܗ̇ܝ ܒܪܬܐ
ܟܠܬܐ ܘܒܪܬ ܡܠܟܐ. ܗܕܐ ܕܐܬܦܪܫܬ ܒܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܘܕܡܚܝܬ : ܐܬܪܫܡܬ
ܕܝܢ ܒܒܢ̈ܝܐ. ܐܬܡܟܪܬ ܕܝܢ ܘܐܬܩܒܠܬ ܕܬܬܠܒܫ ܠܡܟܝܪܗ̇ :
ܒܠܠܗ ܚܕܬܐ ܕܚܘܒܐ ܬܗܝܪܐ ܘܐܝܟܢܐ ܡܟܝܪܐ ܕܡܟܪܗ̇
ܕܚܬܢܐ : ܢܘܫܩ ܒܪܘܟܐ ܪܟܐ. ܗ̇ܝ ܕܝܢ ܫܪܝܬ ܠܡܥܒܕ ܫܘܪܗ̇ ܠܘܚܕܗ
ܕܚܬܢܐ : ܟܕ ܡܫܘܚܐ ܘܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܠܡܐܬܝܬܗ ܕܡܟܪܗ̇.

2. ܐܬܐ ܕܝܢ ܪܒܐ ܒܠܒܘܫ ܡܘܟܟܐ ܒܐܣܟܝܡ ܒܝܬ ܟܠܬܐ :
ܕܚܙܝܐ ܡܟܝܪܬܗ ܘܟܣܝܐܝܬ ܡܟܝܟܐܝܬ : ܕܠܐ ܬܬܪܗܒ ܡܢ
ܘܠܗ ܕܚܝܠܐ ܘܚܝܠܬܗ ܥܫܝܢܬܐ : ܘܬܬܦܝܣ ܥܠ ܡܟܝܟܘܬܐ ܒܝܬ ܠܗ
ܘܠܗ̇. ܘܚܙܝܗ̇ ܫܘܒܚܐ ܘܡܟܐ ܠܗ̇ ܕܬܗܘܐ ܡܟܒܪ. ܗ̇ܝ ܕܝܢ ܡܛܠ
ܚܬܢܗ ܡܫܒܚܬܐ : ܐܬܦܠܓܬ ܒܗ ܘܫܒܩܬܗ ܘܠܐ ܫܒܚܬܗ. ܚܙܬ
ܓܝܪ ܠܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܟܒܝܫ ܡܢ ܒܠܒܐ : ܘܠܚܙܘܝܐ ܕܡܫܒܪ ܡܢ
ܚܬܢܐ. ܗܕܝܢ ܗܘܐ ܡܪܝܐ ܒܐܣܟܝܡ ܚܫܘܟܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܙܥܘܪ ܡܢ

---

[1] I Heading: ܕܐܬܡܠܠ was added in the margin by a later hand.

ܒܥܕܗ ܐܝܟ ܫܦܝܪܐ. ܗ̇ܘ ܕܝܢ ܦܓܪܐ ܗ̇ܘܐ ܘܡܬܚܒܫ ܠܗ. ܒܕ
ܐܡܘܪܐ ܗ̇ܝ ܕܡܛܠܬܗ̇ ܐܬܥܕܪ. ܕܐܢܐ ܣܢܝܩ ܐܢܐ ܕܡܢܟ
ܐܬܥܡܕ. ܘܐܢܬ ܠܘܬܝ ܐܬܐܬ[2]. ܘܫܪܟܐ. ܥܡ ܐܚܪܢܝܬܐ ܕܐܬܥܒ
ܗ̇ܘܐ ܠܡܥܡܕܐ ܘܒܕܝܠܐ ܐܡܪ ܗ̇ܘܐ. ܡܕܝܢ ܕܝܢ ܦܢܝܗ ܡܪܢܐ ܒܡܫܡܠܐ.
ܫܒܘܩ ܗܫܐ. ܘܟܠܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܠܡ ܕܡܥܡܕܐ. ܗܟܢܐ ܠܝ ܕܐܡܠܝܘܗܝ,
ܟܐܢܘܬ ܘܐܡܓܪ ܕܙܕܝܩܘܬܐ[3].

3. ܘܗܢܝܢ ܫܒܘܩ ܒܦܘܪܥܢܗ. ܐܝܟ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܗܕܐ ܐܡ̇ܪ ܡܪܢ. *
61r ܕܐܢ ܒܡܥܡܕܢ ܠܐ ܢܦܩܐ ܠܝ ܡܟܝܟܘܬܝ, ܘܪܘܡܐ ܠܝ : ܒܘܪܡܝܢ ܠܐ
ܓܠܐ ܐܢܐ ܒܗ̇ : ܗ̇ܘ ܠܚܫܒܗ ܕܐܒܝ : ܕܒܡܥܡܕܢܐ ܐܬܚܝܐ ܠܕܝܠܝ.
ܘܒܗܕܐ ܕܡܚܘܬܐ ܐܚܪܢܝܬܐ ܐܬܚܙܝܬ ܠܟܠ ܒ̈ܢܝܢܫܐ. ܘܒܗ ܒܡܠܬܐ
ܐܘܕܥܬܗܘܢ ܓܒܝܢ : ܐܝܟ ܡܫܠܡܘܬܐ ܕܒܢܝܗܘܢ. ܐܢ ܕܝܢ
ܒܥܘܒܕ ܡܬܚܙܝܐ ܗܘܬ : ܡܒܘ ܡܘܦܩܐ ܗ̇ܘܐ ܠܒܗܪ, ܥܒܝܕܐ.
ܘܡܢܗ ܡܕܢܚ ܗ̇ܘܐ ܠܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܗ ܕܝܠܗ. ܐܢ ܠܒܘܫܐ ܠܒܘܫܐ ܕܡܠܟܐ
ܕܐܪܥܐ ܕܠܐ ܡܕܡ ܗ̇ܘ ܘܠܒܪ ܡܢ ܒܝܢܝܗܘܢ : ܘܡܢܝܢܗܘܢ ܡܬܬܘܡ
ܡܬܗܒ ܠܗܘܢ : ܚܕ ܒܚܙܐ ܝܘܢܐ ܕܐܠܗܘܬܐ : ܕܠܐ ܡܢܝܟܐ ܒܗܢܐ
ܒܗܠܝܢ ܚܢܢ ܕܐܐܪ ܕܢܚܐ ܠܗ ܘܫܢܐ. ܐܢ ܡܢ ܢܘܗܪܗ ܕܫܡܫܐ
ܡܫܬܠܛ ܒܥܕܬܗܘܢ : ܘܡܢ ܡܘܪܒܗ̇ ܕܢܘܪܐ ܡܕܝܢ ܐܬܠܘܢ : ܘܠܒܝܫܐ
ܕܪ̈ܘܚܢܐ ܠܐ ܡܕܪܟܐ ܚܙܬܗܘܢ. ܐܝܟ ܗܟܢ ܗܘܬܘܢ ܗܫܐ
ܠܚܙܝܐ ܠܗ̇ܘ ܕܗܠܝܢ ܒܟܪ : ܘܡܢ ܢܬܪܐ ܕܢܠܗ ܠܗܘܢ ܐܢܗܪ
ܘܥܒܕ. ܒܕܒܠ ܥܘܪܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܡܥܡܕܢ.

4. ܘܐܪܝܡ ܪܫܗ ܡܕܡ ܒܓܕܗ ܘܢܚܬ ܠܒ̈ܢܝܐ ܕܫܘܫܢܐ : ܕܒܗܘܢ
ܐܬܫܠܠܬ ܒܠܬܐ ܘܐܬܬܡܪܘܬ : ܘܡܢܗܘܢ ܡܒܠܬ ܫܘܫܢܐ ܦܪܝܚܐ
ܘܫܡܫܐ ܕܛܒܥܐ. ܘܐܪܝܡ ܠܬܗܘܢ ܪܘܚܢܐ ܠܦܘܚܡܬܐ
ܕܪܘܡܘܕܥܐ. ܐܢܟܐ ܕܝܢ ܡܛܠ ܡܫܠܡܘܬܗ ܕܒܠܬܐ ܘܥܘܪܪ ܡܠܬܗ
ܕܫܘܒܚܐ : ܐܫܡܥ ܩܠܐ ܡܢ ܪܘܡܐ : ܕܗܢܘ ܒܪܝ ܚܒܝܒܐ ܕܒܗ
ܐܨܛܒܝܬ[4]. ܪܘܚܐ ܬܘܒ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ ܥܡ ܩܠܗ ܕܐܒܐ : ܒܕܡܘܬܐ
ܕܝܘܢܐ ܐܬܚܙܝܬ ܘܥܠ ܪܫܗ ܫܪܬ ܘܩܘܝܬ ܥܠܘܗܝ.. ܚܘ ܕܝܢ ܕܥܢܬ
ܫܬܝܐ ܘܚܕܘ. ܘܥܡܗܘܢ ܕܒܢܬ ܒܠܬܐ ܘܪܘܪܘ. ܡܛܠ ܕܒܢܕܬܗ
ܕܫܬܝܐ : ܥܒܝܡ ܗܘܘ ܬܪܥܝܗܘܢ ܒ̈ܢܝܐ : ܐܝܟ ܡܛܠܬܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ
ܦܠܘܫ : ܕܒܢܝ ܒܕܝܬܐ ܐܬܒܪܝܬ ܫܡܫܬܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܡܠܒܫܬ

---

[2] I.2 Matt. 3:14
[3] I.2 cf Matt. 3:15.
[4] I.4 Matt. 3:17.

ܦܘܪ̈ܫܢܐ : ܠܐܪܟܘܣ ܘܠܫ̈ܠܝܛܢܐ ܕܒܫܡܝܐ[5]. ܫܒܚܬܐ ܐܝܬܝܗ̇ :
ܝܕܥܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܘܬܐ. ܦܘܪܫܢܗܘܢ ܕܝܢ ܝܕܥܬܗܘܢ ܕܩܢܘ̈ܡܐ. ܠܐ
ܓܝܪ ܐܢܫ ܝܕܥ ܠܒܪܐ ܐܠܐ ܐܒܐ. ܘܐܦܠܐ ܠܐܒܐ ܐܢܫ ܝܕܥ.
ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܒܪܐ. ܘܠܡܢ ܕܐܢ ܨܒܐ ܒܪܐ ܕܢܓܠܐ[6]. ܗܠܝܢ ܥܠ
ܡܘܕܝܢ ܗܘ̈ܝ, ܠܫܘܕܥܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܬܐ. ܘܠܡܫܡܠܝܘܬܗ ܕܐܘܪ̈ܚܬܐ. ܡܢ ܕܝܢ
ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܫܠܡ ܡܢ ܡܪ̈ܢܐ : ܪܘܚ ܘܡܠܠܐܝܬ ܥܠ ܗܢܐܗ̇ ܕܢܟܦܘܬܐ
ܐܠܗܘܬܐ : ܗ̇ܘ ܕܡܢ ܒܪܫܝܬ ܐܠܗܐ ܗ̣ܘ. ܘܗܫܐ ܙܕܩܐ ܕܒܪܐ ܦ̈ܠܓܐ
61v ܕܒܦܘܪܫܢܐ * ܐܠܗ̈ܝܐ : ܘܐܬܓܠܝ ܒܒܣܪܗ ܕܒܪܐ ܐܝܟ ܪܓܬܗ.

5. ܘܟܐܢܘܬ ܡ̈ܩܒܠܬܐ ܗ̣ܝ, ܒܪܢܫܗ : ܢܝܫܐ ܕܫܘܠܡܘܬܐ

ܒܦܘܪܣܗ : ܗ̇ܘ ܕܝܢ ܒܟܢܘܫܬܐ. ܐܝܟ ܕܢܬܠ ܠܗ ܐܬܪܐ ܠܢܣܝܘܢܐ :
ܕܢܘܪܒ ܠܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ. ܘܐܬܕܪܒ ܒܗ ܘܢܨܚܗ ܒܚܝܠܗ ܘܚܝܒܗ
ܒܡܚܣܢܘܬܗ[7]. ܘܢܣܒ ܘܥܒܕܐ ܓܠܝܘܢ ܦܘܪܣܘܗܝ, ܘܗܘܐ ܒܗ ܕܢܠܬܐ :
ܕܕܠܡܐ ܒܡܕܒܪܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܒܥܕܗ. ܢܣܝܦ ܠܒܪܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܠܐܡܬܐ.
ܘܗܕܝܢ ܦܬܟܐ ܝܕ̈ܝ ܟܠܬܐ. ܘܥܒܪܬ ܡܚܠ ܢܦܩܐ ܠܗ ܒܥܠܠ ܘܥܠܠ
ܒܪܡܫܐ ܕܐܣܬܟܠܗ ܒܫܪܪܐ : ܘܦܬܚܬ ܢܦܫܗ̇ ܒܬܪܗ̇. ܗ̣ܘ ܕܝܢ ܫܦܝܪܐ
ܘܓܒ̈ܪܘܬܐ ܡܪܚܡܢ̇ ܘܟܕ ܫܒܪ ܗ̣ܘܐ : ܐܝܟ ܕܐܬܥܬܪܪ ܒܣܘܟܗ
ܘܬܬܚܣܢ ܒܥܘܫܢܗ : ܘܕܬܐܪܓ ܒܬܘܩܦܐ ܕܢܦܠ ܐܬܘܬܗ ܗ̇, ܕܡܢ
ܡܬܘܡ : ܕܟܕܡܠ ܠܐ ܝܕܥܬ ܗܘܬ ܫܬܐܣܬܐ. ܘܐܡܨܝ ܠܗ̇ ܡܩ̈ܒܠܢܐ
ܕܠܐ ܡܬܘܡ : ܘܡܥܘ̈ܕܢܐ ܕܠܐ ܡܬܕܓܠܝܢ. ܘܡܘܗܪܗ̇ ܕܬܓܪ ܠܗ̇
ܢܦܩܘܬܗ̇. ܠܒܪ ܘܠܓܘ. ܘܬܙܕܗܪ ܡܢ ܒܥܠܕܒܒܗ ܕܡܦܩܪܗ̇ : ܕܠܐ
ܢܛܠܢܗ̇. ܒܒܢ̈ܝ ܒܝܬܗ ܘܢܚܬܡ ܦܐܝܘܬܗ̇. ܘܓܒܐ ܡܢ ܕܝܠܗ ܘܗܝܡܢ
ܐܢܘܢ ܥܠ ܐܪ̈ܙܘܗܝ. ܘܦܩܕ ܐܢܘܢ ܘܐܡܪ. ܫܕܪܬܐ ܥܠܝܟܘܢ ܫܠܝ̈ܚܐ.
ܙܠܘ ܗܟܝܠ ܐܟܪܙܘ ܒܟܠܗܘܢ ܥܡ̈ܡܐ ܦܘܩܕ̈ܢܝ[8] : ܘܐܝܬܝܘ ܠܝ ܙܡܝ̈ܢܐ
ܠܡܫܬܘܬܝ[9]. ܗܘ ܠܐ ܬܫܟܚܘܢ ܒܐܢܫ. ܘܠܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܡܫܡܠܝܢ ܠܗܘܢ
ܘܡܫܬܘܕܝܢ ܠܚܘܣܕܢ : ܦܘܪܫ ܐܢܘܢ ܒܡܫܠܡܢܐ ܕܡܥܡܘܕܝܬܐ
ܘܓܒܝܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ ܕܝܠܝܟܐ. ܘܐܠܦ ܐܢܘܢ ܕܢܗܘܘܢ ܥܠ ܡܢܐ
ܕܦܩܕܬܗܘܢ. ܘܐܢܐ ܐܙܠܢܐ ܗܫܐ ܠܘܬ ܐܒܝ ܕܫܕܪܢܝ[10] : ܘܗܕܝܢ
ܐܬܐ ܘܐܕܒܪܟܘܢ ܠܘܬܝ[11]. ܘܠܟܠ ܕܡܓܠܒ ܢܦܫܗ ܠܥܠܠ.

---

[5] I.4 Eph. 3:10.
[6] I.4 Matt. 11:27.
[7] I.5 cf Matt. 4:1-11.
[8] I.5 cf Matt. 28:19,20.
[9] I.5 cf Luke 14:16-24.
[10] I.5 cf John 17:3.
[11] I.5 cf John 14:2.

ܠܒܘܫܘܗܝ، ܠܐܢܫܐ ܕܐܫܬܘܝ، ܠܓܡܘܪܝܢ ܡܫܒ̈ܩ ܫܬܝܐ ܕܪܘܚܐ. ܕܡܫܬܘܬܗ ܠܐ ܦܠܓܐ. ܘܒܡܘܡܐ ܠܒܘ̈ܫܘܗܝ ܠܐ ܡܫܬܪܝܐ. ܡܫܒܚܐ ܠܟ.

II

ܬ̈ܘܒܐ ܕܬܠܡܝ̈ܕܘܗܝ ܕܡܪܢ ܘܦܘܫܩܗ ܘܫܘܠܡܗܘܢ ܕܥܠ ܙ̈ܒܢܐ ܐܚܪ̈ܝܐ.
ܘܥܠ ܒܪܢܫܐ ܕܚܛܝܬܐ ܒܪܗ ܕܐܒܕܢܐ.

1. ܩܪܒܘ ܗܟܝܠ ܬܠܡܝ̈ܕܐ ܠܘܬ ܡܪܢ : ܒܚܕ ܡܢ ܦܬ̈ܚܝܢ ܘܐܡܪܘ ܠܗ. ܡܪܢ ܠܐܡܬܝ، ܐܬܝܐ ܡܠܟܘܬܟ ܕܐܡܪܬ ܠܗ̇ ܘܡܢܐ ܗ̣ܝ ܐܬܐ ܕܡܐܬܝܬܟ. ܘܕܫܘܠܡܗ ܕܥܠܡܐ[12] : ܗ̣ܘ ܕܝܢ ܐܡܪ[13] ܗ̣ܘܐ. ܕܒܪ ܦܢܝܐ ܕܡܐܬܝܬܗ : ܢܗܘܘܢ ܟܦܢܐ ܘܡܘܬ̈ܢܐ. ܘܙܘ̈ܥܐ ܒܕܘܟܐ ܕܘܟܐ. ܘܢܩܘܡ ܥܡܐ ܥܠ ܥܡܐ ܘܡܠܟܘ ܥܠ ܡܠܟܘ. ܘܥܠ ܥܡ ܢܫܬܕܘܢ ܥܠ ܝܬܗܘܢ : ܠܓܪܘܣܐ * ܘܠܐ ܠܒܘܬܐ ܘܬܗܘܐ ܥܩܬܐ ܪܒܬܐ ܒܟܠܗ ܥܠܡܐ : ܘܐܘܠܨܢܐ ܕܪܗܒ ܘܡܬܠܗܝܐ ܠܟܠ ܐܢܫ. ܘܡܗܝܡ ܢܬܚܫܘܢ ܡܫܝ̈ܚܐ ܕܓ̈ܠܐ ܘܢܒܝ̈ܐ ܕܟܕܒܘܬܐ. ܘܢܛܥܘܢ ܐܬܘ̈ܬܐ ܒܡܫܚܐ ܘܬܕܡܪ̈ܬܐ ܥܠ ܐܪܥܐ ܘܢܪܡܘܢ ܕܫܠܝܐ ܘܐܘܚܕܬܐ ܒܟܠ ܢܦܫ. ܘܢܦܠܓܘܢ[14] ܐܢ ܡܫܟܚܐ ܐܦ ܠܓܒ̈ܝܐ : ܘܡܢ ܡܚܝܣܬ ܟܘܠܐ : ܢܦܘܠ ܫܘܟܐ ܕܡܓܒ̈ܝܐ. ܗܝܕܝܢ ܢܚܠܦܘܢ ܒܥܠܬܐ ܘܡܥܠܐ ܒܟܠ ܢܦܫ ܘܢܣܢܘܢ ܚܕ ܠܚܕ. ܘܢܫܠܡܘܢ ܚܕ ܠܚܕ. ܚܙܘ ܠܐ ܬܬܕܘܕܘܢ ܘܬܬܠܦܘܢ ܒܬܪܗܘܢ. ܐܢ ܢܐܡܪܘܢ ܠܟܘܢ ܗܐ ܗܪܟܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܘܗܐ ܬܪܥܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܠܐ ܬܗܝܡܢܘܢ. ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܒܪܩܐ ܒܪܩ ܡܢ ܡܕܢܚܐ ܘܡܬܚܙܐ ܥܕܡܐ ܠܡܥܪܒܐ : ܘܠܟܠܗ ܬܒܝܠ ܥܡܪܬܐ ܡܢܗܪ. ܗܟܢܐ ܬܗܘܐ ܡܐܬܝܬܗ ܐܚܪܝܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܥܡܛܢܐ : ܥܡܛܢܐ ܘܕܘܢܚܐ ܘܥܠܥܠܐ. ܘܠܐ ܗܫܐ ܐܢܫ

62r

---

[12] II.1 Matt. 24:3

[13] II.1 cf Matt 24:5-31 for what follows.

[14] II.1 ܒܟܠ ܢܦܫ – ܘܢܦܠܓܘܢ written twice *per homoeteleuton*. There has been a first attempt to alter the text by alteration of the erroneous ܒܟܠܢܦܘܫ to ܒܟܠܢܦܫ, but symbols in the text and the marginal note ܟܬܝܒ ܬܪ̈ܬܝܢ ܙܒ̈ܢܝܢ indicate the problem.

ܕܐܡܪ ܐܦ ܡܫܝܚܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܒܫܘܒܚܝ ܘܒܗܕܪܐ ܕܡܠܐ̈ܟܝ
ܡܬܓܠܐ ܐܢܐ ܠܡܕܒܪܘܢ.

2. ܘܐܦ ܛܘܒܢܐ ܦܘܠܘܣ : ܐܡܪ ܥܠ ܫܘܠܡܐ ܘܥܠ ܡܐܬܝܬܗ
ܕܫܡܝܛ ܠܟܐ. ܐܪܙܐ ܠܡ ܕܥܘܠܐ ܡܢ ܟܕܘ ܫܪܝ، ܠܡܬܫܛܘ. ܒܠܚܘܕ
ܐܢ ܗ̇ܘ ܡܟܐ ܕܗܫܐ ܐܚܝܕ ܢܫܬܩܠ ܡܢ ܡܨܥܬܐ[15] : ܗ̇ܘ ܕܝܢ
ܒܛܝܠܘܬܐ ܐܣܘܪܬܐ ܘܬܟܘܣܬܐ ܕܪ̈ܘܚܐ ܐܠܗ̈ܝܐ : ܕܒܕܡܟܐ
ܠܣܘܪܦܐ ܐܣܝܪܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܐܡܪ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܡܦܣ ܒܗ : ܘܗܝܕܝܢ ܬܗܘܐ
ܡܫܬܟܚܢܘܬܐ ܘܢܬܓܠܐ ܒܥܠܡܐ : ܒܪܢܫܐ ܕܫܠܝܛܐ ܒܗ ܕܐܒܕܢܐ :
ܗܘ ܕܗܘ ܒܥܒܪ ܘܡܬܓܠܐ. ܡܛܠܐ ܕܡܢ ܒܪܫܝܬ. ܗܢܐ ܕܡܢ
ܒܬܘܠܬܐ ܕܡܒܝܢܐ ܡܬܝܠܕ. ܘܡܢ ܙܪܥܐ ܕܝܗܘܕ̈ܝܐ. ܒܠܚܕ ܡܢ ܗ̇ܘܢ
ܢܛܪܝ، ܠܠܘܛܬܐ ܕܠܥܠܡ : ܕܡܒܕܪܝܢ ܣܪ̈ܝ، ܐܘܪܫܠܡ ܘܒܐܪܥܐ
ܕܦܠܣܛܝܢܐ. ܘܡܢ ܒܛܢܘܬܗ ܥܐܠ ܒܗ̇ ܫܐܕܐ ܒܐܝܕܗ :
ܘܡܡܠܠܐ ܘܡܬܢܒܐ ܙܘܪ̈ܬܐ. ܗܢܝ ܒܐܡܬ ܕܡܢܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ
ܒܬܪ̈ܝܢ ܠܡܬܦܠܓܘ. ܘܡܕܡܐ ܕܐܬܐ ܠܡܦܢܐ ܓܒܝܐ ܕܐܦܪܝܡ :
ܗ̇ܝ، ܒܡܢܬܐ ܥܠ ܦܠܓܘ̈ܬܐ ܠܫܘܕܥܗ ܕܡܒܕܪܢܘܬܗ ܕܗ̇ܘ ܕܒܗ̇.

3. ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܒܝܘܡܘܗܝ ܒܝܫܘܬܐ : ܘܠܒܗ ܘܬܪܥܝܬܗ ܒܚܪܫܘܬܐ 62v
ܘܒܟܠ ܨܢ̈ܥܝܢ ܕܕܝ̈ܘܐ. ܘܐܡܝܢ ܕܡܫܠܡܝܢ : ܐܦ ܠܡܕܒܪܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܡܦܢܫ ܡܟܠ
ܠܗ̇ ܫܐܕܐ * ܠܐܡܗ : ܠܡܥܒܕ ܥܠ ܕܫܠܝܬܐ ܒܝ̈ܫܬܐ ܘܡܫܪ̈ܪܬܐ.
ܘܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܐܦ ܚܝ̈ܠܐ ܘܡܠܐ̈ܟܐ ܐܚܠܐ ܒܫܘܚܬܗ. ܘܟܕ ܐܝܟ
ܣܢܝܟܬ ܒܝ̈ܫܬܐ ܡܬܚܙܝܐ : ܘܟܕ ܐܝܟ ܒܪܬ ܫܐ̈ܕܐ ܡܬܚܙܝܐ.
ܕܐܝܟ ܗܠܝܢ ܦܠܓܘ̈ܬܐ ܐܣܟܡܘ ܐܢܫܝܢ ܥܠ ܡܐܬܝܬܗ ܕܦܠܣܐ
ܐܟܝܢܐ : ܟܕ ܒܗܠܝܢ ܡܗܘܕܟܐ : ܕܠܝܬ ܒܗ̇ ܙܗܪܐ ܕܦܠܓܘܬܐ ܠܐܟܒܗ̇
ܘܠܐ ܒܠܒܗ̇ ܐܝܟܢܐ. ܗܠܝܢ ܘܕܚܫܩ ܡܢ ܗܠܝܢ ܐܡܪ̈ܢ ܟܠܗܘܝ،
ܒܪ̈ܬܐ ܕܗܘܪܟܐ. ܘܡܬܐܡܪ ܒܗ̇ܘܢ ܕܡܬܦܢܝܢ ܠܦܠܓܘܬܐ :
ܕܚܫܝܢ ܥܠ ܥܡܠܐ ܡܫܝܢܐ ܕܥܠܝܫܝܢܐ ܐܢ ܫܪܝܪ. ܐܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܐܡܪܢܐ.
ܕܐܝܟ ܕܠܝܬ ܠܡܕܒܪܘ ܘܠܡܐܡܪ ܥܠ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܡܢ ܐܡܪ̈ܢ ܐܝܟ
ܚܬܝܬܐ ܕܦܠܓܘܬܗܘܢ : ܐܦܠܐ ܥܠ ܫܘܓܚܬܐ ܒܝ̈ܫܬܐ ܚܕ̈ܬܬܐ
ܕܗܘܝܐ. ܘܡܟܒܪ ܒܓܠܝܢܗ ܕܚܠܝܢ. ܒܓܠܝܢܘܗܝ ܚܘܝܢ ܡܢ ܫܘܒܚܐ
ܠܟ.

---

[15] II.2 2 Thess. 2:7-9.

III

ܥܠ ܙܢܐ ܕܡܬܓܠܝܢܘܬܗ ܕܐܒܕܢܐ ܘܕܐܝܟܢܐ ܡܬܗܦܟ. ܘܐܝܠܝܢ ܣܒܪ ܘܡܠܦ. ܘܥܠ ܐܪ̈ܙܐ ܘܡ̈ܠܦܢܐ ܕܥܠ ܕܫ̈ܠܡ. ܘܥܠ ܐܪ̈ܙܝ، ܒܥܕܬܐ.

1. ܪܘܡܬܐ ܗ̇ܝ ܕܡܢ ܩܕܡ ܣܘܦܬܗ ܗܘܬ ܡܢ ܪܘܡܐ ܕܫܘܠܛܢܗ: ܘܒܗ̇ ܒܪ ܒܗ̇ ܒܬܪ ܘܙܒܢܗ̇ ܠܫܒܥܬ: ܒܗ̇ ܡܬܓܠܝܐ ܒܫܠܡܐ ܡܢܐ ܕܡܫܬܒܚ. ܘܡܫܬܥܠܐ ܥܠ ܟܠ ܕܡܬܩܪܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܘܕܚܠܐ. ܗ̇ܘ ܕܒܗܝܟܠܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܐܝܟ ܐܠܗܐ ܢܬܒ. ܘܢܛܒ ܥܠ ܢܦܫܗ ܐܠܗܘܬܐ ܘܡܠܟܘܬܐ[16]. ܘܒܙܒܢܐ ܙܥܘܪܐ ܡܫܬܠܛ ܥܠ ܟܠ ܕܐܛܥܐ ܒܐܪܥܗ. ܟܕ ܩܕܡܝܬ ܥܠ ܙܘ̈ܦܩܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܡܫܬܠܛ. ܘܟܠܗܘܢ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܥܡ̈ܡܝܢ ܠܘܬܗ ܡܬܟܢܫܝܢ. ܘܗܘܝܢ ܡܫܥܒܕ ܫܘܒ̈ܚܗ، ܒܡܥܒܕܢܘܬܐ ܕܪ̈ܘܚܐ ܒܝܫܬܐ ܠܟܠܗܘܢ ܦܢ̈ܝܬܗ ܕܬܒܝܠ: ܘܡܫܥܒܕܝܢ ܘܐܦ ܡܪܗܒܝܢ ܠܟܠ ܠܘܬܗ. ܗ̣ܘ ܕܝܢ ܒܐܪܥܐ ܕܡܠܒܢܐ ܡܬܗܦܟ. ܘܥܒܕ ܐܣܟܡ̈ܐ ܕܫܝܢܐ ܐܘܟܐ ܒܟܠ ܥܒ̈ܕܝܢ ܛܒ̈ܝܐ. ܘܡܬܕܒܪ ܒܬܪܗ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܫ̈ܠܝܚܐ ܕܐܪܥܐ. ܘܫܪܐ ܥܠ ܐܪ̈ܙܝܢ ܕܥܠ ܕܫ̈ܠܡ. ܟܕ ܡܫܚܐ ܘܡܫܬܘܬܦ ܠܗܘܢ. ܒܐܡܚܬ ܡܢ ܗܕܘܡܝܐ ܕܥܠ ܫܐ̈ܕܐ. ܘܡܦܪܫ ܠܗܘܢ ܒܚܕ ܪܚܡܝܢ ܠܡܫܝܚܘܬܗ. ܟܕ ܐܡܪ: ܕܠܐ ܣܒܠܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܥܠ ܫܡܗܘܢ ܕܟܠ[17] ܐܠܗ̈ܝܢ. ܐܝܢܐ ܕܟܠ ܥܡ ܒܚܕ ܫܡܐ ܡܬܩܪܐ ܗܘܝܬ. ܘܡܛܠ ܕܒܫܡܐ ܗܘܝܬ: ܒܫܘܓܠܐܬ ܫܡܗ̈ܐ ܒܫܘܝܘ. ܗܫܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܐܬܓܠܝܬ: ܐܝܕܝ، ܬܘ. ܦܘܫܘ ܡܢ ܐܪ̈ܙܘܗܝ ܟܠܗܘܢ. ܐܪ̈ܙܐ ܕܝܢ ܫܪܝܪܐ ܒܠܚܘܕ ܕܦܘܪܩܢ ܠܗ ܡܚܝܐ ܕܡܛܠ ܒܠܥܕܘܗܝ. ܡܢ ܢܬܒܐ ܕܝܢ ܡܛܠ. ܡܢ ܚܘܪܒܐ ܘܛܘܪܦܐ ܠܐ * ܡܬܓܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܠܐ ܡܫܬܟܚ: 63^r

2. ܐܦ ܫܩ̈ܠܐ ܘܡܕܐܬܐ ܘܡܟܣ ܪܫܐ ܠܐ ܬܒܥ. ܘܟܠܗܘܢ ܢ̈ܫܐ ܦܓܪ̈ܢܝܐ ܘܟܠܗܝܢ ܥܒܝ̈ܕܬܐ: ܕܠܥܠܐܝܬ ܦܩܕ ܠܟܠܢܫ ܐܝܟ ܢܝܫܗ. ܘܥܠ ܟܢܫܬܐ ܘܛܘܦ̈ܩܬܐ ܕܟܦܪܢ ܘܟܪ̈ܘܙܘܬܗ، ܡܚܘܬ: ܒܗ ܘܒܫܡ̈ܥܘܗܝ، ܡܬܢܫܡ. ܘܡܫܟܠܝܢ ܒܥ̈ܐܕܐ ܘܒܟܢܝ̈ܫܐ[18]. ܘܐܡܪ ܠܟܠ ܡܫܠܛܐܝܬ: ܐܬܒܣܡܘ ܠܡ ܒܟܠܗܝܢ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܐܬܝ. ܘܫܡܥܘ ܘܡܫܬܘܕܝܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܪܘ̈ܚܬܐ ܕܠܐ ܫܠܝܛ ܒܟܠܗܝܢ. ܠܫܡܥܐ ܠܡ ܡܫܟܚ ܐܢܐ ܠܟܘܢ: ܡܢܐ ܕܫܡܥܬܘܢ ܡܢ ܗܠܝܢ ܒܟܠܗܝܢ ܕܒܐܪܥܐ.

---

[16] III.1 2 Thess. 2:4.

[17] III.1 this word written twice, the first later deleted.

[18] III.2 the first *beth* was added by a later hand.

ܘܡܗܠܟ ܠܗܘܢ : ܕܐܦ ܡܫܡܠܝܬܐ ܗܘܬ. ܠܡܚܒܝ ܒܫܪܬܐ ܠܟܠ. ܘܡܦܝܣ ܠܗܘܢ ܕܡܛܝܬܐ ܕܢܫܬܪܪܘܢ. ܒܗ ܩܪܐ ܠܡ̈ܢܬܐ ܒܫܡܗ̈ܝܗܘܢ. ܘܡܚܣܢ ܫ̈ܪܕܐ ܒܕܘ̈ܟܬܗܘܢ. ܘܡܚܝܢ ܘܡܡܠܠ ܥܠܘܗܝ, ܐܦ ܗ̇ܢܘܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܟܝܢܗ ܡܢ ܠܥܠ. ܘܗܢܝܢ ܝܗܒ ܠܗܘܢ ܕܢܠܘ ܢܘܣܐ ܒܕܡܟܐ ܠܥܠܐ ܕܥܡ ܚܒ̈ܪܘܗܝ. ܗ̇ܢܘܢ ܕܝܢ ܫ̈ܪܕܐ ܥܡ ܡܠܬܗ ܦܝܫ ܠܕܝܠܗܘܢ. ܘܡܫܬܕܪܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܘܬܐ ܘܐܝܩܪܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܠܘܬܗ ܢܦܩ. ܟܕ ܗ̇ܘ ܓܒܫ ܦܪܘܩ ܐܒܪܗܡ ܡܢ ܐܒܘܗ : ܫܘܒܚܠܟ.

IV

ܥܠ ܣܘܥܪܬܗ ܘܫܘܬܦܘܬܗ ܕܥܠ ܟܠܢ. ܘܥܠ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܡܫܡܠ ܠܥܪܝܐ.
ܘܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܥܠܘܗܝ, ܘܕܘܡܝܐ ܕܡܠܟܐ ܠܐܝܦܗ ܒܥܠܐ.

1. ܫܘܒܚܐ ܠܡܕܒܪܬ ܪܘܚܐ ܕܡܫܒܚܘܬܟ ܐܠܗ̈ܐ ܕܫܘܒܚܬܐ ܒܪܘܡ ܒܫܡܝܐ : ܕܐܦ ܠܒ̈ܢܝܐ ܡܢܦܩܐ ܐܢܬ ܕܢܥܠܘܢ ܪܓܬܗܘܢ ܒܫܝܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܢܝܫܗܘܢ. ܐܝܟ ܕܐܦ ܒܡܠܟܘܬܗ ܕܢܫܒܚܢ ܠܬܪ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܟܢ̈ܫܐ ܐܢܫܘܬ. ܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܢܘܚ ܡܢ ܦܘܪܬܐ ܘܫܘܒܩܢܘܬܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ ܕܕܠܗܘܢ ܒܫܠܡܗ : ܘܠܒ̈ܢܝܐ ܢܘܚ ܒܡܠܟܘܬܗ ܘܐܫܬܡܠܝܘ ܒܦܘܪܩܢܗ. ܘܐܝܟ ܕܐܘܬܪܬ ܗ̇ܝ, ܡܕܡܝܬܐ ܕܐܫܬܡܫܬ ܒܢ ܘܒܬܪ̈ܘܢ : ܒܡܦܝܣܘܬܗ ܕܗܘܝܐ ܦܪ̈ܝܐ : ܗܘܝܐ ܐܦ ܗ̇ܢܝܢ ܕܒܡܟܐ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܗܢ̈ܝܢ. ܐܦ ܡܝܬܝܢ ܒܗ̇ ܕܠܬܠܬܐ ܒܡܦܝܣܘܬܐ : ܐܠܐ ܘܦܫܝܟܐ ܡܬܢܝܚܝܢ ܒܗ ܘܡܬܓܒܪܝܢ ܒܪ̈ܘܙܝܢ. ܫܘܒܚܐ ܠܦܪܘܫܝܢ ܡܠܟܐ ܪ̈ܡܟܐ. ܡܟܐ ܗܟܝܠ ܕܡܫܬܠܛ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܐܝܟ ܪܓܬܗ : ܘܡܟܢܫ ܟܠܗ̇ ܠܐܝܬܘܬܗ ܒܐܢ̈ܫܐ ܒܢܝ ܫܪ̈ܬܗ : ܒܗ ܒܥܝܢ ܒܡܗ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܝܠܗ ܗܘܐ ܘܡܢ ܠܐ ܢܕܟܬܐ ܠܗ ܫܘܒܚܐ : ܘܐܝܟ ܡܠܟܐ ܘܡܪܐ ܘܐܠܗܐ ܐܢܫܝܐ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܡܫܬܘܬܢ. ܘܡܫܬܥܒܕ : ܘܡܚܝܠ ܡܢܐ ܕܡܢܗ ܗܕܪܬܐ ܕܫܘܠܛܢܐ ܕܥܠ ܟܠܗ̇ ܬܚܝܠ ܒܪܝ. ܒܪ̈ܘܚܘܗܝ, : ܡܫܪܪܐ ܡܬܦܪܫ ܓܢܒܪ̈ܐ * ܘܩܛܠܐ ܠܚܫ̈ܝܫܐ. 63v

2. ܗ̇ܢܘܢ ܕܝܢ ܕܡܠܟܐ ܠܦܘܠܚܗ ܦܢܝܢ ܘܡܚܝܢ ܒܫܪܪܐ : ܡܢ ܒܬܪ ܒܪܬܐ ܐܝܟܢ. ܡܛܠ ܕܗܢܘܢ ܒܠܚܘܕ ܡܦܩܝܢ ܒܐܦܝܘܬܗ.

ܘܐܦ ܡܢ ܗܠܝܢ ܬܘܒ ܕܠܝ̈ܠܐ ܐܢܘܢ ܕܠܗܕܐ ܣܦܩܝܢ. ܗ̇ܢܘ ܕܝܢ
ܚܒ̈ܠܐ ܘܫܘܪܝܐ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܐܬܝܢ ܒܠܚܘܕ ܒܕܬܐ. ܡܬܐܡܪܬ ܕܝܢ
ܒܡܕܒܪ̈ܐ ܘܒܡܥܪ̈ܐ ܡܬܚܒܫܝܢ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܡܒܝܢ. ܡܛܠ ܕܥܠ ܐܝܟܐ
ܕܫܪܪܐ ܐܚܝܕ. ܘܢܘܚܗ ܡܢ ܗܘ : ܠܐ ܡܟܝܟܐ ܠܡܬܟܬܪܘ ܒܫܠܘܬܐ
ܒܐܝܢܗ ܕܐܡܝܢܐ : ܡܛܠ ܫܡܥܬܐ ܪܥܝܢܗ ܘܦܘܫܩܬܐ ܕܡܫܒܪ
ܘܡܚܠܦ. ܘܡܚܝܠ ܥܠ ܕܐܬܪܐ ܠܒܪܘܩܐ ܗ̇ܘܐ ܠܗ : ܠܫܘܪܝܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ.
ܕܐܝܠܝܢ ܐܢܘܢ ܕܝܢ ܐܘ̈ܠܝܢܐ ܕܒܗܘܢ ܟܡܢ ܪܫܡܗ ܘܫܘܡܠܝܗ
ܒܒܢ̈ܝ ܫܪܪܐ ܗ̇ܢܘ ܡܫܘܚܐ ܠܡܕܒܪ. ܒܕ ܗܒ ܕܠܝ̈ܠܐ ܐܢܘܢ ܕܫܡܥܝܢ
ܒܫܢ̈ܐ ܒܗܘ ܙܒܢܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܒܡܘܬܢܐ ܘܡܚ̈ܘܬܐ ܘܟܦܢܐ ܘܙܘܥ̈ܐ[19] :
ܣܓܝܐܗܘܢ ܡܬܡܚܠܝܢ ܡܢ ܡܕܡ ܒܫܬܐ:

3. ܘܗ̇ܢܘܢ ܕܒܬܪܟܐ ܐܢܘܢ : ܒܡܢܐܝܬ ܡܬܟܬܫ ܠܡܒܠܐ
ܐܢܘܢ ܡܢ ܫܢ̈ܐ : ܡܛܠ ܒܡܕܝܢܬܗ ܕܡܢ ܕܒܗܘܢ. ܘܒܐܘ̈ܠܨܢܐ
ܪܘܪ̈ܒܐ ܡܬܕܢܝܢ ܒܗܘܢ ܫܕ̈ܪܐ ܘܦܠܫܘܬܗܘܢ. ܘܡܠܘܩ ܠܬܪܥܐ
ܕܡܘܬܐ ܡܡܠܝܢ. ܘܒܥܝܢ ܠܡܘܬܐ ܘܠܝܬ. ܘܫܢܝܢ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ
ܕܠܡܫܚܬܐ. ܡܚܝܢ ܒܡܚ̈ܘܬܐ ܣܦܝܩܐ ܘܒܟܐ̈ܒܐ ܒܠܝܐܝܬ ܡܡܪܒ :
ܒܦܘܪܣ ܫܘܚܠܦܐ ܕܪܝܫ ܐܢܫ. ܘܡܢܗܘܢ ܒܠܥ̈ܠܬܐ ܒܝܕ ܢܟܬܐ
ܕܫܐ̈ܕܐ : ܒܡܘܕܝܢܘܬܐ ܕܫܪܪܐ ܡܬܚܠܠܝܢ. ܠܡܕܒܪܐ ܕܝܢ ܘܠܡܥܪ̈ܐ,
ܚܘ̈ܪܒܐ ܘܫܘ̈ܩܦܐ : ܒܕܘܒܠܐ ܘܗܕ̈ܪܐ ܘܒܚܣܝܪܘܬܐ ܡܬܪܕܦܝܢ.
ܘܐܦ ܒܫܢ̈ܐ ܫܠܝܛܝܢ ܠܡܬܛܠܡܘ. ܘܠܝܬ ܕܡܦܪܫ ܡܢ ܒܢ̈ܝ ܝܡܝܢܐ[20]
ܒܗܘ ܙܒܢܐ ܫܒܝܚܐ : ܡܢ ܥܪ̈ܒܐ ܘܓܕܝ̈ܐ ܕܡܢ ܒܢ̈ܝ ܣܡܠܐ.

V

ܥܠ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܒܗܘ ܙܒܢܐ ܗܘܝܢ ܡܢܗ ܕܦܘܪܫܢܐ ܘܒܢ̈ܝ ܢܘܗܪܗ ܠܒܠܥ :
ܘܡܬܐܡܪܬ ܠܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܕܡܒܪܝܢ ܫܪܪܗ ܕܡܢ.

1. ܐܡܪ ܛܘܒܢܐ ܩܠܝܡܝܣ ܒܩܕܡܝܬܐ ܕܐܓܪܬܐ ܕܠܘܬ
ܐܒܬܘ̈ܠܬܐ[21] ܗܟܢܐ. ܕܐܘ ܠܡ ܡܢ ܦܠܚ̈ܘܗܝ ܕܐܠܗܐ. ܫܦܝܪ ܠܟܠ

---

[19] IV.2 cf Matt. 24:7.

[20] IV.3 cf Matt. 25:31-46.

[21] V.1 The work is not known, hence neither the extent nor the source of the quotation can be indicated. In the 18th century J. WETSTEIN edited two epistles of Clement on

ܣܢ̈ܝܐ ܬܐ̈ܪܝܓܐ : ܕܐܢ ܗܘ ܕܟܕ ܒܢܘܟܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܘܦܪܝܕܐ ܘܡܚܣܢܐ
ܕܡܢ̈ܝܢ : ܗܠܝܢ ܡܥܒܕ ܠܡܥܒܕ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܫܪܪܐ ܒܦܘܪ̈ܫܢܘܗܝ،
ܘܒܬ̈ܝܢܘܬܗ : ܘܒܡܒܚ̈ܢܐ ܒܢ̈ܫܐ ܕܓܚܢܝܢ ܠܦܠܚܘܬܗ ܡܬܬܒܥ
ܠܡܒܠܠܘ ܠܗ̇ܘ * ܕܠܐ ܒܠܠ : ܘܠܡܒܠܠܐ ܠܥܡܐ ܡܚܣܢܐ ܕܠܐ 64^{r}
ܡܬܒܠܠܐ : ܘܒܥܒ̈ܕܘܬܐ ܕܫܪ̈ܪܐ ܘܢܨ̈ܚܢܐ ܕܡܒܕ ܒܗܬ ܒܢ̈ܘܗܝ،
ܕܫܘܒܩܐ : ܘܒܗܡ̈ܓܓܐ ܘܦܢܬ̈ܩܣ ܕܡܠܦ ܠܒܡܙܪ̈ܘܗܝ، ܠܡܓܙܪ
ܘܫܡܗ : ܢܣܒܝܢ ܡܢ ܫܪܪܐ ܟܐܢܝܢ ܘܠܐ ܒܗܬܝܢ : ܘܡܙܕܗܝܢ ܘܠܐ
ܡܣܦܩܝܢ ܒܫܘ̈ܦܗ ܘܒܓܘܡܪܗ ܕܗ̇ܘ ܕܡܬܚܫܒ ܒܗܘܢ
ܠܐܒܕܢܗܘܢ : ܘܒܗܠܝܢ ܟܠܗܝܢ ܟܬܫ ܠܡܒܥܐ : ܡܚܒ ܡܘܦܩܐ
ܠܡܣܒܪܘ ܒܗܘܢ ܒܬܢܝܐ ܘܦܘܫܩܗ ܕܦܘܪܩܢܐ : ܡܛܠ ܕܡܫܬܟܚ
ܠܡܫܬܠܡܘ ܘܠܡܬܒܠܐ ܟܠܗ̇ ܒܫܘܬܗ ܘܠܐ ܡܬܒܣܡ.

2. ܐܪܝܐ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܒܐ ܬܫܘܬܗ̇،. ܘܢܡܪܐ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܫܒܚܝܢ.
ܘܥܡܪܐ ܟܠܝܡ ܡܛܠܝܐ. ܘܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܠܐ ܡܢ̈ܫܬܢ ܛܠܐ. ܘܟܠܗܘܢ ܒܢ̈ܝܐ
ܕܒܪܝܬܐ ܡܬܕܠܚܝܢ ܘܡܬܒܣܡܝܢ. ܘܡܕ̈ܝܢܬܐ ܕܡܪܝܡܐ ܡܬܐܠܦܝܢ
ܘܡܬܢܨܚܝܢ : ܘܦܪܕܝܣܐ ܕܗܘܢܝܐ ܕܠܒܠ ܡܬܡܪܡܪܝܢ ܟܠ ܪܘܫܡܗ
ܘܡܡܠܝܢ ܐܟܠܐ ܟܠ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܡܫܬܪܐ : ܘܐܘܦܝܢ ܓܒܒܐ ܘܫܐܠܝܢ
ܫܠܝܐ ܘܗܘܝܐ ܕܫܠܡܬܐ ܘܦܘܪܕܐ ܘܐܘܒܠܐ ܕܡܚܒܢܗ : ܗ̇ܘ ܕܐܦ
ܢܦܩ̈ܬܐ ܕܒܢ̈ܝܫܐ ܡܫܢ̈ܝܢ ܡܢ ܬܘܦܣܗ. ܐܦ ܗܫܐ ܠܡ ܕܐܝܟ
ܒܒܪܐ ܒܒܘܫܐ : ܘܐܝܟ ܕܒܪܡܐ ܗܘ ܙܪܝܥ ܒܒܢ̈ܫܐ ܘܐܦܗ̇
ܕܒܥܘܬܗ : ܕܐܝܟ ܗܠܝܢ ܐܘܠ̈ܨܢܐ ܣܬܪܐ ܡܥܒܣܝܢ ܟܠ ܫܪܪܐ
ܒܢ̈ܘܗܝ، ܕܫܥܒܐ : ܫܕ ܟܡܐ ܟܕ ܗܘ ܡܥܡ ܐܪܥܗ ܠܓܠܝܐ : ܘܟܕ
ܐܠܗܐ ܡܬܝܚܐ ܘܦܩܕ ܠܟܠ. ܓܒܚܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܠܡ ܒܬܘܦܐ ܕܡܢ ܕܒܢ̈ܝܐ
ܘܕܡܢ̈ܝܐ ܘܐܣܝ̈ܪܐ.

3. ܐܣ̈ܝܪܐ ܐܡܪ ܐܝܟ ܒܡܒܪܐ ܘܕܡܢ̈ܝܐ ܢܦܩܝܢ ܥܠܝ̈ܢܐ
ܐܢ̈ܫܝܢ. ܘܫܘ̈ܕܪܐ ܘܕܡܢ̈ܝܐ ܐܝܟ ܪܥܝ ܓܘ̈ܕܪܐ ܘܪܥܝ ܣܠ̈ܩܬܐ. ܠܐ
ܟܕ ܡܥܟܠܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܒܠܝܠ̈ܘܬܗܘܢ ܒܟܠ ܐܘ̈ܠܨܢ : ܡܛܠ ܕܒܡܪ̈ܝܒܘܗܝ،

Virginity, *ad virgines* and *duae epistulae*, but neither contains the quotation given here. Epiphanius ‘Against the Ebionites’ (*adv. Haer*. 30.15) says that Clement refutes the Ebionites on the question of virginity. Professor William HORBURY of Cambridge University has suggested to me that our author might have known both the Epistles on Virginity and also the assessment of them by Epiphanius, and so took the Epistles as being an anti-Ebionite ’prophecy’ of Clement. I am grateful to Prof. HORBURY for his consideration of the matter and his help. It may be, of course, that this quotation is simply another piece of evidence for the complexity of the Pseudo-Clementine literature, some of which still escapes discovery.

ܕܚܙܘܐ ܐܬܒܠܠ ܘܠܐ ܒܗ. ܦܐܫ ܠܟ ܕܝܢ ܒܟܠ ܗܦ̈ܟܝܢ ܕܟܠ ܙܒܢ
ܡܫ̈ܟܠܢܐ ܕܐܘܠ̈ܨܢܐ ܒܚܒ̈ܫܐ، ܒܟܠ ܫ̈ܥܝܢ : ܫ̈ܠܝܠܐ ܡܫ̈ܬܢܝܐ ܕܐ̈ܣܝܢ
ܐܣܝܬܐ ܕܒܝܫܬܗ ܒܣܝܬܐ ܡܫܬܚܝܢ ܠܬܘܕܝܬܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܗ̇ܘ
ܡܪܘܕܐ ܘܡܘܡܗ ܒܟܠ ܫܘܒ̈ܩܢܐ ܡܛܪܦ ܠܗܘܢ ܐܝܟ ܪܚܡܬܗ
ܒܝܫܬܐ ܕܠܐ ܗܦܟܘ. ܒܕܡܐ ܕܐܘ ܒܗ ܡܫܬܡܠܝܢ : ܐܘ
ܠܬܘܕܝܬܐ ܕܚܪܡܘܬܗ ܡܬܛܪܦܝܢ ܠܚܠܝܡܗ ܕܡܪܢ. ܘܠܟܠ ܕܐܪܓܙ
ܒܗ ܕܝܢ ܡܪܝܐ ܘܠܘ ܡܢ ܚܘܒܐ ܢܦܩ ܠܗ : ܒ̈ܟܠܠ ܬ̈ܠܠ ܡܓܙܪ
ܠܗܘܢ ܒܡܛܠܠܐ ܕܚܠܝܡܐ. ܦܢܝܢ ܕܝܢ ܒܒܗܘܢ ܠܚܛ̈ܝܐ ܒܚܝ̈ܢܐ ܘܒܝܬܐ
64v ܡܫ̈ܟܠܢܐ : ܘܐܡܠܝܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܣܠܬܐ ܘܠܐ * ܢܕܒܬܐ ܫܠܡܝܢ ܠܗ.

4. ܒܒ̈ܢܝܫܐ ܕܝܢ ܗܒܝܠܐ ܒܪܝܢ : ܐܡܒܠܐ ܕܣܘܓܐܗܘܢ ܠܬܘܗ
ܒܢܝܫܝܢ. ܘܠܝܬ ܕܠܐ ܛܥܡ ܡܪܢܘܬ ܠܚܝܘܬܗ : ܒ̈ܢܝܓܕܐ ܐܘ
ܒܡܫܬܡܫܢܘܬܐ ܕܠܘܫܒܗ. ܘܒܝܒܠܐ ܘܒܘܪܐ ܕܬܠܬ ܫܢ̈ܝܢ : ܒܓܒܪ
ܒܠܗ̇ ܪܚܡܬܗ ܡܫܝܒܘܬܐ. ܘܐܒܘܬܗ ܐܠܝܡ ܕܒܝܢ ܡܫܬܕܪܝܢ ܠܟܠ
ܦ̈ܢܝܢ. ܒܪ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܠܗ ܢܓܦ ܠܡܕܒܪܢܘ ܒܗܠܝܢ ܕܡܪܢ : ܒܟܠ ܡܕܡ
ܗܦܟ ܡܢ ܥܙܪܐ ܘܠܐ ܡܬܒܠܐ. ܘܐܝܟ ܡܫܒܪܢܘܬܝ، : ܠܐ ܦܢܝܐ
ܠܬܘܗ ܒܝܫܬܐ ܕܡܬܟܪܒܐ ܐܝܟ ܒܢܝܢ : ܘܠܐ ܗܒܪ ܠܗ̇ ܒܪܢܢܐ
ܕܡܗܡܝܢܘܬܐ. ܒܗܡܝܢ ܘܒ̈ܢܝܫܝܢ ܢܘ̈ܟܪܝܗ ܒܠ ܥܙܪܐ. ܒܪܡ ܒܪܡ
ܐܢܘܢ ܐܝܟ ܡܠܬܗ ܕܡܪܢ : ܕܡܛܠ ܠܟ ܒܒ̈ܢܝܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܡܬܒܪܝܢ.
ܐܠܘ ܠܐ ܡܪܢܐ ܕܒܪ، ܐܦ ܢܘ̈ܟܪܝܬܐ ܗ̇ܢܘܢ : ܠܐ ܚܝܐ ܗ̇ܘܐ ܟܠ
ܒܣܪ[22]. ܛܘܒ ܠܟܝ ܕܠܐ ܐܫܬܘܕܠ ܒܒܐܬܘܬܗ. ܛܘܒܐ ܕܝܢ ܪܒܐ :
ܠܗ̇ܘ ܕܡܫܒܪ ܒܫܩ̈ܠܬܗ ܘܡܫܬܡܠܐ ܒܐܓܘ̈ܢܘܗܝ، ܦܪܘܩܢ ܕܠܐ
ܐܒܕ ܡܢܝܢ ܡܢܢ ܒܫܘܒܚܐ ܫܘܒܚܝܢ.

VI

ܕܡܢܐ ܗܘܒܢܗ ܘܐܝܡܒܘܬܗ ܕܐܒܕܢܐ ܡܢ ܫܘܪܝܐ ܘܥܠܬܐ
ܕܡܫܬܟܚܘܬܗ.

1. ܗܕܐ ܗ̇ܝ، ܪܓܬܗ ܕܡܢ ܒܪܫܝܬ ܕܗ̇ܘ ܒܒܕܐ ܒܝܫܐ ܘܦܘܪܥܢܐ
ܡܪܘܕܐ ܘܣܘܦܐ : ܕܢܫܬܒܩ ܥܠܝܠ ܒܒܪܝܬܐ ܠܡܬܦܪܥܘ ܐܠܗܐ :

---

[22] V.4 cf Matt. 24:22.

ܘܠܡܫܬܠܛܘ ܥܠ ܟܠܗ̇ ܐܪܥܐ ܒܚܝܠܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܠܟܠܗ ܐܦܩܗ :
ܟܐܗܡܝܢ ܫܪܪܐ ܘܒܫܡ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܘܠܕܗ ܡܢ ܒܪܝܫܝܬ ܘܥܒܕܐ
ܠܗܫܐ : ܘܐܦ ܠܗܠܝܢ ܕܠܚܪܬܐ ܒܥܒܪ : ܕܘܡܝܗ ܕܫܪܪܐ ܡܠܟ.
ܡܫܬܟܚ ܕܝܢ ܠܡܫܡܪ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܠܗ ܙܒܢܐ ܡܕܒܪܐ ܐܝܟ ܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ
ܕܒܢܝ ܫܪܪܐ : ܐܝܟ ܕܬܬܓܠܐ ܙܕܩܘܬܗ ܘܟܐܢܘܬ ܚܝܪܗ. ܘܢܬܝܗܒ
ܠܗܝܢ ܥܠ ܟܠܗ ܫܘܒܚܗ ܘܫܘܦܪܗ ܕܠܡܘܒܠܢܐ ܘܡܪܝܢܐ ܕܠܘܩܒܠ
ܒܪܘܚܗ : ܘܫܪܒܘܬܗ ܘܦܐܝܘܬܗ ܕܠܘܬܟ. ܘܢܓܡܘܪ ܟܠܗ̇ ܒܫܬܗ.
ܐܝܟ ܕܢܬܡܠܐ ܦܘܪܢ ܥܘܢܩܗ ܘܢܬܝܗܒ ܠܗܝܢ ܥܠ. ܘܢܬܚܣܢ
ܒܗ ܙܒ̈ܢܐ : ܘܢܬܟܠܠܘܢ ܒܗ ܫܘ̈ܦܪܐ ܘܬܬܝܗܒ ܠܛܒܘܬܗ
ܘܒܫܘܒܚܬܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ.

2. ܘܬܘܒܐ ܫܪܪܐ ܒܪ̈ܘܚܘܗ, ܟܐܠܝܢ ܕܐܚܝܕܝܢ ܠܗ.
ܘܬܬܓܠܐ ܡܓܙܪܬ ܙܘܥܗ ܕܒܪܘܡ ܕܥܠ ܫ̈ܐܕܐ ܘܒܢ̈ܝܢܫܐ ܣܓ̈ܝܐܐ :
ܘܬܬܙܝܥ ܚܝܠܐ ܕܫ̈ܐܕܐ ܘܡ̈ܕܝܢܬܐ ܡܠܟܐ ܕܡܢܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܒܒ̈ܢܝܫܬܐ
ܠܫܘܓܦܝܢ ܕܡܢ ܒܪܝܫܝܬ : ܐܝܟܢܐ ܙܙܝܒ ܗܘ̣ܐ ܡܢ * ܚܝܠܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ 65r
ܒܓܠܝܘܬܐ ܘܒܟܠܝܠܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܗ ܕܚܠܝܡ. ܘܐܕܡܐ ܒܫܬܐ ܕܐܝܟ
ܗܕܐ ܡܢ ܫܘܪܝܐ ܕܬܘܩ̈ܢܐ ܡܓܒܬ ܥܠܡܐ ܡܬܗܦܟܐ ܗܘܬ :
ܘܡܪܚܡܢܘܬܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܠܚܝܝܐ ܗܘܬ ܠܬܪܝܗܘܢ ܒܢ̈ܝ ܚܝܝܐ
ܒܕܡܐ ܠܒܢܐ ܕܣܡ ܠܗ ܠܬܟܬܐ ܕܥܠ ܕܡܠܝܠ : ܠܦܘܪܥܢܐ ܕܛ̈ܒܐ
ܘܠܬܟܬܐ ܕܒ̈ܝܫܐ. ܐܝܟ ܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܕܚܢ̈ܢܐ ܘܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ
ܕܫܪ̈ܝܪܐ[23] : ܗܢܘܢ ܕܒܕܒܪܢܘܬܗܘܢ ܐܬܟܠܠܘ ܒܐܪܙܐ ܡܫܝ̈ܚܝܐ
ܕܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܐܠܗܝܬܐ : ܘܐܬܗܘܢ ܥܠ ܟܢܫ̈ܬܐ ܘܒܥ̈ܕܬܐ
ܠܡܒܕܩܘ : ܘܡܢ ܢܣܝܢܐ ܘܡܦܩܢܐ ܕܗܘܡܒܪ̈ܢܐ : ܗܟܢܐ ܪܢܐ ܐܢܐ
ܐܦ ܐܢܐ : ܥܠ ܬܘܦܩܐ ܕܡܪܚܘܬܗ ܘܕܢܚܪܘܬܗ ܕܗܢܐ ܕܘܢܐ.
ܕܐܢ ܡܟܐ ܗܘ̣ܐ ܕܢܬܦܪܥ ܐܒܕܢܐ ܠܒܪܘܗ ܘܠܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܪܚܝܡ
ܠܗ : ܘܗܘ̣ ܟܕ ܒܢ̈ܝ ܙܘܥܡܗ ܒܠܫܢܗ. ܢܦܘܫ ܒܒܪܝܬܐ ܘܢܬܐܡܪ
ܕܐܬܝܗܘ, : ܠܐ ܢܦܩ ܗܘ̣ܐ ܘܒܗܬ : ܥܠ ܐܒܕܢܐ ܕܗܢܐ ܥܠ ܘܠܐ
ܡܟܐ ܗܘ̣ܐ ܡܢ ܕܢܩܒܪ. ܘܚܕ ܬܪܥܐ ܕܚܘܪܐ ܘܪܦܦܐ ܒܠܝܠܐ
ܠܐ ܡܫܬܒܩܢ ܗܘ̣ܐ ܡܢ ܗܢܐ ܓ̈ܒܢܝܐ ܡܪܢܐ ܡܫܥܒܕܢܗ.

3. ܕܗܪܟܐ ܒܬܪ ܫܘܒܚܐ ܡܫܒܚ ܘܦܘܡܐ ܒܗ : ܥܠ ܡܠ̈ܟܐ
ܘܒܢ̈ܝܫܐ ܘܥܠ ܚܝܘ̈ܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܒܪܝܫܝܬ : ܒܗ̇, ܕܡܚܝܢ ܠܥܒܕܗܘܢ
ܘܡܘܕܝܢ ܠܗ ܘܡܫܒܚܝܢ : ܐܝܟ ܕܠܒܪܐ ܕܫܪܪܐ ܘܥܘܡܪܐ ܕܚ̈ܝܐ

---

[23] VI.2 plural form unclear.

ܘܕܟܠ ܙܢ̈ܝܢ. ܘܡܣܝܡ ܥܬܘܗܝ، ܘܡܬܡܪܡܪ ܒܠܒܗܘܢ : ܐܝܟ ܕܠܒ̈ܒܝ، ܟܢܫܬܗ ܘܡܬܪ̈ܥܝܢ ܥܡܗܘܢ. ܘܕܒܠܗ̇ ܗܘܕܐ ܒܢܝܫܘܬܐ. ܕܡܬܛܪ. ܒܗ̇ ܡܢ ܒܪܫܝܬ ܘܒܕܡܐ ܠܫܘܠܡܐ : ܕܬܬܓܠܐ ܗܘܬ ܘܠܟܠ ܬܬܕܒܪ : ܕܠܐ ܡܫܬܟܚܢܘܬܐ ܓܠܝܬܐ ܕܐܝܟ ܗܕܐ ܠܐ ܡܨܝܐ ܗܘܬ. ܐܦ ܠܟܢܘܫܬܐ ܐܬܪܐ ܓܝܪ ܗܘ̇ܐ ܗܘ̣ܐ ܠܗ̇ : ܕܬܫܘܐ ܒܗ ܟܠܗ ܒܘܢܗ̇ ܐܝܟ ܕܙܘܓܐ ܕܫܘܒܚܬܗ̇. ܐܢ ܠܐ ܡܬܓܠܝܐ ܗܘܬ ܠܒܢܝ ܟܠ ܟܢܫܬܗ ܟܠܗ̇ : ܗ̇ܝ، ܕܓܡܪ ܠܗ̇ ܡܢ ܟܠܗ ܫܠܡܗ ܐܝܟ ܙܒܢܗ. ܐܦ ܗ̇ܝ، ܕܕܓܠܐ ܗܘ̣ ܚܘܪܒܐ ܡܬܓܠܝܐ ܟܠܗ. ܗ̇ܝ، ܓܝܪ ܕܓܠܝܬܐ ܘܕܡܫܬܐ ܕܫܡ ܫ̈ܠܡܐ ܕܐܓܠܝ ܒܥܒ̈ܕܝܢ ܐܕܡ ܘܫܘܐ : ܚܘܪܒܐ ܥܙܝܙܐ ܠܗ̇ ܡܛܠ ܕܠܗ ܒܠܚܘܕ. ܡܚܘܕ ܠܗ̇ ܠܗܕܐ. ܙܟܐ ܗ̣ܘ، ܒܫܥܬ ܚܙܘܗ ܕܟܠܝ : ܡܢ ܗ̇ܝ، ܕܒܟܒܕܐ ܡܛܐ ܠܡܓܡܪ. ܘܟܠ ܒܫܥܬܐ ܕܠܐ ܫܒܪ : ܠܗ ܡܢ ܓܒܝܗ ܦܫܥܐ ܐܠܐ ܡܢ ܫܠܡܗ. ܐܝܟ ܕܢܒܐ ܠܒܪܘܝܗ * 65v ܘܢܘܟܪ ܠܟܠ ܕܗܘ̣ܐ ܚܘܪܒܐ.

4. ܡܐܬܝܬܗ ܕܡܠܟܐ ܘܗܠܝܢ ܕܫܪܝ : ܠܦܘܪܫܢܐ ܕܫܘܚܠܦܬ ܟܢܫܬܗ ܕܠܗ ܘܕܒܢ̈ܝ ܓܒܗ ܗܘܦܟܐ. ܐܠܦ̈ܐ ܫܡܝ̈ܢܐ ܘܪ̈ܒܘܬܐ ܕܫ̈ܐܕܐ ܘܕܒܢ̈ܝܫܐ ܐܝܬ : ܕܡܠܟ ܒܓܝܪ ܚܕ. ܚܕ. ܡܢܗܘܢ ܒܟܒܫܘܬܐ ܘܡܪܫܘܬܐ ܡܢܗ ܘܡܫܦܫ : ܘܒܡܬܓܠܝܢܘܬܗ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܡܬܦܪܫܝܢ. ܬܪܝܢܘܬܐ ܓܝܪ ܠܦܘܪܫܢܐ ܐܘ ܠܫܘܠܡܐ ܠܐ ܡܫܪܝܐ ܕܒܪܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܒܕܒܠ ܗ̇ܝ، ܕܦܝܫܐ ܒܗܘܢ ܫܓܝܫܐ. ܐܠܐ ܡܪܫܘܬܐ ܕܡܬܓܠܝܐ ܡܠܟܐ ܗܘ : ܕܬܬܕܒܪ ܦܘܪܫܢܗ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܠܟܠܡ ܠܡ ܡܠܬܠܬܐ. ܟܕ ܟܢܫܬܐ ܗܟܝܠ ܡܢ ܥܘܠܐ ܡܬܦܪܫܐ ܗܘ̣ܐ ܟܠܡ : ܡܢܗܘܢ ܕܝܢ ܡܫܬܟܚ ܗܘ̣ܐ ܕܢܫܡܪ ܘܡܢܗܘܢ ܡܬܓܠܝܐ ܗܘܐ : ܚܙܬܐ ܠܗܬ ܕܦܡܪ ܘܟܠܝܐ ܠܗ ܡܢ ܕܢܫܡܪ ܐܝܟ ܓܒܝܗ : ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܡܬܪܟܐ ܟܠܝܢ. ܐܦ ܠܗܠܝܢ ܡܫܪܪ ܡܢ ܒܠܓܒܘܬܗ ܢܦܐܫܐ ܠܐܠܦ̈ܝܢ ܒܐܝܕܐ ܕܡܓܝܢܐ. ܡܓܝܢܐ ܙܟܐ ܕܫܢ̈ܐ : ܫܘܒܚܐ ܡܢ ܐܘܠܓܝܗ. ܫܘܒܚܐ ܠܟ.

VII

ܥܠ ܡܬܓܠܝܢܘܬܗ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܠܘܩܒܠ ܐܟܣܢܝܐ ܘܥܠ ܚܫܐ ܕܡܠܦܢܘܬܗ ܘܕܐܝܟܢ ܓܕܫ ܠܗ ܒܡܙܕܒܢܘܬܗ. ܘܐܝܟܢ ܫܪܝ

ܒܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܒܗ. ܘܥܠ ܡܐܬܝܬܗ ܕܐܠܝܐ. ܘܥܠ ܒܘܫܠܡܐ ܕܩܕܝ̈ܫܐ. ܘܥܠ ܩܝܡܬܐ ܘܕܝܢܐ ܐܚܪܝܐ.

1. ܒܗ ܒܗܢܐ ܘܥܕܢܐ ܫܓܝܫܐ ܘܫܘܚܠܦܐ : ܕܒܗ ܒܗܢܐ ܘܩܝܡ ܒܢ̈ܝ
ܣܡܠܐ[24] : ܕܫܠܡܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܘܫܝܢܐ[25] : ܒܗ̇، ܕܢܩܘܡ ܠܐܒܕܢܐ ܪܫܥܗܘܢ
ܕܐܡܠܟ : ܘܐܫܬܠܛ ܥܠ ܟܠ ܒܫܘܠܛܢܗ : ܒܗ ܒܗܢܐ ܙܒܢܐ ܡܢ ܥܠ
ܡܬܚܙܐ ܡܢ ܡܕܢܚܐ ܡܢ ܓܢܬܐ ܪܒܬܐ ܕܒܥܕܢ : ܓܒܪܐ ܬܗܝܪܐ
ܘܚܙܐ ܒܪܘܚܗ[26] : ܗ̇ܘ ܕܦܪܫ ܗ̣ܘܐ ܠܗ ܠܗܘܪܐ ܡܢ ܩܕܡ ܐܝܟ
ܕܢܥܡ. ܗܢܐ ܕܐܝܟ ܢܘܪܐ ܡܬܓܒܠ ܗ̣ܘܐ ܒܠܫܢܗ ܠܡܐܟܠ
ܦܠܚܘܗ̈ܝ ܕܒܥܠܐ. ܗܢܐ ܡܢ ܩܕܡ ܠܟܢ ܗ̣ܘܐ ܘܡܫܡܫ ܘܡܟܪܙ
ܗ̣ܘܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܒܢܘܪܐ ܕܡܢ ܫܡܝܐ ܥܡ ܕܒܚܝܗܘܢ : ܐܠܝܐ ܪܒܐ
ܕܡܢ ܬܫܒܝ : ܗܢܐ ܐ̇ܬܐ ܠܘܩܕܡ ܕܢܫܠܡ ܠܟܠܡܕܡ. ܟܕ ܡܬܚܙܐ ܗ̇ܘ
ܒܠܚܘܕܘܗܝ، : ܡܩܕܡ ܟܠܗܝܢ ܡܥܒܪܢܘܬܗ ܕܒܥܠܕܒܒܐ ܘܡܪܘܕܐ.
ܘܡܚܘܐ ܕܡܬܓܪ ܒܗ ܕܘܟܐ : ܡܫܬܓܫ ܘܡܬܬܙܝܥ ܘܡܬܕܘܕ : ܘܚܒܫ
ܫܠܝܛܘܬܗ ܘܡܟܝܢ ܠܗܘܢ ܣܪܘܕܘܗܝ، ܠܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܗ[27]. ܟܕ ܡܬܓܠܝܢ
ܚܐܪܘܬܐ : ܘܠܒܝܫܝܢ ܪܘܓܙܐ ܘܛܢܢܐ. ܘܓܙܡܝܢ ܘܡܚܪܡܝܢ
ܥܠܝܗܘܢ ܟܠ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ. ܗ̇ܘ ܕܝܢ ܐܟܚܕܐ ܡܫܬܪܐ ܠܡܘܬܒܗ ܠܕܪܫܐ
ܫܘܝܐܝܬ.

2. ܗ̇ܘ ܕܝܢ * ܠܓܘܒܐ ܒܪܘܚܐ ܘܒܚܝܠܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܐܠܝܫܥ : ܒܡܠܟܐ 66r
ܠܒܢܟܐ ܘܚܝܘܐ : ܠܡܘܒܠܗ ܡܦܩܐ ܓܒܪܐܝܬ ܠܗܝ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܒ̈ܝܫܐ.
ܡܟܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܐܙܕܗܪ ܡܢ ܕܢܫܐ ܕܟܐܒܐ ܘܬܪܣܝܐ : ܘܐܦܩ ܚܝܠܐ
ܒܒܗܬܬܐ ܕܗܘܐ : ܗܝܕܝܢ ܡܦܩ ܬܘܒ ܟܠܗܘܢ، ܠܓܘܐ ܐܠܝܐ
ܒܚܕܗ : ܘܠܡܫܡܫܘܬܗ ܘܠܡܥܘܕܪܘܬܗ ܓܠܐ ܘܡܕܒܪ. ܘܠܗܝ ܟܠܗܘܢ
ܒ̈ܝܫܐ ܡܦܪܫܐ ܠܗ : ܘܡܬܓܠܝܢܐ ܘܡܬܦܠܓܐ ܕܡܢ ܒܪܝܫܝܬ ܦܪܫ ܠܗ.
ܡܟܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܡܢ[28] ܫܘܒܬܐ ܡܢ ܕܢܫܐ : ܡܫܬܠܡ ܘܡܬܒܠܥܐ ܡܢ
ܩܕܡܘܗܝ، ܕܠܓܝܐ : ܘܡܬܡܗܝܪ ܒܐܝܕܗ ܐܝܟ ܓܒܪܐ ܒܐܬܪ، ܠܒܫܐ
ܕܡܠܟܐ. ܘܐܦ ܦܠܓܘܬܗ ܘܗܓܪܓܐ ܗܘܢ ܕܚܫܘܟܐ ܗ̣ܘܐ ܠܓܒ̈ܪܐ
ܬܟܒ ܒܐܝܕܗ ܘܠܐ ܡܓܐ ܕܚܫܘܟܐ. ܘܡܟܝܠ ܡܥܝܪܐ ܠܡܬܓܒܪܘ
ܡܢܗ ܘܠܗ ܘܠܡܫܒܚܘ ܐܝܟ ܠܕܬܐ.

---

[24] VII.1 cf Matt. 25:32,33,41.

[25] VII.1 cf 1 Thess. 5:3.

[26] VII.1 cf Gen. 2:8; Is. 41:2; Mal. 4:6; Matt. 17:11-2. Also 1 Kgs. 18:36-40, Ben Sira 48:1-11.

[27] VII.1 cf 1 Kgs. 18:20-40.

[28] VII.2 this word added in the margin possibly by a later hand.

3. ܛܘܒܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܐܠܝܐ ܡܫܪܐ ܠܡܪܘܬܗ ܠܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܆ ܘܠܡܠܦܘ
ܥܠ ܡܪܢ ܫܡܥ ܒܠܒܘܫܗ ܕܐܘܣܝ. ܘܡܕܡܝܬ ܡܟܝܠ ܡܠܬܗ ܓܝܪ
ܝܗܘܕ̈ܝܐ ܆ ܡܛܠ ܕܗܘܘ ܐܝܟ ܩܢܘ̈ܡܐ ܕܝܬܒܐ ܘܡܕܡ̈ܝܐ
ܕܒܘܫܬܗ ܕܐܒܗ̈ܬܐ. ܘܗܢܘܢ ܡܬܦܠܐ ܓܝܪ ܟܠܗ ܓܘܐ ܕܒܪܢܫ̈ܝܐ
ܘܕܣܢܦ̈ܐ. ܘܫܕܪ ܡܢ ܢܡܘܣܐ ܘܢܒ̈ܝܐ ܘܡܢ ܒܢܝܐ ܕܫܠܝ̈ܚܐ ܆
ܘܡܫܘܐ ܫܪܪܐ ܥܠ ܡܪܢ. ܘܡܦܩ ܒܬܘܬܐ ܠܝܕܥܬܐ ܆ ܘܐܚܪ̈ܢ ܠܗ
ܠܡܠܦܘܬܗ ܚܕܐ. ܘܡܚܘܐ ܥܠ ܟܠܗ ܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܬܝܗܒ
ܠܗ. ܘܡܫܘܐ ܥܠ ܩܢܘ̈ܡܐ ܕܬܠܝܬܝܘܬܐ[29] ܘܥܠ ܢܫܝܒܘܬܐ. ܘܥܠ
ܡܬܒܥܝܘܬܗ ܕܡܪܢ ܕܠܘܩܒܠ ܗܝܐ ܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܡܢ ܩܕܝܡ. ܘܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܗ
ܕܣܠܩܡ ܘܠܘܬܢ ܒܚܝ̈ܠܐ ܘܒܓܒܪ̈ܘܬܐ ܚܘ. ܘܚܙܐ ܘܐܙܕܩܦ ܘܡܚܬ
ܘܐܬܩܒܪ. ܘܠܬܠܬܐ ܩܡܝܡ ܡܢ ܒܚܝ̈ܠܐ ܕܐܒܘܗܝ ܗܘܝܐ ܒܗ.
ܘܐܬܚܙܝ ܠܫܠܝ̈ܚܐ ܡܢ ܬܠܡܝ̈ܕܘܗܝ ܆ ܘܥܒܪ ܐܝܟ ܥܠ ܦܢܝܬܐ.
ܘܕܗܒܠܐ ܒܬܪܘܢ ܕܢܗܘܘܢ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܒܢܝ̈ܫܐ. ܘܡܢ ܒܬܪ ܐܪܒܥܝܢ
ܝܘܡܝܢ ܕܐܟܠܦ ܘܥܒܪ ܐܝܟ ܆ ܐܬܦܪܫ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܠܫܡܝܐ ܘܝܬܒ
ܠܝܡܝܢܐ. ܘܗܢܘܢ ܥܕܪ ܘܪܘܚܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ ܠܬܠܡܝ̈ܕܘܗܝ. ܗܘ ܕܒܗ
ܐܠܦܘ ܟܠܗܝܢ ܕܐܬܦܩܕܘ ܆ ܘܡܟܪܙܘ ܒܗ ܚܝ̈ܠܐ ܘܓܒܪܘܬܐ ܠܥܡ̈ܡܐ
ܕܒܪܝܬܐܗܘܢ. ܘܠܦܘ ܘܐܬܓܒܪܘ ܘܐܠܦܘ ܠܟܠܗ ܬܒܠ ܆
ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܬܪܝܨܐ.

4. ܘܗܢܘܢ ܐܫܬܠܡܘ ܚܝ ܒܢܝ ܐܪܙܐ ܕܐܠܗܘܬܐ ܆
ܕܬܠܝܬܝܘܬܐ ܩܕܝܫܬܐ ܐܝܬܝܗ ܐܠܗܘܬܐ ܆ ܬܠܬܐ ܩܢܘ̈ܡܝܢ ܫܘܝ̈ܐ
66v ܘܠܐ ܦܪ̈ܝܫܐ. ܕܠܝܬ * ܒܗܘܢ ܕܩܕܝܡ ܘܒܬܪܐ ܆ ܘܪܒ ܘܙܥܘܪ
ܘܕܩܕܝܡ ܘܕܐܚܪܝ. ܡܫܬܡܗܝܢ ܕܝܢ ܒܫܡܗܐ ܡܠܟܘܫܐ ܆ ܐܒܐ ܗܘ
ܕܡܢ ܟܠܡ ܡܬܝܕܥ. ܘܒܪܐ ܗܘ ܕܝܠܝܕ ܗܘ ܡܢܗ ܠܘܬܗ ܆
ܘܫܘܬܦ ܗܘ ܡܢ ܕܢܐ ܡܪܝܐ ܡܛܠ ܡܚܝܠܘܬܐ. ܘܪܘܚܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ ܆
ܗܘ ܕܐܦ ܡܢ ܢܡܘܣܐ ܘܢܒ̈ܝܐ ܡܠܠ. ܗܘ ܕܒܗ ܐܦ ܢܒ̈ܝܐ ܐܦ
ܫܠܝ̈ܚܐ ܡܠܠܘ ܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ ܘܐܣܝܘܬܐ. ܥܠ ܦܪܨܘܦܐ ܗܟܝܠ ܕܒܪܐ
ܐܝܬܘܗܝ، ܫܘܦܪܗ ܕܐܒܘܗܝ ܒܢܘܗܪܐ ܕܡܢ ܫܡܫܐ ܆ ܗܘ ܕܒܗ ܒܪܝܐ
ܟܠܗ ܐܠܗܘܬܐ ܡܫܬܟܚܐ. ܘܡܫܬܘܕܪ ܐܒܐ ܘܒܪܐ ܫܡܥ
ܡܫܝܚܐ ܘܪܘܚܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ ܆ ܕܠܐ ܒܫܠܡܐ ܘܕܠܐ ܦܘܪܫܢܐ
ܘܫܘܩܠܐ. ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪܘ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܢܒ̈ܝܐ ܡܢ ܩܕܝܡ. ܘܫܡܥܘܗܝ

---

[29] VII.3 cf D.J. Lane "A Nestorian creed: the creed of Subhalmaran", OCA 236 (1990), 155-62.

ܬ̈ܠܡܝܕܐ ܕܟܠ ܕܪ ܒܕܡܐ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ: ܗܘܘ ܫܪܝܪܐܝܬ ܡܫܝܚܝܐ: ܗ̇ܘ
ܕܡܗܝܡܢ ܠܗ. ܘܠܝܬ ܕܐܬܗܝܡܢ ܛܘܒ ܠܒܢܝ̈ܢܫܐ ܕܒܗ ܐܝܬ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ
ܗܦܟ ܡܢܗ. ܘܗܐ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܗ̇ܘ. ܘܦܪܝܒ ܗ̣ܘ ܠܡܐܬܐ ܐܝܟ
ܫܘܘܕܝܗ ܘܠܐ ܡܟܘܪ.

5. ܘܗܢܐ ܕܐܫܬܟܚ ܠܡܦܩ ܠܓܠܝܐ ܚܝܠܗ ܡܢܗܪܐ ܘܡܒܗܪܢܐ:
ܗ̇ܘ ܕܡܢ ܒܪܫܝܬ ܕܠܘܩܒܠ ܒܒܪܝܬܗ: ܕܬܓܠܐ ܒܗ ܒܐܝܬܘܬܐ ܚܝܠܐ
ܕܡܫܒܪܢܘܬܗ ܘܕܒܣܝܡܘܬܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ: ܘܕܠܐ ܡܦܩ ܒܪܘܚ
ܢܘܗܪܐ ܒܙܪܐ ܕܒܝܬ ܕܠܚܡ ܥܠ ܢܦܫ ܒܠܘܗܝ: ܒܢ ܒܠܘܗܝ ܦܠܚ̈ܘܗܝ
ܠܐܘܪ̈ܚܐ ܕܢܦ̈ܫܐ ܘܒܢ̈ܝܢܫܐ ܙ̈ܥܘܪܐ. ܒܗܢܐ ܢܫܐ ܗܘܐ ܙܕܩ ܠܝ ܠܡܫܬܐܠܘ
ܕܐܝܬܝܗ̇ ܡܠܦܢܘܬܗ ܕܠܦܢܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܐܝܟ ܒܢ̈ܝܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܗܢܐ
ܗܕܪܐ ܐܚܝܕܐ ܒܟܠܗܘܢ ܒܪ̈ܘܝܐ ܕܫܪܪܐ ܕܟܠ ܡܢ̈ܝܢ. ܕܒܗܢܐ ܕܝܢ
ܘܒܢܐ ܢܦܩ ܠܗ ܒܪܥܝܐ ܕܠܘܩܒܠ ܐܚܝܕܐ: ܘܒܡܠܦܢܘܬܐ ܕܐܝܟ
ܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܠܐ ܡܕܡܐ. ܐܠܐ ܡܢ ܐܡܬܝ, ܕܡܬܓܠܐ ܘܡܕܡܐ ܠܓܠܝܢܗ
ܕܡܪܢ. ܒܗܠܝܢ ܓܝܪ. ܒܕܡܐ ܕܡܦܢܐ ܠܟܠܗ̇ ܫܒܝܠܐ ܫܠܡܬܐ
ܠܘܬܗ.

6. ܗ̣ܢܝܢ ܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܚܣܝܢ ܠܡܦܩܐ ܡܢ ܒܬܪܗ ܕܐܒܝܕܐ ܠܘܬܗ
ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܠܐ ܡܬܠܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܠܐ ܡܢܐ ܕܒܗܐ ܐܝܟܢ ܡܕܡܘܗܝ,
ܕܐܠܗܐ: ܕܡܫܡܠܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܡܢ ܚܝܠܐ ܕܠܒܝܫ ܛܠܝܐ ܒܪܘܫܐ. ܘܕܠܬܠܐ
ܐܝܟ ܕܦܫܝܛ ܠܗ̇ܘܢ: ܕܢܘܗܪܐ ܕܢܦܫܘܗܝ ܢܗܘܐ ܒܗܘܢ
ܠܒܗܘܢ ܕܐܠܗܐ. ܡܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܐܬܦܫܛ ܙܗܝܘܬܗ ܘܐܫܬܕܪ ܡܢ
ܬܫܒܘܚܬܗ: ܘܫܠܝ ܡܢ ܚܘܒܗ ܘܦܠܚܘܬܗ: ܒܕܐܬܦܪܫ ܒܠܗ
67r ܕܐܦܘܗ: ܘܐܦ ܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܐܦܪܫܘܗܝ: ܘܐܦ * ܗ̇ܢܘܢ ܕܚܡܗ ܫܪܘ
ܒܫܝܢ ܒܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܒܚܢܐ: ܗܢܝܢ ܡܢ ܚܝܠܗ ܘܗܕܪܐ ܡܬܒܣܡ
ܘܡܬܒܪܪ ܐܝܟ ܕܒܡܪܬܐ ܡܛܠ ܕܡܢ ܟܠ ܓܒܝܢ ܡܫܬܒܡ
ܠܡܬܦܫܚܘ ܐܦ ܡܢ ܒܢ̈ܝ ܓܒܗ. ܘܬܘܪܐܝܬ ܡܢ ܗ̇ܢܘܢ ܕܚܡܗ
ܕܐܠܗܐ ܡܬܒܣܡ. ܘܒܪܘܚܗ ܘܒܫܝܢܘܬܗ ܕܐܬܦܠܦܠܬ ܠܗ ܡܢ ܟܠ
ܓܒܝܢ: ܟܠ ܟܠ ܕܗ̇ܘܐ ܠܗ ܐܬܪܐ ܡܢ ܒܢ̈ܝܢܫܐ ܗ̇ܢܘܢ ܕܦܫܘ
ܐ̈ܝܕܘܗܝ, : ܕܠܐ ܚܘܫ ܬܒܪ ܘܦܠܠ. ܡܛܠ ܕܐܬܦܠܓ ܐܦ ܗ̣ܘ ܥܠ
ܢܦܫܗ ܡܛܠ ܕܚܝܬܗ ܗ̣ܘ.

7. ܘܡܛܐ ܕܫܪܐ ܒܠܗ̇ ܡܢܬܗ ܘܐܘܦܝ ܒܠܗܘܢ ܦܘܪ̈ܫܘܗܝ.. ܡܢ
ܡܕܡ ܕܙܕܩܐ: ܗ̇ܘ ܕܒܠܚܘܕ ܠܡܩܒܠܗ ܡܠܬܗ ܒܐܪ̈ܙܝ, ܡܠܬܗ :
ܘܡܒܕܐ ܡܢܗ ܫܘܒܚܬܐ: ܘܠܚܡ ܥܠ ܚܙ̈ܝܐ ܐܬܓܠܝܬ ܒܫܘܬܗ

ܘܪܚܡܢܘܬܗ[30] ܕܠܘܬ ܟܠ : ܐܦ ܫܦܠܘܬܗ ܕܥܡ ܟܠ : ܗܕܝܢ ܡܢ
ܒܗܬܬܗ ܘܡܢ ܕܚܠܬܗ : ܡܫܬܬܩ ܡܢ ܕܠܡܟܐܫܘ. ܘܡܫܪܐ
ܠܡܗܪܟ ܒܕܝܢܗ : ܡܛܠ ܕܝܕܥ ܕܡܚܝܠܐ ܟܝܢܗ. ܗܠܝܢ ܕܝܢ ܕܒܝܬ
ܐܠܗܐ ܡܬܬܘܝܢ ܥܠ ܦܫܝܛܘܬܗܘܢ ܘܬܡܗܝܢ : ܘܡܬܟܐܒܝܢ ܒܦܘܫܩܗܘܢ
ܘܡܫܒܚܝܢ : ܠܐܠܗܐ. ܡܫܬܪܐ ܕܝܢ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܕܒܗ̇ܘ ܘܒܟܐ ܡܫܬܐܣܝܢ :
ܗ̇ܢܘܢ ܕܡܢ ܥܠ̈ܡܐ[31] ܓܒܐ ܐܢܘܢ : ܟܠ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܙܒܢܐ ܗ̇ܘܐ ܠܗ
ܠܡܫܡܫܘ ܠܘܬ ܛܘܒܢܐ ܐܠܗܐ : ܠܘܬܗ ܢܩܪܒܘܢ ܠܡܫܡܠܘ
ܬܫܡܫܬܗ ܕܒܪ ܐܠܗܐ. ܕܫܪܟܐ ܕܝܢ ܟܐܬܪܘܬܗܘܢ ܒܫܫܝܢ
ܘܡܩܘܡ ܟܢܝܫ : ܡܛܠ ܕܡܫܡܠܝ ܐܢܘܢ ܢܦܫܬܐ
ܒܟܐܬܬܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܟܠܗܘܢ ܐܠܗ̈ܝܐ ܕܒܝܬ ܐܠܗܐ :
ܡܙܕܕܟܝܢ ܐܢܘܢ ܕܢܣܘܒܠܘܢ ܢܝܪ ܪܫܡܗܘܢ ܒܟܠܐ ܕܕܪ̈ܫܐ. ܘܢܫ̈ܐ
ܕܝܢ ܒܒܢܝܗܘܢ ܚܝܠ ܘܡܩܒܠܝܢ ܠܟܢ : ܐܝܟ ܐܪܒܥܐ ܝܗܘܬܐ
ܘܡܠܦܢܘܬܐ ܕܟܗܢܐ ܡܢܐ. ܒܠܚܘܕ ܘܕܒܪܐ ܕܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ ܐܚܘܕ
ܕܐܘܕܝܐ ܠܟ ܒܫܡܗܘܢ ܕܡܕܝܢܝܢ ܡܢܢ. ܫܘܒܚܐ ܠܟ.

VIII

ܕܡܛܠ ܡܢܐ ܛܘܒܢܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܬܓܠܝ

1. ܩܕܡܝܬ ܕܐܬܥܠܡ ܗ̇ܘ, ܕܐܡܪ ܡܪܝܐ : ܕܗܐ ܡܫܕܪܢܐ ܠܟܘܢ
ܐܠܝܐ ܢܒܝܐ[32] ܘܫܪܟܐ. ܘܬܘܒ ܡܛܠ ܕܡܩܒܠܢܘܗ, ܕܐܟܚܕܐ
ܘܡܦܩ̈ܢܐ ܕܗܠܝܢ ܕܥܠܗ ܡܬܪ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܢܒܝ̈ܐ ܡܗܕܪܢܐ ܐܝܟ.
ܬܐܪܬ ܡܬܗܡܝܢ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܢܒܝܐ ܕܠܗܘܢ ܠܛܒܐ ܫܡܝܢܐ
ܕܢܚܘܬܘܢ : ܟܠ ܡܕܡ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗܘܢ ܟܠ * ܢܒܝܘܬܐ ܘܢܒ̈ܝܐ : 67v
ܘܟܠ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܠܘܩܒܠܗܘܢ ܙܒܢܐܝܬ ܠܒܝܢ. ܘܡܫܬܪܪ
ܦܘܩܕܢܗܘܢ ܢܡܘܣܗ, : ܘܪܘܫܡ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܫܘܒܚܬܐ. ܕܬܠܬ : ܕܠܘܩܒܠ
ܫܪ̈ܒܐ ܘܦܘܠܚܢܗܘܢ : ܠܘܬ ܕܬܪܫ ܠܘܩܒܠܬ ܒܫܘܒܚܐ ܕܪܘܡܗ
ܒܡܕܒ̈ܚܐ ܐܚܘܬܗ : ܐܦܠܐ ܡܚܪܐ ܬܠܬ ܡܢܗ. ܘܐܕܪܟ : ܕܗܘ
ܢܦܩ ܗܘܐ ܠܗ̇ ܠܗܕܐ ܒܡܕܡܘܬ ܢܝܚܘܬܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ : ܘܐܦ ܗܘ

---

[30] VII.7 The *nun* was added, probably by the original scribe.

[31] VII.7 cf John 15:16,19.

[32] VIII.1 Mal. 4:5.

ܠܗܘܢ ܗܘ̇ܐ ܠܡܬܟܬܫܘ ܘܠܡܪܕܐ ܠܟܠ ܕܕܠܡܘܒܠܐ ܗܘ̇ ܕܡܪܗ
ܒܡܫܡܫܘܬܗ. ܘܬܘܒ ܕܒܟܠܗܘܢ ܢܒܝ̈ܐ : ܗܘ̇ ܕܡܟܐ ܒܟܠܗܘܢ ܕܝܠܗ
ܠܕܒܝܬ ܡܪܢ : ܒܡܥܒܪܢܘܬܗ ܘܒܪܢܫܘܬܗ ܕܡܢ ܙܘܘܓܐ ܘܡܢ
ܟܠܗܘܢ ܐܒ̈ܗܬܐ. ܘܬܘܒ ܕܢܘܚܐ ܕܡܟܐ ܐܝܟܕܐ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܠܗ̇ܘ
ܡܕܡܟܐ ܒܟܠܡܕܡ. ܙܘܪܐܝܬ ܚܢܢ ܕܡܢ ܠܫܪ̈ܕܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܘܢܘܚ
ܒܟܠܗܘܢ ܕܡܬ̈ܒܚܝܢ[33]. ܐܝܟ ܕܬܗܘܐ ܕܡܟܐ ܡܟܐܬܝܬܗ ܕܡܪܢ
ܐܫܪܬܐ ܠܡܕܡܝܘܬܐ ܒܥܪܒܐ ܕܐܬܝ̈ܠܕܐ. ܘܢܚܕܘܢ ܐܦ ܡܠܟ̈ܐ
ܡܕܢ̈ܚܐ ܒܬܫܡܫܬܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܒܘܚܢ. ܘܬܫܬܡܠܐ ܙܒܢܗ
ܕܐܠܗܐ ܗ̇ܝ, ܕܪܫܡ ܗܘ̇ܐ : ܠܡܒܗܬܘ ܠܒܥܠܕܒ̈ܒܘܗܝ, ܕܡܪܗ.
ܘܬܘܒ ܕܢܬܝܕܥ ܫܘܠܡܗ ܕܗ̇ܘ ܚܝܘܬܐ ܘܪܡܟܐ ܕܒܛܫ ܗܘ̇ܐ ܠܡܐܟܠ
ܒܪܘܚܗ : ܗ̇ܘ ܕܡܕܪ ܗܘ̇ܐ ܩܕܡܘܗܝ, ܒܦܓܪ̈ܐ ܘܡܫܪ̈ܝܬܐ ܕܥܕ̈ܪܐ
ܠܗܘܢ ܒܢܝ̈ܢܫܐ : ܘܐܡܪ ܗܘ̇ܐ ܕܗܠܝܢ ܐܝܟ ܡܠܟ̈ܐ ܕܡܦܪܢܣܝܢ
ܘܡܕܒܪܝܢ ܟܠܗ̇ ܬܒܝܠ ܡܫܥܒܕܝܢ. ܘܡܕ ܒܝܘܡܐ ܘܒܐܝܩܪܐ ܕܐܝܟ
ܗܢܐ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܒܢ̈ܝܢ ܡܫܬܒܚ ܗܘ̇ܐ : ܘܠܝܬ ܕܡܢܝܕ ܗܘ̇ܐ ܓܦܐ
ܩܕܡܘܗܝ, ܘܦܬܚ ܦܘܡܗ ܘܢܨܪ[34]. ܐܝܟܢܐ ܡܢ ܥܠ ܐܬܐ ܠܗܢܐ ܟܠܗ
ܥܠܡܐ : ܡܢ ܩܕܡ ܒܓܢܐ ܒܪܦܠܠܐ ܒܓܕܐ ܘܒܢܝܐ ܕܗ̇ܘ ܕܩܛܦ
ܥܡܗ : ܘܢܫܒ ܘܐܬܫܦܠ ܘܒܗܬ : ܘܒܙܘ ܘܠܐ ܡܫܟܚ ܕܢܩܘܡ
ܘܢܚܦ.

2. ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܠܐ ܢܘܗܪܐ ܢܦܩ ܫܘܒܗܪܗ ܕܪ̈ܫܝܥܐ ܒܝܬ
ܦܠܚܘܗܝ, : ܕܠܝܬ ܕܙܟܐ ܠܝ ܒܟܢ̈ܫܝܐ : ܘܡܫܒܚ ܠܡܫܡܥ ܠܡܐܟܠ.
ܒܗ ܐܚ̈ܝܢܘܬܐ ܕܪ̈ܫܡܝܢ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܠܡܒ̈ܝܢܐ : ܘܟܠ ܡܐܬܝܬܗ
ܕܐܠܗܐ. ܟܠ ܡܘܡܬܗ ܕܝܢ ܕܡܪܢ ܠܘܬ ܕܢܝܕܒ. ܒܕܝܐ ܕܝܢ ܐܘܕܥ
ܡܕܡܟܐܝܬ ܒܗ̇ܘ ܡܬܠܐ ܕܒܗܪ ܒܬܘ̈ܠܝ. ܘܬܘܒ ܒܗ, ܕܐܡܪ.
ܕܐܬܬܥܝܪܘ ܡܛܠ ܕܠܐ ܝܕܥܝܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܐܡܬܝ ܐܬܐ
ܡܪܗ ܕܒܝܬܐ : ܒܪܡܫܐ ܐܘ ܒܦܠܓܗ ܕܠܠܝܐ. ܐܘ ܒܩܪܝܐ
ܬܪܢܓܠܐ ܐܘ ܒܨܦܪܐ[35]. ܘܚܝ, ܕܒܚܢ ܡܢ ܒܪܝܬܗ, ܕܠܠܝܐ ܕܢܚ
ܡܫܬܒܠܝܢ * ܕܝܢ ܡܬܐܡܪܬ : ܕܒܥܕܢܐ ܕܩܡ ܡܢ ܩܒܪܐ ܕܢܚ ܘܡܢܚܡ 68r
ܠܟܠ ܒܫܘܒܚܗ. ܦܓܪܝܗܘܢ ܠܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܡܟܘ ܡܢ[36] ܘܩܒ̈ܪܐ ܫܪܝܪܐ
ܕܢܦܠܐ. ܫܘܒܚܐ ܠܟ.

---

[33] VIII.1 cf Matt. 11:14.
[34] VIII.1 Is. 10:14.
[35] VIII.2 Mark 13:35.
[36] VIII.2 cf Matt. 27:52,53.

IX

ܕܐܡܝܢ ܦܐܝܐ ܕܢܪܢܐ ܥܠ ܡܪܢܐ ܐܚܪܝܬܐ. ܘܥܠ ܡܐܬܝܬܐ ܘܥܠ ܡܬܓܠܝܢܘܬܗ ܕܡܪܢ ܕܡܢ ܫܡܝܐ. ܘܥܠ ܣܘܦܗܘܢ ܕܐܒܝܕܐ.

1. ܪܒ ܗ̣ܘ ܗܟܢܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܚܝܠܐ. ܘܪܚܝܩ ܘܠܐ ܡܬܡܠܠ. ܕܚܝܠ ܗ̣ܘ ܥܠ ܣܘܟܠܐ ܒܐܢܫܘܬܐ : ܪܚܝܩ ܗ̣ܘ ܥܠ ܡܕ̈ܥܐ ܕܒܪܢܫܘܬܐ. ܡܛܠ ܟܕ ܕܣܘܓܐܗܘܢ ܕܐܠܝܢ ܕܝܕܥ ܠܡܘܪܒܐ ܡܬܒܥܝܢ ܘܡܬܚܫܒܝܢ ܠܒ̈ܢܝ ܐܢܫܐ : ܘܬܗܪܐܬ ܡܟܐ ܕܝܗܘ ܠܡܗܘܐ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܡܢ ܡܪܢ ܐܬܐܡܪ : ܕܫܡܫܐ ܠܡ ܢܚܫܟ ܘܣܗܪܐ ܠܐ ܢܬܠ ܢܘܗܪܗ : ܘܟܘܟ̈ܒܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ ܢܬܬܪܬܘܢ.[37] ܗܝܕܝܢ ܥܠ ܥܢ ܕܒܗܕܢܝܢ ܡܟܐ : ܘܡܐܬܝܬܐ ܕܝܠܗ ܕܡܪܢ ܐܝܬ ܒܗ : ܒܓܠܝܢ ܒܕܢܚܬܐ ܗܘ̇ܐ. ܟܕ ܠܟ ܗܠܝܢ ܒܗ ܒܕܢܚܐ ܕܐܬܐܬܗ ܗܘ̈ܝܢ : ܐܠܐ ܐܦ ܡܕ̈ܝܢܐ ܫܪ̈ܝܬܐ ܘܕܫܠܝܐ ܒܠܚܘܕ ܗܘܝܢ. ܒܪܡ ܒܗܘ̇ ܒܕܢܚܐ ܕܕܝܢ ܡܪܢ. ܒܠܚܘܕ ܒܕܢܚܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܘܡܬܓܠܝܢܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܡܕܡܝܬ ܗ̣ܝ ܡܬܠܬܐ ܡܪܢܝܬܐ ܗܘܝܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪܢ : ܕܢܡܚܐ ܠܐܪܥܐ ܒܫܒܛܐ ܕܦܘܡܗ[38] : ܘܗܝܕܝܢ ܡܢܚܡܝܢ ܡܝ̈ܬܐ ܕܠܐ ܚܒܠܐ[39] : ܘܡܬܚܠܦܝܢ ܚ̈ܝܐ ܠܚܕܘܬܐ. ܠܗܕܐ ܪܐܙܐ ܦܘܠܘܣ ܩܪܐ ܐܚܪܝܬܐ : ܘܒܪܦܦ ܥܝܢܐ ܗܘܝܐ. ܕܟܠܗ ܕܝܢ ܡܠܐ ܕܗܘ̇ܐ ܠܐ ܢܬܒܥܝܢ. ܕܕܡܪܢ ܗ̣ܘ ܟܕ ܟܠܗ ܗ̣ܝ : ܕܕܝܠܗ ܗ̣ܘ ܒܠܚܘܕ ܡܠܐ ܕܠܒ ܦܩܕ ܘܗܘ̇ܐ ܕܠܐ ܬܗܘܐ[40]. ܘܥܡ ܡܠܐ ܕܗܘ̇ܐ : ܗ̇ܘ ܕܐܦ ܡܠܐܟ̈ܐ ܡܬܪܗܒܝܢ ܒܗ : ܐܬܝܢ ܠܢܘܚܡܐ ܟܠܗ ܬܓܡܐ ܕܚܝܠܬܐ ܒܢ̈ܝ ܢܘܗܪܐ ܕܐܠܗܘܬܐ. ܐܝܟ ܗ̇ܝ ܕܡܝ̈ܬܐ ܕܒܡܫܝܚܐ ܢܩܘܡܘܢ ܠܘܩܕܡ[41]. ܘܒܬܪܗܘܢ ܥܠ ܕܢܦܫܐ ܚܝܬܐ ܐܬܢܦܫܬ ܒܗ. ܡܢܟܬܐ ܟܕ ܕܣܒܪܗ ܠܡܬ ܕܚܝܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܐܦ ܗ̇ܢܘܢ ܕܚܝܝܢ : ܒܓܫܡܐ ܕܫܘܠܡܐ ܗܘܝܢ : ܒܕܢܚܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܥܡ ܗ̇ܢܘܢ ܕܡܢܚܡܝܢ. ܡܛܠ ܕܐܝܟ ܪܦܦܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܕܥܝܢܐ ܗܘ̇ܐ ܠܦܘܪܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܢܚܡܬܐ ܘܕܚܘܠܦܐ.

2. ܗܟܢܐ ܐܦ ܚܢܘܟ[42] ܘܐܠܝܐ[43] ܡܬܚܠܦܝܢ ܥܡ ܟܠܐ. ܘܐܦ ܡܠܐܟ̈ܐ ܡܕ̈ܥܐ ܡܢ ܒܡܢܘܪܬܐ ܘܠܐ ܡܬܓܠܝܢܘܬܐ. ܘܡܡܟܟܝܢ

---

[37] IX.1 Matt. 24:29.
[38] IX.1 Is. 11:4.
[39] IX.1 cf 1 Cor. 15:52.
[40] IX.1 cf Ps. 29:3-9; Is. 6:8.
[41] IX.1 1 Thess. 4:16.
[42] IX.2 cf Gen. 5:24.
[43] IX.2 cf 2 Kgs. 2:1-12.

ܐܦ ܗ̣ܢܘܢ ܚܘܪܐ : ܒܚܘܕܬܐ ܕܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ ܕܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ[44]
ܕܐܬܝܗܘܢ ܘܕܝ̈ܢܐ ܘܗܘ̇ܐ ܚܘܕܬܐ ܓܡܝܪܐ ܠܟܠ. ܒܢ̈ܝܢܫܐ ܕܝܢ
ܟܠܗܘܢ : ܒܚܕܐ ܩܘܡܬܐ ܘܕܡܘܬܐ ܘܡܫܘܚܬܐ ܡܬܚܙܝܢ
ܫܘܐܝܬ : * ܘܒܚܕܐ ܝܕܥܬܐ ܓܡܝܪܬܐ ܡܫܬܒܚܝܢ. ܘܗܘܝܐ 68^{v}
ܒܫܘܬܐ ܪܒܬܐ ܕܟܠܗܘܢ ܒܢ̈ܝܢܫܐ : ܡܢ ܐܕܡ ܘܥܕܡܐ ܠܫܠܡܐ
ܐܚܪܝܐ : ܠܚܕܐ ܕܘܟܬܐ ܐܝܕܐ ܕܗ̣ܝ. ܕܐܝܟܐ ܕܝܢ ܡܪܢ ܢ.ܒ.
ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢܐ ܐܢܐ ܕܪܫܐ ܒܐܘܪܚܐ ܕܦܠܣܛܝܢܐ ܗ̇ܘܐ ܒܝܬ ܕܪ̈ܘܗܝ,
ܕܡܪܢ. ܘܟܠܗܝܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܦܩܕ ܐܢܐ ܒܗܢܐ ܘܥܕܡܐ ܡܬܓܡܪ̈ܢ.
ܘܡܛܠ ܡܣܬܕܪ̈ܢ ܟܠܗܝܢ ܡܫܪ̈ܝܬܐ ܕܟܠ ܚܕ ܕܠܬܚܬ. ܘܚܙܝ
ܡܛܠ ܠܐܬܪܐ ܕܟܠ : ܠܡܩܒܠܘ ܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ ܕܡܐܬܝܬܗ ܕܒܪ
ܐܠܗܐ.

3. ܘܗܝܕܝܢ ܒܪ ܟܠ ܡܟܝܠ : ܗܘ̇ܝܐ ܡܐܬܝܬܗ ܕܡܪܢ ܕܡܢ
ܫܡܝܐ : ܒܚܝܠܐ ܘܒܫܘܒܚܐ ܕܡܠܐ̈ܟܐ. ܘܐܬܐ ܘܕܝܢܘܗܝ, ܢܫܐ
ܕܒܘܬܗ ܕܓܠܝܢܐ : ܠܚܙܘܬܐ ܕܡܗܝ̈ܡܢܐ ܘܠܒܗܬܬܐ ܕܟܦܘܪܐ
ܘܕܪ̈ܘܩܦܐ. ܡܢ ܗܕܐ ܓܝܪ ܚܙܬܐ ܕܡܐܬܝܬܐ ܠܝܬ ܕܡܬܛܠܠ. ܡܛܠ
ܕܠܚܡ ܟܠ ܕܢܚ ܐܝܟ ܫܘܘܕܝܗ : ܟܠ ܒܢ̈ܝܢܫܐ ܕܐܬܪܗ ܡܚܙܝܐ.
ܘܗܝܕܝܢ ܒܪ ܥܠܝܢ ܘܬܡܗܝܢ ܟܠ ܚܙܝܐ : ܗܘܝܐ ܡܚܬܐ ܐܚܪܬܐ
ܘܕܚܠܬܐ ܒܒܪܢܫܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܐܬܐ : ܐܝܟ ܡܠܬܗ ܕܦܘܠܘܣ ܗ̇ܝ, ܕܐܡܪ.
ܕܡܪܢ ܢܫܦܘܗܝ, ܒܪܘܚ ܦܘܡܗ : ܘܢܒܛܠܝܘܗܝ, ܒܓܠܝܢܐ
ܕܡܐܬܝܬܗ[45]. ܫܘܒܚܗ ܗܘܬ ܡܢ ܐܠܝܐ : ܫܘܦܢܗ ܕܝܢ ܡܢ ܒܪܘܚܗ.
ܫܐܦ ܕܝܢ ܗܘܐ ܚܠܫܐ ܘܛܠܡ ܒܦܓܪܗ ܘܒܢܦܫܗ. ܫܐܕܐ ܕܝܢ ܗ̇ܘ
ܕܒܗ ܡܫܬܠܡ ܠܥܘܢܫܐ ܕܠܥܠܡ. ܫܪܝܢ ܒܗ ܕܝܢ ܒܪ. ܫܐܦ ܡܠܐ̈ܟܐ
ܘܒܢ̈ܝܢܫܐ : ܘܡܬܟܬܫܝܢ ܒܚܝܠܗ ܕܟܒܘܪܐ : ܕܐܝܟܢܐ ܦܫܝܩ ܠܗ
ܠܡܦܩܘ ܠܠܐ ܡܕܡ ܟܠ ܕܒܥܐ ܐܠܐ ܢܓܐ. ܘܗ̇ܝ, ܬܘܒ ܕܐܝܢ ܠܗ
ܬܟܒܬܐ ܡܥܝܩܬܐ ܗܘܐ ܗ̇ܝ, : ܥܒܕܐ ܬܘܪܐܝܬ ܙܕܩ ܗܘ̇ܐ ܕܢܣܘܦ :
ܡܛܠ ܕܡܢ ܒܪܫܝܬ ܗ̣ܘ ܫܪܝ, ܗ̣ܘܐ ܒܪܢܫܐ ܘܥܒܕܐ ܠܚܪܬܐ :
ܘܬܪܐܝܬ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܒܗܢܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܒܟܒܪ ܚܝ̈ܠ : ܦܝܣ ܢܒܟܝܢ ܠܥܙܪܐ.

4. ܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܝܢ ܪܒܬܐ ܕܓܘܢܐ ܗܘܐ ܗ̣ܝ, ܕܐܡܪ.. ܒܪ ܗܠܝܢ
ܐܡܪܢܐ. ܕܗܢܐ ܚܫܐ ܕܓܙܪܬ ܐܠܗܘܬܐ : ܡܫܬܘܦ ܗܘ ܚܝܝ ܡܢ
ܥܘܪܐ ܒܒܗ ܕܫܩܠܐ. ܡܢ ܦܫܟܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܟܠܗܘܢ ܒܢ̈ܝܢܫܐ : ܕܗܢܐ
ܗܘܬ ܪܒܬܐ ܗܘ̇ܐ : ܒܕܠܡܘܟܠܐ ܕܟܠܗܘܢ ܢܡ̈ܘܣܐ. ܘܐܝܟܢܐ

---

[44] IX.2 cf Rom.8:23; Eph 4:13; Col. 3:4; 2 Thess. 1:9-10.
[45] IX.3 2 Thess. 2:8.

ܕܡܪܢ ܠܐ ܫܒܩ ܚܕ ܦܘܩܕܢܐ ܘܢܡܘܣܐ ܕܠܐ ܓܡܪܗ̇ : ܗܟܢܐ[46]
ܐܦ ܗܢܐ ܠܐ ܐܪܦ ܚܕ ܦܘܩܕܢܐ ܘܢܡܘܣܐ ܒܥܬܝܩܬܐ ܘܒܚܕܬܐ :
ܕܠܘ ܦܪܫܐܝܬ ܕܫܡܗ ܒܕܠܩܘܒܠܐ. ܘܗܟܢ ܐܡܪ. ܕܠܐ ܐܬܝܬ
ܕܐܫܪܐ ܢܡܘܣܐ ܐܠܐ ܕܐܡܠܐ[47]. ܗܢܐ ܕܝܢ * ܒܓܡܝܪܐܝܬ ܫܪܐ 69r
ܘܫܡܪ : ܟܠ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܒܬܘ̈ܗܝ ܕܐܠܗܐ.

5. ܐܢܐ ܪܢܐ ܐܢܐ ܕܣܘܓܐܐ ܒܝܫܐ ܢܦܫܗ ܕܗܢܐ ܡܢ ܫܠܝܛܐ.
ܕܫܠܝܛܐ ܐܦ ܡܠܝܠ ܡܢ ܫܟܢ : ܐܬܝܗܒ ܕܫܘܠܬܐ ܘܢܛܪ ܦܘܩܕܢܐ.
ܗܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܘܠܐ ܡܫܬܡܥ : ܐܝܟ ܕܪܫܝܡ ܡܢ ܠܥܠ. ܘܫܠܝܛܐ ܐܝܬ
ܠܗ : ܗ̇ܝ, ܕܠܐ ܐܬܡܪ, ܠܡܠܐܟܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܘܐܬܡܪ ܐܟܘܬܗ. ܗܢܐ
ܕܝܢ ܟܕ ܟܠܗܝܢ ܫܡܠ : ܠܟܠܗܝܢ ܛܠܡ. ܘܬܘܒ ܡܛܠ ܕܫܘܡܠܝܐ ܕܟܠܗ̇
ܒܪܝܬܐ ܒܪܢܫܐ ܗ̣ܘ[48] : ܠܐ ܡܚܝܠܐ ܗܘܬ ܕܬܬܝܗܒ ܕܠܠܘܬ ܐܒܕܢܗ̇
ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܟܕ ܒܪܢܫܐ ܗ̇ܘ[49]. ܕܡܕܡ ܕܪܫܝܡ ܡܢ ܒܪܢܫܐ ܠܝܬ ܒܗ
ܢܦܘܩ ܠܠܐ ܡܕܡ : ܗ̇ܘ ܕܡܕܡ ܗ̣ܘܐ ܦܪܫ ܠܗ̇ ܠܗܕܐ : ܠܐ ܕܗ̇ܘ
ܡܛܠ ܒܗ̇ ܒܟܘܠܗ̇, ܟܠܗ̇ ܒܝܫܘܬܐ. ܐܠܐ ܟܕ ܗܘ ܡܢ ܒܝܫܘܬܗ ܗ̇ܝ
ܕܓܝܐ : ܒܝܫܘܬܐ ܕܗܘܬ ܗ̇ܝ, ܙܕܩܬ ܠܗ. ܟܕ ܐܬܟܒܫ ܒܒܝܫܘܬܐ ܚܐܪܘܬܗ
ܒܠܚܘܕ : ܘܐܬܟܠܬ ܒܠܗ̇ ܚܙܝܗ ܕܗܒܝܢ ܒܗ. ܘܐܬܐܚܕܬ ܠܒܝܢ ܒܠ :
ܕܐܢ ܐܫܬܡܥܬ ܠܐ ܦܘܩܕ̈ܢܐ ܘܢܡ̈ܘܣܐ : ܒܗ̇, ܫܘܥܝܐ ܐܘܪܚܬܐ ܕܠܗ̇
ܪܓܝܓ ܗܘܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܫܦܝܪ ܒܥܝܢܝܗ̇[50] : ܗܝܡܢܬ ܡܢ ܠܚܘܝܐ ܐܢܬܬܐ
ܗܘܘ ܕܗܢܐ ܐܬܐ. ܬܘܒ ܕܗܢܐ ܚܒܫܐ ܫܠܝܛܘܬܗ. ܡܛܠ ܕܦܓܪܗ
ܟܠܗ̇ ܠܡܐܟܘܠܬܐ ܘܢܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܡܪܓܝܓܐ ܕܦܓܪܐ ܢܦܠܘܢ ܦܠܚ. ܘܟܕ ܡܢ
ܒܬܪܘܬܐ ܠܐ ܡܚܝܪ : ܐܦ ܢܬܕܬܐ ܡܫܘܡܫܐ. ܐܦ ܒܪܫܝܬܐ ܒܝܫܐ
ܢܦܫܗ ܡܢ ܫܠܝܛܐ. ܟܠ ܗܢܐ ܒܓܡܝܪܐܝܬ ܬܘܬܐ. ܠܐ ܒܐܠܐ. ܐܦ
ܗܘ ܟܝܢܐ ܕܢܦܫܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪܬ ܐܢܐ : ܟܕ ܦܘܩ ܡܢܗ ܫܪܝܪܐ
ܘܡܫܬܡܥܢܐ. ܗ̣ܘ ܡܕܝܢܘ ܡܕܝܢܘ. ܡܛܠ ܕܝܢ ܕܒܟܠܗܝܢ ܡܫܘܬܗ
ܕܒܥܒܕܐ ܟܢܫܐ ܗ̣ܘ : ܐܚܕܬ ܥܡܐ ܠܫܠܝܛܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܠܝܬ ܒܗ
ܡܕܡ ܕܥܒܕܐ ܠܢܫܡܬܐ ܘܠܚܣܝܐ. ܠܝܬ ܒܗ ܐܝܬܘܬܐ ܠܫܠܝܛܘܬܐ.

6. ܗܠܝܢ ܓܝܪ ܕܐܬܚܫܒ ܠܝ ܕܢܕܪܝܢ : ܐܦ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܡܚܫܒܢܘܬܐ :
ܦܪܘܫܘܬܗܝܢ ܕܝܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܗܘܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܗ̣ܘ ܒܠܚܘܕ ܢܗܒ. ܡܛܠ ܕܐܦ

---

[46] IX.4 this word added in the margin, possibly by a later hand.
[47] IX.4 Matt. 5:17.
[48] IX.5 cf Gen. 1:26-31: 2:7,8
[49] IX.5 this word is unclear.
[50] IX.5 cf Gen. 3:6.

ܕܫܠܝܛ ܒܗܘܢ. ܗܘ ܝܘܡܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܐܫܬܘܕܝܬ ܬܟܝܠ ܡܢ ܙܒܢܐ
ܘܫܘܒܩܢܐ: ܘܗܘܝܐ ܦܘܪܥܢܐ ܠܒܢܝܐ ܘܣܘܕܬܐ ܠܟܠ: ܗܝܕܝܢ
ܡܠܐ̈ܟܐ ܘܒܢܝ̈ܢܫܐ ܙܕܝ̈ܩܐ ܘܣܓܝ̈ܐܐ: ܘܫܐ̈ܕܐ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܒܟܠܗ
ܡܫܪܬܗܘܢ: ܗܝ ܕܒܟܠ ܠܐ ܐܬܦܪܫܬ: ܡܕܝܢ ܘܡܫܪܝܢ
ܘܡܬܕܝܢ. ܘܗܘܝܢ ܟܠܗ ܕܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ ܘܕܬܘܕܝܬܐ ܠܡܪܗ̇ *
69v ܕܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ. ܘܫܠܡܐ ܗܝ ܕܐܡܪܢܐ: ܕܚܝ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܡܪܝܐ. ܕܠܝ
ܬܟܘܦ ܟܠ ܒܘܪܟ: ܘܠܝ ܢܘܕܐ ܟܠ ܠܫܢ[51]. ܒܗ ܗܝ ܕܦܘܠܘܣ ܕܒܫܡܗ
ܕܝܫܘܥ ܟܠ ܒܘܪܟ ܬܟܘܦ ܕܒܫܡܝܐ ܘܕܒܐܪܥܐ ܘܕܠܬܚܬ ܡܢ
ܐܪܥܐ[52]: ܕܐܬܝܗܘܢ ܡܪܝܐ ܕܡܫܝܚ. ܘܟܠ ܠܫܢ ܢܘܕܐ ܕܡܪܝܐ
ܗܘ̣ ܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ: ܠܫܘܒܚܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܐܒܘܗܝ. ܘܗܠܝܢ
ܥܬܝܕܬܐ ܗܘ̇ ܒܗ̇ ܝܘܡܐ ܡܬܓܒܝܢ. ܡܢ ܙܢ̈ܝܐ ܘܡܢ ܒܝ̈ܫܐ. ܡܛܠ
ܕܒܪܐ ܠܗܘܢܐ ܡܪܘܚܬܐ ܘܦܠܓܐ.

7. ܘܒܚܕܐ ܡܢܝܐ ܒܪ ܐܠܗܐ ܣܓܝܐܝܬ ܒܕ ܦܪܨܘܦ ܐܦ̈ܐ
ܢܘܗܪܗ ܘܫܘܦܠܐ ܡܚܝܢ ܡܫܝܚܬ ܟܠ: ܘܐܡܪ ܒܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܒܝܡܝܢܐ
ܠܒܢ̈ܝ ܝܡܝܢܗ. ܘܐܡܪ. ܬܘ ܬܘ. ܬܘ ܒܪ̈ܝܟܘܗܝ ܕܐܒܝ[53]. ܘܗܝܕܝܢ ܒܗ
ܒܪܬ ܩܠܗ ܡܫܬܡܠܝܢ ܒܢ̈ܝܢܐ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܙܕܝ̈ܩܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܒܚܕ ܒܢܝܢܐ
ܩܝܡܝܢ ܘܡܬܚܝܢ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܒܢ̈ܝܢܫܐ. ܘܗܝܕܝܢ ܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ ܕܠܒܪ
ܡܢܗܘܢ ܦܪܘܩܐ ܙܕܝܩܐ ܟܠ ܒܢܘܗܝ: ܘܢܗܪܝܢ ܟܠܗ ܠܦܘܬ ܕܒܥܘܬ
ܢܦܫܗ ܘܪܒܘܬ ܒܟܠܗܘܢ, ܙܢ̈ܝܐ ܕܒܢܝ̈ܢ. ܘܡܚܕܐ ܒܗ ܒܪܬ ܩܠܗ
ܢܫܬܐ ܕܡܪܢ: ܥܦܝܢ ܕܒܝܬ ܓܒܪܐܝܠ ܘܡܝܟܐܝܠ: ܘܟܠܗܘܢ
ܐܬܬܐ ܕܙܘ̈ܚܐ ܕܐܚܝܕܝܢ ܬܫܡܫܬܐ ܕܦܘ̈ܪܣܝܢ: ܒܗ ܡܠܐ̈ܟܐ
ܕܚܕ ܚܕ ܡܢܗܝܢ: ܘܢܣܒܝܢ ܒܕ ܙܘܪܝܢ ܘܡܫܒܚܝܢ ܠܡܪܢ. ܡܛܠ ܕܚܕܝܢ
ܕܒܗܕܐ ܚܕܐ. ܘܟܠܗܘܢ ܒܐܘܪܚܐ ܠܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܘܫܡ̈ܫܬܐ ܕܡܕ̈ܝܢܬܐ
ܕܡܬܦܪܫܝܢ ܡܢ ܒܝܬ ܣܓܝܐܐ: ܘܢܣܒܝܢ ܒܟܠܗܘܢ ܫܡܝܐܝܬ. ܒܕ
ܡܗܠܠܝܢ ܘܡܫܒܚܝܢ. ܘܦܪܚܝܢ ܒܓ̈ܦܝܐ ܕܢܘܪܐ ܘܕܪܘܚܐ[54]: ܕܐܘܪܚܐ
ܠܗܘܢ ܕܒܪܝܗܘܢ ܘܦܓܥܬܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܗܘܢ ܘܡܬܚܠܦܝܢ ܒܒܢ̈ܝܐ
ܠܐܘܪܥܗ ܕܡܪܢ[55]: ܘܡܒܪܟܝܢ ܠܐܒܘܗܝ, ܘܡܬܬܢܝܚܝܢ ܒܒܗܘܢ:
ܐܝܟ ܡܫܝܚܢܐ ܕܫܡܫܬ ܣܢܝܗܘܢ. ܘܢܗܪܝܢ ܒܝܡܝܢܗ ܘܡܬܬܢܝܚܝܢ

---

[51] IX.6 Is. 45:23.
[52] IX.6 Phil. 2:10.
[53] IX.7 Matt. 25:34.
[54] IX.7 cf Ps. 104:4.
[55] IX.7 1 Thess. 4:17.

ܒܝܘܡܗ : ܒܠܒܫ ܐܝܟ ܕܩܪܝܒ ܗܘܐ ܠܗ ܒܪܚܡܘܬ ܠܗܘ ܘܣܦܝܩܘܬ ܒܚ̈ܝܠܘܗܝ : ܘܒܬܪܝܨܘܬ ܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܗ ܬܢܝ. ܛܘܒ ܠܟ ܕܫܡܥܝܢ ܠܠܡܐܢܝܢ[56] ܚܕܘܬܐ : ܢܘܚܐ ܫܪܝܪܐ[57] ܕܟܠ. ܫܘܒܚܠܝܢ.

X

ܕܐܝܟܢܐ ܙܕܩ ܠܗ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܕܢܚܪ ܪܚܫܘܗ ܠܐܘܬܐ ܕܗܪܛܗ ܕܗ̇ܘ ܩܠܐ ܕܚܝܠܐ : ܕܢܐܡܪ ܠܒܢ̈ܝ ܣܡܠܐ ܕܙܠܘ ܠܟܘܢ ܡܢܝ ܠܝ̈ܛܐ ܠܢܘܪܐ ܕܠܥܠܡ. ܘܕܐܝܠܝܢ ܡܩܒܠܝܢ ܒܗ ܫܘܒ̈ܩܢܗܘܢ، ܘܕܡܒܥܝܢ ܬܝܒܘܬܐ ܘܪܫܐ ܕܒܗܬܐ. ܘܟܠ ܣܘܟܗ ܕܡܢ ܕܠܘܬܢ : ܘܟܠ ܣܒܪܐ ܕܚܛ̈ܝܐ.

70^{r} * 1. ܫܡܥܝܢ ܕܝܢ ܘܚܝܢ ܟܠܐܝܬ ܠܗܠܝܢ ܟܠܗܝܢ. ܒܢ̈ܝ ܐܢܫܐ ܘܟܠܗܘܢ ܬܒ̈ܥܝܐ ܕܙܘܕܩܐ ܕܟܠ ܚܕ ܕܠܘܬܗ. ܘܟܕ ܙܕܩܐ ܫܠܝܐ ܒܗܠܝܐ ܟܠ ܟܠ : ܡܢܐ ܡܕܢ ܒܐܝܢܐܝܬ ܒܪ. ܡܚܝܢ ܐܝܟ ܣܡܝܬ : ܘܪܗܛ ܒܗܡܠܗ ܟܕ. ܗ̇ܘ ܕܐܬܚܝܣܘܗ̇ ܠܡܦܩܘܬܗ ܒܥ̈ܠܡܐ ܕܓܦ̈ܪܘܗܝ : ܘܒܕܘܒܪ̈ܘܗܝ ܫܒܝܪܐ ܘܡܬܟܢܫܐ ܕܐܢܫܘܬܗ : ܘܐܡܪ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܒܪ. ܡܕܝܢܐ ܘܡܚܝܒܢܐ. ܙܠܘ ܙܠܘ. ܙܠܘ ܠܟܘܢ ܡܢܝ ܠܝ̈ܛܐ ܠܢܘܪܐ ܕܠܥܠܡ[58]. ܕܡܟܠܐ ܙܥܝܬܘܗܝ. ܘܡܟܠܐ ܣܝܬܘܗܝ. ܕܐܢܐ ܣܠܩ ܒܠܗ ܚܫܘܒܝܢ ܡܗܘܬܐ ܡܟܠܬ. ܘܡܛܠ ܦܘܪܥܢܗܘܢ ܒܒܕܬ ܡܐܬܝܬܗ، ܘܐܬܝܘܢ ܠܝ ܘܟܠ ܕܡܗܝܡܢܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܒܗ : ܒܡ̈ܐܬܝܬܐ ܕܟܠ ܐܢܫ ܡܛܠܠܬܘܢ : ܘܐܝܟ ܕܠܚ̈ܫܬܐ ܘܪܥܝܐ ܡܚܝܢܐ ܐܘܒܕܬܗܘܢ ܕܠܐ ܙܕܝܩ. ܘܡܡܟܟܢܘܬܗ ܕܗ̇ܘ ܡܪܘܕܐ ܕܡܟܟܘܢ : ܟܠ ܒܝܫ ܘܟܠ ܠܝ̈ܦܐ ܡܫܪܬܗܘܢ. ܘܗܘܬܗܘܢ ܠܗ ܦܠܛܐ ܒܥܒܕܐ ܘܡܚܫ̈ܒܬܐ ܕܦܠܚܘܬܗ ܒܦܠܚܘܬܗܘܢ ܪܫܝܥܬܐ ܘܒܫܝ̈ܢܬܗܘܢ ܢܕܝܕܐ : ܘܐܫܟܚܘܢ ܫܒܝ̈ܬܐ ܕܢܠܦܘܗܝ ܡܢ ܫܒ̈ܝܫܬܐ ܕܦܘܩܕܢ. ܘܠܐ ܐܫܬܘܕܘ ܕܠܐ ܫܘܠܡ ܐܝܟ ܓܒܝܢܗ. ܒܡ ܗ̇ ܕܪܫܡܬܘܢ ܒܐܬܪܐ ܕܠܐܘܬ ܕܐܬܚܙܝܘܢ.

---

[56] IX.7 cf Ps. 107:30.

[57] IX.7 cf Heb. 4:8,9.

[58] X.1 Matt. 25:41.

2. ܘܐܝܟ ܕܐܬܦܪܫܘ ܕܙ̈ܢܝܐ ܒܥܠܡܐ ܚܕ ܡܢ ܚܕ: ܘܐܬܠܒܟܘ
ܘܦܪ̈ܫܝܗܘܢ ܐܝܟ ܦܪ̈ܝܫܘܬܗܘܢ ܕܐܘܡܘܬܐ[59] : ܘܢܚܪܘ ܘܐܬܒܪܘ
ܘܡܬܚܘ ܒܬܪ ܡܠܐ ܗܝ ܕܐܡܪܬ ܬܘ[60] : ܗܘܢܐ ܡܬܒܠܒܠܐ
ܘܡܬܦܪܫܢܐ ܚܘܫܒܬ ܢܦܫܐ ܘܣܓ̈ܝܐܐ : ܒܠܫ ܐܝܟ ܒܫܥܬ ܕܝܢܗ܂
ܘܕܘܒܪ̈ܘܗܝ : ܘܣܥܪ ܠܒܢ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܘܡܬܒܟ̈ܝܢ ܐܦ̈ܝܗܘܢ ܡܢ
ܒܗܬܬܗܘܢ : ܘܢܦܠܝܢ ܒܕܘܟ̈ܝܬܗܘܢ ܟܐ̈ܢܫܝܗܘܢ : ܒܗܿ ܗܘ ܡܠܐ
ܚܝܒܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗܘ[61]. ܐܘܗ ܐܘܗ ܠܘܛܝܐ. ܐܡܬܝ ܚܙܐ ܒܗ[62]
ܒܫܘܒܚ ܒܘܫܡܬܐ ܕܓܠܝܬܗ ܒܗܿ ܫܥܬܐ. ܐܝܟܐ ܐܝܬ ܗܘܕܐ
ܕܘܟܐ. ܗܢ ܕܝܢ ܣܠܩܬ ܪܥܝܐ. ܘܝ ܡܢ ܒܗܬܬܐ ܕܡܬܠܒܟܐ ܟܠ ܟܠ
ܣܓ̈ܝܐܐ ܒܗܿ ܫܥܬܐ : ܘܡܬܬܢܚܬ ܟܠ ܓܠ̈ܘܬܐ ܘܟܠ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܕܪ̈ܐ
ܕܙ̈ܢܝܐ. ܘܝ ܠܗܘܢ ܠܚܛ̈ܝܐ. ܘܡܬܬܢܚܬ ܠܗܘܢ ܕܓܠܝܬܐ ܕܠܐ
ܡܫܠܐ ܒܡܪܚܘܬܐ ܣܠܩ ܘܐܪܫܥܘ. ܐܦ ܚܝܘܬܗ ܕܕܝܢܐ
ܘܕܦܪ̈ܘܫܘܗ ܕܡܪܢ ܠܡܫܠܡܘܗܘܢ ܗܘ ܗܘܐ. ܘܝ ܠܝ ܒܚܘܒܝܗܘܢ. ܡܛܠ
ܕܚܝܘܗܘܢ ܐܝܟܐ ܘܬܢܝܢ.

3. ܘܡܢ ܒܬܪ ܗܠܝܢ : ܡܢܝܢ ܬܘܒ ܒܠܝܢܐ ܟܡ * ܬܫܥܝܬܐ. ܙܕܝܩ
ܐܢܬ ܡܪܢ[63]. ܘܪܒܐ ܗܘ ܠܛܝܒܘܬܟ ܡܢ ܚܘܒܬܢ[64]. ܕܠܐ ܐܝܟ
ܚܛܗܝܢ ܥܒܕܬ ܠܢ : ܐܦܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܥܘܠܢ ܦܪܥܬܢ[65]. ܘܦܢܝܬ
ܬܫܥܝܬܐ ܒܐܪܝܟܐ : ܒܡ ܢܬܐ ܪܒܐ ܕܓܗܢܐ. ܘܗܘܝܢ ܒܗܝܢ
ܒܫܘܢܩܘܗܝ : ܐܝܟ ܕܗܘܘ ܒܗܝܢ ܒܓܢܣܘܬܗ. ܢܫܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܓܗܢܐ
ܡܚܝܢ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܘܡܫܩܠ ܡܢ ܟܠ : ܗܿܘ ܗܘ ܫܐܕܐ ܘܕܡܚܐ ܕܢܦܠ :
ܘܐܝܟ ܠܐܕܡ ܒܪܫܝܬ[66] ܘܠܟܠܗ ܓܢܣ ܒܬܪܗ. ܗܘ ܫܟܠ ܠܡܘܢ
ܕܒܛܘܦܢܐ ܕܢܘܚ[67]. ܗܟܢܐ ܐܦ ܠܡܘܢ ܕܒܒܒܠ[68] ܘܠܣܕܘܡܝ̈ܐ[69].
ܘܗܿܘ ܥܫܢ ܠܒܝ̈ܫܬܐ ܕܣܕܘܡ : ܒܬܪ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܒܗܬܬܐ ܕܐܚܒ
ܒܟܠܗ ܥܠܡܐ[70]. ܗܘ ܗܘܐ ܡܠܦܢܐ ܕܟܠ ܙܘܥܝܢ : ܘܡܟܝܢܐ ܕܟܠ

70v

---

[59] X.2 this word is added in the margin, probably by a later hand.
[60] X.2 Matt. 25:34.
[61] X.2 Matt. 25:41.
[62] X.2 Zech. 12:10; John 19:34.
[63] X.3 Ps. 119:137.
[64] X.3 cf Rom. 5:20.
[65] X.3 Ps. 103:10.
[66] X.3 Gen. 3:1-7.
[67] X.3 from Adam to Noah. Cf note 53, 54 on p. 133.
[68] X.3 cf Gen. 11:1-9.
[69] X.3 cf Gen. 19:24-28.
[70] X.3 cf Exod. 32:34; Jer 11:13..

ܒܘܪ̈ܦܡ ܘܫܠܗܡ ܒܟܠܗܘܢ ܕܪ̈ܝ، ܫܪ̈ܒܬܢ. ܗ̇ܘ ܐܬܒܠܥ ܒܡ ܡܪܢ
ܘܐܙܕܒ. ܗܘ̣ܐ ܒܒܪ. ܒܒܘܫܬܐ ܝܠܘܬܐ. ܘܗ̣ܘ ܐܪܡ ܒܠܒܗ
ܕܝܗܘܕܐ ܢܟܠܐ ܕܡܫܠܡܐ ܥܠ ܪܒܗ ܘܡܪܗ[71]. ܗ̣ܘ ܐܡܝܡ ܙܪܘܥܐ ܥܠ
ܒܪ̈ܬܐ ܒܟܠ ܦܢܝܡ ܒܗܪ ܡܪܢ : ܒܬ̈ܠܒܐ ܘܕܝ̈ܢܐ ܒܟܠ ܐܬܪ. ܗܘ
ܐܠܦ ܘܪ ܫܪ̈ܝܐ ܠܡܫ̈ܝܚܐ ܥܠ ܡܫܒܚܢܘܬܗ، ܕܡܪܢ. ܗ̣ܘ ܣܟܠ
ܥܡܦܪܗ̇ ܕܒܪ̈ܬܐ : ܘܐܒܕ ܡܢܗ̇ ܙ̈ܥܐ ܕܫܘܬ̈ܦܐ ܕܡܪܢ ܘܪܗܘܢ
ܡܢ ܡܘܬܐ : ܗ̇ܘ ܕܝܢ ܗܪ̈ܛܝܩܐ ܘܗܪܛܝܩܘܬܐ ܘܢܦܫܘ ܡܢ ܒܘܠܐ
ܪܚܡܐ ܘܥܦܪܐ ܕܒܪ̈ܬܐ : ܘܡܠܦܘ ܢܒܬܘ ܐܡܗܘܢ ܒܡ
ܐܚܝܗܘܢ : ܘܒܗܡܢܘ ܠܬܪ̈ܝܐ ܡܫ̈ܝܚܐ ܕܡܢܗܘܢ ܢܗܘ ܫܘܬܐ.
ܕܗܠܝܢ ܠܗܘܢ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܙܥܐ :

4. ܐܪܒܥܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܒܗܬܬܐ. ܗ̇ܢܘ ܕܝܢ ܒܪܢܐ ܒܠܒܒܐ ܙܝܙܢܐ
ܪܟܐ ܕܙܝܙܢܐ[72]. ܗ̇ܢܘ ܕܡܬܥܒܡ ܒܚܪܬܐ ܕܢܫܒܐ : ܘܡܫܚܐ ܒܪܘܫܥܗ
ܗܝ̇ ܕܠܐ ܡܬܬܠܠ. ܕܡܢ ܗܢܐ ܝ̈ܚܝܕܐ ܕܦܫ ܒܗ ܡܢ ܥܘܪܢܐ ܠܚܪܬܐ
ܘܡܚܘܗ ܠܐ ܦܫ : ܐܠܐ ܪܚܡܗ ܒܟܠ ܒܢ̈ܝܫ : ܘܡܬܬܐܪܬ ܒܗܕܐ
ܐܚܪܬܐ : ܡܢܐ ܛܪ̇ ܗܘ ܒܡ ܒܕܘܪܗ، ܒܠܚܘܕܝܗ̇. ܗ̣ܘ ܒܪ ܐܝܟ
ܡܢܐ ܕܗܘܪܐ ܡܫܚܐ ܗܘ̣ܐ ܘܡܚܕ ܐܦ ܥܠ ܫܪ̈ܟܐ ܣܒܪ̈ܘܗܝ :
ܒܪܡܘܬܐ ܘܒܫܘܒܠܐ ܘܒܣܘܪܚܒܘܬܐ : ܘܠܟܠ ܡܢ ܒܢ̈ܝܫ ܘܪ̈ܫܡܝܢ
ܗ̣ܘ ܡܚܠܝܢ ܗܘ̣ܐ ܘܡܥܠܛ : ܘܡܢ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܡܬܡܪܘܬܐ ܘܡܬܕܪܫ :
ܗܢܐ ܘܗܘܪ ܘܡܫܥܠ : ܘܡܚܙܝܪ ܘܢܕܝܕ ܘܡܫܠܛ : ܘܗܢܐ ܘܪܫ
ܘܡܫܒܪ ܘܒܗܫܢ ܡܢ ܟܠܗܘܢ. ܕܒܡܢܐ ܕܝܢ * ܐܬܬܝܗ̇ ܠܒܠܒܘܬܐ 71r
ܕܡܬܦܫܟܐ ܥܠ ܥܠ ܒܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ : ܘܒܡܢܐ ܡܚܐܡ ܦܘܪܥܢܐ ܘܪ̈ܚܡܐ ܕܡܫ̈ܝܢܐ
ܒܡܬܠܠܐ ܡܢ ܒܥܒܕܘܬܗܘܢ ܘܡܥܒܕܘܬܗܘܢ : ܘܕܪܟܐ ܗܕܐ
ܕܒܗܢܐ ܢܗܘܘܢ ܡܬܪ ܡܢ ܗ̇، ܕܢܗܦܟܘܢ ܠܠܐ ܡܕܡ ܒܠܒܐ ܗ̇،.
ܘܡܫܒܙܢܐ ܕܚܕܐ ܡܢ ܬܠ̈ܠܬܐ ܕܗܡܦܝܢܗ ܕܗ̇ܘ ܕܘܟܐ : ܗܕܐ ܗ̣،.
ܕܬܬܝܒܕ ܠܛܠܘܡܐ ܕܒܡܢܐ ܡܟܐ ܘܡܫܡ ܡܢ ܥܘܠܐ : ܘܠܐ ܐܝܟ
ܢܟܝܢܗ،. ܡܛܠ ܕܠܝܬ ܕܒܟ ܡܢܗ.

5. ܘܗܪܟܐ ܡܬܓܠܐ ܫܘܒܚܗ ܕܒܪܘܟܐ ܕܠܘܬܢ. ܘܒܡܐܬ
ܒܪ ܒܗ̇، ܕܒܒܪ̈ܢ ܒܠܒܘܬܗ : ܘܚܝ ܐܬܓܒܪ ܒܛܠܘܡܘܬܢ
ܘܒܡܫܡܠܝܘܬܢ ܕܡܢܗ : ܒܕܘܫܐ ܕܦܘܪܩܢܗ، ܘܒܚܠܗ̇
ܕܠܘܒܠܝܘܬܐ : ܫܘܒܚܐ ܕܐܝܟ ܗܢܐ ܫܘ، ܢܐܕܝ : ܘܒܓܒܪܗ

---

[71] X.3 cf John 13:2.
[72] X.4 cf Matt. 13:25.

ܒܡܘܗܒܬܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ. ܕܗܟܢܐ ܐܚܒ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܥܠܡܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ
ܕܠܒܪܗ ܝܚܝܕܝܐ ܢܬܠ[73]. ܡܛܠ ܓܝܪ ܕܟܝܢ ܐܝܬܘܬܗ ܠܐ ܡܬܚܙܝܐ،
ܠܡܬܓܠܝܢܘܬܐ : ܕܡܢܗ̇ ܐܦ ܫܠܝܛܐ ܡܕܡܟܐ ܕܒܗ̇ ܐܦ ܡܟܘܬܐ
ܡܬܚܫܢܐ : ܗܢܐ ܕܪܚܡܗ، ܠܚܝܝܢ ܡܢ ܥܘܕܪܢܐ : ܕܢܘܕܥ ܕܝܢ ܪܒܘܬ
ܚܘܒܗ ܕܠܘܬܢ : ܘܕܡܘܬܐ ܠܐ ܗ̣ܘܐ ܒܪܘܓܐ ܐܟܠܗ ܘܠܐ
ܠܫܘܦܪܢܐ : ܗ̇ܘ ܒܡܘܗܒܬܗ ܓܒܐ ܕܢܣܒܐ.

6. ܘܡܛܠ ܕܚܒܝܒ ܠܗ ܡܫܡܠܝܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܗܠܝܢ ܕܒܪܝܬܗ : ܫܩܠ ܡܢ
ܢܫܡܬܐ ܒܪܢܫܐ ܡܫܡܠܝܐ : ܥܡ ܦܓܪܗ ܕܚܝܢ : ܘܦܓܪܐ ܗܢܝܐ
ܕܝܠܗ ܕܓܢܣܗ. ܕܡܛܠ ܕܚܝܘܬܗ ܘܫܘܡܠܝܗ ܕܟܠ ܓ̈ܒܝܢ : ܦܪܫ ܗ̣ܘܐ
ܠܗ̇ ܠܗܕܐ ܒܡܬܚܡܘܬ ܝܕܥܬܗ ܕܒܪܘܝܐ : ܡܢ ܩܕܡ ܬܪܡܝܬܗ
ܕܥܠܡܐ[74]. ܘܢܛܪ ܗ̣ܘܐ ܠܗ ܘܚܒܝܒ ܠܗ : ܐܝܟ ܡܘܡܬܐ ܕܝܬܗ.
ܘܡܛܠ ܕܠܝܬ ܗ̣ܘܐ ܠܗ ܥܠܬܐ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܕܢܚܬܪ ܘܦܪܘܫ ܘܢܣܒ
ܠܐܒܐ ܥܬܝܪ ܡܢ ܕܒܪܐ : ܠܒܪܗ ܡܬܘܡܝܐ ܐܦܝܗ ܠܒܪܢܫܐ ܕܡܢ.
ܘܢܣܒܗ ܒܒܗܘ ܒܡܫܡܠܝܘܬܐ ܘܡܪܝܘܬܐ : ܕܠܐ ܒܡܠܟܘܬܐ
ܘܡܘܪܒܐ ܘܫܘܠܛܢܐ. ܘܦܪܫܗ، ܗܝܟܠܗ ܠܦܓܪܐ ܕܠܒܫ[75] : ܘܩܪܐ
ܬܘܒ ܠܠܚܡܐ[76] ܘܫܩܝܐ ܕܢܚܬ ܡܢ ܫܡܝܐ : ܘܝܗܒ ܢܦܫܗ ܠܥܠܡܐ.
ܘܟܕ ܠܟܠ ܡܢ ܟܠܗ̇ ܚܘܒܠܐ ܕܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܡܛܘܬܐ ܐܫܬܟܚ ܒܐܢܫܘܬܗ :
ܘܢܫܐ ܘܕܟܪܐ ܘܓܒܪܐ ܒܟܠܗ ܕܢܦܘܩܬܐ ܐܬܚܣܝ، : ܗ̇ܘ ܒܢܦܫܗ
ܠܡܘܬܐ ܐܫܠܡܗ : ܠܡܟܐ ܬܗܘܪܐ ܘܠܓܒܪܐ ܕܐܠܗܘܬܗ :
ܒܪܢܫܐ ܕܡܢ ܢܣܒ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܚܒܝܒܗ ܕܐܒܐ.

7. ܗ̇ܝ ܓܝܪ ܕܒܥܠܕܒܒ ܕܠܒܪ ܡܢ : ܕܐܦ * ܒܐܘ̈ܠܨܢ ܢܦܕܒ 71v
ܚܘܒܐ ܕܪܒ ܡܢ ܗܢܐ. ܕܠܡܘܬܐ ܢܬܠ ܐܢܫ ܢܦܫܗ ܚܠܦ
ܪ̈ܚܡܘܗܝ[77] : ܒܡܫܝܚܐ ܒܠܚܘܕ ܫܪܝܬ ܗܕܐ : ܕܐܝܟ ܓܒܝܢܗ
ܕܐܒܘܗܝ، ܚܛܗ̈. ܪܒ ܗ̇ܘ ܫܪܝܪܘܬ ܡܘܬܗ ܕܡܪܢ ܕܒܚܘܒܐ.
ܕܠܘ ܒܠܚܘܕ ܚܠܦ ܪ̈ܚܡܘܗܝ، ܚܒܪܗ : ܐܠܐ ܐܦ ܚܠܦ ܒܥܠܕܒ̈ܒܘܗܝ،
ܕܬܥܘ ܦܘܩܕܢܘܗܝ، ܘܡ̈ܠܟܘܗܝ، : ܘܡܫܬܥܒܕܝܢ ܥܠ ܥܡܗ. ܚܛܘ ܡܢ
ܡܚܘܬܐ ܕܠܘ ܒܡܘܬܗ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܡܪܢ ܦܪܩ. ܐܢ ܠܡ ܟܕ ܐܝܬܝܢ
ܒܥܠܕܒ̈ܒܐ ܐܬܪܥܝ ܥܡ ܐܠܗܐ ܒܡܘܬܐ ܕܒܪܗ[78] : ܘܬܘܒ ܐܢ

---

[73] X.5 John 3:16.
[74] X.6 cf Acts 2:23; Ephes. 1:4,5.
[75] X.6 cf John 2:21.
[76] X.6 cf John 6:35, 52-9.
[77] X.7 cf John 15:13.
[78] X.7 Rom. 5:10.

ܥܠ ܒܪܗ ܠܐ ܚܣ : ܐܠܐ ܚܠܦ ܟܠܢ ܐܫܠܡܗ[79] : ܘܐܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܛܠ ܟܪܝܗܘܬܢ ܒܙܒܢܐ ܗܢܐ ܚܠܦ ܪ̈ܫܝܥܐ ܡܝܬ[80]. ܘܕܐܢ ܟܕ ܚ̈ܛܝܐ ܐܝܬܝܢ ܗܘܝܢ : ܡܫܝܚܐ ܚܠܦܝܢ ܡܝܬ[81] : ܘܥܒܕܐ ܕܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܡܫܬܘܕܝܢ. ܕܠܘ ܚܠܦ ܙܕ̈ܝܩܐ ܪ̈ܚܡܘܗܝ ܒܠܚܘܕ ܡܝܬ : ܐܠܐ ܚܠܦ ܚ̈ܛܝܐ ܒܥܠܕܒ̈ܒܘܗܝ.

8. ܠܘ ܡܛܠ ܕܠܐ ܣܦܩ ܗܘܐ ܚܝܠܗ ܕܒܪܘܝܢ : ܕܒܠܥܕ ܡܢ ܡܘܬܐ ܕܚܒܝܒܗ ܢܥܒܕ ܠܢ ܦܘܪܩܢܐ. ܨܒܘ ܓܝܪ ܡܪܐ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܐܝܬ ܕܡܫܟܚܝܢ ܐܘ ܙܒܢ ܡܢܗ ܒܡܛܢܪܐ : ܐܘ ܚܠܦ ܘܥܡܢ. ܕܡܢܗ ܐܠܨܐ ܗܘܬ ܠܗ ܕܢܦܪܘܩ. ܘܐܢ ܥܠ ܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܐܠܨܐ ܗܘܬ : ܕܠܡܢܐ ܠܝܬ ܗܘܐ ܠܗ ܡܕܡ ܕܢܬܠ ܚܠܦܝܢ ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܢܦܫܗ : ܘܡ̈ܢܝܐ ܠܬܪ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܢܗܘܐ ܒܗ. ܠܘܬܗ ܠܐ ܦܫ. ܒܫܪܪܐ ܦܪܩ ܠܘ ܡܢ ܡܪܐ. ܐܠܐ ܡܢ ܗ̇ܘ ܡܟܐ ܕܚܝܒ ܠܗ ܐܬܪܓܪܓܢ ܒܣܐܘܪܘܬܐ. ܐܠܐ ܗ̇ܝ ܕܐܬܚܙܬ : ܕܐܬܓܠܐ ܚܘܒܗ ܠܘܬܢ ܟܠ. ܕܐܠܘ ܚܝܘܗܝ ܡܡܠܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܡܘܬܐ : ܡܟܐܬ ܗܘܐ ܚܝܝܢ ܡܛܠ ܚܘܒܗ. ܕܒܗܕܐ ܕܐܦ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܡܫܬܥܒ̈ܕܢ ܒ̈ܝܫܬܐ ܡܠܝܢ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܐܡܪܝܢ ܡܛܠܬܗܘܢ. ܘܠܘ ܕܪ̈ܚܡܬܐ ܒܠܚܘܕ ܓ̈ܠܐ ܐܢܐ ܕܐܡܪܬ ܘܐܘܕܥܬܟܘܢ : ܐܠܐ ܐܦ ܗܠܝܢ ܐܡܣܒܪ : ܡܛܠ ܥܘܡܩܗ ܕܚܘܒܗ ܕܠܘܬܢ. ܪܒܐ ܗ̇ܝ ܗ̇ܝ[82] ܕܢܣܒܠ ܐܢܫ ܒ̈ܝܫܬܐ ܡܛܠ ܪܚܡܗ : ܡܢ ܗ̇ܝ ܕܪ̈ܚܡܬܐ ܢܣܒܠ ܒܗ. ܡܪܢ ܕܝܢ ܟܠܗܝܢ ܓܒܪ ܘܟܠܗܝܢ ܥܒܕ : ܘܪ̈ܚܡܬܐ ܚܒܝܒ ܘܒ̈ܝܫܬܐ ܩܒܠ. ܒܕܡܘܬܐ ܠܐܣܝܐ ܘܡܟܐܬܐ. ܡܛܠ ܗܠܝܢ ܟܠܗܝܢ ܕܚܘܝ ܠܘܬܢ : ܒܚܘܒܗ ܘܒܡܪܚܡܢܘܬܗ ܒܕܡܘܬܐ ܠܐܣܝܐ ܚܠܦܝܢ.

9. ܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܣܒܪܐ ܠܝ ܚ̈ܛܝܐ ܕܢܓܪܒܝܢ ܠܚܘܒܟ : ܕܐܢ * ܚܕ. 72r
ܒܡܐܐ ܡܩܒܠܝܢ ܙܕ̈ܝܩܐ ܥܠ ܡܐ ܕܫܒܩܘ[83] : ܦܘܪܥܢܐ ܡܠܐ ܚܕܘ̈ܬܐ ܡܢ ܟܐܢܘܬܐ : ܚܕ ܡܢ ܡܐܐ ܡܬܬܓܪ ܚܠܦ ܚ̈ܛܝܐ ܦܘܪܥܢܐ ܡܢ ܦܬܟܡܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ : ܗ̇ܝ ܕܟܦܘܠܝܗ̇ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܒܚܘܣ. ܘܝ ܠܝ ܚ̈ܛܝܬܐ ܗܘܒܝ ܘܠܐ ܬܬܟܠ ܥܠ ܗܕܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܐܦ ܗ̇ܝ ܚܕܐ ܡܢܬܐ ܘܠܒ ܡܥܢܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܠܟܠܗ ܡܫܘܝܐ ܕܠܐ ܦܘܪܣ. ܚܕܘ ܕܡܟܐ ܡܢ ܗܕܐ : ܕܢܗܘܐ ܐܢܫ ܪܚܝܡ ܡܢ ܡܪܢ ܘܓܠܝܐ ܡܢ ܚܘܒܗ.

---

[79] X.7 Rom. 8:32.
[80] X.7 Rom. 5:6.
[81] X.7 Rom. 5:8.
[82] X.8 the repeated word has been added, possibly by a later hand.
[83] X.9 Cf Matt.19:29.

ܡܛܠ ܕܗ̇ܝ ܕܙܠܘ ܠܟܘܢ ܡܢܝ[84] ܗܕܐ ܡܫܘܚܐ. ܕܢܦܠ ܗ̣ܘ ܡܢܗ
ܣܛܢܐ ܘܠܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܡܗ ܡܢܬܐ. ܫܘܢܩܐ ܕܝܢ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ : ܒܠܛܛܬܐ
ܘܚܫܘܟܐ ܕܢܦܫܐ. ܗ̇ܘ ܕܝܢ ܒܪܘܬܐ ܘܣܘܪܛܢܐ ܘܒܗܬܬ ܐ̈ܦܐ
ܘܒܥܪܪܐ ܠܝܬ ܢܚܕܐ ܕܡܢ ܗܢܐ ܡܥܝܢ. ܢܕܚܢ ܠܗ ܕܝܢ ܠܫܡܝܐ ܗܢܐ
ܕܒܡܬܐ : ܐܝܟ ܕܐܬܒܣܡܘ ܒܗ ܒܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܗܘܝܢ. ܡܛܠ ܕܐܫܬܪܝ
ܚ̈ܛܗܐ ܕܟܠܗܘܢ ܩܕܡ ܒܝ̈ܫܘܗܝ ܬܠܐ : ܘܩܕܡ ܘܓܠܝܐ ܠܟܠ ܐܢܫ
ܕܠܥܠܡ. ܘܡܩܕܡ ܬܡܢ ܠܐ ܢܦܩܐ : ܡܢ ܚ̈ܘܒܐ ܘܩ̈ܛܠܐ ܘܣܘܪ̈ܚܢܐ
ܕܪܘܫܥܐ ܘܕܣܛܢܘܬܐ. ܐܠܐ ܒܠܚܘܕ ܒܪܓܠ ܘܡܦܪܫ ܩܕܡ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܠܗ
ܢܗܘܝܢ ܦܬܓܡܐ. ܒܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܕܐܠܗܘܬܟ ܢܬܒܣܡܐ ܦܘܪ̈ܥܢܘܗܝ ܕܦܘܩܕܢ
ܡܪܚܡ̈ܢܐ ܘܒܪ ܓܒܝܐ. ܡܪܢ ܫܡܥܝܢ.

XI

ܕܐܝܠܝܢ ܡܘܗ̈ܒܬܢ ܕܪܘܚܐ ܕܡܬ̈ܝܗܒܢ ܒܓܘܝܐ ܒܡܒܘܪ̈ܝܗ̇ ܡܢ ܪ̈ܬܝܗ̇ ܡܢ ܡܪܕܘܬܐ.

1. ܟܠܢܫ ܟܠ ܐܬܪܗ ܣܓܝ ܕܡܠܠ. ܒܪ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܝܢ ܟܠ
ܒܩܘܫܛܐ : ܘܒܪ ܓܘܗܐ ܒܠ ܫܩ̈ܘܢܐ. ܐܝܟ ܗ̇ܝ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ
ܠܓܘ ܡܢܢ ܗ̣ܝ : ܗ̇ܘ ܕܝܢ ܒܒܬ̈ܝܢ. ܒܗ̇ ܒܕܡܘܬܐ ܐܦ ܓܘܗܐ ܠܓܘ
ܡܢ ܗ̣ܝ[85]. ܒܒܬ̈ܝܐ ܒܢܝ̈ܫܐ ܕܡܒܪܝܢ. ܘܟܠ ܚܕ ܚܕ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܦܪ̈ܨܘܦܗ
ܪܫܝܡ ܫܘܢܩܗ. ܘܐܝܟ ܬܫܦܝܬܐ ܦܢܝܡ ܐܦ ܟܠ ܠܒܗ. ܠܝܬ ܬܡܢ
ܒܪܫܐ ܘܫܘܡܠܐ. ܠܝܬ ܐܒܠܐ ܚܕܘܬܐ ܘܒܘܝܐܐ. ܟܠ ܡܕܡ
ܒܫܘܡܠܝܐ ܡܬܚܫܒܐ ܘܡܕܒܪܐ ܦܫܛ ܕܠܐ ܫܘܚܠܦ. ܒܗܘܢ ܒܒܢܝ̈ܫܐ
ܒܓܘܗܐ ܒܫܘܢܩܗܘܢ. ܒܟܠܐ ܕܠܐ ܡܫܬܒܚܝܢ. ܠܝܬ ܫܒܪܐ ܚܕܬܐ
ܘܫܘܒܚܐ : ܕܦܘܪܥܢܐ ܐܘ ܕܫܘܚܠܦܐ. ܐܠܐ ܠܓܒܝܢ ܡܘܦܪܐ ܕܫܘܬܦܘܬܗܘܢ
ܕܠܐ ܪܦܝܐ. ܟܪ ܡܕܡ ܠܟܐܢܘܬܐ ܘܡܫܡܫܝܢ ܠܡܠܟܘܬܐ : ܕܟܠܗ
72v ܡܫܡܫܘܢ ܒܗܘܐ ܕܫܘܢܩܐ. ܠܝܬ ܬܡܢ ܕܡܬܡܪܡܪ * ܘܡܬܓܕܦ. ܠܝܬ
ܡܗܪܐ ܘܗܕܝܘܛܐ. ܠܝܬ ܣܢܝܐ ܘܡܪܝܪܐ. ܠܝܬ ܕܛܠܡܐ ܘܡܛܠܡܐ.
ܠܝܬ ܕܡܟܐܠ ܘܡܟܐܒ. ܘܠܝܬ ܕܡܒܗ ܘܪܫܐ. ܠܝܬ ܕܡܒܝܐ ܘܡܬܒܝܐ.

---

[84] X.9 Matt. 25:41.
[85] XI.1 cf Luke 17:21.

ܠܝܬ ܕܕܐܢ ܘܡܬܬܕܝܢ. ܠܝܬ ܕܡܟܐܪ ܘܒܗܬ. ܠܝܬ ܕܐܠܨ ܘܡܬܐܠܨ
ܡܢ ܠܒܪ ܡܢܗ. ܒܠܥ ܠܗ ܗ̇ܘ ܡܛܠܠ ܘܡܫܢܩ : ܘܗܘܝܘ ܓܗܢܐ
ܕܝܬܗ. ܘܒܠܥ ܒܕܝܠܗ ܫܐܪ. ܡܛܠ ܕܠܟܠ ܟܐܒܗ ܡܟܪܝ ܠܗ. ܠܦܘܬ
ܣܓܝܐܬ ܚܛܗ̈ܐ ܒܣܘܣܬ ܫܘܢܩ̈ܐ. ܗܕܐ ܗ̇ܝ ܢܘܪܐ[86] ܕܠܐ
ܢܦܫܐ. ܕܡܘܩܕܐ ܘܠܐ ܡܕܥܟܐ ܕܬܕܥܟ. ܠܝܬ ܠܗ̇ ܙܘܥܐ ܘܠܐ
ܙܗܪܐ ܕܢܘܗܪ ܐܠܐ ܟܠܗ̇ ܚܫܘܟܐ ܗ̇ܝ. ܗܕܐ ܗ̇ܝ ܬܘܠܥܬܐ ܕܠܐ
ܡܝܬܐ : ܘܠܐ ܐܘܟܠܗ̇ ܓܒܪ. ܘܠܐ ܗ̇ܝ ܣܒܥܐ ܐܘ ܡܝܬܐ. ܬܡܢ
ܒܟܝܐ ܕܠܐ ܕܡ̈ܥܐ. ܐܘ̈ܠܝܬܐ ܕܠܐ ܦܘܢܝܬܐ. ܬܢ̈ܚܬܐ ܕܠܐ ܩܠܐ.
ܐܣܘܪܐ ܕܠܐ ܡܫܬܪܝܢ. ܩܒܪܐ ܚܢ̈ܩܐ ܕܠܐ ܡܬܪܦܝܢ. ܙܘܥܐ
ܕܫܘ̈ܢܩܐ ܕܠܐ ܡܫܬܚܠܦ.

2. ܠܐ ܒܫܬܐ ܕܫܘܠ ܟܠܐ : ܘܠܐ ܢܘܗܪܐ ܒܐܬܠ ܬܡܢ.
ܢܘܗܪܐ ܡܦܝܣ ܠܚܫܘܟܐ : ܠܫܠܗܒܐ ܢܘܪܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ. ܗܢܐ ܐܬܪܐ
ܕܬܦܢܝܬܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܗ̇ܘܐ ܠܝ ܫܘܢܩܐ. ܗܕܐ ܐܡܪܐ ܕܠܒܐܘܬܐ : ܗ̇ܝ
ܗܘܟܐ ܠܝ ܠܓܗܢܐ. ܗܢܐ ܐܬܪܐ ܕܐܫܟܚܝܢ. ܗ̇ܘ ܗܘܐ ܠܝ ܪܬܘܬܐ.
ܗܢܐ ܦܣܝܩܐ ܕܦܣܩ. ܗ̇ܘ ܡܛܠܐ ܠܝ ܒܒܝܬܐ. ܗܠܝܢ ܕܐܟܣܢܝܬ
ܬܫܒܚܬܐ ܙܒܘܪܬܐ ܕܐܬܝ : ܠܓܠܓܐ ܐܝܟ ܥܢ̈ܝܐ ܕܚܙܝܢ
ܕܒܥ̈ܠܝܢ. ܗܟܢܐ ܒܢܝ̈ܢܫܐ ܡܢ ܗܠܝܢ. ܐܝܟ ܓܠܓܠܐ ܡܢ ܬܦܢܝܬܗ.
ܐܠܐ ܐܦ ܗܠܝܢ ܠܚܘܕ. ܘܝ ܠܝ ܚܛܝܬܐ ܐܝܟܐ ܢܬܘܒ. ܢܛܪ ܡܢ
ܩܪܢܐ ܘܫܝܦܘܪܐ[87] ܕܢܚܡ : ܡܚܝܢ ܠܝ ܟܠ ܫܘܢܩ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܒܗܬܝܢ.
ܣܘܥܬܐ ܕܒܥ̈ܝܬܐ ܠܓܢܒܪܐ : ܗ̇ܝ ܙܕܩܐ ܠܝ ܕܗܕܐ ܢܦܩܬܐ. ܐܝܟ
ܟܐܒܐ ܕܒܗܬܐ ܒܗܘܢ. ܘܠܒܫܐ ܡܬܛܠܦ ܒܒܘܬܗ. ܒܗ. ܛܒ ܐܦ
ܗܕܐ ܡܟܒܕܢܘܬܐ ܗ̇ܝ ܓܠܝܬܐ : ܕܗ̇ܘ ܕܠܐ ܓܕܫ ܒܢ ܕܢܗܘܬ
ܒܫܠܛܗܘܢ : ܐܠܐ ܕܢܬܘܒ ܘܢܚܐ ܡܕܡܗܘܢ. ܘܐܒܘܬܗ ܗ̇ܝ
ܕܡܚܣܢܐ ܘܝ ܠܛܠܝܐ ܘܚܛܝܐ ܠܟܠ ܣܘܟܠܝܢ ܬܝܢ : ܡܚܕܝܐ ܟܐܢܘܬܐ
ܡܦܪܥܢܐ ܘܡܫܪܪܐ ܠܝ ܒܚܣܝܘܬܐ ܘܓܠܝܐܘܬ ܒܠܒܢ̈ܝܬ
ܘܒܫܦܝܘܬܢ. ܘܡܚܝܕܐ ܠܝ ܬܝܢ ܘܡܚܫܒܕܐ ܡܢ ܕܢܬܘܒ. ܐܝܟ ܕܠܐ
ܢܬܠܐ ܐܢ̈ ܡܣܓܝܐ ܠܬܝܒܘܬܐ ܒܚܢܝܢܘܬܐ ܕܒܥܝܬܐ. ܘܡܛܠ ܗܘ ܡܢ
ܗܫܐ ܢܕܥܝܢ.

3. ܒܪ ܡܢ ܗܫܐ ܢܕܥܝܢ[88] ܗܟܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܒܡܚܙܝܬܐ[89] ܘܒܦܠܐܬܐ.
ܘܡܛܠ ܗ̇ܘ ܡܢ ܗܫܐ ܡܬܬܒܥܝܢ ܟܠ ܫܘܢܩ : * ܒܪܡܫܐ ܠܐܡܬܝ, 73r

---

[86] XI.1 cf Is. 66:24; Mark 9:48.
[87] XI.2 cf 1 Cor. 15:52.
[88] XI.3 this word is written in above the line, a correction possibly by a later hand.
[89] XI.3 cf 1 Cor. 13:12.

ܚܒܝ̈ܒܝ ܡܬܘܡܐ ܠܟ ܚܝܠܐ ܒܠܚܘܬܐ ܕܫ̈ܢܝܐ ܒܡܘܪܐ ܒܠܐ
ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܗܠܝܢ : ܘܟܠܐ ܚܘܫܒܢܐ ܕܒܛ̈ܠܝܢ ܘܒܫ̈ܘܕܪܐ
ܕܬܬܘܒܘܢ : ܬܝܒܘܬܐ ܕܒܗ ܢܚܐ : ܘܙܕܝܩܘܬܐ ܕܒܗ ܐܝܩܪܐ :
ܠܐ ܡܚܣܢ ܫ̈ܠܝܚܐ. ܠܐ ܡܥܕܪ ܐܠܗܐ ܒܐܦܐ ܘܒܕܓܠܘܬܐ.
ܐܝܟ ܕܐܬܒܪ ܠܦܩܚܐ ܘܗܘ̇ܐ : ܘܐܬܒܕܩܬ ܢܘܪܐ ܘܐܬܬ :
ܘܒܥܪܬ ܘܐܘܒܕܬ ܠܒܢܝܐ ܒܢ̈ܝ ܥܘܠܐ ܕܚܛܘ ܘܠܐ ܬܒܘ : ܗܟܢܐ
ܐܦ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܠܝ ܕܒܠܝܘܢ ܡܒܪ̈ܟܝܢ ܠܝ ܥܠ ܒܗܘܢܐ : ܠܐ ܡܬܬܟ̈ܪܝܢ.
ܡܛܠ ܕܠܐ ܢܛܪܐ ܠܕܝܢ ܡܕܡ. ܠܐ ܒܥܐ ܙܕܩ ܠܗ ܠܫܠܝܚܐ ܕܢ̈ܫܟܐ
ܕܢܟܬܘܒ : ܕܢܚܫܡ ܪܥܝܢܗ ܠܡܫܠܡܢܐ ܘܢܘܚܪ[90] ܒܝܫܢܘܬ ܒܠܡܐ.
ܐܠܐ ܕܫܢ̈ܘܗܝ ܕܒܚܡܐ ܒܢܝܢ : ܘܒܡܗܘܬܐ ܕܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܢܕܒ ܕܒ ܬܘܣܡܟܐ
ܕܡܟܐܬܝܬܗ. ܡܛܠ ܕܥܠ ܟܠ ܡܫ̈ܥܝܢ ܡܥܠܬ. ܘܡܢ ܒܠܗܘܢ ܦܫܝܩܐܝܬ
ܕܒܪ. ܥܠ ܗܕܐ ܡܪܢ ܐܡܪ. ܐܬܬܥܝܪܘ ܗܟܝܠ ܕܠܐ ܝܕܥܝܢ
ܐܢܬܘܢ ܐܝܡܬܝ، ܐܬܐ ܡܪܟܘܢ[91]. ܘܦܘܠܘܣ ܐܡܪ ܕܝܘܡܗ ܕܡܪܢ
ܐܝܟ ܓܢܒܐ ܒܠܠܝܐ ܗܟܢܐ ܐܬܐ[92]. ܠܗܠܝܢ ܛܥܝܢ : ܠܝܬ ܕܐܡܪܝܢ
ܘܡܕܪܝܢ ܒܫܠܝܘܬܐ : ܐܝܟ ܕܡܢ ܒܢܝܐ ܒܫ̈ܢܝܐ ܕܐܬܝܢ.
4. ܡܕܝܢ ܥܠܝܨ ܒܐܝܕܐ ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ، ܘܢܕܒ ܢܦܫܗ : ܗܟܢܐ ܙܕܩ ܠܗ
ܠܡܚܫܒܘ ܕܠܡܚܪ ܡܝܬܝܢ[93]. ܘܗܘܝܢ ܕܦܨܝܚ ܡܛܠ ܕܢܬܘܒ ܐܫܬܒܩܘ[94].
ܡܛܠ ܕܐܦ ܗܘ̇ ܕܒܢܐ ܕܡܪܘܕܐ ܡܬܓܠܝܐ ܒܗ ܡܪܘܕܘܬܐ
ܪܒܬܐ : ܕܡܢ ܒܬܪܗ̇ ܠܝܬ ܬܘܒ ܡܪܘܕܐ : ܕܒܠܝܨ ܡܪܓܨ ܕܣܪܬܗ ܗ̇.
ܘܥܠ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܠܐ ܡܬܦܠܓ ܥܠ ܥܘܡܩܗ ܕܪܘܚܐ. ܘܥܠܝܨ
ܕܪܓܫܬܐ ܕܦܘܪܥܢܘܬܐ ܐܝܬ ܒܗ : ܡܕܡ ܗ̇ܘ ܙܗܝܪ ܡܢ ܕܣܒܬܐ
ܕܗܠܝܢ ܫ̈ܢܝܐ : ܡܛܠ ܕܒܙܪܪܐ ܡܣܬܟܒܐ ܘܡܬܟܒܫܐ. ܠܐ ܦܐܨ
ܒܗ̇ܘ ܕܒܢܐ ܐܝܬܝܐ ܠܬܝܒܘܬܐ ܐܘܪܚܬܐ ܕܫ̈ܠܝܚܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܒܚܣܡܐ
ܐܦ ܡܬܪܬܐ ܕܒܚܝܢܐ. ܡܛܠ ܕܐܝܟ ܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܡܕ̈ܝܢܐ :
ܒܢ̈ܒܝܘܬܐ ܐܚܪܝܐ ܕܐܬܝܐ ܐܚܪܝܬܐ ܕܡܕܪܘܬܐ ܗܘܐ
ܡܐܬܝܬܗ ܕܐܠܝܐ[95]. ܐܦ ܦܘܪܥܢܐ ܘܦܘܫܢܐ ܕܗܘ̇ܐ ܒܐܝܕܗ ܡܛܠ
ܒܪܘܬ ܐܒܢܐ : ܡܢ ܒܗܘܢܐ ܒܠܒܗܘܢ ܦܢܝ ܠܒܢ̈ܝܐ ܒܫܠܝܗܘܢ ܐܢ
ܬܡܢ. ܫܘܒܚܐ ܕܝܢ ܘܬܘ̈ܕܝܬܐ ܠܡܪܢܐܝܬ ܡܬܚܣܝܢ : *

---

[90] XI.3 this word is unclear.
[91] XI.3 cf Matt. 24:43,44.
[92] XI.3 1 Thess. 5:2.
[93] XI.4 cf Is. 22:13; 1 Cor. 15:32.
[94] XI.4 cf Rom. 2:4.
[95] XI.4 cf Mal. 4:5,6.

73v ܠܡܬܪܐ ܘܬܪ̈ܥܐ ܕܡܢ ܩܕܝܡ ܕܒܗܘ ܙܒܢܐ ܡܬܬܣܝܡ. ܕܠܐ ܕܝܢ
ܢܕܪܟܘܢ ܠܗ ܒܗܠܝ̈ܢܐ ܕܡܘܬܐ ܘܕܫܘܠܡܐ : ܘܢܫܬܩܠ ܡܢ ܐܬܪܐ
ܕܡܓܪܬ ܪܘܚܐ ܕܡܢ ܠܟܠ :

5. ܡܦܝܣ ܐܢܐ ܠܟܠ ܚܛܝܐ ܕܢܬܘܒ : ܘܬܬܪܐܬ ܠܚܛ̈ܗܝ ܕܒܕܡ
ܘܫ̈ܢܝܟ ܕܒܬܪܢ. ܡܛܠ ܕܝܗܒܬ ܪܚܡܬ ܠܗܪ̈ܓܐ ܕܒܕܝܢ : ܩܠܝܠ ܡܢ
ܗܦܟ ܐܪܓܫܬ ܒܡܫܡܫܘܬܗ : ܘܡܫܟܚܬ ܡܪܬ ܒܝ ܢܦܫ ܒܒܗܘܕܢ
ܕܓܙܪ ܕܝܢܐ. ܘܐܬܦܪܩ ܡܢ ܪܘܚܐ ܡܪ̈ܪܘܗܝ, ܕܫܘܢܩܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܠܥܠܡ :
ܕܐܬܪܥܝ ܠܝ ܠܛܘܪ̈ܦܘܗ, ܒܗ̇, ܒܪܬ ܘܠܐ ܒܝܢܬܐ. ܕܦܪܫܬ ܐܦܩܬ
ܠܝ ܚܛ̈ܝܐ ܡܢ ܒܝܬ ܙܕ̈ܝܩܐ : ܐܝܟ ܕܠܡ̈ܚܛܝܐ ܠܡ̈ܚܛܝܐ. ܘܬܪ̈ܝܢܐ :
ܠܐܬܪܐ ܚܣܝܢܐ ܕܕܡܝܐ ܠܝ. ܗܠܝܢ ܡܠܦܬ ܡܢ ܗ̇ܘ ܘܠܐ ܚܣܝܓܐ ܕܢܒܪ,
ܠܝ ܘܦܢܐ ܠܝ ܠܬܝܒܐ ܘܫܪܪ ܠܝ[96] ܠܢܘܗܪܐ ܕܠܥܠܡ : ܗ̇ܝ, ܕܐܬܛܝܒܬ
ܠܐܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܘܠܗܠܝܢ ܕܠܗ. ܚܝ, ܢܦܫܝ ܐܘ ܒܪܢܫܐ : ܘܠܐ ܬܕܡܝܢ
ܒܡܗܡܢܘܬܐ:ܥܠ ܬܘܒܠܢܐ ܙܟܐ ܕܙ̈ܕܝܩܐ.

6. ܩܘܡܐ ܡܚܝܠܐ ܠܐ ܢܦܠܐ. ܘܡܬܬܪܐܬ ܒܪ ܡܣܪܝܢ. ܘܒܪܢܫܐ
ܕܠܝܬ ܒܗ ܕܛܒܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܦܪ̈ܬܐ : ܠܐ ܠܢ̈ܫܐ ܚܝܐ. ܘܡܬܬܪܐܬ ܒܪ.
ܟܠܗ ܡܗܡܢ ܠܚܛܝܬܐ. ܕܠܒܝܫܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܒܥܘܪܐ ܩܐܡ : ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ
ܡܪܢ. ܕܙܕ̈ܝܩܐ ܢܐܙܠܘܢ ܠܚܝܐ ܕܠܥܠܡ : ܘܚܛ̈ܝܐ ܠܢܘܪܐ
ܕܠܥܠܡ[97]. ܗܠܝܢ ܘܕܐܝܟ ܗܠܝܢ ܘܒܥܘܪ̈ܬܐ ܐܪ̈ܙܬ ܕܡܬܦܪ̈ܫܝܢ
ܒܬܒܥܬܐ ܕܒܪ̈ ܣܡܠܐ. ܕܐܝܬܝܗܘܢ ܐܝܟ ܐܬ̈ܐ ܕܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܒܥܪ̈ܝܪܐ
ܗܦܝܢ ܒܚܒܘܗܝ. ܫܘܒܚܐ ܠܗ̇, ܝܗܒܐ ܡܠܟܘܬ ܪܘܚܢܐ : ܕܡܫܟܚܢܐ
ܠܫܒܚܐ ܘܡܒܪܟܐ ܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܒܟܠ ܙܒܢ : ܘܬܘܕܝܬܐ ܒܗ̇,
ܕܡܫܒܚܐ ܘܠܐ ܡܫܠܡܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܒܬܘܒ. ܘܝܬܝܪܘܬܗ ܠܐ ܡܬܬܣܝܡ.
ܒܛܝܒܘܬܟ ܐܡܝܢ ܗܟܢ : ܗܟܢܐ ܛܠܐ ܕܬܪ̈ܥܐ ܕܡܪܚܡ ܟܠ
ܚܛܝܐ : ܫܠܝܚ ܥܡ ܩܕ̈ܝܫܝܟ : ܒܥܘܗܕܢܐ ܕܢܚܠܐ ܘܒܝܐ ܘܐܚܝܐ
ܚܝܝܢ ܡܪܢ : ܫܘܒܚܐ ܠܟ.

ܫܠܡ ܟܬܒܐ ܕܡܐܡܪ̈ܐ ܕܥܒܕ ܠܡܪܝ, ܫܘܒܚܐ ܠܡܪܢ.

---

[96] XI.5 this word was added, possibly by a later hand.
[97] XI.6 cf Matt. 25:41, 46.

INDEX 1

Biblical references

Italics denote closer or longer citations, that is, those **not** marked cf in the reference notes.
The *Extract from a letter..*, designated Part 3, is an independent section now to be found within Part 2. To keep the manuscript's present numbering and order of folios it is noted here as 3.Xb, even though located within Part 2.

Gen.
1:26 2.I.2(2x)
1:26-31 6.IX.5
1:27 *4.XVIII.1*
2:7 2.I.2
2:7,8 6.IX.5
2:8 6.VII.1
2:21 4.XVIII.3
3:1-5 1.VIII.1
3:1-7 *6.X.3*
3:6 1.VIII.7; 1.XII.2; 6.IX.5
4:1-7 4.XVIII.3
4:1-17 1.XV.9
4:8 1.IV.4
5:1-32 4.XVIII.3
5:21,22 4.XVIII.3
5:24 6.IX.2
5:32 4.XVIII.3
6:1-3 4.XX.4
6:9-22 1.IV.5
11:1-9 6.X.3
11:29 4.XVIII.1
12:1 1.IV.5
16:1 1.IV.5
16:3 4.XVIII.1
18:32 1.XV.9
19:24-28 6.X.4
20:3 4.XVIII.1
20:1-18 4.XVIII.1
21:1,2 1.IV.5
22:1-14 1.IV.5
26:12 *2.XIII.2*
27:43 1.IV.6
28:12-13 1.IV.6
29:23,28 4.XVIII.1
30:4,9 4.XVIII.1
34:29-35 4.XVIII.3
35:27 1.IV.6
37:28 1.VI.3
39:8,9 *1.VI.3*
39:12 1.VI.3
39:20 1.VI.3
40:4-41.32 1.VI.3
41:38-45 1.VI.3
45:4-15 1.VI.3

Exod.
4:14-16 1.XV.1
7:1-12.51 1.XV.1
7:8-11:10 1.VIII.9
12.35-6 1.XV.1
12:37 1.XV.2
13:21-2 *1.XV.1*
14:16, 21 1.XV.1
14:28 *1.XV.1*(2x)
14:21,29 1.XV.1
15:20, 21 1.XV.2
16:9-36 VIII.9
16:13-36 1.XV.1
17:6-7 1.VIII.9
18:10 *1.XV.1*
19:16-19 1.XV.1
20-24, 34 1.XV.1
20:24 *2.X.1*
21:4 1.VIII.16
21:29 *4.XX.2*
24.1, 9 1.XV.1
24:15-17 1.XV.1

24:18 1.VIII.3
25-31, 35-40 1.XV.1
25:9-22 1.XV.1
31:18 1.VIII.4; 1.XIV.6
32:20 1.XV.2
32:34 6.X.3
34:27 1.XIV.6
34:28 1.VIII.3
34:1 1.VIII.3
34:28 1.VIII.3
34:29-35 1.VIII.3

Lev.
24:20 *1.VIII.16*

Num.
6 1.X.3
11:17 *4.XVIII.3*
11:28 *4.XVIII.3*(2x)
12:1-15 1.XV.2
12:3 *1.III.3;* 1.XV.1
14:29,30 1.XV.2
16 1.XV.2; 4.XXII.4
26:2-4 1.XV.2
26:65 1.XV.2
27:18-23 4.XVIII.3

Deut.
8:4 1.XV.1
9:10 1.VIII.4
9:18 1.VIII.4
19:21 *1.VIII.16*
19.25 1.XV.1
31:3 4.XVIII.3
34:9 1.IV.6

Judg.
13 1.X.3
16 4.XX.1
17:6 *2.XIII.6*

1 Sam.
2:6 *2.II.3*
3:1-9 1.IV.6
12:6 4.XVIII.3
16:1-1 Kgs. 2 2.II.2
16:3 1.IV.6
18:27 4.XVIII.1
24:8-15 1.III.3
25:42, 43 4.XVIII.1

2. Sam.
3:2-5 4.XVIII.1
11 1.XIII.5
11, 12 2.II.2; 4.XX.1
11:27 4.XVIII.1
12:10-12 4.XVIII.1
12:13 2.II.2
13-18 1.IV.3
24 1.XIII.5
24:1-10 2.II.2
24:10 2.II.2

1 Kgs.
4:29-34 4.XX.1
11:1-8 4.XX.1
11:9-13 4.XX.1
17:14-16 1.VIII.9
18:20-40 6.VII.1
19:8 *1.VIII.6*

2 Kgs.
2:1-12 *6.IX.2*
2:9,15 1.IV.6
2:19-22 1.VIII.9
4:2-7 1.VIII.9
18-20 2.II.2
18.20-40 6.VII.1
20:12-19 2.II.2
25:7 1.V.1

Pss.
1:5 *4.IV*
8:5 6.IX.5
14:1-3 3.Xb.6
29:3-9 6.IX.1
51:17 1.XII.11 *2.IV.1*
53:1-3 3.Xb.6
89:41 2.XIII.5
103:10 *6.X.3*
104.4 6.IX.7
106:17 4.XXII.4
107:30 6.IX.7
119:37 *6.X.3*
129:6 *4.XX.1*

Eccles.
2:1-8 1.I.1

4:9, 10 *1.XV.9*
4:12 *1.XV.9*
7:26 *4.XX.1*

Job
1:21 *1.V.1*
2:10 *1.V.1*

Is.
6:8 9.IX.1
8:14-15 4.XXII.2
10:14 *6.VIII.1*
11:4 *6.IX.1*
11:9 *1.I.5*
22:13 6.XI.3
32:17,18 *4.XXI.6*
37:1,14-20 1.III.3
38:9-20 2.II.2
41:2 6.VII.1
43:2 *2.X.1*
45:23 *6.IX.6*
49:15 2.II.1
53:6 *2.XIII.6*
53:7 *1.IV.5*
55:1 *4.IX*
66:24 6.XI.1

Lam.
2:25 2.XIII.5

Jer.
3:11 4.XV.2
6:14 4.XV.2; 6.VII.1
8:11 6.VII.1
11:13 6.X.3
12:1 *1.XIV.4*
12:5 *1.XIV.4*

Ezek.
1:11-14 6.IX.7
22:30 *3.Xb.6*

Dan.
1:3-16 1.VIII.6

Hos.
3:1 *1.IV.8*
3.4 *2.XIII.6*

Amos
2:11 1.X.3

Hab.
2:4 *4.X*

Zech.
12:10 *6.X.2*

Mal.
4:5 *6.VIII.1*
4:5, 6 6.VII.1; 6.XI.4

Dan.
1:3-16 1.VIII.6

1 Macc.
2 1.III.3

Ben Sira
22:1 *4.XX.3*
25:33 *4.XX.1*
46:1 4.XVIII.3
48:1-11 6.VII.1

Matt.
3:1-3 4.XVIII.3
3:4 1.X.3
3:14 *6.I.2*
3:15 6.I.2
3:17 1.VIII.8; *6.I.4*
4:1-11 6.I.5
4:2 *1.VIII.7*
4:3 *1.VIII.8*
4:4 1.VIII.9; cf Deut. 8:3.
4:5, 6 *1.VIII.11*; cf Luke 4:9-11.
4:7 *1.VIII.11*; cf Luke 4:12.
4:8,9 *1.VIII.10;* cf Luke 4:10.
4:10 *1.VIII.10;*
4:18 1.XV.3; *1.XV.9*
5:1-6:19 1.XIV.5
5:4 *1.XIII.3*
5:6 *1.VIII.16; 1.XIII.3*
5:7 *1.XIV.13*
5:17 *6.IX.4*
5:21, 22 *4.XVIII.4*
5:28 *4.XVIII.4*
5:37 1.XI.2; 1.XV.8

5:38 *1.VIII.16*
5.39 *1.III.2*
5:39-42 4.XVII
5:43 4:XVII
5:44 4.XVII
6:1 *5.VIII.3*
6:9 *2.VI.1*
6:10 5.IX.3
6:19-21 *4.XX.2*
6:14 1.XIV.6
6:21 *2.VII.1*
6:25-32 1.X.3
6:26, 28 1.I.2
7:19 *2.X.8*
7:7 *1.XIII.5*
7:13 *3.Xb.5*
7:14 *3.Xb.5*
7:20 1.I.4
7:26 *2.XIII.5*
8:20 1.I.4
9:30 1.V.1
10:2 1.XV.9
10:4 1.XV.9
10:35-45 1.XV.3
11:13,14 6.VIII.2
11:22-30 2.V.3
11:27 *6.I.4*
12:25 1.XV.9
11:27 *6.I.4*
11:28 *4.IX*
11:28-30 *2.IV.1*
11:30 *1.V.1*
12:25 *1.XV.9*
12:49,50 *1.II.(5)*
13:8,23 2.XIII.2
13:5, 6 4.XX.1
13:25 6.X.4
13:43 *4.VIII*
14:10 *1.X.5*
16:18 1.XV.9
16:19 1.III.4
17:11,12 6.VII.1
18:3 *1.III.1;* 1XV.3
18:21 1.XIV.6
18:21-35 4.XVII
18:23-29 *1.XIV.9*
18:28 *1.XIV.9*
18:31 *1.XIV.9*
18:32-34 *1.XIV.11*
18:35 *1.XIV.11;* 4.XVII
19:10 *4.XVIII.5*
19:10-12 4.XVIII.4
19:11 *4.XVIII.5*
19:28 *1.IV.6*; 1.XV.3
19:29 *1.III.2*; 1.XV.3; 6.X.9
20:1-16 4.VIII
21:19 2.X.6
21:31,32 *2.XI.4*
22:30 *2.V.2*; 4.XVIII.4; *4.XIX.3*
22:36-40 1.XIV.5
22:40 *2.XI.4*; *4.XVI*
23:12 *1.III.4*
23.27 *1.IX.1*
23:13 *1.IX.1*
23.13-30 1.IX.1
23:27 *1.IX.1*
24:3 6.II.1
24:5-31 6.II.1
24:7 6.IV.2
24:20 *2.XIII.6*
24:22 *6.V.4*
24:2 3.Xb.4
24:3 *6.II.1*
24:5-31 *6.II.1*
24:7 6.IV.2
24:29 *6.IX.1*
24:43 1.XII.1; 2.XI.1
24:43,44 6.XI.3
24:50 2.XI.1
25:1-13 1.XIV.13
25:14-23 5.I.2
25.14-28 4.IV
25.29 4.IV
25:31 4.IV
25:31-46 6.IV.2
25:32-3 6.VII.1
25:34 3.Xb.5; *4.IV; 6.IX.7*; *6.X.2*
25:41 *3.Xb.5*; 4.IV; 6.VII.1; *6.X.1*;
6.X.2; *6.X.9*; *6.XII*
25.46 *6.XII*
27:52,53 6.VIII.2
28:19,20 6.I.5

Mark
1:6 1.X.3
4:1-9 2.XIV

6:9 1.X.3
9:48 6.XI.1
13:35 *6.VIII.2*

Luke
1:5-12, 57-80 1.III.3
1:15 1.X.3
1:38 1.III.3
1:42 2.XI.3
1:57 1.III.3
2:7 1.III.3
2:25-35 2.XI.3
5:27 2.II.2
4:6 1.VIII.10
6:24 *1.XIII.3*
6:28,29 *1.III.2*
6:38 *1.XIV.13*
7:36-50 2.XI.3
7:37 1.VIII.11
8:2 1.VIII.11
8:21 *1.II.(5)*
9:62 1.I.4
9:58 1.I.4
11:9 1.XIII.5
12:22-31 1.X.3
12:49 *4.XIV*
14:16-24 6.I.5
15:7,10 1.XIII.5
16:19-31 1.XIII.5; 1.XIV.13
17:21 *2.II.3*; *6.XI.1*
20:9-16 4.XVIII.5
20:35-6 4.XVIII.4
21:19 *1.V.3*
21:36 2.XIII.6
22:30 1.IV.6
23:39-43 2.XI.3

John
1:9 *4.XIV*
1:13 4. XIV
2:21 6.X.6
3:5 *4.XIV*
3:16 *1.IV.5; 6.X.5*
4:14 *4.IX*
6:32 *4.XIX.4*
6:35 6.X.6
6:55 6.X.6
6:37 *4.IX*
6:52-9 6.X.6
7:4 *1.VI.4*
7:5 *1.VI.4*
7:37 *4.IX*
8:44 3.Xb.5
10:10 4.IX
11:25 4.IX
12:3-5 1.VIII.11
12:26 *1.III.4; 4.IX*
13:2 6.X.3
13:3-20 1.III.4
13:34 1.XIV.5
14:2 6.I.5
14:15 *4.IX*
14:21 *4.IX*(2x)
14:23 *4.IX*(2x)
15:12 1.XIV.5*; 4.IX*
15:13 *6.X.7*
15:16,19 6.VII.7
16:28 *4.IX*
17:3 6.I.5
17:11-21 *1.XV.4*
17:12 *1.VIII.16*
19:34 *6.X.2*

Acts
2:23 *6.X.6*
4:17 *3.Xb.6*
4:32 *1.XV.5*
7:60 *1.VI.4*
8:32 *1.IV.5*
23:6 4.XVIII.6

Rom.
2:4 6.XI.4
2:29 *1.IV.1*
3:10 *3.Xb.6*
3:19 *3.Xb.6*
4:16 1.XV.1
5:6 *6.X.7*
5:8 *6.X.7*
5:10 *6.X.7*
5:20 6.X.3
6:2-11 4.IV
6:5 4.XIX.3
8:14 *2.VI.1*; 4: XVIII.5
8:17 *2.VI.1*
8:18 4.VI

8:18-23 6.IX.2
8:19 *2.VI.1*
8:22-3 *2.VI.1*
8:31 *1.VI.2*
8:32 *6.X.7*
9 4.XVIII.5
9:4 4:XVIII.5
9:33 4.IX
11 4.XVIII.5
11:33 1.XIV.4
12:21 *1.III.2*
13:11 *1.XII.12*
14:4 *1.VIII.15*

1 Cor.
1:18 *4.XIX.3*
2:9 4.VI
3:6 1.XV.9
3:8 4.IV
3:13 *3.Xb.6*
6:13 *1.IX.3*
7:1 *4.XVIII.6*
7:2 *4.XVIII.6*
7:5 4.XVIII.6
7:6-8 *4.XVIII.6*
7:9 *4.XVIII.6*
7:25 *4.XIX.1*
7.31 *4.XIX.2*
7:32-3 *4.XIX.2*
7:38 *4.XIX.2*
7:40 *4.XIX.2*
8:8 *5.IX.5*
9:4 4.XVIII.5
9:22 *5.VIII.2*
9:26 3.Xb.5
10:32 *4.XX.3*
10:4 *1.XV.1*
12:12 2.I.2
12:22-5 2.VI.1
13:1-8 *4.XVI*
13:12 6.XI.3
15 1.XIV.5
15:19 1.XIII.6
15:32 6.XI.4
15:52 6.IX.1; 6.XI.2

2 Cor.
6:2 *1.XIII.5*
6:10 *1.X.3*

Gal.
1:3 *1.IV.5*
3:13 *1.IV.5*
3:26 2.VI.1
3:27-8 *4.XVII*
4:26 *4.XIV*
6:2 2.II.5
6:7 *1.XIV.12*

Eph.
1:4,5 *6.X.6*
3:10 *6.I.4*
4:13 6.IX.2
6:16 *4.I*

Phil.
2:8 *1.III.3*
2:10 *6.IX.6*
3:4-11 4.XVIII.6
3:10-11 *1.I.5*; 1.II.(1); 4.XIX.3
3:19 *1.IX.4*

Col.
2:9 *1.XV.3*
3:4 6.IX.2

1 Thess.
1:9,10 6.IX.2
4:16 *6.IX.1*
4:17 *1.II.(1)*; 3.Xb.6; *4.XIX.4*; 6.IX.7
5:2 *6.XI.3*
5:3 6.VII.1

2 Thess.
2:3 *1.VIII.16*
2:4 *6.III.1*
2:7-9 *6.II.2*
2:8 *6.IX.3*

1 Tim.
2:14 4.XX.1

2 Tim.
2:3 1.V.3
3:1 3.Xb.1

Heb.
2:11 *4.XIV*
4:8, 9 6.IX.7
6:4-6 2.III.1
10:30 *1.III.2*
10:38 *4:X*

James
5:12 1.XI.2

1 Pet.
2:2 *2.XII.2*
2.8 *4.XX.3*
4.13 4.VI
5.1 4.XIX.3

2 Pet.
2.2 2.XII.2

INDEX 2

Proper Names

Aaron **1**.XV.1(2x), 2.
Abel **1**.IV.4; XV.9(2x); 4.XVIII.3(2x).
Abimelech **4**.XVIII.1.
Abraham **1**.IV.5(2x); XV.1; **4**.XVIII.1.
Absalom **1**.IV.3.
Adam **1**.VIII.4, 5, 7, 9, 16; XII.2; XIII.6; **4**.XVIII.1, 3; **6**:IX.2.

Babylon **6**.X.3.

Cain **1**.IV.4; XV.9(2x).
Caleb bar Jophna **1**.XV.2.
Christians **6**.VII.3.
Clement (of Rome) **6**.V.1.

David **1**.III.3(2x); IV.6; XIII.5; **3**.Xb.3; **4**.XVIII.1; XX.1.
Daniel **1**.VIII.6.

Egypt **1**.VIII.9; XV.1(2x).
Egyptian(s) **1**.XV.1.
Eldad **4**.XVIII.3.
Eli **1**.IV.6.
Elijah **1**.I.3(2x); IV.6; VIII.6, 9; **4**.XVIII.3; **6**.VII.hdg, 3, 5, 6(2x), 7; VIII.1(5x); IX.2, 3.
Elisha **1**.I.3; IV.6; VIII.9.
Elizabeth **1**.III.3.
Enoch **4**.XVIII.3(3x); **6**.IX.2.
Eve **1**.VIII.7.

Gabriel **6**.IX.2.

Hananiah **1**.VIII.6.
Herod **1**.X.5.
Hezekiah **1**.III.3(2x); **2**.II.2.
Hosea **1**.I.3; IV.8.

Isaac **1**.IV.5.
Israel **1**.VII.11; **2**.XIII.6; **6**.X.3.
Israelite **1**.XV. 1(3x).

Jacob **1**.IV.6; **4**.XVIII.1.
James, our Lord's brother **1**.I.3; VI.4(2x).

Jerusalem 1.VI(2x); 4:XIV.
Jesus 1.VI.4, 5; 4.XVIII.3, 4, 5; 6.VII.4.
Jews 1.VI.4; 4.XX.2; 6.II.2; VII.3; VIII.1.
Job 1.VI.1, 2; 3.Xb.4.
John the Baptist 1.I.3; III.3; VIII.6, 7; X.3, 5; 4.XVIII.1, 3; 6.III.1; VII.3; VIII.1(2x).
Jordan 1.VIII.8; XV.3.
Joseph 1.VI.3.
Joshua 1.IV.6; XV.2; 4.XVIII.3(2x).
Judas 1.XV.4, 9(2x); 6.X.3((2x).
Judah 1.VII.11; 4.XV.

Lazarus 1.XIII.5; XIV.12.
Luke 1.XV.5.

Maccabees 1.III.3.
Mary 1.III.3; 4.XVIII.4.
Medad 4.XVIII.3.
Miriam 1.XV.1, 2.
Moses 1.III.3; IV.6; VIII.3, 4, 5, 6, 9; XIV.6; XV.1(6x), 2(3x); 4.XVIII.3(6x).

Nazirite 1.IX.1(2x), 4; X.3, 5.
Noah 1.V.1; 4.XVIII.2.

Paul 1.XIV.5; 2.V.2; 2.VI.1; 3.Xb.3; 4.XIV; XVIII.5, 6; XIX.1(2x).2(2x); XXX.3; 6.I.4; II.hdg, 2; IX.2, 3, 6; XI.3.
Palestine 6.II.2.
Palestinians 6.IX.2.
Pharaoh 1.XV.1(6x).
Philo 1.I.3.

Samson 4.XX.1.
Samuel 1.IV.6.
Sarah 1.IV.5(2x).
Satan 1.VIII.9, XV.9(2x); 2.VIII.2; 4.XVIII.2; XXI.2, 4, 5; 6.IX.3, 4(4x).
Saul 1.III.3.
Sennacherib 1.III.3.
Shubḥalmaran 1.hdg; 2:IV.hdg; 3.Xb.hdg; 4.hdg.
Simon Kepha 1.III.3; XV.9(2x); 2.I.2.
Sodomites 6.X.3.
Stephen 1.VI.4.

Zachariah 1.III.3.
Zebedee, sons of 1.XV.3.
Zedekiah 1.V.1.

INDEX 3

Greek words

ἀββαδών 1.VIII.1, 16; IX.3; XII.4, 9, 11; XIII.4; XIV.5; XV.4(2x); 2:IX.2, 9; XII.2; XIII.2; 3.Xb.5(2x), 6; 4.XI(2x); XX.2, 4; XXI.6; 5.IV.2; VII; 6.II.hdg, 2; V.1; VI.2(2x); IX.5.
ἀγών 1.I.5; IV.5; V.1(2x), 3(2x); VI.5, 6; VIII.6, 7(2x); IX.3; X.4; XII.1, 4, 7, 11, 12; XIII.2(2x); XV.7; 2.IV.2; XIII.1; 4.III; XX.6; XXI.6; 5.I.1; 6.V.4.
ἀγωνιστής 2.XIII.1.
αἷρεσις 6.X.3.
αἱρετικός 6.X.3.
ἀήρ 1.VIII.10; XI.15; 3Xb.5; 6.I.3.
ἀκμή 2.II.1.
ἀσπίς 2.IX.2.
ἀσωτα 1.VIII.12; 2.II.2.
ἀνάγκη 1.II.(3); IX.3; XI.2; XII.7; 2.XIII.1; 4.XII.2, 4; XIX. 1, 2, 4; XXII.5(2x); 5.III.1; IV.1; IX.1, 4.
ἀρραβών 2.VII.1; X.7; 3.Xb.3.
ἄρχων 1.V.2; VIII.1; 4.V; 6.X.4.
ἀρχή 1.VIII.16(2x); 6.I.4.

διαθήκη 2.VI.1.
δηνάριος 1.IV.1; VIV.10(2x), 11; 4.VIII; XIX.4; 5.IV.2.

ἐική 1.XII.8.
εἰκών 1.IV.1; 4.XVIII.5; XIX.5(2x).
ἐξορία 4.IV.
ἐπίσκοπος 1.1.hdg; VI.4.
εὐαγγέλιον 1.V.3; 4.I; XX.3.
εὐαγγελιστής 1.VI.4; XV.4.
ἔχιδνα 5.X.3.

ζιζάνιον 4.XXI.4; XXII.2.

θρόνος 1.XIII.8; 4.IV.
ἰδιώτης 1.X.4; 2.XIII.1; 4.XVIII.2, 4; XXI.2; 6.XI.1.

καλῶς 1.III.3; VIII.7; IX.5; XI.2, 5; 2.XIII.1; 4.XX.5.
κανῶν 1.X.2; XII.12; 4.XX.4; 5.hdg; II.hdg; III.hdg; IV.hdg, 2; V.1(2x); VI.hdg; VII.hdg; IX.hdg, I.3, V.6(2x).
κατήγωρ 1.XII.8; XIV.6; 2.X.6; 5.VIII.3; 6.XI.12.

κειρός 1.VIII.1; XIII.2; 2.II.5; XIII.7; 5.V.2.

κληρικός **5**.X.1.

λιμήν **2**.IV.2; **4**.VIII; XIII; XX.3; **6**.IX.7.

νόμος **1**.II.(3); III.3(2x); IV.5; VI.5; VIII.6(2x); X.5(2x); IX.1; XII.2; XV.1; **2**.XII.2; **4**.XIV; XV.1; XVIII.1(5x), 3, 4(2x), 6; XIX.1(4x), 2, 3(4x); XX.4, 5; XXI.6; **5**.hdg, I.1; VII.3; **6**.VII.3, 4; VII.1(2x); IX.4, 5; 6.VII.3, 4; VIII.1; IX.4(2x).

ξενία See index of Syriac nouns, under ܐܟܣܢܝܐ and related words.

παῤῥησία **1**.II.(4), (5); X.1; XII.4; XIV 11,12; **4**.XVII; XX.4; XXI.4; **5**.I.3; V.2; VI.1.

πεῖσαι **1**..V.3; VIII.6, 7, 11; X.2; XI.4; XII.7; XIII.3. 5; XIV; 1, 3, 4, 5, 12; **2**.VIII.1; X.8; XI.1; **3**.Xb.6; **4**.II; XIII; XVIII.6; XIX.2; XX.2, 4; **5**.IV.2; X.1, 2, 3; **6**.XI.5.

πρόσωπον 1.VII.1(2x); VIII.5, 7, 8; XV.7; 4.IV; 5.5; IX.1; 6.I.5; VII.4.

φαντασίς **6**.III.2; V.2.

σφαίρα **4**.XIX.4.

στοιχεῖον **3**.Xb.4.

στολή **6**.I.5.

σχῆμα **1**.VI.2; IX.1(2x); X.1(3x), 2(2x), 3(3x), 5(4x); XII.2, 4; XIII.1, 2, 4; XIV.12; **2**.III.2; **4**.XIII; XIX.2(3x); **5**.I.1; X.1; **6**.I.2; III, VI.1

τάγμα **2**.VI.1

τάξις **1**.II.(2), (4); III.1; IV.4, 8; VI.1; VIII.3, 15; X.1(2x), 2, 5(2x); XII.hdg, 5, 6, 12(2x); XIII.1, 7, 8; XV.4, 8; **2**.II.2, 4; III.2; V.2; VI.hdg; X.2, 5; XI.1, 2(2x); XII.1; **3**.Xb.1; **4**.II; VIII; XII.hdg; XV.1; XVIII.1, 2, 4; XIX.2, 3; XXI.1, 2; XXII.2, 3; **5**.hdg, I.1; II.1; IV.1; V.1; VIII.3, 4, 6; IX.1, 3, 4(2x); 5, 6(3x); X.1; **6**.I.2; VII.3, 4.

τύπος **1**.IV.5; VIII.7, 15; IX.hdg; XV.1(2x); **5**.I.1.

τΰραννος **1**.VIII.7; **6**.V.hdg, 1, 2(2x); VI.1; VII.1, 3, 5; X.1.

ὑάκινθος **1**.X.4.

Latin words

legio **4**.XXII.3.

patron **1**.II.(4); XII.12.

Hebrew words

יצר **1**.VIII.11; **2**.V.2; IX.4, 5; **4**. XXI.2; **6**.VI.1; IX.5.

משיח **1**.Hdg, 4(2x); IV.5; V.3; VI.5; VII.1(2x), 13; XII.12; XIII.7, 8, 9; XIV.6, 12(2x); XV.3(3x), 9; **2**.I.2(2x); II.3; III.1, 4; VII.1; X.6(2x), 7;

XIII.2; **4**.V; VII; VIII. XII.3(2x); XVIII.5, 6. XIX.4; XX.2, 3, 4; XXII.7; **5**.I.1; IX.Hdg; **6**.II.1(3x); VII.4(2x); IX.1, 6; X.6; 7(3x).
גיהנום **1**.XII.4; XIII.5, 8; XIV.13; XV.8; **2**.II.3(2x); VII.1; VIII.2; V.2; XI.5; XIII.3; **4**.V, VII; **6**.VII.6; X.hdg, 3(2x), 4; XI.hdg, 1(3x), 2, 3, 4.
שאול **2**.II.3; **3**.Xb.5, 6; **4**.XXII.3; **5**.X.4; **6**.XI.2.

INDEX 4

Syriac nouns relevant to the usage of Šubḥalmaran and other writers on ascetical life.

ܐܒܐ	**1**.I.2; II.(4), (5)[2x]; IV.1, 2, 3, 4, 5(3x), 6(2x), 7; V.3; VIII.8, 9(2x), 11; IX.8; X.2; XII.4; XIII.6; XIV.7, 11, 13; XV.1, 4(4x), 5(2x); **2**.II.5(2x); VI.6; VIII.2; IX.8; X.8; XII.1, 3(2x); XIII.4; **4**.IX(5x, 1st); XVII(4x); XXII.2, 5(2x); **5**.I.2; V.2; VIII.1; IX.6; X.2; **6**.I.4(4x), 5; II.3; VII.4(2x); IX.6, 7; X.6(2x), 7.
ܐܒ̈ܗܐ	**1**.I.5; II.(2)[2x], (3); III.2; IV.7; V.3(2x); VI.6; VIII.13(2x); IX.2; X.1; XII.2; XIII.2, 9; XV.5(4x), 8; **2**.XII.2(2x), 3(2x); XIII.4, 5; **4**.II; X; XII.1; XVIII.3; **6**.V.3.
ܐܒ̈ܗܬܐ	**1**.IV.1, 4, 7, 8; VIII.6; X.1, 5; **2**.XII.2, 3; XIII.hdg; **4**.X; XII.1; XVIII.3; XIX.2; XX.4; **5**.IV.2; V.1; VI.1(2x); VIII.1(2x), 3; IX.5; X.1(2x), 2.
ܐܒܕܢܐ	**1**.VIII.1, 11, 16; IX.3; XII.4, 9; XIII.4; XIV.5; XV.4(2x); **2**:IX.2, 9; XII.2; XIII.2; **3**.Xb.5(2x), 6; **4**.XI(2x); XX.2, 4; XXI.6; **5**.IV.2; VII.7; **6**.II.hdg, 2; V.1; VI.2(2x); IX.5.
ܐܒܝܕܐ	**4**.XIX.3, 4; **6**.II.3(2x); III.hdg, IV.1, 2; VI.hdg; VII.hdg, 1(2x), 3, 5, 6; VIII.1; IX.hdg.
ܐܒܝܠܐ	**1**.X.3; XIII.5; 6(5x), 8(2x); **4**.XX.3.
ܐܒܝܠܘܬܐ	**1**.XIII.hdg, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9.
ܐܒܠܐ	**1**.XIII.2, 4,5,6,7(2x), 9(2x); **3**.Xb.3(2x); **4**.II; **6**.V.2; XI.1.
ܐܘܠܨܢܐ	**1**.I.4, 5; III.2, 3; IV.5, 8; V.1(3x); VI.6(2x); XI.1,3; XIII.3, 9; XIV.5, 8, 9, 10, 12; **2**.III.2, 4; IV.2; X.5; XIII.6; **3**.Xb.1, 2, 3; **4**.V; X.(2x); XV.2; XVI; XX.6; **6**.II.1; IV.2, 3; V.3; X.7.
ܐܘܢܐ	**1**.VII.2; XIII.1; **2**.II.2; **4**.II; IV; VIII; IX(2x); XXI.3; **5**.IX.1; **6**.X.2
ܐܘܪܚܐ	**1**.I.4(2x); III.4; XII.4, 5; XIV.4, 5; **2**.II.4; X.8; XI.1; XIII.3; **3**.Xb.5, 6; **4**.II, III, IV, XIII; XIV; XVIII.2, 3; XIX.2; XX.3; **5**.I.2; VIII.3.
ܐܘܪܚܬܐ	4.XVI; XVII.
ܐܚܐ	**1**.I.3; II.(4), (5), (6); III.4; IV.1, 2, 4, 6; V.3; VI.2, 3; VIII.15; XI.2; XII.10; XIV.11; XV. 6; **2**.V.1; XI.1, 4; XII. 3(2x), 5; XIII.2, 6; XIV.9; **3**.Xb.1; **4**.V; XVIII.4; XXI.2(2x), 4; XXII.1, 3, 5; **5**.I.3(6x); II.1(4x); IV.2; V.1(3x); VIII.1(4x), 2(3x).
ܐܚ̈ܐ	**1**.I. 2, 5; II.(2), (4), (5)[2x], (6); III.2(2x), 3(2x); IV.1, 2, 3(3x), 4, 7, 8; V.2, 3; VI.4, 4(2x), 6; VII.1; VIII.14; IX.2; XI.1; XIII.5, 6(2x); XIV.5, 6, 8: XV.5(2x), 6, 7(2x), 8, 9; **2**.III.1, 2, 3; VII.1; XII.1(3x), 2(2x), 3; **4**.IX; X; XII.1; XIV; XX.5; XXI.5; **5**.I.Hdg, 1(2x), 3(2x); V.1(2x); VI.1(5x); VII; VIII.1(2x), 2, 3; X.1, 2, 4; **6**.V.3; X.3.
ܐܚܘ̈ܬܐ	**4**.IX; XX.4.
ܐܚܕܘܬܐ	**1**.I.2; II.(2); VIII.7(?); 2.VIII.1(2x).
ܐܣܪܐ	**1**.I.2; III.3; VI.2; VIII.10, 14; X.1, 4, 5(2x); XII.8; XIII.2, 8, 9; XIV.3, 5, 13; XV.2,3; **2**.I.1; IV.2V.1, 2; VI.Hdg, 1; X.1; XIII.2(2x); **3**.Xb.5, 6; **4**.IV(2x); VIII; XXII.6; **6**.III.2; VIII.1; IX.3, 7; XI.3.

ܐܝܬܘܬܐ **4**.VI; **6**.I.5; X.5.
ܐܟܣܢܝܐ **1**.II.(4), (5), (6); **5**.Hdg; V.1.
ܐܟܣܢܝܐ **1**.II.(4)[2x], (5), (6); III.2: VIII.2; IX.4; X.3; XI.1, 2, 4; XII.2, 4; XIII.2, 8; XV.1, 7; **2**.Hdg; XIII.2; **4**.XII.2, 3; XX.4; XXI.5; **5**.V.1; VI.1(2x); VII.1, 3; IX.5(2x).
ܐܟܣܢܝܘܬܐ **1**.II.(2), (4)[4x], (6), IV.5(3x); X.5; XIV.12; **2**.I.1; **4**.XII.1(2x); XXI.3; **5**.IX.Hdg.
ܐܟܬܝܐ **1**.XIV.13; **2**.X.1; **4**.XXII.4(2x).
ܐܠܗܘܬܐ **1**.III.3; VIII.3; XIV.4; XV.3; **4**.XVI; **6**.I.3, 4; III.1, 2; VII.4(3x); IX.1, 4; X.6.
ܐܡܐ **1**.I.2; II.(4), (5); IV.6; **2**.II.2, 4, 5(2x); **3**.Xb.3; **4**.VIII; XVIII.4.
ܐܡܗ̈ܬܐ **1**.I.1; **4**.XX.4
ܐܢܫܘܬܐ **1**.VIII.8; **2**.X.8; **6**.X.6
ܐܪܙܐ **1**.I.5; II.(5); IV.5; VIII.9; X.1, 3; XII.7(5x); XIV.4; XV.8; **2**.V.2; IX.2; **4**.XV.1; XVI; **5**.V.Hdg, 1, 2(2x); VIII.1; **6**:I.5; II.2; III.Hdg(2x), 1(3x); VI.2; VII.4
ܐܪܡܝܬܐ **1**.I.4
ܐܬܪܐ **1**.II.(2)[3x], (4)[4x], (6); III.4; IV.5; VIII.7, 8, 13; XII.4(2x), 11; XIII.5, 7(2x), 9; XIV.10, 13; XV.9; **2**.III.2; VI.1; VII.1; VIII.1; X.1; XII.1; XIII.6(2x); **4**.I; III(2x); IV(2x); V; VII(3x); VIII; XII.1; XVI; XXI.2(4x), 3, 5; XX.5; **5**.VII; VIII.3(2x); **6**.I.5; IV.2; VI.3; VII.6; IX.2, 5: X.3; XI.1, 2(2x), 4(2x), 5.

ܒܘܝܐܐ **1**.XIII.3(2x), 5(3x), 6(4x); **2**.I.1; **3**.Xb.3; **4**.VII; **6**.XI.1.
ܒܘܠܠܐ **1**.IX.5; **2**.XIII.6; **5**.IV.2; **6**:VII.4; X.6.
ܒܘܣܡܐ **1**.VII.2(2x); IX.5; X.5; XII.4; XIII.1, 3; XIV.13; **2**.I.1; II.3; V.1, 2(4x); VIII.2; **4**.VI, VII, XVII(2), XIX.4; **6**.XI.1; XII.
ܒܛܝܠܘܬܐ **2**.II.Hdg, 1; XI.5; **4**.XXII.6; **6**.II.2; VI.2.
ܒܝܫܐ **1**.II.(4); III.2; IV.8; V.2, 3(x2); VII.1; VIII.1, 11; X.4(2x); XI.5; XII.5, 7; XIV.4, 5, 12; XV.4,; **2**.I.1; IX.1; X.3; XII.3; XIII.5, 6; **3**.Xb.3, 4, 6; **4**.II; XVI.2; XXI.2, 3, 5; XXII.7; **5**.VII.1; VIII.1; IX.4; **6**.IV.1(3x); VI.1, 2; VII.1; IX.6; X.4.
ܒܝܫܘܬܐ **1**.III.2; VIII.11; XI.5; XII.1, 11; XV.6; **2**.V.2; **3**.Xb2; **4**.IV; XI; **6**.V.2(2x); VI.1, 3, 4(2x); VII.7; IX.5; X.2, 4.
ܒܝܫܬܐ **1**.III.2(2x); IV.3, 6, 8; V.2, 3; VI.3, 6; VIII.1, 12(2x); IX.1; XI.5(2x); XII.2, 11, 12; XIII.4(2x), 5; XIV.4, 5, 7, 10; XV.4; **2**.II.2, 5; IX.1, 2; X.6; XI.3, 4, 5; XIII.1, 6; **3**.Xb.3, 4(2x), 6; **4**.I; II; X; XIV; XV.1(2x); XVI; XVII; XVIII.4, 6; XX.5; XXI.3, 4(2x); XXII.4, 5(2x), 7; **5**.VIII.1; IX.2; **6**.II.3; III.1, 2; IV.2; V.4; VI.1, 2(2x), 3(3x), 4; IX.5; X.1, 4, 8(2x).
ܒܟܝܐ **2**.II.4; **4**.VII; **6**.XI.1.
ܒܣܝܡܘܬܐ **1**.II.(4); IV.8; VII.hdg(2x), 1; **4**.II, XII.2; XXII.4; **6**.I.3; VI.1; VII.5.
ܒܣܡܐ **1**.IX.3; **2**.IX.1; XIII.6; **3**.Xb5; **4**.XIX.4; XXI.5.
ܒܣܪܐ **1**.II.(2); IX.3(2x); **2**.VI.1; **4**.IX; XVIII.6; **6**.I.3; V.4.
ܒܥܘܬܐ **1**.II.(4); IV.8; V.3; XII.7; XV.4; **4**.XVI; XVII; XX.3; **5**.IX.3.
ܒܥܠܕܒܒܐ **1**.III.2; V.2; VIII.16; XII.4; XV.8; **2**.XIII.4, 5; **4**.XI(2x); XIV; XX.2; XXII.1; **6**.I.5; VII.1; VIII.1; X.4, 7(2x).
ܒܥܠܕܪܐ **1**.V.2, 3; VIII.1, 2; XI.5; XV.6; **2**.XIII.6; **4**.XX.3, 5.

ܒܪ ܐܠܗܐ 1.IV.5; 4.XIV; 6.VII.7; IX.2, 7.
ܒܪܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ 1.XIV.13; 2.VI.2; 3.Xb.6; 4.VII.
ܒܪܐ 1.II.(4), (6); IV.2, 5; VIII.8(2x), 11; IX.8; X.2(3x); XIV.6, 8; XV.3; 2.II.2, 5; XII.3(2x); 4.XVII; XVIII.5; XXII.5; 6.I.4(3x); II.Hdg, 2; VII.4(3x); X.5, 6(2x), 7(2x); X.9; XI.1.
ܒܪܘܝܐ 1.I.5(2x); II.(1); VI.2; VIII.5, 15; X.5; XIV.1(2x), 5, 6(2x), 8; XIV.3; XV.3; 2.II.1(2x); VI.1; 3.Xb.5, 6; 4.VI(2x); XVI; XVIII.1; 6.IV.1; VI.1, 2(2x), 3; VIII.1(2x); IX.3; X.5, 6, 8.
ܒܪܝܬܐ 1.IV.5; VIII.3; IX.3; XIV.1(2x), 2, 5, 6; 2.VI.1(2x); 4.XVIII.1; XXI.6; 6.V.2; VI.1, 2; IX.5(2x); X.5(2x), 6.
ܒܪܬ ܩܠܐ 1.XIII.5; XIV.7; 4.XXII.1; 6.IX.7(2x); X.2; XI.5.
ܒܬܘܠܐ 1.I.3; IV.8; 2.II; 4.XVIII.3, 4(2x), 5(2x); XIX.4; XX.Hdg, 6.
ܒܬܘܠܘܬܐ 1.IV.8(2x); 4.XVIII.Hdg, 1, 2, 3(2x), 4(2x), 5, 6; XIX.Hdg, 1(4x), 2, 3, 4; XX.1, 6.
ܒܬܘܠܬܐ 4.XIX.1, 2; XX.4, 6; 6.II.2; VIII.2.

ܓܐܘܬܐ 1.X.4.
ܓܕܫܐ 1.II.(2); XI.5; XIV.10; 2.II.4; V.2; 3.Xb.2; 4.V; 5.I.3; III; VII; X.4; 6.XI.1.
ܓܘܝܐ 1.II.(4); IX.5; X.4; XII.3, 5, 6; 4.XX.5; XXI.6; XXII.5; 5.VIII.2.
ܓܘܪܓܐ 1.X.5; XII.4; 2.III.2 4.XIX.4.
ܓܘܠܝܐ 6.II.3.
ܓܠܝܐ 1.I.5; VI.3; VIII.4; 2.VI.1; 6.I.3; II.3(2x); V.3; VII.5; IX.3.
ܓܠܝܘܬܐ 6.VII.Hdg; IX.Hdg.
ܓܡܝܪܘܬܐ 1.IX.5; XIII.4; 2.V.2; 6.IX.2.
ܓܢܒܘܬܐ 1.VIII.12.

ܕܓܠܘܬܐ 1.VIII.12; XII.2; 6.VI.3; XI.3.
ܕܘܒܪܐ 1.I.1, 2, 5; II.(2), (3)[2x], (4); V.3; VIII.2, 6; IX.1; X.1(2x). 2, 5(4x); XI.2, 3, 5; XII.1, 7, 8, 11; XIII.1, 9; XIV.12; XV.5, 6, 7, 8, 9; 2.I.2; II.5; V.2, 3; VI.1; VII.1; X.1, 6; XI.2, 4; XIII.5; 4.III; IV; VI; XII.1(2x); XIX.2; XX.5; 5.II.1; VIII.2, 3; IX.Hdg, 4, 5(2x); 6.VII.7; IX.7; X.1, 2.
ܕܘܝܐ 1.II.(2), (4), (5); XIII.1; XV.1; 2.XIII.5; 4.XII.3; XX.3(2x).
ܕܘܟܬܐ 1.V.1, 2; VI.2, 5; VIII.4, 9, 10; X.3; XI.5; XII.8; XV.5; 2.X.1, 2. 6; XII.1, 9, 11; 4.XII.3; XXI.2(4x); XXII.2; 5.II.1; IV.1; V.1(3x); VIII.2; IX.1(3x), 3, 6; 6.II.1(2x); IX.2, 7; X.2.
ܕܘܡܝܐ 1.I.1(3); V.3; XIII.6; XIV.3, 6, 13; 2.I.2; V.Hdg; 4.XVIII.4, 6; XIX.4; 5.IX.1; 6.IV.Hdg; VI.
ܕܘܪܫܐ 1.VIII.3; XI.3; 2.II.2; 4.XX.4; 5.I.2.
ܕܚܠܬܐ 1.VIII.11(2x); XI.5; XIII.5; XV.7, 8; 2.II.3; 4.VII; XIX.2; XX.4; XXI.1; 6.I.5; II.1; III.Hdg, 1; IV.1; V.2; VII.7.
ܕܪ̈ܐ 1.IX.4; 2.IX.2; 4.II; III; 6.II.3; VII.5.
ܕܝܢܐ 1.III.2; IV.6; IX.3(3x); XII.15; XIII.3, 8; 2.III.2; VIII.2; 3.Xb.6; 4.XXII.5; 5.VIII.2; 6.X.3; XI.3.
ܕܝܒܐ 1.III.2, 3; VI.2, 6; IX.3, 5; XIII.3; XIV.11, 13; XV.6, 8; 2.II.3; 4. IV; V; VII; XVIII.4; XIX.2; XX.4; 6.VII.5, 7; X.2; XI.5(2x); XII.
ܕܝܪܐ 4.XXI.3, 6.

ܕܝܪܘܬܐ **1**.I.4.
ܕܝܪܐ **1**.I.5; VIII.12; X.3; XII.12; **2**.X.2, 5; **4**.XII.3; XXI.2.
ܕܝܪܝܘܬܐ **2**.I.2; **4**.VIII; XII.1; XXII.7.
ܕܟܝܘܬܐ **1**.III.3; IX.1; XIV.12; **2**.II.4; XI.3; **4**.VI; XII.2; XVIII. 3, 4(2x), 6; XIX.4; XX.4; **6**.VI.2; IX.7; X.6.
ܕܡܘܬܐ **1**.IV.6, 8; VIII.10(2x), 11, 12; X.1(2x); XIII.2, 5; XIV.3, 4, 5, 12, 13; **2**.I.2; II.2(2x); VI.1; X.6; **3**.Xb.6(2x); **4**.VI; XIX.3; XX.Hdg; **5**.IX.2; **6**.I.3, 4; III.2(2x); IX.2; X.5, 8.
ܕܡ̈ܥܐ **1**.V.3; VIII.8; XIII.8; **4**.XXII.6; **6**.XI.1.
ܕܪܐ **1**.IV.5; VIII.1(2x), 10(2x), 11, 12(2x), 15; **2**.XIII.6; **3**.Xb.1, 2, 6(2x); **4**.X.
ܕܪܓܐ **1**.VII.2; **2**.IV.2; IX.5; XII.1; **4**.XVIII.4; XX.1; XXII.7; **5**.IV.2(2x); X.1.

ܗܓܓܐ **1**.VIII.10; **6**. V.1; VII.2.
ܗܘܢܐ **1**.VIII.11; **4**.XX.1; **5**.X.4.
ܗܘܦܟܐ **1**.I.3, IV.4; XI.4; XIII.1; **2**.XIII.1; **4**.XIV; **5**.Hdg; I.1.
ܗܝܟܠܐ **1**.III.3(3x); VIII.11; **2**..XI.2, 3; **6**.X.6.
ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ **1**.VIII.6; X.5; XII.11, 12(2x); **2**.VI.1; VIII.1; X.1, 5; XI.4, 5; XIII.5; XV.1, 2(2x), 3; **3**.Xb.4, 6(2x); **4**.VI; X; XII.2; XVI, XVII, XVIII.3; **5**.VIII.1, 3; **6**.VII.3; IX.7; XI.3.
ܗܪܓܐ **1**.XIII.1; **4**.I.1; **6**.X.Hdg.

ܙܐܦܐ **1**.I.5; **4**.XV.1(3x); **6**.IV.Hdg; V.2; VI.1; VII.6; XI.3.
ܙܕܩܐ **1**.I.4; III.1, 3; VI.5(2x); VIII.6, 9, 12, 15, 16; XIII.3; XIV.6, 13; XV.9; **2**.VI.1; IX.2; XIII.3, 6; **4**.XVIII.1(2x); XXII.7(2x); **6**.VII.7; X.2(2x), 7, 9; XI.5; XII.
ܙܕܝܩܘܬܐ **1**.IX.1(2x); XIII.3; XIV.6(2x); **2**.I.1; **4**.XVIII.2; XX.3; XXI.6; **6**.I.2, X.6; XI.3.
ܙܗܝܪܘܬܐ **1**.II.4; IX.5; XII.2; XIII.1; **2**.IX.Hdg; XI.2; XII.Hdg; XIII.4; **4**.XI; XX.5, 6; XXI.6; **5**.IV.2; V.1; VI.1; X.Hdg; **6**.VII.1.
ܙܘܗܪܐ **1**.X.1; XII.Hdg; **2**.Hdg; X.Hdg; **4**.Hdg; XX.Hdg.
ܙܘܥܐ **1**.V.1; X.2; XI.5; **2**.II.3, 5; **4**.VI; VII; XI; XIV; XVIII.1, 4; **6**.II.1; IV.2; V.2; IX.6.
ܙܟܘܬܐ **1**.VIII.12; **4**.XVIII.6; **6**.II.3.

ܚܐܪܘܬܐ **1**.V.1; VIII.5, 6; XII.3; XIII.7(2x); XIV.5(3x); 6; XV.4, 5, 9; **2**.II.1; V.2; VII.1; XII.Hdg; 1, 2,(4x); XIII.6; **3**.Xb.1; **4**.XIX.1(2x); XXI. 2, 4; **5**.IV.2; V.1; IX.5; **6**.VIII.5(2x); X.8.
ܚܕܘܬܐ **1**.II.(5); V.3; VIII.3; XI.1, 5; XIII.5, 7, 8, 9; **2**.II.4; VIII.2(2x); **3**.Xb.3(2x); **4**.III; V; XIV; XV.1; XVII; XX.5; **5**.I.1, 2; **6**.IX.3, 7; X.9.
ܚܕܝܘܬܐ **1**.VIII.9; **2**.VI.1.
ܚܘ̈ܒܐ **1**.XIII.8(2x); XIV.10; **4**.II; VI; XXII.3; **6**.X.9.
ܚܘܒܐ **1**.I.3, 5; II.(3), (5)(2x), (6); III.3, 4; IV.5(2x), 8; V.2, 3(2x); VI.4, 6; VII.2; VIII.13, 16; IX.4, 5; X. 5(2x); XI.4(2x), 5(3x); XII.7, 11, 12; XIII.8, 9(2x); XIV.6(2x); 9, 12, 13; XV.1, 2, 3(3x), 5(2x), 8, 9 **2**.I.2; II.1(2x), 2, 4, 5; IV.2; V.2; IX.2; X.3, 5(3x), 8; XI.4(3x), 5 XII.1, 2(2x); XIII.1, 2, 6; **3**.Xb.1(3x), 5; **4**.I; VI; IX; XII.2(2x), 3; XIV(3x);

XV.1(2x), 2(3x); XVI(7x); XVII(3x); XVIII.6; XIX.1, 4(2x); XXI.1, 4; XXII.1, 4(2x), 6, 7; 5.Hdg.I.1, 2; IV.1; V.1(2x); VI; VII; VIII.1; IX.2, 3; X.2; 6.I.1, 3(2x), 5; II.1; IV.1; V.3; VIII.1; IX.1, 7; X.Hdg, 5(3x), 6(2x), 7(2x), 8(4x).

ܚܘܒܠܐ 4.XX.1(2x), 2, 4; XXI.1; 5.VII.4; VIII.1, 3; IX.1.

ܚܘܒܬܐ 1.I.5, 6; II.(2), (5); V.1, 2; VIII.9, 11; XIV.10, 11; XV.1; 2.II.3; IV.2; X.4; XII.2; 3.Xb.1(2x); 4.IV(2x); XX.5; 5.IV.1; 6.IV.3; VI.3; VII.2; VIII.1; IX.3; X.3, 6.

ܚܘܡܣܐ 1.V.1(2x); VI.6; IX.5; 2.I.2; II.5; 5.I.1; VIII.2; IX.1; 6.XI.3.

ܚܘܣܪܢܐ 1.III.2; XII.Hdg; XIII.5; XV.6; 2.IV.1; XI.4; 3.Xb.3; 4.XXI.Hdg, 4, 5; XXII.2; 6.X.5.

ܚܘܦܛܐ 2.V.Hdg; XI.3; 5.IV.1; 6.VI.1.

ܚܘܪܒܐ 1.I.3, 5(2x); VIII.7(4x); 8(2x); X.5(2x); XI.1; XII.9, 11; 2.XIII.5; 4.XXI.2; 6.III.1; IV. 2(2x).

ܚܘܫܒܐ 1.V.1; VI.1, 2(3x); VII.2; VIII.12; IX.1; XII.5, 7, 8(2x); XIV.5(2x); XV.5, 6; 2.I.2; II.4; V.2; VII.1; VIII.2; X.5; XI.3, 5(3x); XIII.3; 4.I.1, IX; X; XII.2; XVIII.4, 6; XXI.2; 5.V.1; 6.X.9.

ܚܘܫܒܢܐ 1.IV.8; XIV.10; XV.8; 2.X.7; XI.3; 3.Xb.6; 4.IV.

ܚܙܘܐ 1.IV.6(2x); XIII.7; XV.1; 4.VII.

ܚܙܬܐ 2.III.2; 5.X.2(2x); 6.I.2(2x), 3; IX.1; X.9.

ܚܛܗܐ 1.II.(1); III.1, 3; VIII.12; IX.4; XII.1; XIII.2, 3(2x), 8; XIV.5, 6, 8(2x), 10; XV.6; 2.II.2, 4; III.3; IV.1; IX.1; XIII.6; 3.Xb.1(2x); 4.IV; VI; VII(3x); XVIII.1; XX.1; XXI.5, 6; 6.X.3(2x); XI.1, 2, 3, 4(2x).

ܚܛܝܐ 1.I.4; III.1; IV.5; VII.1; VIII.6, 15; XIV.8, 13; 2.II.2, 3; VII.1; VIII.1; 4.IV; VII(2x); XIX.1; XX.1; XXII.7; 6.VI.2(2x); IX.6, 7; X.Hdg, 2(3x); 7(2x), 9(4x); XI.2(2x), 3, 5(2x); XII(2x).

ܚܛܝܬܐ 1.IV.8; VI.3; XIII.7; XIV.6(2x), 11; XV.2; 2.III.1; IV.1; V.2; 4.VII; XVIII.4; XX.1; 5.VIII.1(2x), 2(3x); 6.II.Hdg, 2; IX.5; X.5; XII.

ܚܝ̈ܐ 1.I.1(3x); IV(3x), 5(3x); II.(2),(3), (4), (5); III.2(2x), 4; IV.1, 5, 6; V.1(2x), 2, 3(4x); VI.1, 6; VII.2; VIII.1, 5, 9, 13, 16(2x); IX.3(3x); X.1(2x); XI.5; XII.1, 2, 7, 11, 12(5x); XIII.1, 2, 3(3x), 4, 5(2x), 6, 7(4x), 8(2x), 9; XIV.6; XV.1(2x), 4, 5(2x), 8, 9(3x); 2.I.2; II.2(3x), 3, 4, 5; III.2(3x), 4(3x); IV.2; V.I(4x), 2(4x); VI.Hdg, 1; VII.1(4x); X.8(3x); XI.1(2x), 2, 3, 4(2x), 5(2x); XIII.1, 2, 4, 5, 6(2x); 3.Xb1(3x), 3(2x)4, 5, 6(2x); 4.I.1; II; III; IV; V(2x); VIII; IX(3x); X; XII.1, 2, 3; XIV(2x); XV.1(2x); XVI; XVIII.2, 4; XIX.3, 4; XX.3, 6(2x); XXI.4, 6; XXII.Hdg, 7; 5.I.1(2x), 2(2x); III.1(2x); IV.2; IX.4(2x); 6.I.3, 5; IV.2, 3; V.1; VI.3, 4; VII.1; IX.1, 5, 7; XI.3(2x), 4.

ܚܟܡܬܐ 1.VI.1(2x), 3; VII.1; VIII.13; XII.5, 6(2x); XIV.4, 6; 2.V.2; XI.1; XII.3; 5.I.2; 6.I.4(2x), 5.

ܚܢܢܐ 1.VIII.12; XIV.6; 4.XIII; XIV; 5.IV.2; 6.VI.2; IX.5; XII.

ܚܦܐ 4.XX.3; 6.VII.3.

ܚܣܡܐ 1.VIII.12; XI.5; 2.III.2; X.1; 4.X(2x); 6.IV.1.

ܚܦܝܛܘܬܐ 1.XI.5; XII.2; XIII.7; 2.III.4; XII.Hdg; XIII.4; 4.I; XX.6; 5.VIII.1; 6.IX.7.

ܚܪܒܐ 2.IX.2; 5.V.2(2x).

ܚܪܡܘܬܐ 1.IV.2; VI.5; XIV.10, 11, 12; 6.IV.Hdg, 2; V.3; VI.1, 2; VII.7; X.4.

ܚܪܬܐ **1**.I.3; IV.7; V.3; VI.6; VIII.5(2x), 7, 11, 16; XII.8; XIV.5; XV.2, 8, 9; **2**.II.2, 4; **4**.V.1; X; XVIII.4; XX.6; **6**.V.3; X.4(2x); IX.3.
ܚܫܐ **1**.II(4); VIII.1(2x), 8; IX.4; X.4; XIII.8; XIV.10; XV.4; **3**.Xb.6; **4**.VI; XVIII.1; **5**.X.3; **6**.IX.1, 4; X.9.
ܚܫ̈ܐ **1**.IHdg, 5; II.(1), (6); III.2; IV.2, 8; V.2(3x), 3; VI.6(2x); VII.2; VIII.1, 6, 12(4x), 15; IX.1(4x), 4, 5(2x); X.3; XII.1(4x), 2(2x), 3, 5, 7, 12; XIII.5, 7(2x); XIV.12; XV.5, 6, 9; **2**.II.5; III.1; IV.1; VII.1(2x); VIII.1; IX.Hdg, 1, 2(3x); X.1,5; XI.4, 5(2x); XIII.2; 3, 5; **3**.Xb.1,5(2x); **4**.I.1; IV; V; VII(2x), IX(2x); XI; XIII(2x), XIV(2x); XV.1(2x), XVIII.1, 3, 4(2x), XIX.3(2x); XX.2, 3, 6(2x); XXI.1; **5**.I.1; V.1; IX.Hdg, 2(2x), 4; **6**.IV.3; X.1; XI.3.
ܚܫܚܬܐ **1**.I.1(2x); II.(2)[2x]; IX.1; X.3, 4, 5; XIII.1 **5**.I.2(2x); IX.1, 2.
ܚܬܐ **1**.II.(4); **4**.XX.4.

ܛܒܐ **1**.VII. 1, 2; VIII.1; XIV.3(2x), 4, 5(2x); XV.8; **2**.II.3; V.3; IX.1; **3**.b.4, 6; **6**.IV.1; VI.2; IX.6; X.8.
ܛܒܘܬܐ **1**.V.3; XII.1; XIV.Hdg, 1, 3(2x), 10, 12; **2**.V.2; **4**.XXII.6; **6**.II.3.
ܛܒܬܐ **1**.V.1; IX.1; XI.5; XII.2, 8, 11; XIII.3(2x), 4(2x); XIV.3, 4(2x), 5(2x), 13; XV.1, 3, 5, 7; **2**.II.2, 5; IX.1, 2; X.6(2x); XI.3; XIII.3; **3**.Xb.1; **4**.XII.2; XX.1, 5; XXII.5; **5**.I; IX.6; **6**.II.3; VI.3; X.6, 8(3x); XI.2.
ܛܘܒܐ **1**.II(3); III.3; IV.7; VI.5; IX.5; XI.5; XII.9, 11; XIII.3(3x), 6, 9; XIV.11, 13(2x); XV.9; **2**.II.5; X.8; **4**.VI; VIII; IX(2x); XV.1(3x); XVI; **6**.I.5.
ܛܘܪܐ **1**.VIII.4, 7, 8, 10; **4**.XVI; **6**.IX.1.
ܛܝܒܘܬܐ **1**.I.4; IV.3, 8; VII.1, 12; VIII.6; XIII.5, 8; XIV.1, 3, 4(2x), 5(3x), 6, 9, 10, 13; **2**.Hdg; II.Hdg, 1, 2(3x), 4, 5; III.Hdg, 1, 2(2x), 4; IV.1(2x); V.3; IX.1, 2; X.3; **3**.Xb1, 6(2x); **4**.1; III; IV; VI; VIII; XII.1, 2; XIII; XIV; XXI.6; **5**.I.1; V.1; IX.1, 2; X.2(2x); **6**.I.Hdg, 4, 5; IV.1; VI.1, 4; IX.7; X.1, 3, 4, 5, 8; XI.1; XII.1.
ܛܥܢܐ **1**.I.2, 3; III.3; XI.4, 5; **2**.XII.1; **4**.XVIII.3, 5; **5**.VIII.3(2x); **6**.VII.1(2x), 6; VIII.1.
ܛܥܝܘܬܐ **1**.VIII.9, 10(2x), 12; XIII.3; **6**.IV.1(2x); V.1, 4; VII.6, 7; X.1, 3; XI.3.

ܝܐܝܘܬܐ **1**.VIII.7, 10; **4**.XXI.4; **6**.VI.Hdg; IX.1.
ܝܕܥܬܐ **1**.I.5; II.(3), (6); V.3; VI.2, 3; VII.1; VIII.5, 7; IX.3; XI.3(2x); XII.8(2x), 12; XIV.1, 4, 6(3x), 9; **2**.I.1, 2; III.1(2x); V.1; X.7; XI.2, 3; XII.1; XIII.1; **3**.Xb.3, 6; **4**.XIV; XIX.2; XX.1, 4; **5**.I.3; IV.2; V.1; VII.1; **6**.I.4(3x); V.3; VIII.1; IX.2; X.6.
ܝܘܠܦܢܐ **1**.II(5); VI.1(2x); **2**.X.6; XII.1; **4**.I; **5**.III.1; V.1; **6**.III.Hdg; XI.1.
ܝܘܬܪܢܐ **1**.II(4), (6); IV.8; VI.1, 6(2x); IX.2; XI.3(3x); XII.Hdg, 5, 8, 10; XIII.8; XIV.10; XV.2, 7; **2**.IX.2; XI.4; **3**.Xb.6; **4**.II, X; XIX.2; XXI.2, 5(2x); XXII.2; **5**.X.1, 2, 4.
ܝܚܝܕܐ **1**.I.5; IV.5, 6; VIII.9; XIV.13; **2**.X.4; **6**.X.5.
ܝܩܪܐ **1**.VIII.11; XIII.1; **2**.V.2; IX.2; XI.4, 5; **4**.XXI.2; **6**.VI.1, 3; IX.5.
ܝܪܬܘܬܐ **1**.I.5; VIII.14; IX.5; X.2; XII.14; XIII.7; XIV.12; XV.5; **2**.III.4; IV.2; VI.Hdg; VII.1(2x); XIII.4, 5; **4**.V; VII; VIII; XVII.5, 6(2x);

XXII. 7; **6**.XI.2.
ܛܒܐ **1**.I.3, 5(2x); VIII.7, 10; IX.2; X.5(2x); XI.1; XV.2, 3; **2**.XIII.5; **4**.XXI.2; **5**.V.1; **6**.III.1; IV.2,3.

ܟܐܒܐ **1**.III.3; VI.4; VIII.8; XII.4; XIII.9; XIV.5, 6XV.8; **2**.VII.1; **3**.Xb.2; **6**.I.1; VII.2.
ܟܐܒܘܬܐ **1**.II.(3); IV.8(2x); VI.1, 6; VII.2; VIII.6(2x), 16(2x), IX.1; XI. 4; XII.3, 7; XIII.2, 3(2x), 5; XIV.5, 9, 10, 13; XV.8; **2**.III.1; V.2; X. 7(2x); **3**.Xb.6; **4**.IV; XVIII.4; XIX.2; XXI.6; **5**.VIII.2; **6**.VI.3; VII.5; IX.5; X.1, 2, 8; XI.1, 2.
ܟܘܪܗܢܐ **1**.II.(4), (5), (6); IV.1; V.1; VIII.2; X.5; XI.2; XII.5, 7, 11(2x), 12; XV.1, 6; **4**.XX.5; XXI.2, 5; **5**.Hdg, 3; III.1; VI.1(3x); IV.1; V.1; IX.Hdg, 1(2x); 2(2x); 3, 6; X.1(2x).
ܟܝܢܐ **1**.VI.1(2x); VIII.3(4x), 5, 8, 9(2x); XII.8; XIII. 9; XIV.1, 5(6x), 6(2x), 8, 12; XV.6; **2**.III.2; IV.1; V.1, 2(5x), 3(3x); VI.1(2x); IX.1; X.Hdg, 4; XI.4; XII.1; XIII.6; **3**.Xb.1, 5; **4**.VIII; IX; XVI; XVIII.1, 2, 4(2x), 6; XIX.1(3x); XX.5; XXI.1; **5**.IX.2; **6**.I.3(3x); V.2, 4; VII.3, 4; IX.4, 5X.5(2x), 6(2x), 8; XI.3.
ܟܝܢܝܐ **1**.XI.2(3x), 5.
ܟܝܢܘܬܐ **1**.XI.Hdg, 1(2x), 4, 5; 4.XI.
ܟܪܝܗܘܬܐ **1**.XI.1; **5**.VIII.3; **6**.X.7.
ܟܬܒܐ **1**.Hdg; IV.6; V.3; VIII.9, 11; XIV.5; XV.4; **2**.III.2; V.1(2x); XI.4; XIII.6; **3**.Xb.1; **4**.I; XVI; XVIII.4; XXII.2(2x); **5**.I.1; X.1, 2; **6**.IX.4; XII.

ܠܐܘܬܐ **1**.IV.1; XII.2, 8, 10; **2**.V.2; X.7; XI.2; **5**.I.3(2x).
ܠܘܛܬܐ **1**.IV.5; XIII.6; **2**.V.2; **6**.II.3.
ܠܒܐ **1**.I.2(3x); II(5); III.1, 2(2x), 3(3x); IV.1, 2, 3; V.1; VI.1(2x),6; VII.1; VIII.3, 13; IX.1(3x), 3; XI.1, 5(2x); XII.6(4x), 7, 8, 11(4x); XIII.2, 3(3x), 7, 8(3x), 9; XIV.7, 11, 13(2x); XV.1, 6; **2**:II.4, 5; III.4; IV.1, 2; V.2; IX.1, 2(4x); X.2, 3(2x); XI.1, 3(2x), 4, 5; XII.1, 2; XIII.3(3x), 6; **3**.Xb6(2x); **4**.II; V(2x); VI; VII(2x); X; XI; XII.2(2x), 3(3x); XIII; XIV; XV.1; XVIII.4; XX.1(2x), 4(2x)XXI.1, 2; XXII.4, 6(2x); **5**.I,1, 3; VII; VIII.3; IX.3; X.1; **6**.II.2; IX.7; X.1, 3; XI.1, 2, 3.

ܡܓܪܬ ܪܘܚܐ **1**.VI.Hdg, 1(3x), 2(2x), 3, 5, 6(3x); VII.Hdg; XI.3; **2**.Hdg; III.Hdg, 1; XII.1; **4**.II; **5**.IX.1; **6**.IV.1; VI.2; XI.4.
ܡܕܒܪܐ **1**.IX.2(2x); X.5; XV.1, 3; **4**.XVIII.3; **6**.IV.2
ܡܕܒܪܢܐ **1**.I.5; IX.2(2x); X.2, 3, 5; XI.3; XII.12(3x); XV.2, 8, 9; **2**.XII.1(2x), 3; **3**.Xb.hdg, 1; **4**.XII.1; XIX.2; XX.5; **5**.X.2.
ܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ **1**.I.5; V.2; VI.4; VIII.3, 7; X.3; XIV.4; **2**.XII.1(2x); XIII.1; **3**.Xb.2, 4; **4**.I.1; XVIII.3, 4(3x); **5**.VII; **6**.VI.2; VII.3(2x).
ܡܕܥܐ **1**.VI.4; X.3, 4; XII.1; XIII.8; XIV.4, 5; XV.6; **2**.II.5; **3**.Xb.6; **4**.II; IV; VI; XIV; XVIII.4.
ܡܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ **1**.V.1; XI.5; XII.4; **2**.IX.1; XI.1; **3**.Xb.6; **4**.XIV; **5**.VIII.Hdg, 1, 2; **6**.V.4; XI.5.
ܡܘܗܒܬܐ **1**.VI.4; VIII.6; X.5; XII.1; XIV.5(2x); XV.2(2x); **2**.IV.1 **4**.IV; VIII; XVIII.5.

ܡܘܟܟܐ **1**.III.3(7x), 4; IV.3, 5; VIII.16; XI.4; XIII.9; XV.2, 3(2x), 5; **2**.II.4; IV.2; X.8; XII.2; **4**.II(2x) XIII; XX.2; **5**.I.1; **6**.I.2(2x), 3(3x).

ܡܘܬܐ **1**.I.1, 5; III.3, 4(2x); IV.4(2x), 5(3x), 6; VI.6; VIII.5; IX.3, 4; XI.5; XIII.5, 7(3x), 8, XV.2,6; **2**.IV.2; V.2; X.8; XI.3, 5; XII.2, 3; XIII.2; **3**.Xb.5; 4.XII.3; XV.1, 2; XVII; XVIII.1(2x); XIX.3; XX.1, 5(2x); XXI.5, 6; XXII.4; **5**. I.1 **6**.IV.1(2x), 3(3x); X.1(2x), 3, 6, 7(4x), 8(3x); XI.3, 4, 5.

ܡܚܝܠܘܬܐ **1**.III.1; VI.1; IX.3; XI.3; XIV.7; **2**.XII.1; **4**.XVIII.6; XX.6; XXI.1; XXII.6; **5**.VIII.1; **6**.I.3, 4.

ܡܛܪܐ **1**.VI.2; IX.5; XIII.1; XIV.10; XV.8; **2**.I.1, 2; VI.1; VIII.2; **3**.Xb.2, 5; **4**.XVIII.5; XX.1, 2; **6**.I.1; V.2; VI.3; VII.7; IX.1; XI.2, 4.

ܡܛܪܘܬܐ **1**.VIII.6(2x), 7, 13; IX.2; **2**.I.2; II.2; VII.1; X.6; XIII.1, 6; **3**.Xb.6; **4**.X; XI; XIII; XVI; XVIII.5; XX.3, 4; **5**.VIII.1; **6**.VII.7; XI.4.

ܡܛܪ̈ܬܐ **1**.III.3, IV.8; V.3; VIII.16, IX.4; XIII.1; XIV.13; XV.7; **2**.IX.1.

ܡܟܝܟܐ **1**.III.3(4x), 4(5x); IV.1, 6, 7; X.4; XI.5; XII.11; XIV.13; XV.1; **4**..

ܡܟܝܟܘܬܐ **1**.III.Hdg, 1(2x), 3(3x), 4(2x); IV.1; V.3; **4**.XII.2, 3(2x); XX.2, 3(2x); **6**.I.1

ܡܟܣܘܬܐ **1**.XI.4(2x); **2**.III.1; VII.Hdg.

ܡܠܐܟܐ **1**.IV.6; VIII.9, 11; XI.5; XIV.5, 10; XV.3; **2**.II.3; V.2; VI.1; **4**.XVI; XIX.3,4: XX.4; **5**.VIII.3; **6**.II.1; VIII.1(2x); IX.1, 2, 3(2x); 6, 7.

ܡܠܟܘܬܐ **1**.III.1, 3(3x); IV.6; XIII.3; XIV.10; XV.8, 9(2x); **2**.II.2(2x), 4; IV.2; V.1; VIII.2; **4**.IX; XVIII.3, 4, 5; XX.2; **5**.IX.3; **6**.II.1(3x); III.1, 2; XI.1(2x).

ܡܠܦܢܐ **1**.I.5(2x), V.3; VIII.6; **3**.Xb.6; **4**. **5**.X.2; **6**.VII.4; X.3; XI.3.

ܡܠܬܐ **1**.I.2, II(3); III.1, 2; IV.1(2x), 2, 6, 7; VII.1; VIII.4, 9(2x), 12; X.5(2x); XI.2(2x), 4, 5; XII.5(2x), 6, 7(3x), 11(2x); XIII.5; XIV.9(2x); XV.1(2x), 4, 5, 6; **2**.II.3; III.2; IV.1; Vi.Hdg, 1(2x); IX.2; X.3; XI.2; **4**.1; VI; IX; X(2x); XVI; XVIII.4, 5; XIX.2, 3, 4; XXI.2(2x), 5, 6; XXII.2, 4(2x), 5; **5**.VI.1; VII.2(3x); X.4; **6**.I.4(2x); II.Hdg; III.2; V.4; VII.3,7; IX.3; X.8.

ܡܢܬܐ **1**.Hdg, I.Hdg; III.Hdg; IV.Hdg, 7; V.Hdg; VI.Hdg, 6; VII.Hdg; VIII.Hdg, 6(3x), 7(2x), 13(3x), 14, 16; IX.Hdg, 5(2x), X.Hdg, 4; XI.Hdg; XII.Hdg, 11(2x); XIII.Hdg, 2, 8; XIV.Hdg(2x); XV..Hdg; **2**.XI.3, 4; **3**.Xb.3; **4**.VIII; XV.1; XVII; XX.6; **6**.IX.5; X.8; XI.2; XII

ܡܣܒܪܢܘܬܐ **1**.IV.1; XI.5; XII.2; XV.7; **2**.XIII.1; **4**.I.; XIII; XXI.1; **5**.V.1; VIII.3; **6**.V.4.

ܡܣܝܒܪܢܘܬܐ **1**.V.Hdg, 1, 2(2x), 3(3x); XI.3; XII.10; **2**.XII.1, 3; XIII.6; **4**.XII.2; XIII; **6**.I.1.

ܡܣܟܢܘܬܐ **1**.IX.4;XIII.3; **2**.V.2; XIII.6; **4**.XII.1.

ܡܣܩܪܘܬܐ **1**.I.Hdg, 3(3x), 4; X.5; XII.4; **4**.XII.2; XIX.2, 3; **6**.I.1; VIII.1.

ܡܥܒܕܢܘܬܐ **1**.I.5; **2**.XI.1; **6**.II.2; III.1; X.1; XI.2.

ܡܦܘܠܬܐ **1**.VIII.1; XII.4; XIII.6; **2**.III.1; XIII.2; **5**.VIII.1, 2(2x).

ܡܨܥܝܐ **1**.I.4; VIII.13; X.1; XII.11; XIV.3; XV.9; **2**.VIII.1; XIII.4; **4**.XVIII.4; **6**.I.2.

ܡܨܥܝܘܬܐ **1**.I.5; **2**.XI.5(2x); **4**.XXI.1, 5.

ܡܪܓܢܝܬܐ **2**.V.3(2x); X.1(2x); **4**.XII.2; XIX.4.

ܡܪܕܘܬܐ **1**.IV.1, 3; V.1: VII.1; XIV.10; **2**.II.1(2x); III.1; X.6; XII.3; XIII.3(2x) XIII.6; **3**.Xb.1, 2(3x), 3; **4**.XII.1; **6**.XII.1.

ܡܪܕܝܬܐ **1**.I.4; IX.4; XII.1; XV.5; **2**.II.4; **4**.II; VII; XIII; XXI.4; **5**.VIII.3.
ܡܪܚܘܬܐ **1**.VI.5; **2**.III.4; **3**.Xb.6; **4**.XVIII.2; **6**.VI.2, 4; IX.6; X.2.
ܡܪܘܬܐ **1**.XI.3; XIV.1; **4**.VIII.
ܡܪܚܡܢܘܬܐ **1**.XIV.Hdg(2x), 1(2x), 4. 7. 13; **6**.VI.2.
ܡܪܬܝܘܬܐ **4**.Hdg; X; XIX.1; **6**.XI.Hdg.
ܡܫܝܚܐ **1**.I.Hdg, 4(2x); IV.5; V.3; VI.5; VII.1(2x), 13; XII.12; XIII.7, 8, 9; XIV.6, 12(2x); XV.3(3x), 9; **2**.I.2(2x); II.3; III.1, 4; VII.1; X.6(2x), 7; XIII.2; **4**.V; VII; VIII; XII.3(2x); XVIII.5, 6; XIX.4; XX.2, 3, 4; XXII.7; **5**.I.1; IX.Hdg; **6**.II.1(3x); VII.4(2x); IX.1, 6; X.6; 7(3x).
ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ **1**.IV.3; **4**.XXI.1.
ܡܫܬܡܥܢܘܬܐ **1**.IV.Hdg, 1(2x), 3. 4. 5(3x), 6(4x), 7(2x), 8(3x); V;3; **2**.II.4; XIII.1; **4**.XII.2; XXI.2; **6**.V.4.
ܡܬܓܠܝܢܘܬܐ **6**.1.Hdg; III.Hdg; VI.4; VII.Hdg; IX.Hdg.
ܡܬܟܬܫܢܘܬܐ **1**.XII.10; **6**.VII.3
ܡܬܢܚܬܘܬܐ **1**.VII.Hdg(2x); **4**.XII.2.
ܡܬܪܚܡܢܘܬܐ **1**.I.Hdg; XIX.3.

ܢܒܝܐ **1**.IV.6; VI.4,5; VIII.3, 9, 15; X.3; XIII.3;XIV.4; **2**.I.2; II.2; **3**.Xb.3; **4**.IX; XVI; XVII; XVIII.1, 3; XXI.6; **6**.I.1; II.1; VII.3, 4(3x); VIII.1(5x).
ܢܒܝܘܬܐ **1**.IV.8; IX.1; XV.2; **2**.II.2; **4**.XVI; XVIII.3(2x); 6.V.1
ܢܓܕܐ **1**.XIV.12; **2**.II.1; XIII.6; **4**.XX.6; **6**.V.1, 4; X.8.
ܢܓܘܕܐ **4**.XX.5
ܢܘܗܪܐ **1**.VI.6; XV.1; **2**.VI.1; VIII.1; **3**.Xb.6; **4**.IV; V; VII(3x); VIII; XIII; XIV; XVIII.2; XX.5; **5**.IX.2; X.4; **6**.I.3(2x); IX.1, 7; XI.2(2x).
ܢܘܚܐ **1**.I.4; III.4; XII.2, 7; **2**.III.4; XI.4; **4**.IX(2x); XV; XXII.1; **6**.IX.7.
ܢܙܝܪܐ **1**.VI.4; IX.1(2x); 5; X.3.
ܢܙܝܪܘܬܐ **1**.IX.Hdg, 1(4x), 2(3x), 3(3x), 4, 5(2x); X.5; **6**.I.1.
ܢܝܚܐ **1**.I.2; II(2), (5); IV.3, 8; VI.2, 6; VII.1, 2; VIII.3, 13; XII.2, 4, 12; IX.4(2x); XI.3(2x), 4(2x), 5(4x); XIII.3, 6, 8, 9; XV.1; **2**.I.1(2x); II.4(2x); V.1(2x), 2(2x); VIII.1(2x), 2; XI.4; XIII.2, 6; **3**.Xb.6(2x); **4**.I; IV; IX; X; XI; XV.1, 2; XVIII.2; XXI.1, 2(3x), 3(3x), 4(2x), 5(3x); XXII.2, 3; **5**.III.1; V.1; VIII.2, 3; **6**.III.2(2x); IV.1; XI..3, XII.1.
ܢܝܚܬܐ **1**.V.2; **2**.VII.1; **4**.XII.2; XIII; XV.1; XVII; XXI.2; **5**.I.1; **6**.IX.7.
ܢܝܚܘܬܐ **1**.IV.8; XI.Hdg, 4(2x), 5.
ܢܝܫܐ **1**.I.2; II.(3); X.i(2x); XII.1; XIII.2; XV.4, 7; **2**.XI.3; **3**.b.1(2x); **4**.II; V; X; XI; XII.2; XIX.1; XX.3; XXII.6; **5**.I.1; **6**.I.5; VII.Hdg, 5; IX.3.
ܢܟܠܐ **1**.VIII.12; XII.11; **4**.II; **6**.I.1; X.3.
ܢܟܦܘܬܐ **1**.VI.3; X.4, 5; **2**.X.7; **4**.XI; XVIII.Hdg, 1(4x), 2, 4, 5; **6**.I.4, 5.
ܢܡܘܣܘܬܐ **2**.VI.1; **6**.VII.3.
ܢܡܘܣܐ **1**.III.2; V.1, 2(2x), 3; VI.6; XI.1, 3; XIII.8, 9(2x); XV.5(2x), 6; **2**.II.4(2x), 5; VII.1; X.2, 3, 5, 6; XIII.1; **3**.Xb.5(2x); **4**.III; X(4x); XII.2; XV; XVI; XXI.2; **5**.VIII.Hdg, 1; X.4.
ܢܦܫܐ **1**.I.3, 5; II.(2), (5); III.1, 3, 4(2x); IV.1, 2, 3, 4, 5(2x); V.2(2x), 3; VI.3, 4(2x), 7, 11, 16(4x); VIII.1, 2(2x), 15(2x); IX.1(3x), 4(3x); X.4(2x), 5; XI.2, 5; XII.2(2x), 5(3x), 7(2x), 9; XIII.2, 7, 8; XIV.4, 5,

8, 11(2x), 12(3x), 13; XV.5, 7; **2**.I.2(8x); II.2, 3, 4, IV.1(2x), 2; VI.1; IX.2; X.6(3x), 7, 8; XI.2, 4; XII.1, 2, 4, 6; **3**.Xb.5, 6; **4**.I(2x); II(2x); III; V(3x); VI; IX; X(2x); XIII(2x); XIV; XV.1; XVI; XVIII.1, 4; XIX.4; XX.3, 4; XXI.2(3x), 3(2x); XXII.1(2x), 2, 4(2x), 5; **5**.I.1, 2; IV.1; V.1; VIII.3; IX.4(2x); X.1, 2, 3(4x), 4; **6**.I.5(2x); II.1; III.1; V.2; VII.6(2x); IX.1, 3, 5(2x), 7; X.6, 7, 8(2x); XI.4, 5(2x).

ܣܐܒܐ **1**.I.1; **2**.X.5; XIII.5; **3**.Xb.6; **4**.XIX.4; XX.3.
ܣܝܒܬܐ **1**.I.3, 5; V.3; VI.2; VII.2; XII.10; XIV.13; XV.1, 9; **2**.I.1; IV.2VI.1; VII.1(2x); IX.1; X.7(2x); XI.3, 4(2x); XII.3; XIII.2, 3, 5(2x); **3**.Xb.6; **4**.VII; VIII; X.1; XII.1, 3; XIII; XIV; XX.2; **6**.IV.3.
ܣܒܪܐ **1**.I.1; II.(2), (6)(2x); III.2;VIII.14; IX.5; X.Hdg; XII.Hdg, 10; XIV.7; XIII.6; **2**.II.3(2x), 4, 5(2x); VII.1; VIII.1; X.8; XI.2; XIII.2; **3**.Xb1; **4**.III; IV; V; VII; XII.3; XIII(3x); XIV; XVII; XVIII.2, 6; XIX.1; XX.3; XXI.4, 5; **5**.IV.2; IX.2; X.4; **6**.X.Hdg, 4, 9; XI.1; XII(2x).
ܣܗܕܐ **1**.I.5; VIII.15; **6**.V.3.
ܣܟܠܐ **1**.VIII.9; XV.9(2x); **2**.VIII.2; XI.5; **4**.V; VII; XVIII.6; XXI.2, 4, 5; **6**.IX.4, 5(4x).
ܣܘܟܠܐ **1**.X.2(2x), 3, 5(3x).
ܣܘܢܩܐ **1**.I.1; II.(5)(2x); III.4; XIV.3, 12; **4**.IX(2x); XX.5; **5**.I.2; VIII.5.
ܣܘܥܪܢܐ **1**.II(6); IV.1, 3; VI.Hdg, 1, 2(2x), 4; VII.2; VIII.4, 12; XI.3(2x); XII.5, 7(5x); XIII.1; XIV.4, 9(2x); XV.4, 5, 6(2x); **2**.IX.1; XI.3, 5; XIII.6; **4**.X; XI; XVIII.4(2x), 6; XX.2; XXI.6; **5**.I.2; VI.1; VII; IX.1(3x); **6**.VI.2; VII.3; X.9; XI.2.
ܣܟܠܘܬܐ **1**.III.1, 4; V.3; X.4; XII.5, 6; XIV.7(2x), 10, 11; **2**.III.3; V.2; **3**.Xb.2(2x); **4**.XIII; XVII.
ܣܐܬܐ **1**.IV.2; **2**.XI.4; **4**.XX.5; XXII.3.
ܣܢܝܘܬܐ **1**.IV.1; XI.5; XII.5, 8; **2**.V.2; **4**.I; IV; XXI.1, 5 XXII.1, 5; **6**.VI.4; X.2; XI.2.
ܣܪܝܩܘܬܐ **2**.XI.4; XIII.3; **4**.II.

ܥܒܕܐ **1**.I.3; IV.6, 8; V.2; VII.2; VIII.11; IX.4; XII.7(2x), 12(2x); XIII.4, 8; XIV.5; XV.8, 9(2x); **2**.I.2; IV.1, 2; IX.1; X.1, 2; XII.1; XIII.1; **3**.Xb.6(3x); **4**.I(2x); III; IV; XI; XII.2; XIII; XV.1(2x); XIX.3, 4; XXI.6; 5.I.1; VI; **6**.I.2; VI.3; XI.1(2x).
ܥܒܕܬܐ **1**.VIII.12; XII.11(2x); XV.8; **4**.XX.3; **5**.VIII.3; **6**.I..Hdg, 1, 4; III..Hdg; IV.2(2x); X.3(2x).
ܥܘܗܕܢܐ **1**.III.2; IX.2; X.2, 3; XIII.8; XIV.4; **2**.X.4, 8; **4**.V; VI; XI; XX.1, 2; **5**.IV.1; IX.3; **6**.IV.3; IX.1; XI.4.
ܥܘܡܪܐ **1**.II.(4); IV.1; V.1; XI.2(2x), 5; XII.5, 7, 9, 12(3x); XV.5(2x), 6; **2**.XIII.1; **4**.VII; XXI. 2, 3; **5**.Hdg; I.3; V.1; VI.1; VIII.2; X.2.
ܥܒܕܘܬܐ **1**.II(2); III.4; VIII.7.
ܥܕܐ **1**.I.3;.2; VI.5; XII.3, 5, 8; XIII.7; XV.9; **2**.III.1, 3; **3**.Xb.1, 5; **4**.XV.1, 2;; **5**.V.2; VIII.1, 3, 5(2x); **6**.I.5; VII.2.
ܥܠܡܐ **1**.I.5(2x); II.(5), (6); III.3, 4; IV.4, 7, 8; V. 1(2x), 2(2x), 3(2x), 5(2x); VI.2; VII.1; VIII.1(2x), 2, 4, 7, 13(3x), 14, 16(3x); IX.3(4x); X.4, 5; XI, 3, 4; XII.1, 2(2x), 4(3x), 8, 10, 11; XIII.1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 8(2x); XV.7, 9; **2**.I.1(2x), 2, 4; III.4; IV.2; IX.1, 2; X.7(3x), 8; **XI.3(2x);

XIII.4(2x); **3.**Xb.5(2x); **4.**II; III(2x); IV; VIII; XI; XII; IX; XII.3; XIV(2x); XX.2; XXI.6; XXII.3; **5.**I.1; IV.2; VI.1(2x); VIII.1; X.2; **6.**IX.7; XI.3.
ܥܝܢܐ **1.**II(3), (4); IV.3; VIII.8; XI.1; XII.8; XIII.2; **4.**XX.1; **5.**I.2.
ܥܢܘܘܬܐ **1.**XIII.Hdg, 1.
ܥܕܬܐ **1.**I.1; VIII.11, 12; XIII.4, 8; **4.**II(2x); VI; X; XVI; XX.5; XXI.3, 4, 6; **6.**X.9.

ܦܐܘܬܐ **1.**VIII.5; **2.**VI.1(2x); XI.4; **4.**XVI; XVIII.Hdg; **6.**I.5.
ܦܓܪܐ **1.**I.5, II(2)[2x], 4[2x], 5[4x]; III.4(3x); IV.4(2x); V.2; VIII.1(2x), 2, 7, 13, 15, 16(5x); IX.1(3x), 3(2x), 4; X.4, 5(2x); XII.5, 8; XIV.8; XV.6(2x); **2.**I.2(6x); III.1, 4(2x); IV.2; VI.1; XI.4; **4.**I(2x); VIII; IX; XI; XVI(2x); XVIII.1(3x), 3, 4; XIX.4(2x); XX.2, 4, 5; XXI.1; XXII.3, 5; **5.**IV.1; VI.Hdg, 1; VIII.1; IX.4(3x); X.3(2x); **6.**IX.3, 5(2x); X.6.
ܦܘܡܐ **1.**VI.2; XI.5; XII.Hdg, 5, 7, 8(4x); **4.**VI; XXI.Hdg, 1(3x), 2(5x), 3(3x), 5, 6(4x).
ܦܘܠܚܢܐ **1.**IV.7, V.2; XV.6(2x); XII.8; XV.6(2x); **2.**II.1; IX.2; X.7; XI.1; XIII.1; **4.**II; XXI.4, 6; **5.**IV.1; VI.Hdg; VII.Hdg, 1.
ܦܘܩܕܢܐ **1.**I.1; II.(3), (5); IV.1; V.2; VIII.4(2x), 5, 6, 9; IX.1; X.1, 2, 3; XII.12; XIV.6(3x); XV.1, 2, 5, 6, 8; **2:**II.4; IV.2; X.5; XI.4; XII.2; **4.**I; VIII; IX(2x); XII.3; XIV; XV.1; XVII; XVIII.4, 6(2x); XIX.1, 3; XXII.1; **5.**I.1(2x), 2; IV.2(2x); VII; IX.2; **6.**I.3, 5; IX.4(2x); 5(2x); X.1, 5, 7.
ܦܘܪܩܢܐ **1.**I.2, 5; II(2), (5); XII.5, 12; XIII.9; XV.8(2x); **3.**Xb.2; **4.**XII; XVIII.2; XIX.2; XX.5; **6.**IV.1; IX.6.
ܦܘܪܥܢܐ **1.**IV.8; X.5; XIII.4(2x); XV.6; XIV.Hdg, 9, 10; **2.**I.1(2x); XI.2, 3; **4.**IV; VI; VIII; XIX.4; **5.**IV.2(3x); **6.**VI.1, 2, 4; X.4, 9(2x); XI.1.
ܦܘܪܣܢܐ **1.**VIII.7, 11; XIV.8, 13; **2.**VI.1; **4.**I; XII.3; XVIII.3; **5.**VIII.4; **6.**III.1; IX.6; X.1, 8(2x); XI.4.
ܦܘܪܫܢܐ **1.**I.6; II.(2), (3), (4); IV.Hdg, 3; VI.2; VIII.16; X.5; XII.2; XIII.3, 8; **2.**I.1; XI.Hdg, 5; XIII.Hdg; **3.**Xb.3; **4.**I; II, III, XIII, XXI.Hdg, 1, 2, 5; **5.**IX.Hdg, 4(2x); **6.**I.4.
ܦܣܩ ܣܒܪܐ **1.**XII.Hdg, 10; **2.**II.3; XI.4; **4.**III; VIII
ܦܨܝܚܘܬܐ **1.**IV.8; **4:**XII.2.
ܦܪܕܝܣܐ **1.** XII.2
ܦܪܝܫܘܬܐ **3.**Xb.4; **4.**IV; **6.**XI.4.
ܦܬܓܡܐ? 1.III.1; XIV.7; **2.**II.3.

ܨܒܝܢܐ **1.**I.5; II.(5); III.3, 4(2x), 5(2x); IV.1;V.1; VI. 1(2x); VIII.4, 5, 6, 7, 10, 14, 15(3x); IX.2; XI.2, 3, 5; XII. 1, 3(2x), 5, 7(2x); XIII.2, 4, 9; XIV.6, 7, 8, 9(2x), 10, 12; XV.1, 4(2x), 5, 8, **2.**I.1; III.1(2x); IV.1; V.2; VIII.2; X.7; XI.1, 2, 3, 5; XII.1, 2; XIII.5, 6(2x); **3.**Xb.5, 6(3x); **4.**II; VIII(3x); XII.1,3; XVII; XIX.1(2x); XX.2; XXI.1, 3; XXII.6; **5.**I.1; IV.2; V.1, 2(2x); VI.1; VIII.2; IX.1, X.3(2x), 4(2x); **6.**I.3, 5; II.2; III.2; VI.2(2X), 3, 4; VII.5; IX.5; X.1, 4, 6, 7, 9.
ܨܘܡܐ **1.**VIII.Hdg, 1, 2, 3(2x), 6, 7(3x), 12, 13(4x), 14(2x), 15(4x), 16(2x), 17(3x); IX.1; **4.**XVIII.6; **6.**I.1.

ܓܠܘܬܐ **1**.II.(5); III.2; IV.3; V.3; VI.6; VIII.5, 6; XII..3, 4(2x) 8; **2**.VI.1; XIII.6; **4**.IX; XII.2; XIII; XVIII.6; XXII.6; **5**.I.2(2x); V.1.
ܓܠܝܢܐ **1**.III.1; VIII.5; XIII.6; XIV.3(3x), 6, 8 XV.1; **2**.I.2(2x); XI.4; XIII.3; **4**.VII; **6**.XI.2; IX.5; XI.2(2x).
ܓܦܬܐ **1**.II.(2)(2x), (3)(2x); IX.3; XI.3; XII.5, 7(2x); **2**.II.1; **4**.XIX.2; **XX.5**; **5**.VI.1; VII; VIII.2; X.7.

ܩܕܝܫܐ **1**.I.3; IV.8; XV.8, 9; **2**.I.1; II.2; III.4; VI.Hdg; VIII.2; XIII.2, 4; **4**.VIII(2x); IX; XIV; XIX.2, 4(3x); XX.Hdg, 1, 6(2x); (2x); **6**.V.1; VII.Hdg, 1, 7(2x); IX.1, 2, 7; XII
ܩܕܝܫܘܬܐ **1**.II.(2); 4.XVIII.Hdg, 1, 2, 3(2x), 4(2x), 5, 6; XIX.Hdg, 1(4x), 2, 3, 4(2x); XX.1. 6(2x).
ܩܛܠܐ **1**.V.1; **4**.XXI.2; **6**.XI.3.
ܩܝܡܐ **4**.XI; **5**.IV.1; **6**.VIII.2.
ܩܝܡܬܐ **1**.I.5; IV.1, 5; XIII.3; **2**.XIII.6, 7; **3**.Xb.5; **4**.IX, XII.2, XV.2(2x), XVIII.3; XX.7; **5**.IV.2; IX.4; **6**.IV.1
ܩܪܒܐ **1**.IV.3; XV.8(3x); **4**.I; XVIII.5; XX.6; XXI.2; **6**.I.5; V.4.
ܩܪܒܬܐ **1**.XIV.5; **2**.I.1; VI.1; **6**.III.2; IV.1; VII.3; IX.1.Hdg, 1(3x); X.4.
ܩܘܪܒܐ **1**.I.5; II.(4), (5); IV.6, 7; VII.2(2x); VIII.7, 12(2x); X.5; XII.1(2x), 5(2x), 7; XIII.1(2x); XIV.1(2x); XV.6, 7; **2**.II.I; X.4(2x); **3**.Xb.6; **4**.I, II, III, IV, VII, XII.2, XIII(2x), XVIII.4; XIX.1; **5**.I.1; VII; VIII.2; **6**.I.4; V.3; VII.3(2x), 4; X.5(2x), 6, 8.
ܩܘܕܐ **1**.IX.3; X.2; XII.12; **4**.XX.4; **5**.Hdg; II.Hdg; III.Hdg; IV.Hdg, 2; V.1(2x); VI.Hdg; VII.Hdg; IX.Hdg. 3, 6(2x).

ܪܒܐ **1**.IV.8; VIII.3; XII.7; **2**.XII.3; XIII.5; **3**.Xb.6(2x); **4**.XVIII.3; XXII.5(2x); **5**.I.2; V.2; VII(2x); VIII.1.
ܪܒܢܐ **1**.IV.8; X.1; **3**.Xb.6; **4**.XIX.2; XXI.2.; **5**.IV.2.
ܪܓܝܓܬܐ **1**.VIII.1; IX.5; XIII.3; **2**.XI.5; **4**.I.
ܪܓܠܐ **2**.II.4; V.2; **4**.VI, XI(4x); XVIII.1, 4.
ܪܓܬܐ **1**.I.2; IV.2; VIII.7(2x), 10; X.4; XII.2; XIII.2; **2**.XI.2, 4; XIII.6(2x); **4**.V; XVIII.1(2x), 6; XX.4; XXI.4; **6**.I.4; IV.1(2x); V.3, 4; VI.1, 3; VIII.1; IX.4(2x).
ܪܘܓܙܐ **1**.IV.2; VI.6(2x); XIII.4(2x); XV.1, 6(2x); **2**.II.4; III.3; IX.2; XI.5; XIII.6(2x); **4**.XXI.3; **5**.VIII.2; **6**.VII.1, 6; X.5.
ܪܘܚܐ **1**.I.5; II(2), (4), (5)[2x], IV.6; V.1, 3; VII.1; VIII.3, 4, 9, 16; X.5; XI.3; XII. 4, 5(6x), 7(2x), 10, 12; XIV.10, 13; XV.5, 6(2x); **2**.I.2(3x); II.Hdg, 5; III.Hdg, 1; IV.1; V.2; VIII.1IX.2, X.8; XI.4; XII.1, 2(3x); **3**.Xb.1, 5(2x); **4**.I; II(2x); IX; XII.2; XIII; XIV(3x); XVII(3x); XVIII.3; XIX.2(2x) XX.3(3x), 4, 5; XXI.2(2x), 4, 6; XXII.5; **5**.I.1, 2; III.1; IV.1; VI.1; IX.1, 4; **6**.I.1, 4(2x); IV.1; VII.1, 2, 3, 4(2x), 5, 6; IX.3, 7; XI.4.
ܪܘܪܒܢܐ **1**.IV.8; XIV.13; **2**.X.8; **6**.I.3.
ܪܘܫܡܐ **1**.VIII.4; XIII.2; XIV.5(2x), 10; XV.2(2x), 6; **2**.II.2; **4**.VII; XVIII.2; 6.II.2; IV.2(2x); V.1, 2(2x), 4. VI.2, 4; VII.2; IX.3, 5; X.4, 9.
ܪܚܡܐ **1**.V.2; XI.3(2x); XII.4, 7; XIII.8(3x); **2**.II.3; IV.1; XIV.3, 5, 6(3x), 7, 9(4x), 10(4x), 11(43); XI.4; **3**.Xb.6; **4**.VI; XII.2; XIII(2x)XVI; XVIII.5; XXII.3; **5**.IV.2; X.4, 4; **6**.II.2; IV.1; VI.2; X.1; XII.Hdg, 1.

ܪܚܡܬܐ 1.I.2(2x), 6; VIII.1, 10, 12(3x), IX.3, 5; X.4; XII.2(3x), 3, 10; XV.3; 2.II.2, 4; III.2; X.1(2x); XI.4; XIV.6; XIX.4; 3Xb1; 4.V, VIII, XII.2; XIV; XVI; XIX.4; XX.6; XXI.6: XXII.1; 5.IV.1; IX.2; 6.I.5; X.1(2x); XI.4.
ܪܡܘܬܐ 1.VIII.12; 6.III.1; VI.1; VII.6
ܪܢܝܐ 1.IV.1; IX.1; XII.7; XIII.1, 2; 2.II.5; X.4; 4.I.1; XIII; XX.2; 6.IV.2.
ܪܥܝܢܐ 1.I.3; IV.1, 2, 3, 7; V.2; X.2; XII.3, 7; XIII.1, 3, 8(2x); XIV.9(2x); 2.II.2; X.4, 6; XV.3; 4.I.1; II; IV; VI; XIV; XIX.2; 5.I.1,(2x), 3; 6.III.1; X.Hdg; XI.3, 4, 5.
ܪܦܝܘܬܐ 1.XII.8; XV.8; 2.XIII.6; 4.III; XXI.1; 5.VIII.Hdg, 1.
ܪܫܥܐ 1.XIV.4; 2.II.2; 4.IV; VII; 6.VII.5; VIII.2; X.2, 7.

ܫܐܕ̈ܐ 1.II.(6); III.2, 4; IV.2, 3; V.1, 2, 3(2x); VI.2(2x); VIII.1(2x), 10, 12(2x); IX.4(2x), 5; XI.1, 5(2x); XII. 1, 2, 7(2x), 11(3x), 12; XIII.5; XIV.5, 6; XV..Hdg, 6, 7, 9; 2.II.5; IX.2(2x); XI.5; 4.I(2x), VII; X(2x), XIII(2x), XIV, XV.1, XIX.3, XX.2(2x), 3, 6; XXI.1, 2; XXII.1; 5.I.1; VIII.3; 6.II.2, 3(2x); III.2(3x); IV.3(2x); VI.2(2x), 4;VIII.1(2x); IX.3(2x), 5, 6; X.3,4.
ܫܒܝܐ 1.V.1; VIII.12; XI.5; XIII.7; XIV.8.
ܫܒܝܠܐ 1.I.1; III.4; 3.Xb.6 (2x); 4.XVIII.1; XIX.2; XX.3; 5.IX.5.
ܫܓܝܫܘܬܐ 1.XI.5; XII.Hdg, 2, 7(2x); XV.6; 3.Xb.2(2x), 4; 4.XX.2; 5.VII; 6.IV.3; IX.6.
ܫܓܡܐ 1.IX.4; XI.2; XII.5(2x); 2.X.6; XI.1, 2; 4.II; III.
ܫܗܪܐ 4.I; III; 5.II.1; V.1; VI.1.
ܫܘܒܗܪܐ 1.I.2; V.3; VIII.12, 13; 2.I.1; II.2; 6.VIII.2.
ܫܘܒܚܐ 1.I.2; VIII.4, 5(3x), 6, 10, 12; IX.1; X.5; XII.2(2x); XIII.9; XIV.1, 13; 2.III.2(2x); VI.1(3x);XIII.3; 4.IV; VI(3x); VII; VIII(2x); IX; X; XI; XII.3; XIII; XIV; XV.2(2x); XVI; XVII; XIX.3; 5.IV.2; IX.4(9x); 6:I.3, 5; II.1, 3; III.2; IV.1, 2, V.4; VI.4; VII.7; VIII.2; IX.6, 7; X.9; XII(2x).
ܫܘܒܩܢܐ 1.XIV.7, 10, 11; 4.XVII.
ܫܘܘܕܝܐ 1.III.3; IV.6; V.1, 2; IX.4; XIII.3; XIV.6, 10(2x), 12; XV.8, 9; 2.I.1; X.8; XIII.6; 4.I; IX; XX.6; XXI.5; 5.I.3; 6.I.5; VII.4; IX.3, 4; XI.3.
ܫܘܝܘܬܐ 1.XV.Hdg, 1(2x), 2(3x), 3(3x), 4(4x), 5(3x),7, 8, 9(5x); 2.XIII.6(2x); 5.VII; 6.X.4.
ܫܘܟܐ 1.I.1; VIII.12; XIII.3, 4; 2.XI.5; 3.Xb.3, 5; 4.V; VI(2x); VII; XX.6; 6.X.3; IX.3; X.3, 4, 9; XI.1(6x), 2(3x); 3, 4, 5.
ܫܘܠܡܐ 1.III.3(2x); VI.1; XIV.4; XV.8; 2.XII.1(2x); 4.XVIII.5; 6.I.4; III.1; IV.1.
ܫܘܡܠܝܐ 1.IV.7, 8; VIII.1, 10; XII.11; XIV.1; XV.3; 2.XI.2; 3.Xb.6; 4.IX; XV.1; XVIII.5; 6.I.1, 4; IX.5; X.6, 8.
ܫܘܥܒܕܐ 1.IV.1, 7; X.2; XI.4; XIII.7; XV.5; 2.XI.1; XII.Hdg, 1, 2(4x), 3; 4.XII.1, 2, 4, 6; 5.VIII.1.
ܫܘܥܠܝܐ 1.IV.8; VIII.12; 6.VII.1; X.4.
ܫܘܦܪܐ 1.II.(4), (6); III.3; IV.1,7; V.3; VI.1, 2; VIII.1, 7, 12, 16; IX.3, 4; X.2, 5; XI.4; XII.2, 7, 8, 11; XIV.4, 12, 13; XV.5; 2.I.1; III.2; IV.2; V.2, 3; VI.1; IX.1; X.7(2x); XIII.3, 6; 4.VI; VII; XI; XII.1; XV.1(2x), 2; XVI; XVIII.Hdg, 1, XIX.1, 4XX.2; XXI.2; XXII.1, 4(2x); 5.V.1; 6.VII.1, 4, 5; X.2, 3, 6.

ܫܝܘܠ	**2**.III.1; **3**.Xb.3, 5, 6; **4**.XXII.3; **5**.X.4; **6**.XI.2.
ܫܝܢܐ	**1**.XI.5; XII.9; **2**.XIII.6; **4**.XVII; XXII.2, 7; **5**.I.1; VIII.3; **6**.III.1; VII.1.
ܫܠܝܐ	**1**.VI.2, 6; VIII.7; X.4; XII.1, 7(4x) 8(2x), 9(2x), 10, 11, 12(2x); XIV.5; XV.2; **4**.XXI.1(2x), 6(2x); **5**.IX.1; XXI.1; **6**.VI.1, 6; VIII.1; X.1.
ܫܠܝܘܬܐ	**1**.IV.2; XII.Hdg, 1, 2, 4, 10, 12; XIII.1.
ܫܠܝܚܐ	**1**.I.4; IV.6; VI.5; VIII.15; X.3(2x); XIII.3; XIV.4; XV.5; **2**.I.2; II.2; VI.1(2x); **3**.Xb3, 6; **4**.XIX.4; XX.Hdg; **5**.IX.5; **6**.I.1; II.3; V.3; VII.4.
ܫܠܡܐ	**1**.II.(3); III.1; XV.4, 8; **2**.III.2; IX.1; XIII.6; **4**.IV; XV.2; XVII; XIX.6; XXI.6(2x); XXII.7; **5**.V.1; X.1. 2(2x); **6**.I.1; VII.1; IX.6.
ܫܡ̈ܝܐ	**1**.II((5); III.1, 3, 4; IV.6; VIII.14; X.5; XI.5; XI.5; XV.8, 9; **2**. II.3; VI.1; VII.1; VIII.2; X.7; XIII.3, 6; XIV. 1, 3, 10, 11; **4**.IV; XIII(2x); XIV(2x); XXI.6; **5**.IX.1; **6**.I.4; II.1(3x); III.2; V.2; VII.1, 3, 4; IX.Hdg, 1, 3; X.6; XI.1.
ܫܦܝܘܬܐ	**1**.V.3; **2**.XI.4; **4**.XII.2; XXII.4(2x); **5**.I.2.
ܫܦܠܐ	**1**.VIII.5, 7, 9, 13; IX.4, 5; XII.11; **2**.V.1; **4**.XIII; 6. VIII.1.
ܫܦܠܘܬܐ	**1**.III.1; IX. 3, 5; **4**.XX.5; 6.I.5; VII.7.
ܫܪܪܐ	**1**.I.1, 4, 5(2x); II.(1); III.2, 3; IV.1(2x), 4, 5, 6; V.2(2x); IX.5; X.4; XI.5; XII.1, 3, 4, 5, 6(2x), 7, 9; **2**.I.2(3x); II.5; III.1(2x), 2; X.8; XIII.1, 4; **3**.Xb6; **4**.II; XIII(2x); XV.1(5x), 2; XVI(2x); XVIII.4; XIX.3; XX.1, 3; XXII.1(2x); **5**.I.1; V.1(2x); **6**.I.5(2x); IV.1, 2(3x), 3; V.Hdg, 1, 4, VI.1(3x), 2, 3; VII.3(5x); IX.3; X.8, 9; XI.4; XII.1.
ܫܬܘܐ	**1**.XII.6(2x), 7(2x), 8, 11; **2**.XIII.6; **4**.XI; XXII.1.

ܬܐܪܬܐ	**1**.XI.5; **3**.Xb.6; **4**.XV.2.
ܬܒܠ	**1**.I.5(2x); **2**.XIII.6; **6**.III.1; IV.1; VII.3; VIII.1; IX.6; XI.1.
ܬܕܒܝܬܐ	**1**. XIV.8; XV.8; **2**.XIII.3; **3**.Xb.3
ܬܘܬܐ	**1**.XIII.5; **2**.XI.5; **4**.II, III, VI; 6.X.Hdg.
ܬܘܕܝܬܐ	**1**.I.5; V.1, 2, 3; VI.5; XIV.Hdg, 1(2x), 3, 4, 5, 6, 13; XV.3;2.X.5; **3**.Xb.3(2x); **4**.VI; XII.2, XIII, XIV; **5**.VIII.2, 3, 4, 5; **6**.IX..
ܬܘܩܠܐ	**4**.XX.3; **5**.I.3
ܬܘܩܠܬܐ	**4**.XX.3; **5**.VIII.3; 6.XI.4.
ܬܘܚܬܐ	**1**.II.(1); **2**.II.2; IV.2; VIII.1; Xhgd; XIII.4; **4**.VI, XII.1.
ܬܒܐ	**1**.VII.1; VIII.6, 16(2x); IX.5(3x); XIII.6(3x), 7(2x); XV.8; **2**.I.1(3x), 2; II.Hdg, 3; III.1; IV.1; V.Hdg; VII.Hdg, 1(2x); X.3(2x); XIII.6; **3**.Xb.3, 5; **4**.Hdg; I; II; IV; VI; VII(2x); VIII; XIII(2x); XXII.5; **6**.X.Hdg; XI.3, 4; XII.
ܬܝܒܘܬܐ	**1**.III.4; IV.7; VIII.4, 12; XIII.5(2x); XIV.7, 10; **2**.II.2; III.1; X.3; XI.1; **4**.I, III(2x); XII.1; XIII; XIX.2, 3; **5**.VIII.1, 2(4x); **6**.XI.3, 4; XII.
ܬܟܬܘܫܐ	**1**.III.4; V.3; XII.11; XV.6; **2**.III.4; XIII.4(2x); **3**.Xb.6; **4**.IIII(2x); XI;; XX.2(2x), 4, 5, 6; **5**.V.2; **6**.I.5.
ܬܠܡܝܕܐ	**1**.I.4; II.(5); III.Hdg; IV.1(2x); IX.2; XII.7; XV.3. 8, 9; **2**.VI.1; XII.Hdg, 1, 3; **3**.Xb.6(4x); **4**.XV.1; XVIII.5(2x); XXII.5; **5**.IX.5; **6**.II.1; VII.3(2x).
ܬܠܝܬܘܬܐ	**1**.XIV.6; **6**.VII.3, 4
ܬܪܥܘܬܐ	**4**.XII.2; XX.5; **6**.IX.7.

ܬܪܒܝܬܐ **1**.V.I; XII.6; XV.5; **2**.XI.6; **3**.Xb.6; **5**.I.1; V.2; VIII.3.
ܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ **1**.I.5; III.4; IV.6; VIII.100, 19; IX.4; X.5; XIII.7; XIV.6; **2**.III.2; IV.2; X.8; **4**.1; IV(2x); VI(2x); VIII; XVII, XXI.6(2x); **6**.VII.1, 6, 7; IX.1, 2(2x); 6(2x); 7.
ܬܫܡܫܬܐ **1**.I.3; XII.7; XV.6; **4**.XII.2(2x); XVIII.3, 4; XIX.4; **5**.II.1; IV.Hdg, 1(2x), 2; VI.Hd, +(2x); IX.3, 6(2x); **6**.VIII.1; X.7.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

PREFACE 1
ABBREVIATIONS 3
INTRODUCTION 5
TEXT 17

PART 1

THE BOOK OF GIFTS WHICH WAS COMPILED BY THE HOLY MAR ŠUBḤALMARAN BISHOP OF KARKA D-BEIT SELŪK

I. The first gift, which is the voluntary renunciation of worldly possessions and a distancing of oneself from evil passions . 17
II. First part missing.? The second good gift, which is that of an ascetic life 20
III. The third beloved gift, which is the new humility which our Lord taught his disciples 23
IV. The fourth honoured gift, which is distinctive obedience . 26
V. The fifth attractive gift, which is steadfast endurance . . 31
VI. The sixth wise gift, which is good patience in every deed and every temptation 34
VII. The seventh beloved gift which is the kindness and condescension found in our Lord. Kindness and condescension are twin to patience 37
VIII. The eighth gift, which is the pure and perfect fast of those who belong to our Lord, and like that which those of old time undertook and our Lord perfected by the conquest of his adversary 38
IX. The ninth virtuous gift, which is the true ascetic life of our Lord's household, and about the large number of its methods, secret and public, of those who came before as types of those who are later and steadfast 48
X. The tenth beloved gift, which is about voluntary poverty, which is a good mediator for those who are wise in their hope 51
XI. The eleventh good gift, about modesty and gentleness . . 54
XII. The twelfth gift, which is about ordered calm, and a warning about distraction and noisiness and guardianship of the tongue and about gain and loss and despair 57

XIII. The thirteenth perfect gift, which is about voluntary poverty, and what is ground for fear, and about the order of our life of penitence 63
XIV. The fourteenth holy gift, which is about the goodness and kindness of God, and how it is necessary to be like him. Also about repayment and thanksgiving, and what the chief method of compassion is, and the second and the third 68
XV. The primary gift of apostolicity, which is the fifteenth, and is accord; whence it began, and where it is completed, and the warfare of the demons to oppose it 75

PART 2

NEXT, CHAPTERS CONCERNING WISE ADMONITIONS AND THE WAY IN WHICH GRACE SUMMONS EACH ONE OF US, AND AN ANALOGY FROM THE NATURAL ORDERS: THESE ARE OF ADVANTAGE TO EVERYONE WHO WISHES TO BE AN ASCETIC. BY THE SAME AUTHOR

I. This is the first chapter. The shrewd merchant with an eye to the right moment for trade... 83
II. The second chapter concerning the patience of goodness, its care over us, and the acceptance of true penitents . . 84
III. The third chapter by the same author. That we should not scorn patience, and about the invitation of grace 88
IV. Chapter Four. A profitable discourse which is fit for all senses of hearing, by the same author Mar Šubḥalmaran . 89
V. Chapter Five. Concerning the encouragement of those who are penitent, and about the small image of the agreeable things which are to come, drawn from the copy of the things which are here and now, and whose characteristics are a present instructor 91
VI. Chapter Six, about the order of the life to come, through the power of the word of our Lord, and about the definitions of the children who are holy, and concerning their inheritance and their honour 92
VII. Chapter Seven. Strength for those who repent, and a rebuke to those who hold fast to earthly things, and think that in addition to them they will acquire the heavenly things that belong to our Lord 93
VIII. Chapter Eight by the same author. Parables and illustrations 94

IX. Chapter Nine, about earnest care and prudence against the passions, and counsels of profitable wisdom 95
X. Chapter Ten. Incentives and warnings, and parables of wisdom and argument from the natural order 97

[PART 3 interpolated:

NEXT, AN EXTRACT FROM A LETTER TO ONE OF THOSE FRIENDS WHO WISHED TO GO OUT TO THE DESIRABLE COMPANIONSHIP OF THE GUIDES FOR THE ASCETIC LIFE AND WAS OPPRESSED BY HIS FEAR. BY THE SAME AUTHOR ŠUBḤALMARAN.] 101

PART 2 resumes

XI. Chapter Eleven, that it is not right that we should repent in temporal expectation, and it is not right that we should labour without discernment 106
XII. Chapter Twelve, concerning continence and watchfulness of the times, and concerning the exhortation and subordination of disciples 108
XIII. Chapter Thirteen, concerning the necessity of joining the fathers and the brethren with great discernment, and concerning the latter times 110

PART 4

MORE WARNINGS AND CHAPTERS OF INSTRUCTION
THAT ARE USEFUL FOR HONEST PENITENTS AND
FOR THOSE WHO WISH TO INCREASE THEIR RIGHT ACTIONS,
AND CONCERNING THE LAST TIMES.
THESE ARE SET OUT ALPHABETICALLY BY
THE SAME MAR ŠUBḤALMARAN.

I. 'All of your body you must guard, my beloved 115
II. Be always seeking from God and be not negligent . . . 116
III. Go boldly in all your endeavours of repentance 116
IV. Do judge yourself with sorrow of heart 117
V. Have generosity in crying 'woe' for yourself 118
VI 'Woe to me and to my God be the glory' 119
VII. Zealous stirring of Gehenna and the shame of your sins, O penitent 120
VIII. Have strength to increase your spiritual gaze 121
IX. The good news of the kingdom the promise of our king . 122
X. It must be, my beloved, that your soul be like a dove . . 123
XI. Calm dignity and discretion and quiet silence 124

XII. Look, if you long to go down to the stormy sea of the religious life 125
XIII. My beloved, a penitent, I now instruct you about prudence 126
XIV. 'Now I came to cast fire on the earth' 127
XV. Set your heart on the great summary of the commandment which is love 129
XVI. 'About love and its qualities and about its virtues . . . 130
XVII. Present in an open way are the commandments which our Lord set before us 131
XVIII. (About modest chastity and the great virtue of celibacy. And about the seemliness of holy continence and about those who choose such things and keep them with due order). See you are willing, my beloved 132
XIX. (Which is about celibacy and continence, as to what their parallel might be). Question about holiness 137
XX. (Warnings which are suitable for celibates and those who are continent in holiness, those who truly wish to live in our Lord and in the likeness of his holy apostles). Real indeed, great in truth 140
XXI. (About inconstancy and those who are inconstant and the damage that comes from it and about the harm that is in it. And about those who move around with discernment). Share, hear, my beloved 144
XXII. (Which is about watchfulness on account of slander and about deliverance from slander. The treachery of the slanderer destroys his inner self.) The treachery of the slanderer... 147

PART 5

FURTHER CHAPTERS BY THE SAME AUTHOR, AS TO HOW IT IS NECESSARY FOR BROTHERS WHO ARE IN ACCORD WITH EACH OTHER TO LIVE A LIFE OF ASCETICISM IN LOVE IN A DWELLING OR IN A MONASTERY OR WHEREVER. AND ABOUT CANONS AND REGULATIONS FOR THEIR MANNERS OF LIFE OUTSIDE AND INSIDE.

I. On the subject of the life-giving fulfilment of the two chief commandments 151
II. Canon about the sleeping place 153
III. Canon about reading 153

IV. Canon about the common service 153
V. Which is about the preparation for, and journey to, the place of the holy mysteries 155
VI. Canon about the service of the body and the work of the refectory 156
VII. Canon about work with the hands 157
VIII. About those things which happen by reason of weakness or carelessness or our trials 157
IX. About entrance to the hermitage and the ordered living which is in it, and about the canons and warnings necessary for those who wish to live a new and discerning life following the ascetical manner of living of our Lord Jesus Christ the Messiah 159
X. About welcome of a chance visitor and watchfulness for the sake of those who see us in the name of our Lord . . 162

PART 6

I. By the same writer, about the first revelation of Our Lord which was spoken by the messenger of the bridegroom, and about the assembly of those who believe in him, and who are called bride and church, and about the endeavours by which the faithful are esteemed worthy to reach these things through the grace of their giver 167
II. Dark sayings of our Lord and of Paul, and about their meaning concerning the last times. And the man of sin, son of perdition 170
III. About the manner of the revelation of the one who is lost, and how he behaves and does and teaches such things. And about the mysteries and teachings of all kinds of worship, and the mysteries of the Church 172
IV. About his barbarity and harshness towards everyone, and about the things he inflicts on those who are true. Also about the tradition about, him and about the likeness with which he clothes wickedness with his deceit 173
V. About those things which come at that time to everyone, and especially to those chosen to proclaim the truth of our Lord, from the one who is a tyrant and those who share in his fire 174
VI. About the kind of hope and the earnest desire of the one who is lost from the beginning, and the reason for his dereliction 176

VII. About the revelation of blessed Elijah against the one who is lost, and about the purpose of his teaching, and the things which happened to him in his flight and the things he did with those who were with him. And about the coming of Elijah, and about the assembly of the saints, and about the day and the last time 178
VIII. As to why blessed Elijah is revealed 182
IX. How it is becoming that we sing of the last trumpet and about the resurrection and about the revelation of our Lord from heaven. And about the end of the one who is lost . 184
X. How it is necessary for a penitent to stir up his mind to compunction by meditation on that fearful voice which commands those on the left 'Go from me, cursed ones, to the fire which is for ever', and that those who hear him welcome him; and who is the foundation and head of Gehenna, and about the love of our Lord towards us, and about the hope of sinners 188
XI. Of the things that we should consider for profit which are done in Gehenna by those who dwell there with those who inherit it, with a warning 193

EXCIPIT

The end of the Book of Gifts that was made by Mar Šubḥalmaran

INDEXES

1. Biblical References 197
2. Proper names 205
3. Greek, Latin and Hebrew words 207
4. Syriac nouns 211

PRINTED ON PERMANENT PAPER • IMPRIME SUR PAPIER PERMANENT • GEDRUKT OP DUURZAAM PAPIER - ISO 9706

N.V. PEETERS S.A., WAROTSTRAAT 50, B-3020 HERENT

585. Subs. 107. - **Leonhard, C.**, *Ishodad of Merw's Exegesis of the Psalms 119 and 139-147*, 2000, VI-287 p. ISBN: 90-429-0960-9.
586. Subs. 108. - **Aleksidzé, Z.**, **Mahé, J.-P.**, *Le nouveau manuscrit géorgien sinaïtique N Sin 50* — Introduction par Z. Aleksidzé, texte français de J.-P. Mahé, 2001, VI-285 p. ISBN: 90-429-0981-1.
587. Arm. 25, T. - **Mathews, E.G.**, *The Armenian Commentary on Exodus-Deuteronomy attributed to Ephrem the Syrian*, 2001, X-216 p. ISBN: 90-429-1009-7. — V: vol. 588.
588. Arm. 26, V. - **Mathews, E.G.**, *The Armenian Commentary on Exodus-Deuteronomy attributed to Ephrem the Syrian*, 2001, XIV-160 p. ISBN: 90-429-1018-6. — T: vol. 587.
589. Syr. 230, T. - **Mengozzi, A.**, *Israel of Alqosh and Joseph of Telkepe. A Story in a Truthful Language. Religious Poems in Vernacular Syriac (North Iraq, 17th Century)*, 2001, 278 p. ISBN: 90-429-1022-4. — V: vol. 590.
590. Syr. 231, V. - **Mengozzi, A.**, *Israel of Alqosh and Joseph of Telkepe. A Story in a Truthful Language. Religious Poems in Vernacular Syriac (North Iraq, 17th Century)*, 2001, 321 p. ISBN: 90-429-1023-2. — T: vol. 589.
591. Subs. 109. - **Shedinger, R.F.**, *Tatian and the Jewish Scriptures: A Textual and Philological Analysis of the Old Testament Citations in Tatian's Diatessaron*, 2001, VI-186 p. ISBN: 90-429-1042-9.
592. Syr. 232, T. - **Brakke, D.**, *Pseudo-Athanasius on Virginity*, 2002, 48 p. ISBN: 90-429-1080-1. — V: vol. 593.
593. Syr. 233, V. - **Brakke, D.**, *Pseudo-Athanasius on Virginity*, 2002, 48 p. ISBN: 90-429-1091-7. — T: vol. 592.
594. Subs. 110. - **Weltecke, D.**, *Die «Beschreibung der Zeiten» von Mōr Michael dem Großen (1126-1199). Eine Studie zu ihrem historischen und historiographiegeschichtlichen Kontext*, 2003, XVI-314 p. ISBN: 90-429-1132-8.
595. Aeth. 105, T. - **Bausi, A.**, *La «Vita» e i «Miracoli» di Libanōs*, 2003, XXX-226 p. ISBN: 90-429-1160-3. — V: vol. 596.
596. Aeth. 106, V. - **Bausi, A.**, *La «Vita» e i «Miracoli» di Libanōs*, 2003, XVIII-138 p. ISBN: 90-429-1161-1. — T: vol. 595.
597. Aeth. 107, T. - **Marrassini, P.**, *«Vita», «Omilia», «Miracoli» del Santo Gabra Manfas Qeddus*, 2003, XVI-396 p. ISBN: 90-429-1170-0. — V: vol. 598.
598. Aeth. 108, V. - **Marrassini, P.**, *«Vita», «Omilia», «Miracoli» del Santo Gabra Manfas Qeddus*, 2003, LXVIII-136 p. ISBN: 90-429-1171-9. — T: vol. 597.
599. Subs. 111 - **Emmel, S.**, *Shenoute's Literary Corpus Volume One*, 2003, XXVI-536 p. ISBN: 90-429-1230-8.
600. Subs. 112 - **Emmel, S.**, *Shenoute's Literary Corpus Volume Two*, 2003, VIII-457 p. ISBN: 90-429-1231-6.
601. Subs. 113 - **Rapp Jr, S.H.**, *Studies in Medieval Georgian Historiography: Early Texts and Eurasian Contexts*, 2003, XIV-522 p. ISBN: 90-429-1318-5.
602. Syr. 234, T. - **Jullien, C. et F.**, *Les Actes de Mār Māri*, 2003, VIII-50 p. ISBN: 90-429-1356-8. — V: vol. 603.
603. Syr. 235, V. - **Jullien, C. et F.**, *Les Actes de Mār Māri*, 2003, VIII-60 p. ISBN: 90-429-1357-6. — T: vol. 602.
604. Subs. 114 - **Jullien, C. et F.**, *Aux origines de l'église de Perse: Les Actes de Mār Māri*, 2003, VIII-137 p. ISBN: 90-429-1358-4
605. Subs. 115 - **Boisson-Chenorhokian, P.**, *Yovhannēs Drasxanakertcʻi, Histoire d'Arménie*, 2003, IV-454 p. ISBN: 90-429-1369-x.
606. Subs. 116 - **Mardirossian, A.**, *Le livre des canons arméniens (Kanonagirkʻ Hayocʻ) de Yovhannēs Awjnecʻi. Église, droit et société en Arménie du IVe au VIIIe siècle*, 2004, XXII-702 p. ISBN: 90-429-1381-9.
607. Arm. 27, T. - **Chétanian, R. V.**, *La version arménienne ancienne des Homélies sur les Actes des Apôtres de Jean Chrysostome. Homélies I, II, VII, VIII*, 2004, LXVI-152 p. ISBN: 90-429-1404-1. — V: vol. 608.
608. Arm. 28, V. - **Chétanian, R. V.**, *La version arménienne ancienne des Homélies sur les Actes des Apôtres de Jean Chrysostome. Homélies I, II, VII, VIII*, 2004, XXXII-239 p. ISBN: 90-429-1405-X. — T: vol. 607.
609. Subs. 117 - **Dorfmann-Lazarev, I.**, *Arméniens et Byzantins à l'époque de Photius: Deux débats théologiques après le Triomphe de l'Orthodoxie*, 2004, XX-322 p. ISBN: 90-429-1412-2.
610. Copt. 49, V. - **Schenke Robinson G.**, *Das Berliner "Koptische Buch" (P20915). Eine wieder hergestellte frühchristlich-theologische Abhandlung*, 2004, XLII-462 p. ISBN: 90-429-1453-X. — T: vol. 611.
611. Copt. 50, T. - **Schenke Robinson G.**, *Das Berliner "Koptische Buch" (P20915). Eine wieder hergestellte frühchristlich-theologische Abhandlung*, 2004, XVI-258 p. ISBN: 90-429-1454-8. — V: vol. 610.

CORPUS SCRIPTORUM CHRISTIANORUM ORIENTALIUM

DE LOUVAIN ET WASHINGTON

fondé en 1903 par J.-B. Chabot († 1948) et H. Hyvernat († 1941)
recréé en 1948 par R. DRAGUET († 1980)

En 1950 a été instaurée une désignation simplifiée des volumes, qui doit remplacer l'ancienne dans les références bibliographiques. Un sigle en deux parties exprime successivement le numéro d'ordre du volume dans la *collection* et dans l'une des sept *sections*: Aeth(iopica), Ar(abica), Arm(eniaca), Copt(ica), Iber(ica), Syr(iaca), Subs(idia); lorsque le volume est une version, le second élément du sigle est mis en italiques — p.ex. CSCO 189. Syr. 120 (un texte), mais CSCO 190. *Syr. 120* (une version). Puis, lorsqu'il y a lieu, les sigles T(exte) et V(ersion) mettent en concordance le texte et la version d'une même publication. Enfin, le sigle Cfr renvoie à des volumes susceptibles de compléter de quelque façon le volume concerné.

Derniers volumes parus:

572. Arm. 23, T. - **Mathews, E.G.**, *The Armenian Commentary on Genesis attributed to Ephrem the Syrian*, 1998, XV-216 p. ISBN: 90-429-0593-X. — V: vol. 573.
573. Arm. 24, V. - **Mathews, E.G.**, *The Armenian Commentary on Genesis attributed to Ephrem the Syrian*, 1998, LII-193 p. ISBN: 90-429-0594-8. — T: vol. 572.
574. Subs. 100. - **Garsoïan, N.**, *L'Église arménienne et le grand schisme d'Orient*, 1998, LXVIII-585 p. ISBN: 90-429-0674-X.
575. Subs. 101. - **Browne, G.M.**, *The Old Nubian Martyrdom of Saint George*, 1998, VIII-47 p. ISBN: 90-429-0676-6.
576. Syr. 228, T. - **Taylor, D.G.K.**, *The Syriac Versions of the De Spiritu Sancto by Basil of Caesarea*, 1998, XL-203 p. ISBN: 90-429-0688-X. — V: vol. 577.
577. Syr. 229, V. - **Taylor, D.G.K.**, *The Syriac Versions of the De Spiritu Sancto by Basil of Caesarea*, 1998, XXV-131 p. ISBN: 90-429-0689-8. — T: vol. 576.
578. Ar. 50, T. - **Lamoreaux, J.C.**, *The Life of Stephen of Mar Sabas*, 1998, XIV-151 p. ISBN: 90-429-0690-1. — V: vol. 579.
579. Ar. 51, V. - **Lamoreaux, J.C.**, *The Life of Stephen of Mar Sabas*, 1998, XII-136 p. ISBN: 90-429-0691-X. — T: vol. 578.
580. Subs. 102. - **Possekel, U.**, *Evidence of Greek Philosophical Concepts in the Writings of Ephrem the Syrian*, 1999, X-265 p. ISBN: 90-429-0759-2.
581. Subs. 103. - **Ri, A. Su-Min**, *Commentaire de la Caverne des Trésors. Étude sur l'histoire du texte et de ses sources*, 2000, VI-686 p. ISBN: 90-429-0863-7.
582. Subs. 104. - **Wilmshurst, D.**, *The Ecclesiastical Organisation of the Church of the East, 1318-1913*, 2000, XII-864 p. ISBN: 90-429-0876-9.
583. Subs. 105. - **Stone, M.E., Ervine, R.R.**, *The Armenian Texts of Epiphanius of Salamis. De mensuris et ponderibus*, 2000, VIII-136 p. ISBN: 90-429-0886-6.
584. Subs. 106. - **Mahé, A., Mahé, J.-P.**, *Tragédie de Grégoire de Narek*, 2000, VIII-837 p. ISBN: 90-429-0895-5.

(voir suite au recto)

PEETERS-LEUVEN

ISBN 90-429-1518-8

9 789042 915183

PEETERS